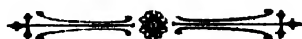




# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY JOURNAL



EDITED BY

G. A. NATESAN



VOL. XVI

*January-December, 1915*



MADRAS

PUBLISHED BY G. A. NATESAN & CO.

1915

[10s.]

All Rights Reserved

[Rs. 5.]



# CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
CHRISTIANITY AND WAR	1	THE BOY SCOUT MOVEMENT	152
By The Lord Bishop of Madras		HINDU POST PUBERTY MARRIAGE BILL	153
HOSPITAL SHIPS	4	By Mr. C. V. Krishnaswami Iyer, B.A., B.L.	153
By Capt. A. J. H. Russell, I.M.S.		By Mr. K. Vyasa Rao, B.A.	158
THE WAR AND THE PENINSULA	6	THE STATE AND SOCIAL REFORM	159
By Prof. K. C. Macartney, M.A.		By Mr. Chimanlal Maganlal, M.A., LL.B.	159
MR. GANDHI'S HOME-COMING	8	THE SLAYER: A Poem.	161
By Mr. G. A. Natesan		By Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	161
RUSSIA AND ENGLAND IN INDIA	9	A TRIBUTE TO MR. GOKHALE.	201
By Mr. J. Chartres Molony, I.C.S.		By Sir Valentine Chirol	201
HIGH PRICES IN INDIA	11	REMINISCENCES OF MR. GOKHALE	202
By Prof. H. G. Limaye, M.A.		By Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	202
THE INDIAN ATMOSPHERE IN ENGLAND	13	MR GOKHALE: A CHAPLET OF EULOGY.	206
By Mr. Harendra N. Maitra		THE HORSE AND WAR	209
ECONOMICS OF THE WAR	17	AIRCRAFT AND MODERN WARFARE.	211
By Prof. Andrew Templeton, M.A., B.D.		By J. W. Madden, M.A., M. INST., C.E.	211
MODERN FRANCE: HER TRIBULATIONS	24	THE MEN OF THE MOMENT.	
By Prof. Ferrand E. Corley, M.A.		Mr. David Lloyd George	217
HOLLAND.	27	Prince Von Bulow	218
THE HINDU UNIVERSITY		H. H. The Aga Khan	219
By Annie Benoit	33	M. Delcasse	219
By Hon. Baij Nandan Prasad	34	President Wilson	220
By Babu Govinda Das	35	M. Adolpho Max	220
By Mr. R. G. Pradhan, B.A., LL.B., M.B.A.S.	36	Mr. J. E. Redmond	221
VIVEKANANDA.		Arupp Von Bohlen	221
By Hon. Mr. Justice Seshagiri Aiyar	38	Prince Lichnowsky	222
RUSSIA.	41	Lord Fisher	222
THE IDEAS OF BERNHARDI.		Lord Haldane	223
By Mr. T. E. Welby	47	Ir Bonar law	224
THE ORIGIN OF THE MADRAS SEPOY	49	THE RISE OF THE BALKANS.	
By Mr. Henry Dodwell, M.A.		By Mr. N. M. Muzumdar, B.A., B.Sc., (Lond.)	225
THE CONGRESS AND CONFERENCES		CHINA: A SKETCH OF ITS HISTORY.	229
Indian National Congress	51	By Prof. K. B. Ramanathan, M.A.	229
The Indian Industrial Conference	54	THE INFLUENCE OF WAR ON ART	239
Indian Social Conference	55	By Mr. Percy Brown, V.R.C.A., I.B.S.	239
The Temperance Conference	55	GERMAN vs. ENGLISH EDUCATION	246
Punjab Hindu Conference	56	By Sir Philip Magnus, M.P.	246
Depressed Classes Mission	56	THE LATE MR. G. K. GOKHALE	249
The Ashatrya Conference	58	SWITZERLAND.	
Ladies' Union	58	By Prof. E. M. Macphail, M.A., B.D.	257
Indian Christian Conference	58	INDIA, THE WAR AND THE ARMY	297
The Marathi Conference	58	By Sir Valentine Chirol	297
THE LATE MR. GOKHALE		THE DANGER OF DRAWN WARS	299
By Mr. G. A. Natesan	105	By Prof. H. P. Farrell	299
THE SOLIDARITY OF THE EMPIRE	112	HYDERABAD	302
By Sir Sidney Lee		DESINY (A Verse)	304
ENGINEERING IN WAR	113	By Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	304
By Mr. James R. Coats, B.Sc., C.E.		CONTANTINOPLE. By Prof. J. Nelson Fraser	305
ARTILLERY IN WARFARE	116	ETHICS OF WAR IN MUSSALMAN INDIA	310
By Major W. B. Walker, R.A.		By Mr. S. V. Venkateswara Ayyar, M.A.	310
THE RISE AND GROWTH OF JAPAN	121	INDIA'S FIGHTING RACES	
By The Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri		Te Sikhs	313
BRITISH FOREIGN POLICY	134	Te Gurkhas	314
By Mr. T. E. Welby		Te Mahrattas	315
GERMAN DIPLOMACY, 1870-1914.	136	Te Rajputs	316
By Prof. R. M. S. Ham, B.A.		Te Jats	316
EGYPT AND HER FOREIGN RELATIONS	144	Te Dogras	317
By Prof. E. W. Green		Te Baluchis	317
THE NEW ERA IN EGYPT		Enjabi Mussalmans	318
Egypt Under British Protectorate	149	Te Pathans	318
The New Cabinet.	149	FIGHTING CLANS OF SOUTH INDIA	319
Sir Reginald Wingate	149	THE INDIAN TROOPS IN FRANCE	
The last of the Khedives	150	By Majesty the King	320
The new Sultan of Egypt	151	S John French	320
The Egyptian Army	151	Lord Haldane	320

# CONTENTS 1915.

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>RECIPROCITY WITH THE COLONIES</b>		<b>ATTACHED INDIA</b>	
By Dr. Satish Chandra Banerji, M.A., LL.D. ...	321	By The Hon. Sir Prabashankar D. Pattani ...	569
<b>THE SCANDINAVIAN KINGDOMS</b>		<b>THE WAR AND ITS SIGNIFICANCE</b>	
By Prof. E. M. Macphail, B.D. ...	322	By Mr. V. P. Madhava Rao, C.I.E. ...	572
<b>SAINT JNANA SAMBANDAR</b>		<b>THE USE OF ASPHYXIATING GASES BY</b>	
By Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai, B.A., LL.T. ...	326	<b>THE GERMANS</b>	
<b>THE CONGRESS - A NATIONAL MOVEMENT</b>		By The Hon. Surg.-Gen. Bannerman, C.S.I. ...	575
By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	329	<b>THE DEVASTATION OF BELGIUM</b>	
<b>APPRECIATIONS OF MR. GOKHALE</b>	337	By Mr. Yakub Hasan ...	577
<b>THE UNITED PROVINCES EXECUTIVE</b>		<b>A WONDERFUL MORNING RIDE IN CEYLON</b>	
<b>COUNCIL</b>	342	By Rev. J. T. Sunderland, M.A. ...	581
<b>THE HINDU UNIVERSITY</b>	343	<b>"JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION IN INDIA IN</b>	
<b>THE WAR AND THE EDUCATED CLASSES</b>		<b>ANTI-MAHOMEDAN TIMES"</b>	
By Hon. Sir P. S. Sivaswami Aiyar, C.I.E. ...	385	By Mr. Pralhad C. Divanji, M.A., LL.M. ...	585
<b>KOSSUTH &amp; THE HUNGARIAN REVIVAL</b>		<b>THE REORGANIZATION OF THE CONGRESS</b>	
By Mr. K. M. Pannikkar ...	387	By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	593
<b>AMERICA AND THE WAR</b>		<b>"LOVE'S GUERDON" - A Poem</b>	
By The Rev. R. A. Hume, M.A., D.D. ...	390	By Sarojini Naidu ...	601
<b>TRIBUTE TO THE INDIAN ARMY</b>		<b>SAINTS MEYKANDA, THIAYUMANAVAR AND</b>	
By Mr. E. Ashmead-Bartlett ...	392	<b>PATTINATHTHAR</b>	
<b>EFFECT OF THE WAR ON INDIAN TRADE</b>		By Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai, B.A., LL.T. ...	602
By Prof. H. Stanley Jevons, M.A., F.R.S. ...	393	<b>"TO MARTYRED BELGIUM" - A Poem</b>	
<b>A RALLYING SONG</b>		By Mr. F. Correia-Alonso ...	608
By Mr. Stanley P. Rice, L.C.S. ...	400	<b>IS GERMANY DECADENT? By Mr. L. I. Brants,</b>	609
<b>NEUTRAL STATES OF S.E. EUROPE</b>		<b>SNEHALATHA: A Poem</b>	
By Rev. E. M. Macphail, M.A., B.D. ...	401	By Mr. K. S. Ramaswami Sastri, B.A., B.L. ...	610
<b>BARODA</b>	407	<b>THE WAR AND INDIAN FINANCE</b>	
<b>THE SUCCESS OF THE CONGRESS</b>		By The Hon. Mr. M. De P. Webb, C.I.E. ...	612
By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	409	<b>WAR MAXIMS AND PROVERBS</b>	
<b>SAINTS MANICKAVACHAKAR AND APPAR</b>		Edited by Mr. Abdul Hamid Minhas ...	613
By Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai ...	423	<b>THE ENGLISH DRAMA</b>	
<b>"TO JETH" (A Poem) By Elizabeth Arnold</b>	428	By Prof. Mark Hunter, M.A. ...	617
<b>LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT IN INDIA</b>	429	<b>INDIA'S PLACE IN THE EMPIRE</b>	
<b>THE GEOGRAPHY OF THE WAR AREA</b>		By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	657
By Mr. J. Hamilton Birell, M.A., F.R.S.G.S. ...	438	<b>INDIAN INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION AFTER</b>	
<b>THE FIVE GREAT SCHOOLS OF VEDANTA</b>		<b>THE WAR. By Sir Roper Lathbridge, K.C.I.E.</b>	659
By Mr. T. S. Narayana Sastriar, B.A., B.L. ...	441	<b>THE DARDANELLES IN CLASSICAL HISTORY</b>	
<b>THE WAR AND WESTERN CIVILISATION</b>		By Mr. E. Watts ...	662
By Dr. Sir Ramakrishna G. Bhandarkar ...	481	<b>THE COST OF THE WAR</b>	
<b>THE WAR &amp; SOME LESSONS FOR INDIA</b>		By Mr. Jasper Smith ...	664
By Sir Narayan Chandavarkar, K.C.I.E. ...	482	<b>A REVIEW OF THE WAR</b>	
<b>REFLECTIONS ON THE WAR</b>		By Prof. K. C. Macartney, M.A. ...	665
By Hon. Dr. Devaprasad Sarvadhikary, C.I.E. ...	485	<b>THE NAVY'S TASK IN THE WAR</b>	
<b>WHAT IS WAR? WILL IT EVER CEASE?</b>		By Prof. K. C. Macartney, M.A. ...	675
By Mr. Dinshaw Edulji Wacha ...	487	<b>THE INDIAN TROOPS IN THE WAR</b>	
<b>WHY ITALY HAS DECLARED WAR</b>		By Prof. K. C. Macartney, M.A. ...	680
By Mr. A. Galletti, L.C.S. ...	489	<b>THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE I.C.S.</b>	
<b>THE CENTENARY OF WATERLOO</b>		By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	681
By Rev. Arthur R. Slater ...	491	<b>"TO A SUNSET CLOUD": A Poem</b>	
<b>THE WAR AND INDIAN FINANCE</b>		By Mr. Roby Datta ...	688
By Robert W. Brook ...	494	<b>WHO IS WHO IN THE WAR</b>	689
<b>SIR CHARLES WILKINS</b>		<b>INTERNATIONAL JUSTICE</b>	
By Mr. Shambu Chunder Dey ...	497	By The Rev. Dr. R. A. Hume ...	701
<b>INDIA'S INDUSTRIAL PROBLEM</b>		<b>ENGLAND AND THE RAKE OF EUROPE</b>	
By Dewan Bahadur K. Krishnaswami Rao ...	503	By Mr. Y. Narayana Murty, B.A. ...	703
<b>THE COURT OF NABOB SERAJUDDAULLAH</b>		<b>INDENTURED EMIGRATION</b>	
By Mr. Akshay K. Ghose ...	504	I. Note by The Editor ...	705
<b>THE INDIAN UNREST &amp; ITS REMEDY</b>		II. By Mr. C. F. Andrews ...	706
By Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar ...	505	<b>INDIA AND THE WORLD WAR: HOW WE</b>	
<b>THE WORLD'S TRIBUTE TO BELGIUM</b>	519	<b>CAN HELP. By The Hon. Mr. M. De P. Webb,</b>	745
<b>SAINTS SUNDARAR, KANNAPPA, KARAIKAL</b>		<b>THE BRITISH EMPIRE</b>	
<b>AMMAI AND THIRUVALLUVAR</b>		By Mr. Thomas Denham, M.A. ...	748
By Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai, B.A., LL.T. ...	521	<b>THE FIRST ATTACK ON THE DARDANELLES</b>	
<b>MYSORE</b>	527	By Dr. C. A. Owen ...	750
<b>THE WOMEN OF THE CLASSICS</b>		<b>THE DEPORTATION OF NAPOLEON</b>	
By Hannah S. Hensman ...	529	By The Rev. Arthur Slater ...	753

# CONTENTS 1915.

	PAGE		PAGE
HOW LONDON RECRUITS FOR THE WAR		SPECIMENS OF OLD INDIAN POETRY	
By Mr. Saint Nihal Singh	736	By Mr. K. S. Ramaswami Sastri, B.A., B.L.	916
THE GERMAN CONCEPTION OF THE		PROTECTION FOR INDIAN INDUSTRIES	
ABSOLUTE. By Mr. Abdul Majid, B.A.	759	By Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose, B.A.	921
ORIENTAL IMMIGRATION IN THE UNITED		SOME EMINENT INDIANS.	
STATES. By Dr. Sudhindra Bose, M.A., PH.D.	7616	By Mr. Saint Nihal Singh	924
"KULTUR" & THE STATE By Mr. I. I. Brant	76	ELEUTHERIOS VENIZELOS	926
A BIOGRAPHY OF BABINDRANATH TAGORE		MODERN INDIAN RENAISSANCE	
By Mr. C. F. Andrews, M.A.	768	By Babu Amvika Charan Mazumdar	929
THE INDIAN EDUCATIONAL PROBLEM		SAINTS RAVI DAS AND HARI DAS	
By Babu Amvika Charan Mazumdar	769	By Mr. K. V. Ramaswami, B.A.	933
NANDA: THE PARIAH SAINT		KASHMIR	937
By Mr. K. V. Ramaswami, B.A.	781	WARFARE IN ANCIENT INDIA	
MR. DADABHAI NAOROJI	785	By Mr. P. Jagannadhaswami, B.A., L.T.	939
LITERARY ACTIVITY IN GUJARAT		A "VADE MECUM" OF THE WAR	
By Mr. Krishnalal M. Jhaveri	785	By Mr. A. P. Smith	945
INDIANS AS STATESMEN	786	DIET AND DIABETES	
SOME CHARACTERISTICS OF THE WAR		By Rao Sahib Dr. C. B. Rama Rau	946
By Prof. J. C. Covajee, B.A., LL.B.	825	THOUGHTS ON THE WAR, By Mr. H. A. L. Fisher	985
LONDON AFTER A YEAR OF WAR		THE FORTUNES OF GREECE	
By Mr. Saint Nihal Singh	827	By Prof. Ferrand E. Corley, M.A.	986
JAPANESE CIVILIZATION. By Mr. V. B. Metta	831	THE CIVILIZATIONS OF INDIA & AMERICA	
CHRISTIAN MISSIONS IN INDIA		By The Rev. J. P. Jones	993
By J. Chartres Molony, I.C.S.	833	IN MEMORIAM. SIR PHEROZESHA MEHTA	
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK By Rev. G. Pittendrigh	839	By Mr. K. C. Mehta	997
LIFE'S VISTA: (A Poem.) By Mr. James P. Arlaud	840	"INDIAN NATIONAL EVOLUTION" - A Review	
SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR INDIA		By The Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri	999
By Amvika Charan Mazumdar	841	INDIAN WOMAN AND FREEDOM	
CHOKAMELA By Mr. K. V. Ramaswami, B.A.	846	By Millie Graham Polak	1000
"THY DOWER." (A Poem.) By Mr. P. Seshadri	848	NAPOLEON IN EXILE	
WARFARE IN ANCIENT INDIA		By The Rev. Arthur Slater	1001
By Mr. P. Jagannadhaswami, B.A., L.T.	849	INDIA'S DUTY TO HUMANITY	
THE REGENERATION OF INDIA		By Captain J. W. Petavel R.E. (Retd.)	1004
By The Hon. Sir Sved Ali Imam	853	PROTECTION FOR INDIAN INDUSTRIES	
JAMES KEIR HARDIE	856	By Prof. B. Mukherjee, M.A., F.R.E.S.	1006
H. H. RAMA VARMA: The Rajah of Cochin	857	JAPANESE RELIGIONS	
INDIA AND THE IMPERIAL CONFERENCE		By Mr. V. B. Metta	1009
1. Note by The Editor	859	THE POEMS OF TUKARAMA	
2. The Hon. Mahamad Mian Shaif's Speech	860	By Mr. K. V. Ramaswami, B.A.	1010
3. His Excellency The Viceroy's Speech	863	THE POPULAR CONCEPTION OF MODERN	
SIMLA'S FAREWELL TO LORD HARDINGE	865	WARFARE By Prof. C. J. Varkey, B.A.	1012
THE HINDU UNIVERSITY	866	INDIAN MUSIC By Mr. Kannoolmal, M.A.	1014
THE LATE SIR PHEROZESHA MEHTA		GENERAL VON HINDENBURG	1015
By The Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri	905	NAWAB MOHSIN-UL-MULK	
GERMAN NATIONALISM. By Mr. Stanley P. Rice	907	By Muzaffer Hussain Khan, B.A.	1017
THE LATE SIR HENRY COTTON. By The Editor	913	WATER HYACINTH. By Mr. D. T. Chadwick	1025
GERMAN ATROCITIES FROM GERMAN		THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN	
EVIDENCE. By Mr. G. K. Nariman	913	By A "Frontiersman"	1026
CURRENT EVENTS - Rajduary - 59, 161, 259, 345, 442, 531, 618, 707, 787, 867, 947, 1027.			
THE WORLD OF BOOKS - 62, 164, 261, 347, 444, 534, 619, 709, 790, 869, 949, 1028.			
DIARY OF THE MONTH - 64, 167, 263, 351, 447, 536, 623, 712, 792, 871, 951, 1031.			
DIARY OF THE WAR - 63, 165, 262, 350, 446, 535, 621, 710, 791, 870, 952, 1032.			
TOPICS FROM THE PERIODICALS - 65, 169, 265, 353, 449, 537, 625, 713, 793, 873, 953, 1033.			
QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE - 73, 177, 276, 361, 457, 545, 633, 721, 801, 881, 961, 1041.			
UTTERANCES OF THE DAY - 76, 180, 273, 363, 459, 548, 633, 724, 804, 882, 965, 1043.			
INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA - 79, 184, 278, 368, 464, 551, 638, 728, 808, 888, 967, 1047.			
FEUDATORY INDIA - 81, 185, 281, 369, 465, 553, 641, 729, 809, 889, 969, 1049.			
INDUSTRIAL AND COMMERCIAL SECTION - 83, 187, 282, 371, 467, 555, 643, 731, 811, 891, 971, 1051.			
AGRICULTURAL SECTION - 87, 191, 287, 375, 471, 560, 647, 735, 815, 895, 975, 1051.			
DEPARTMENTAL REVIEWS AND NOTES:-			
LITERARY - 89, 193, 289, 377, 473, 561, 649, 737, 817, 897, 977, 1057.			
EDUCATIONAL - 90, 194, 290, 378, 474, 562, 650, 735, 818, 898, 978, 1058.			
LEGAL - 91, 195, 291, 379, 475, 563, 651, 739, 819, 899, 979, 1059.			
MEDICAL - 92, 196, 292, 380, 476, 564, 652, 740, 820, 900, 980, 1060.			
SCIENCE - 93, 197, 293, 381, 477, 565, 653, 741, 821, 901, 981, 1061.			
PERSONAL - 94, 198, 294, 382, 478, 566, 654, 742, 822, 902, 982, 1062.			
POLITICAL - 95, 199, 295, 383, 479, 567, 655, 743, 823, 903, 983, 1063.			
GENERAL - 96, 200, 296, 384, 480, 568, 656, 744, 824, 904, 984, 1064.			

.....

PAGE

	PAGE		PAGE
<del>Beyond the battlefields</del> .....	360	<b>Cakutta Royal Exchange</b> .....	813
<b>Bhandarkar, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	338	<b>Capital of Sun Kings</b> .....	290
Do Sir Ramakrishna Gopal, on the war and western civilisation .....	481	<b>Cardew, Hon. Mr., on Co-operation</b> .....	372
<b>Bhartpur ruler's appeal</b> .....	963	<b>Carnegie as businessman, Mr.</b> .....	558
<b>Bhawalpur and the War</b> .....	729	<b>Cawnpore dyeing school</b> .....	646
<b>Bhopal Prince at work</b> .....	890	<b>Cement from beets</b> .....	557
<b>Bhownagjee, K.C.I.E., Sir Mancherjee, on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	208	Do manufacture .....	894
<b>Bihar, industrial education in</b> .....	971	<b>Centenary of Waterloo, by Rev. A. R. Slater</b> .....	191
<b>Bikanir corps in Egypt</b> .....	275	<b>Central Asian Studies</b> .....	360
Do the Maharajah of .....	1050, 642	<b>Century of European history, A</b> .....	793
<b>Birdwood, K.C.I.E., C.S.I., Sir George, on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	205	<b>Ceylon Agricultural Society</b> .....	647
<b>Birrell, Mr., on the geography of the war area</b> .....	438	Do and British trade expansion .....	468
<b>Birrell's tribute to Belgium, the Right Hon Augustine</b> .....	520	Do a wonderful morning ride in, by Rev J. T. Sunderland .....	581
<b>Bishop of Madras, Right Rev the Lord, on Christianity and War</b> .....	1	<b>Ghadwick, Mr. D. T., on Water Hyacinth</b> .....	1025
<b>Black and White in South Africa</b> .....	119	<b>Chamberlain's speech at Birmingham, the Right Hon. Mr.</b> .....	550
<b>Bohlen, Krupp Von (a sketch)</b> .....	221	<b>Chandavarkar, Sir Narayan, on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	339
<b>Bombay, a forgotten siege of</b> .....	175	Do the war and some lessons for India .....	182
Do college of commerce .....	635	<b>Chandragupta Maurya</b> .....	1037
Do milk supply .....	735	<b>Characteristics of the present war, some, by Professor J. C. Coysajee</b> .....	825
Do sea-borne trade .....	613	<b>Checking soil erosion</b> .....	975
<b>Bonar Law, Mr. (a sketch)</b> .....	221	<b>China and the elixir of life</b> .....	537
Do do on India and the War, the Right Hon. Mr. .....	641	Do A sketch of its history, by Professor K. B. Ramanathan .....	229
<b>Bonar Law's tribute to Belgium, the Right Hon. Mr.</b> .....	520	Do the art of .....	798
<b>Rose at Madura, Professor J. C.</b> .....	548	<b>Clorol, Sir Valentine, on a tribute to Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	201
Do in America, do .....	544	Do on India the war and the army .....	297
Do on the nobler patriotism .....	806	<b>Clorol's tribute to Belgium</b> .....	319
<b>Bothaland</b> .....	800	<b>Chitnavis, Hon. Sir G. M., on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	206
<b>Boy Scout Movement, the</b> .....	152	<b>Chokamela, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami</b> .....	846
<b>Brants Mr., on "Is Germany decadent?"</b> .....	609	<b>Christian and Buddhist ideals</b> .....	176
Do Mr., on Kultur and the State .....	766	<b>Christian Colleges, the function of</b> .....	1010
<b>Bridging the Jinna</b> .....	373	Do forces in Japan .....	171
<b>British Cabinet, the new</b> .....	567	Do missions in India, by J. C. Molony .....	833
Do Empire, by Mr. Thomas Denham .....	748	<b>Christianity and War, by Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Madras</b> .....	1
Do do solidarity of the, by Sir Sidney Lee .....	112	Do in India .....	539
Do foreign investments .....	718	Do in Java .....	169
Do do policy, by Mr. T. E. Welby .....	134	Do to primitive peoples .....	171
Do Industries after the War .....	470	<b>Chunder Dey, Mr. Shuichi, on Sir Charles Wilkins</b> .....	497
Do paper-making and the war .....	559	<b>Chifford, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	337
<b>Brock, R. W., on war and Indian finance</b> .....	491	<b>Coal for the war</b> .....	733
<b>Brown, Mr. Percy, on the influence of war on art</b> .....	239	Do in British India .....	168
<b>Bryan, Mr.</b> .....	719	<b>Centos, Mr., on Engineering in war</b> .....	111
<b>Bryce, Lord, on the War</b> .....	78	<b>Cochin, tannery in</b> .....	970
<b>Byce's tribute to Belgium, Viscount</b> .....	519	<b>Cocoanuts in Madras</b> .....	87
<b>Buddhism and Christianity</b> .....	958	<b>Commandments, Ten</b> .....	86
Do War .....	170	<b>Commerce and industry</b> .....	284
Do dead in India is .....	539	<b>Commercial traveller's maxims, A</b> .....	598
Do what is? .....	878	<b>Conference, Indian Christian</b> .....	58
<b>Buddhist Psychology</b> .....	456	Do do Industrial .....	54
<b>Bulgaria, Greece, &amp; Roumania, by Rev. Macphail</b> .....	401	Do do Mahomedan .....	57
<b>Bulgars, the truth about the</b> .....	1039	Do do Social .....	55
<b>Bulow, Prince Von (a sketch)</b> .....	218	Do Punjab Hindu .....	56
<b>Burma, Co-operation in</b> .....	1055	Do the Kshatrya .....	58
Do cotton cultivation in .....	1054	Do the Maithil .....	58
Do fruit cultivation in .....	975	Do the Temperance .....	55
Do new crops in .....	560	Do the Theistic .....	57
<b>Burt, Sir H.</b> .....	372	<b>Conferences and Conventions, the Congress</b> .....	51
<b>Butler, Sir Harcourt, on the Hindu University</b> .....	363	<b>Congress: A National Movement, by Babu Amiya Charan Mazumdar</b> .....	320
<b>Button manufacture in India</b> .....	892	Do and Self-Government .....	963
<b>C</b> .....		Do A suggestion for the .....	635
<b>Cachalia, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale</b> .....	341	Do Conferences and Conventions .....	51
		Do Indian National .....	51
		Do proposed commercial .....	813

## INDEX.

119

	PAGE
Congress. Reorganisation of, by Babu A. C. Mazumdar	333
Do resolutions	73
Do success of the, by Babu A. C. Mazumdar	409
Do work in England	384
Constantinople, by Professor J. Nelson Fraser	305
Contrabands and war economies	261
Conventions, the Congress, Conferences and	51
Convocation Address, Sir Harold Stuart	1016
Cooch-Behar, jewellery theft in	611
Co-operation in India	976
Do in Pudukottah	466
Co-operative Agricultural Banks	436
Do Conference	86
Do Movement in Bengal	285
Do do Mysore	81
Do do the	85
Do Societies	167
Corley, Professor F. E., on Modern France	
Her Tribulations	24
Corley, Prof. F. E., on the fortunes of Greece	986
Cost of the War, by Mr. Jasper Smith	661
Cotton, K. C. S. I., Sir Henry, on Mr. Gokhale	306
Do the late Sir Henry, by the Editor	911
Court of Nabob Serajuddaulah, by Mr. A. K. Ghose	304
Coyajee, Professor J. C., on some characteristics of the present war	825
Crawford, Professor S. J., on Russia—its political and social development	41
Crews, Lord, on India and the War	634
Crews tribute to Belgium, the Marquess of	519
C. S. I. The Right Hon the Marquess of, on Mr. Gokhale	337
Critical faculty in India	713
Crops and Commerce	286
Do in the United Provinces	172
Current Events by Rajadarsi	112
Currimbhoy, Sir Fazulbhoy, on Mr. Gokhale	311
Curtains, cleaning	734
Cuzon, Lord, on Mr. Gokhale	537
Do of Keddleston's tribute to Belgium	519
<b>D</b>	
Dadabhai Naoroji, Mr.	785
Do Naoroji's letter to Mr. C. A. Natesan	745
Dairy enterprise	87
Daljit Singh, Sirdar	294
Damascus as a Moslem centre	153
Danger of drawn wars, by Prof. H. P. Farrell	293
Datta, the Chief of	641
Dardanelles in classical history, by Mr. E. Watts	662
Do the first attack on the, by Dr. C. A. Owen	740
Datta, Roby, on "to a Sunset Cloud" (a Poem)	688
Dayananda Saraswathi, Swami	451
Defence of India Act	361
Delcasse, M. (a sketch)	219
Delhi industries	614
Denham, Mr. Thomas, on the British Empire	748
Depressed Classes Mission	56
"Destiny" (a Poem) by Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	304
Devastation of Belgium, by Mr. Yakub Hassan	577
Developments, new	161
Dewas, Advisory Council in	642
Dharmapada, the	71

	Page
Diary of the month (January)	64
Do (February)	197
Do (March)	253
Do (April)	351
Do (May)	417
Do (June)	536
Do (July)	623
Do (August)	712
Do (September)	792
Do (October)	871
Do (November)	951
Do (December)	1031
Diary of the War (January)	63
Do (February)	160
Do (March)	262
Do (April)	350
Do (May)	446
Do (June)	536
Do (July)	621
Do (August)	710
Do (September)	791
Do (October)	870
Do (November)	952
Do (December)	1032
Dictionary of military terms (compiled from various sources)	97
Diet and diabetes, by Rao Sahib Dr. C. B. Rama Rao	946
Diplomacy, German (1870-1911) by Professor R. M. Statham	136
Distress in East Bengal	736
Divani, Mr. P. C., on the Judicial Administration in India in anti-Mahomedan times	385
Dodwell, Mr. H., on the origin of the Madras Sepoy	49
Dogras, the	317
Doubtful railway enterprise	286
Dreadful story of William and the matches (illustrated)	18
Dye Stuffs	732

**F**

Economics of the War, by Professor Andrew Templeton, M.A., B.D.	..	17
Editor on the late Sir Henry Cotton, the	..	911
Editor's note on indentured emigration	70.	90.
Do India and the Imperial Conference	859	
Educational section	90,194,290,378,474,562, 650,738,818,898,978,1058	
Do value of history	..	954
Education in Cochín	...	46.
Do of Chiefs	...	800
Do of Indian girls	...	796,802
Effects of flood on rice	...	805
Do war in Kashmir	...	282
Do do on Indian trade, by Prof. Jevons	...	308
Egypt and her foreign relations, by Professor E. W. Green	..	144
Do South Africa	...	60
Do Destiny of	...	954
Do Drainage works in	...	735
Do New era in	...	149
Do under Mahomet Ali	...	451
Electrical power in India	...	646
Electric traction in India	...	407
"Emden's" damage	...	448
Emerson the Nihilist	...	260

	PAGE		PAGE
Emigration to South Africa	639	Gazetteer of the War	106
Emmanuel and his ministers, King	366	General section	96,200,296,384,480,568, 656,744,824,901,984,1064
Employments for ex-convicts	286	Geography of the war area, by Mr. Birrell	438
End of the party system	626	George, Mr. David Lloyd (a sketch)	217
Enemies' Goods, the	86	George's tribute to Belgium, the Right Hon. David Lloyd	549
Engineering and agriculture	472	German atrocities from German evidence, by Mr. G. K. Nariman	913
Do Congress	371	Do conception of the absolute, by Mr. Abdul Majid	759
Do in war, by Mr. Coates	114	Do diplomacy 1870-1914, by Prof. R. M. Statham	136
Do trade in India	189	Do East Africa for Indians	280,368
Engineers, mechanical	646	Do hemp	1051
England and the Rake of Europe, by Mr. Y. Narayanamurty	703	Do ideals and ideas	72
Do Turkey and India	353	Do maxims of war and war proverbs, by Mr. A. H. Minhas	613
England's wealth and India's	1053	Do missionaries in India	795
English drama, by Prof. Mark Hunter	617	Do Nationalism, by Mr. Stanley P. Rice	907
Do humanistic culture	876	Do socialism and the war	543
Do maxims of war and war proverbs, by Mr. A. H. Minhas	613	Do vs. English education, by Sir Philip Magnus, M.P.	216
Do vs. American student life	356	Do war literature	356
Essential German, the	452	Germanised Turk	60
Essential oils of trade	1053	Germanism in America	455
Ethics of war in Mussalman India, by Mr. S. V. Venkatesa Ayyar	310	Germany decadent. Is, by Mr. I. I. Brants	609
European civilisation	71	Do starving out	1040
Executive Council, the United Provinces	342	Ghose, Mr. A. K., on the Court of Nabob Setajuddaulah	601
Expansion of co-operative credit	286	Do Mr. Hemendra Prasad, on protection for Indian industries	921
Exports of food-grains	282	Do Dr. Rash Behari, on Mr. Gokhale	340
Do raw cotton	557	Glass industry in U. P.	656
Do wheat	283	Glass-making in the U. P.	644
Ewing, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale	339	Glass-ware in India	734
<b>F</b>		Gokhale, a tribute to Mr., by Sir Valentine Chirol	201
Farrell, Prof. H. P., on the danger of drawn wars	299	Do Mr., A chaplet of eulogy	206
Ferard, Hon. Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	341	Do Reminiscences and appreciations of Mr. do of Mr., by Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	357 202
Feudatory India	81,185,281,369,465,553,641, 729,809,889,969,1049	Do the late Mr. Gopal Krishna, by Mr. G. A. Natesan	1054
Fighting clans of South India	319	Gokhale's portrait, the late Mr.	384
Fiji, Australia and India	551	Government and cottage industries	469
Finances, War	163	Governor, responsibilities of a	805
Fiscal autonomy for India	467	Govinda Das, Babu, on the Hindu University (opinion)	35
Fish as cattle food	87	Govindaraghaviah, Dewan Bahadur, on the War	76
Fisher, Lord (a sketch)	222	Greece, Roumania, and Bulgaria, by Rev. E. M. Macphail	101
Do Professor H. A. L., on Mr. Gokhale	207	Do the fortunes of, by Prof. F. E. Corley	986
Do H. A. L. on Thoughts on the war	985	Greek maxims of war and war proverbs, by Mr. A. H. Minhas	613
Fisher's tribute to Belgium, H. A. L.	520	Green, Prof. E. W., on Egypt and her foreign relations	144
Fodder poisoning	1051	Grey's tribute to Belgium, the Right Hon. Sir E.	519
Food supplies in Russia	648	Grievances of Indians in Canada, the	177
Forest preservation	288	Gujarat, literary activity in, by Mr. Krishnalal M. Jhaveri	785
Forgotten Siege of Bombay, A	173	Gupta, Sir K. G.	382
France's tribute to Belgium, Anatole	520	Gurkhas	314
Fraser, Prof. J. Nelson, on Constantinople	305	Do at Neuve Chapelle	888
French imports, the	86	Gwalior, depressed class school in	553
French maxims of war and war proverbs, by Mr. A. H. Minhas	613	Do muslin industry in	642
Do Sir John, on the Indian troops in France	320	Do State, the	82,810
Frontiersmen, the legion of	1026	Do do statistics of	730
Frontier trade of India	469		
Fruit canning industry	472		
<b>G</b>			
Gaelic war on Sanskrit research	729		
Do Social Reform	82		
Galletti, Mr. A., on Why Italy has declared war	489		
Gandhi, Mr. and Mrs., in Madras	382		
Do Mrs.	184		
Gandhi's Home-coming, Mr., by Mr. G. A. Natesan	84		
Do Mr., speeches in South India	459		
Ganges, the Navigability of, by Jevons	1039		

# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>• H</b>			
Haggard's tribute to Belgium, Sir H. Rider	520	Improvement of industries	283
Hair Nets, a new industry	558	Increase of luxury in India	384
Haldane, Lord (a sketch)	223	Increasing milk supply	471
Do on the Indian troops in France	520	Indentured emigration	705
Do on the War	78	Indenture in Fiji	723
Do on University Ideals	273	India, a commercial museum for	813
Hall Came's tribute to Belgium	520	Do after the war	105,875
Handloom, an improved	812	Do agriculture, in	1055
Hansraj, Lala, on Mr. Gokhale	340	Do and America, the civilisation of, by the	
Haque, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	341	Do Rev. J. P. Jones	993
Hardinge, H. E. Lord, by the Hon. Pandit		Do and German East Africa	540
Madan Mohan Malaviya	882	Do and Imperial Federation	65
Do do on Lord Minto	274	Do and the colonies	908
Do do Lord Ripon	275	Do and the dominions	80
Do do Mr. Gokhale	249	Do and the Imperial Conference, by the Editor	859
Hardinge's term, H. E. Lord	545	Do and the world war. How we can help, by	
Do tribute to Belgium, Lord	519	Do the Hon. Mr. M. De. P. Webb	745
Haridas, Saint, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami	934	Do attached, by the Hon. Sir P. D. Pattani	569
Harrison's tribute to Belgium, Frederick	519	Do economics in	627
Health and Dharma	625	Do Fiji, Australia and	554
Heaton, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	340	Do glass-making in	558
Hensman, on the women of the classics,		Do high prices in, by Prof. H. G. Limaye, M.A.	11
Hannah S.	529	Do in Indian and foreign periodicals	800
High Prices in India, by Prof. H. G. Limaye, M.A.	11	Do of what account is	1041
Hill, Hon. Mr. Claude, on the War	180	Do paper manufacture in	813
Do do Mr. Gokhale	254	Do pencil-making in	555
Himalayan Railway	371	Do prices and wages in	810
Hindenburg, General Von (a sketch)	1015	Do Self-Government for	1036
Hindu ideal of education, the	511	Do the banking half-year in	814
Do Post Puberty Marriage Bill, the, by Mr.		Do the glue trade in	188
C. V. Krishnaswami Aiyar	173	Do the war and the army, by Sir Valentine	
Do University	343,866	Chrol	297
Do do (Symposium)	33	Indian agriculture	816
Do war philosophy	796	Do army, the	1037
History of Indian trade	282	Do art exhibition	296
Holkar of Indore, Maharaja	186	Do assessor	876
Holkar's Squadron to the front	612	Do association, Dublin	368
Holland, by Prof. E. M. Macphail	27	Do atmosphere in England, by Mr. Harendra	
Home Rule for India	961	Do N. Maitra	15
Home and War	209	Do banking enterprise	891
Hosken, Mr. William, on Mr. Gokhale	339	Do banks	467
Hospital Ships, by Captain A. J. H. Russell, I.M.S.	4	Do chiefs and the war	281,730
Hostile firms in India	731	Do children in Natal	728
Hume, Rev. R. A., on America and the War	390	Do Christian Conference	58
Do do international justice	701	Do Civil Service, reconstruction of the, by	
Hungarian revival, Louis Kossuth and the, by		Babu A. C. Mazumdar	681
Mr. Pannikkar	387	Do coal	557
Hunter, Prof. Mark, on the English drama	617	Do Colonisation in East Africa	808
Hyacinth, Water, by Mr. D. T. Chadwick	1025	Do Commercial Congress	893
Hyderabad	302	Do crops	375
Do administration of	809	Do customs	557
Do literature in	889	Do economics	556,625
Hydrabadees, Two	466	Do education	268
Hydro-electric schemes	643	Do educational problem, by Babu A. C.	
		Mazumdar	769
<b>I</b>		Do emigration	728
I. C. S. Bill	961	Do do future of	280
Ideas of Bernhardt, by Mr. T. E. Welby	47	Do exports	470
Idolatrous note in Mussalman art	713	Do do outlets for	188
Imam, Hon. Sir Syed Ali, on the regeneration		Do finance, the war and, by the Hon. Mr.	
of India	853	M. De. P. Webb	612
Immigrants in America	552	Do finance, the war and, by R. W. Brock	494
Immigration law, South African	888	Do fiscal system	645
Imperial conscience, the	66	Do forests	972
Important lesson of the war, most	175	Do hides, Germany's need of	732
Impressions of India	542	Do history, the study of	543
		Do indentured labour in the Colonies	721
		Do Industrial Conference	54



	PAGE		PAGE
Indian Industrial expansion after the war by Sir R. Lethbridge	659	India's duty to humanity, by Capt. J. W. Pictavel	1004
Do industries	373	Do fighting races	313
Do do State aid to	187	Do industrial problem, by K. Krishnaswami Rao	403
Do Joint Stock Companies	834	Do loyalty	714
Do labour in Zululand	633	Do manufactures	188
Do do in Malaya free, Is	018	Do mineral industries	285
Do music, by Mr. Kannoolim	1011	Do place in the Empire, by Babu A. C. Mazumdar	657
Do National Congress	1	Do silk industry	102
Do national evolution a review, by the Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastry	111	Do water power scheme	468
Do piece goods	7	Indigenous industries	281
Do poetry, specimens of old an appreciation, by K. S. Ramaswami Sastry	116	Indigo in Bihar	506
Do population in Crown Colonies	610	Indo Australian <i>contacts</i>	1018
Do Princes and the Tata Works	165	Do Ceylon Railway the	7
Do do do war	730	Industrial and Commercial Section	831, 871, 871, 871, 871, 871
Do do at the front	281	Do awakening, in Cawaler	1
Do Princes war aid	809	Do conditions in Bihar and Orissa	191
Do question in Canada	11	Do Conference, the	1
Do Renaissance, modern, by Babu A. C. Mazumdar	121	Do enterprise	673
Do silk industry	811	Do home in Baroda an	186
Do Social Conference	1	Do India, An	673
Do steel foundry, an	15	Do institutions in Cawaler	18
Do students and the war	888	Industrialism and India modern	11
Do students in England	72, 365	Industries and agriculture	172
Do trade	856	Do and textiles	733
Do traders at the Cape	161	Do in the United Provinces	615, 11
Do trade, the effects of war on by Prof. Jevons	33	Influence of war on art, by Mr. Percy Brown	233
Do trade with Russia	1052	Inland trade of India	168
Do unrest and its remedy by Babu A. C. Mazumdar	05	Inouye's tribute to Belgium His Excellency Katsunosuke	11
Do war songs by Mr. S. B. Banerjee	1031	Internal trade of India	102
Do weights and measures	852	International comity of nations an	173
Do wheat in England	73	Do justice by Rev. J. A. Hunt	191
Do woman and freedom by Miss Graham Polak	1000	Do morality	10
Do Tramway earnings	851, 974	Ireland and the War	103
Do troops abroad the	280, 383	Do on Indian students	1014
Do do in France	279, 320	Iron industry in India the	191
Do do in the war by Prof. K. C. Macartney	650	Irrigation by electric lift	118
Indians and Army Commissions	546	Do in India	617
Do Canadians	805	Do in Khairpur	617
Do the C. I. C.	801	Islam and Russia	510
Do the Victoria Cross	158	Do in Fiji	18
Do as statesmen and administrators	786	Do in the past	622
Do at Brighton	552	Italian army and navy	568
Do British Colonies	164	Do generalissimo	666
Do Canada	230	Do maxims of war and war proverbs, by Mr. A. H. Minhas	613
Do do Columbia	1031	Do navy	515
Do do Guiana	368	Do premier, the	716
Do Fiji	1018	Do socialists and the War	797
Do Flanders	161	Italy and the war	628
Do Japan	280	Do in German Clutchos	946
Do Mauritius	552	Do joined the war, why	731
Do Ottawa	638	Indigent emigration	1047
Do Rhodesia	551		
Do in Seychelles	808		
Do South Africa	275, 968		
Do the Crown Colonies	368		
Do the Far East	967		
Do Trinidad	638		
Do Outside India	79, 181, 278, 368, 464, 511, 635, 728, 805, 888, 907, 1047		
Do some comment, by Mr. Sant Nihal Singh	321		
India's electrical imports	470		

## J

Jagannadhaswami, Mr. P., on warfare in ancient India	849, 989
Japanese army, the	567
Do civilisation, by Mr. V. B. Metta	831
Do commerce	371
Do demand on China	629
Do mill competition	1052
Do religions, by Mr. V. B. Metta	1004
Do trade in India	731
Do umbrella ribs for India	891

	PAGE		PAGE
Japan's exports to India	415	Leekyer's tribute to Belgium, Sir Norman	520
Do need of iron	732	Lodge's tribute to Belgium, Sir Oliver	519
Do new policy	958	London after a year of War, by Mr. Saint Nihal Singh	827
Do opportunity in India	470	Do Recruits for the War, how ? by Mr. Saint Nihal Singh	756
Japan, the rise and growth of, by the Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri	121	Louis Kornuth and the Hungarian revival, by Mr. Pannikkar	387
Jats, the	316	Love's Guerdon (a Poem) by Sarojini Naidu	601
Jevons, Prof., on the effects of War on Indian trade	393	Lovely of the Chief of Miraj	969
Jeypore's gift	889	Lubbock, Sir John, by the Hon. Rev. G. Pittendrigh	839
Jnana Sambandar, Saint, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai	326	Lucknow, Sewage farm in	815
Jones, Rev. J. P., on the civilisations of India and America (a comparison)	993	Lyons, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	340
Judicial Administration in India in Anti-Mahomedan times, by Mr. P. C. Divanji	585	Lowedes, the Hon. Mr. G. R.	1030
<b>K</b>		<b>M</b>	
Kabir and Tagore	715	Macartney, Prof. K. C., on a Review of the War	665
Kannappa, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai	522	Do do the Indian troops in the War	680
Kannoolal on Indian music	1011	Do do the Navy's task in the War	675
Kanya Maha Vidyalaya, the	937	Do do the War and the Peninsula	6
Kaporthala, Maharajah of	611,810,890	Macdonald, M.P., Mr. J. Ramsay, on Mr. Gokhale	208
Karakal Annuai, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai	523	Marphail, Prof. E. M., on Greece, Roumania and Bulgaria	401
Kashmir	957	Do do Holland	27
Do education in	830	Do do Switzerland	257
Do silk	166	Do do the Scandinavian Kingdoms	324
Kear Hardie, James	836	Madeley, Mr. J. W., on aircraft and modern warfare	211
Kelkar, the Hon. Mr.	291	Madhava Rao, Mr. V. P., on the War and its Significance	572
Keshub Chunder Sen	267	Madaviyah on the Ballad of the penniless pride...	612
Khare, Mr. Daji Abaji, on Mr. Gokhale	208	Madras, cattle breeding in	287
Kidd's tribute to Belgium, Benjamin	520	Do sepoy, the origin of the, by Mr. H. Dodwell	49
King Emperor H. M., on Mr. Gokhale	337	Do technical scholarships	646
Do His Majesty the, on the Indian troops in France	320	Maganlal, Mr. Chimanlal, on the state and religious and social reform	159
King's message to Indian troops	1011	Magnus, Sir Philip, on German vs. English education	246
Krishna Gupta, K.C.S.I., Sir, on Mr. Gokhale	206	Maharaja of Gwalior's gift	281
Krishnalal M. Jhaveri, Mr., on literary activity in Gujarat	785	Do Sikkim, new	81
Krishnaswami Aiyar, Mr. C. V., on the Hindu Post-Puberty Marriage Bill	153	Maharawal of Bariya	281
Do Rao, Dewan Bahadur K., on India's Industrial problem	503	Mahomedan Conference	57
Kshatriya Conference, the	58	Mahomedanism in the Cape Colony	174
Kultur and the State, by Mr. I. I. Brants	766	Mahomedans and the Empire	271
<b>L</b>		Mahrattas, the	315
Ladies' Union	58	Maithil Conference, the	58
Land for trial crop	88	Maithra, Mr. Harendra N., on the Indian atmosphere in England	15
Lankester's tribute to Belgium, Sir E. Ray	520	Majid, Nawab Abdul, on Mr. Gokhale	34
Lawlessness in the Punjab	637	Do do the German conception of the absolute	759
Law of nations and the War	456	Malaviya, the Hon. Pandit Madan Mohan, on H. E. Lord Hardinge	882
Lee, Sir Sidney, on the Solidarity of the British Empire	112	Manganese industry	812
Legal section	91,195,291,379,475,563,651,739,819,899,979,1059	Mango, the	1055
Legislation in Travancore	281	Manickavachakar, by Mr. Poornalingam Pillai	423
Lothbridge, Sir Roper, on Indian Industrial Expansion after the War	659	Manufacture of imported articles	283
Lichnowsky, Prince (a sketch)	222	Manure from one cow	1054
Life's vista, (a Poem) by Mr. J. P. Arland	840	Manures, chemical	736
Limaye, M.A., Prof. H. G., on High Prices in India	11	Match industry in Mysore	82
Limbdi, the State of	729	Max, M. Adolphe (a sketch)	220
Lime to the soil	896		
Literary section	89,193,289,377,473,561,649,737,817,897,977,1057		
Local Self-Government in India	429		

	PAGE		PAGE
Medical section	92,196,292,380,476, 564,652,740,820,900,980,1060	Mazumdar, Babu A. C., on the Indian unrest and its remedy	505
Do relief, village	1038	Do do on the modern Indian renaissance	929
Meditations, the principal	544	Do do on the reconstruction of the Indian Civil Service	681
Mehta, Sir Pheroze Shah, on Mr Gokhale	253	Do do on the reorganisation of the Congress	593
Do the late Sir Pheroze Shah, by the Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastry	905	Do Mr. N. M., on the rise of the Balkans	225
Do Sir Pheroze Shah, (in memoriam) by Mr. K. C. Mehta	997	Mysore, (a sketch)	527
Men of the moment, the	217	Do co-operative movement	1050
Mercantile bureau in Calcutta	891	Do dairy farms in	554
Merchants as wealth producers	284	Do Economic Conference	641
Meredith and his fighting men	268	Do Engineering Conference	466
Meston, His Hon. Sir James, on Mr. Gokhale	250	Do industries	81
Do do on historic research	1043	Do Joint-Stock Companies	810
Metta, Mr. V. B., on Japanese civilisation	831	Do Legislative Council, the	186
Do do do religions	1009	Do paper pulp industry in	809
Meykanda, Saint, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai	602	Do pencil-making in	890
Militarism and party politics	267	Do Railway, the proposed	1050
Military terms, A Dictionary of	97	Do ryots in	553
Milk problem, a view of the	735	Do silk industry	969
Mines in Mysore	282	Do soap-making in	971
Minhas, Mr. Abdul Hamid, on the English, French, German, Italian, Greek and Roman maxims of war and war proverbs	613	Do State aid to industries in	730
Minor industries of U. P.	469	Do do library in	465
Missionary work in the East	714	Do tile industry	810
Missions and civilisation	720	Do University scheme	969
M'Mahon, Sir Arthur	291	Do do	1049
Modern France: Her Tribulations, by Prof. F. E. Corley	34	Do village committees	641
Mohsin-ul-Mulk, Nawab, by Muzaffer Husain Khan	1017	Mysticism and Mahomedanism	956
Molony, Mr. J. C., on Christian Missions in India	833		
Do do Russia and England in Asia	9	<b>N</b>	
Monetary Standard, a	450	Nabha, ruler of, on Mr. Gokhale	1050
Montagu, Right Hon. E. S. M.P., on Mr. Gokhale	208	Nabha's gift, Maharajah of	1049
Morison, K.C.I.E., Sir Theodore, on Mr. Gokhale	207	Nanda: The Pariah Saint, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami	781
Mosaic disease of tobacco	1055	Napoleon, the deportation of, by the Rev. Arthur Slater	753
Moslem Press and the War	957	Do in exile, by the Rev. Arthur Slater	1061
Motilal Ghose, Babu, on Mr. Gokhale	341	Narayanamurthy, Mr. Y., on England and the rake of Europe	703
Movement, the boy scout	152	Narayana Sastriar, Mr., on the five great schools of Vedanta Philosophy	441
Mukherjee, Prof. B., on protection for Indian industries	1006	Narayan Dar, Pandit Pishen, on Mr. Gokhale	339
Mundas, the social system of the	1036	Nariman, Mr. G. K., on German atrocities from German evidence	913
Munitions, manufacture of	732	Natesan, Mr. G. A., on Mr. Gandhi's Home-coming	8a
Do War	731	Do on the late Mr. Gopalkrishna Gokhale	105
Do Workshops and	733	National Council of Chemists	381
Music and art in schools	67	Do movement, Congress, by Amvica Charan Mazumdar	329
Do of India, the	69	Native States and the hide trade	729
Musulman India, Ethics of War in, by Mr. S. V. Venkateswara Ayyar	310	Do the rôle of the	1038
Muzaffer Husain Khan on Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk	1017	Naval achievements	260
Muzumdar, Babu A. C., on Congress: A National Movement	329	Do warfare	60
Do do on India's place in the Empire	657	Navy and the War	879
Do do on Self-Government for India	841	Navy's task in the War, by Prof. K. C. Macartney	675
Do do on Success of the Congress	409	Nawanagar, H. H. the Jum Sahib of	889
Do do on Surat imbroglio and the Allahabad Convention	200	Nehru, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	341
Do do on the Indian educational problem	769	Nepaul's Gift of Guns, Maharajah of	554
		Neutral States of South-Eastern Europe, by Rev. E. M. Macphail	401
		Nevinson, Mr. H. W., on Mr. Gokhale	207, 338
		New era in Egypt	149
		Do Factories in Native States	81

Newspapers in Mysore	729
Nitrogen, fixation of, in Indian soils	815
Nizam and the War, H. H. the	730
Nizam's Railway, the	81

O

Observations on caste	795
Oil milling industry	468
Do pressing industry	285
Okuma, Count, on the War	78
Opium trade	644
Order of St. John, the	717
Oriental immigration in the United States, by Dr. Sudhindra Bose	761
Do philosophy	266
Do scholarship in Europe	271
Origin of the Madras Sepoy, by Mr. Henry Dodwell	49
Orissa, mineral wealth of	972
Ornaments of Indian women	794
Outlook for Indian cotton	814
Owen, Dr. C. A., on the first attack on the Dardanelles	750

P

Paddy cultivation	647
Panikkar, Mr., on Louis Kossuth and the Hungarian revival	587
Pankhurst's tribute to Belgium, Emmeline	520
Panna, H. H. the Maharajah of	370
Paper clothes	470
Do from bamboo	972
Do manufacture	732
Do pulp industry	555
Do do in India	87
Parsis and agriculture	975
Parsi in H. H. Nizam's service, A	370
Parsis and Jamnagar	186
Patents	972
Pathans	318
Patials and Indian troops	641
Do marble quarries in	1049
Patriotism, the teaching of	1034
Pattani, the Hon. Sir P. D., on Attached India...	569
Do Mr., on Mr. Gokhale	338
Pattinaththar, Saint, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai	606
Peace of the world	359
Persian Gulf Trade	1051
Personal Section	94,198,294,382,478, 566,654,742,822,902,982,1062
Petavel, Captain J. W., on India's duty to humanity	1004
Pillai Perumal Aiyangar	270
Pioneer of Modern India: Vivekananda, by the Hon. Mr. Justice, T. V. Seshagiri Aiyar	38
Pittendrigh, Hon. Rev. G., on Sir John Lubbock	839
Plant houses	896
Do food for soils	736
Plato and Dayananda	70
Poe and Stevenson	718
Polak, Mr. H. S. L., on Mr. Gokhale	338
Do Millie Graham, on Indian woman and freedom	1000
Political Section	95,199,295,383,479,567, 655,743,823,903,983,1063

Poornalingam Pillai, Mr. M. S., on Saint Karaikal Annai	523
Do do Saint Appar	125
Do do do Jnana Sambandar	326
Do do do Manickavachakar	423
Do do do Meykanda	602
Do do do Pattinaththar	606
Do do do Sundarar	521
Do do do Thayumanavar	604
Do do do Tiruvalluvar	524
Pope, the	61
Position of Indians in Colonies	639
Post-Puberty Marriage Bill, the Hindu, by Mr. C. V. Krishnaswami Aiyar	153
Potash deposits in the Punjab	616
Do from prickly pear	1056
Potato tubers	815
Pradhan, Mr. R. G., on the Hindu University	36
Press in Japan and India, the	358
Do unity of the	800
Prevalence of cattle poisoning	816
Problem of Nationality, the	175
Progress of Russia	59
Protection for Indian industries, by Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose	921
Do do by Prof. B. Mukherjee	1006
Prussian education, the failure of	874
Psychology of Hafiz, the	955
Public Safety Bill	379
Pudukotta	82
Do Exhibition	553
Do Rajah of	810
Pudukotta State, the	1049
Punjab Hindu Conference	56
Do steam-threshers in the	976
Do the situation in the	881
Punjabi Mussalmans	318

Q

Questions of Importance	73,177,276,361,457, 545,635,721,801,881,961,1041
Quetta Cadet College, the	637

R

Rabindranath, Dr., as landlord	376
Do Tagore, a biography of, by Mr. C. F. Andrews	768
Radha Charan Pal, Mr. on Mr. Gokhale	340
Radium and agriculture	471
Railway extension in Burma	285
Do line, a new branch	557
Railways and Swadeshi	615
Do in India	284
Rajduari on Current Events	59,161,259,345, 442,531,618,707,787,867,917,1027
Rajpipla, the late Rajah of	889
Rajputs	316
Rajput struggle, the	358
Rallying Song, (a Poem) by Mr. Rice	400
Ralph Fitch in the Far East	631
Rama Jodha Jang	1050
Ramanathan, Prof. K. B., on China: a sketch of its history	229
Rama Rao, Rao Sahib Dr. C. B., on diet and diabetes	946

	PAGE
Medical section	925, 196, 292, 380, 476,
Do relief, village	564, 652, 740, 820, 900, 980, 1060
Meditations, the principal	1038
Mohta, Sir Pherozeshah, on Mr. Gokhale	544
Do the late Sir Pherozeshah, by the Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastry	253
Do Sir Pherozeshah, (in memoriam) by Mr. K. C. Mehta	905
Men of the moment, the	997
Mercantile bureau in Calcutta	217
Merchants as wealth producers	891
Meredith and his fighting men	284
Meston, His Hon. Sir James, on Mr. Gokhale	268
Do do on historic research	250
Metta, Mr. V. B., on Japanese civilisation	1043
Do do do religions	831
Meykanda, Saint, by Mr. M. S. Poorunalingam Pillai	1009
Militarism and party politics	602
Military terms, A Dictionary of	267
Milk problem, a view of the	97
Mines in Mysore	735
Minhas, Mr. Abdul Hamid, on the English, French, German, Italian, Greek and Roman maxims of war and war proverbs	282
Minor industries of U. P.	613
Missionary work in the East	469
Missions and civilisation	714
M'Mahon, Sir Arthur	720
Modern France: Her Tribulations, by Prof. F. E. Corley	294
Mohsin-ul-Mulk, Nawab, by Muzaffer Husain Khan	24
Molony, Mr. J. C., on Christian Missions in India	1017
Do do Russia and England in Asia	833
Monetary Standard, a	9
Montagu, Right Hon. E. S. M.P., on Mr. Gokhale	450
Morison, K.C.I.E., Sir Theodore, on Mr. Gokhale	208
Mosaic disease of tobacco	207
Moslem Press and the War	1055
Motilal Ghose, Babu, on Mr. Gokhale	957
Movement, the boy scout	341
Mukherjee, Prof. B., on protection for Indian industries	152
Mundas, the social system of the	1006
Munitions, manufacture of	1036
Do War	732
Do Workshops and	731
Music and art in schools	733
Do of India, the	67
Musmulman India, Ethics of War in, by Mr S. V. Venkateswara Ayyar	69
Muzaffer Husain Khan on Nawab Mohsin- ul-Mulk	310
Muzumdar, Babu A. C., on Congress	1017
Do do A National Movement	329
Do do on India's place in the Empire	657
Do do on Self-Government for India	841
Do do on Success of the Congress	409
Do do on Surat imbroglio and the Allahabad Convention	200
Do do on the Indian educational problem	769

	PAGE
Mazumdar, Babu A. C., on the Indian unrest and its remedy	505
Do do on the modern Indian renaissance	929
Do do on the reconstruction of the Indian Civil Service...	681
Do do on the reorganisation of the Congress	593
Do Mr. N. M., on the rise of the Balkans	225
Mysore, (a sketch)	527
Do co-operative movement	1050
Do dairy farms in	554
Do Economic Conference	641
Do Engineering Conference	166
Do industries	81
Do Joint-Stock Companies	810
Do Legislative Council, the	186
Do paper pulp industry in	809
Do pencil-making in	890
Do Railway, the proposed	1050
Do ryots in	553
Do silk industry	969
Do soap-making in	971
Do State aid to industries in	739
Do do library in	46
Do tile industry	810
Do University scheme	969
Do do	1049
Do village committees	641
Mysticism and Mahomedanism	955
<b>N</b>	
Nabha, ruler of, on Mr. Gokhale	1050
Nabha's gift, Maharajah of	1049
Nanda. The Parish Saint, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami	781
Napoleon, the deportation of, by the Rev. Arthur Slater	753
Do in exile, by the Rev. Arthur Slater	1001
Narayanaiah, Mr. Y., on England and the rake of Europe	703
Narayana Sastriar, Mr., on the five great schools of Vedanta Philosophy	111
Narayan Dar, Pandit Pishen, on Mr. Gokhale	339
Nariman, Mr. G. K., on German atrocities from German evidence	913
Natesan, Mr. G. A., on Mr. Gandhi's Home-coming	8a
Do on the late Mr. Gopalkrishna Gokhale	105
National Council of Chemists	381
Do movement, Congress, by Amvica Charan Mazumdar	329
Native States and the hide trade	729
Do the rôle of the	1038
Naval achievements	260
Do warfare	60
Navy and the War	879
Navy's task in the War, by Prof. K. C. Macartney	675
Nawanagar, H. B. the Jam Sahib of	889
Nehru, Mr. on Mr. Gokhale	341
Nepaul's Gift of Guns, Maharajah of	554
Neutral States of South-Eastern Europe, by Rev. E. M. Macphail	401
Nevinson, Mr. H. W., on Mr. Gokhale	207,338
New era in Egypt	149
Do Factories in Native States	81

## iv

	PAGE
Poornalingam Pillai, Mr. M. S. on Saint Karakkal Amman	523
Do do Saint Appar	525
Do do do Jnana Sambandar	526
Do do do Manickavachakar	523
Do do do Meykanda	602
Do do do Pattinaththar	606
Do do do Sundarar	521
Do do do Thayumanavar	601
Do do do Thruvallavar	524
Pope, the	6
Position of Indians in Colonies	639
Post-Puberty Marriage Bill, the Hindu, by Mr. C. V. Krishnaswami Aiyar	153
Potash deposits in the Punjab	616
Do from prickly pear	1056
Potato tubers	815
Pradhan, Mr. R. G., on the Hindu University	36
Press in Japan and India, the	358
Do unity of the	800
Prevalence of cattle poisoning	816
Problem of Nationality, the	175
Progress of Russia	59
Protection for Indian industries, by Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose	921
Do do by Prof. B. Mukherjee	1006
Prussian education, the failure of	874
Psychology of Hafiz, the	955
Public Safety Bill	379
Pudukotta	82
Do Exhibition	553
Do Rajah of	810
Pudukotta State, the	1049
Punjab Hindu Conference	56
Do steam-threshers in the	976
Do the situation in the	881
Punjab Mussalmans	318
<b>Q</b>	
Questions of Importance	73,177,276,361,457, 545,635,721,801,881,961,1041
Quetta Cadet College, the	637
<b>R</b>	
Rabindranath, Dr., as landlord	376
Do Tagore, a biography of, by Mr. C. F. Andrews	768
Radhia Charan Pal, Mr. on Mr. Gokhale	340
Radium and agriculture	471
Railway extension in Burma	285
Do line, a new branch	557
Railways and Swadeshi	615
Do in India	281
Rajduari on Current Events	59,161,259,315, 412,531,618,707,787,867,917,1027
Rajpipla, the late Rajah of	889
Rajputs	316
Rajput struggle, the	358
Rallying Song, (a Poem) by Mr. Rice	400
Ralph Fitch in the Far East	631
Rama Jodha Jang	1050
Ramanathan, Prof. K. B., on China: a sketch of its history	229
Rama Rao, Rao Sahib Dr. C. B., on diet and diabetes	916

# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
Ramaswami, Mr. K. V., on Chokamala	846	S	
Do do Nanda the Pariah	781	Sachin, the State of	465
Do do Saint	934	Saint Nihal Singh, Mr., on How London recruits	756
Do do Saint Haridas	933	Do do for the War	827
Do do do Ravidas	1010	Do do London after a year	921
Do do the poems of Tukarama	610	Do do of War	632
Ramaswamy Sastry, Mr. K. S., on Snchalatha	916	Saintship in Islam	563
Do do do Specimens of	857	Salandra, Signor	618
Do do old Indian Poetry An appreciation	890	Sampling a field of sugarcane	969
Rama Varma, H. H., the Rajah of Cochin	85	Sangh Chief's generosity	1030
Rampur State, the	337	Sankaran Nair, the Hon. Sir C.	272
Ranjitsinhji of Baria, Maharajah	933	Sanskrit, the study of	341
Ratcliffe, Mr. S. K., on Mr. Gokhale	67	Sapru, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale	304
Ravi Das, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami	920	Sarojini Naidu, Mrs., on 'Destiny' (a Poem)	601
Reading in War-time	873	Do do loves Guerdon (a Poem)	202
Reading's tribute to Belgium, Lord	206, 337	Do do Reminiscences of Mr	161
Real politik, what is ?	321	Do do the slayer (a Poem)	185
Reay, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., the Right Hon. Lord, on	381	Sarvadhikary, Hon. Dr. Devaprasad, on the	791
Mr. Gokhale	681	reflections on the War	14
Reciprocity with the Colonies, by Dr. Satish	80	Satishchandra Banerjee, Dr., on Reciprocity with	322
Chandra Banerji	1033	the Colonies	832
Re-construction of Belgium	221	Satishchandra Banerjee, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale	740
Do the Indian Civil Service, by	519	Saudi-ul-Beg, Mr. Mirza, on Mr. Gokhale	93, 197, 293, 381, 477, 600, 604, 711, 821, 901, 981, 1001
Babu A. C. Mazumdar	185	Sandinavian Kingdoms, by Prof. E. M. Macphail	100
Recruitment under Indenture	357	School for weaving, a	70
Red Cross Society	400	Seience and Art	401
Redmond, Mr. J. E., (a sketch)	202	Do Section	401
Redmond's tribute to Belgium, John	593	"Scindia" Ambulance Cars	70
Reflections on the War, by Hon. Dr. Deva-	538	Scindia's Gift, Maharaja	401
prasad Sarvadhikary	207	Do letter, H. H., the Maharajah	569
Regeneration of India, by Hon. Sir Syed Ali Imam	593	Scott, M.P., Mr. A. Maccallum, on Mr. Gokhale	208
Reminiscences and appreciations of Mr. Gokhale	593	Self-Government for India, by A. C. Mazumdar	811
Do of Mr. Gokhale, by Mrs. Sarojini	202	Sequels of the War, the	72
Naidu	593	Serajuddaulah, Court of Nabob, by Mr. A. K.	401
Reorganisation of the Congress, by Babu A. C.	593	Ghose	401
Mazumdar	593	Servants of India Society, the	276
Reprisals in warfare	593	Seshadri, Mr. P., on 'Thy dower' (a Poem)	848
Republican China	880	Seshagiri Aiyar, the Hon. Mr. Justice T. A.,	38
Research in Sanskrit Literature	731	on Vivekananda: the pioneer of modern India	860
Resources of German East Africa	461	Shafi's speech, the Hon. Mahomed Man, on	372
Returned emigrants	665	India and the Imperial Conference	363
Review of the War, by Prof. K. C. Macartney	400	Shan Hills Railway, the	401
Rice, Mr. Stanley, a rallying song (a Poem)	907	Sikhs	401
Do do on German Nationalism	121	Sikh symbols, the	401
Rise and growth of Japan, by the Hon. Mr.	225	Sikkim, the Maharajah of	969
V. S. Srinivasa Sastry	207	Silage	896
Do of the Balkans, by Mr. N. M. Mazumdar	180	Silk Industry in Bengal	814
Roberts, Bart, M.P., Sir Herbert, on Mr. Gokhale	520	Do do India	469
Do do Charles do	613	Simlas's farewell to H. E. Lord Hardinge	865
Robertson, Hon. Sir Benjamin, on the War	520	Sind, milch cattle in	1046
Rolland's tribute to Belgium, Roman	383	Sivaswami Aiyar, Hon. Mr. P. S., on Mr. Gokhale	255
Roman maxims of war and war proverbs, by	401	Do do do the War	76
Mr. A. H. Minhas	401	Do do do on the war and the	385
Rosebery's tribute to Belgium, the Earl of	4	educated classes	491
Roumania and the War	520	Slater, Rev. A. R., on the Centenary of Waterloo	73
Do Bulgaria, Greece, by Rev. Macphail	537	Do on the deportation of Napoleon	1001
Russell, I.M.S., Captain A. J. H., on Hospital	9	Do Arthur, on Napoleon in exile	176
Ships	206	Slavophile Creed, the	161
Russell's tribute to Belgium, Sir Edward	41	Slavor, the (Poem) by Mrs. Sarojini Naidu	281
Russia and Constantinople	69	Small Industries in Mysore	945
Do England in Asia, by Mr. J. Chartres	296	Smith, Mr. A. P., on a <i>Vade Mecum</i> of the War	664
Do Molony, I.C.S.	208	Do Jasper, on the cost of the War	337
Do the Jews	208	Smuts, General, on Mr. Gokhale	610
Do Its Political and Social Development, by	208	Snchalatha, (a Poem) by Mr. K. S. Ramaswami	610
Prof. S. J. Crawford	208	Sastry	610
Russia's Mission	208		
Do Temperance Reform	208		
Rutherford, Dr. V. H., on Mr. Gokhale	208		

	PAGE		PAGE
Soap-making in Mysore .....	369	Topics from Periodicals .....	65,169,265,353,1174
"Social Service Quarterly," the .....	631	.....	537,625,713,793,873,953,1033
Solidarity of the British Empire, by Sir Sidney Lee .....	112	Town-planning in Bombay .....	372
South African Immigration Law .....	639	Trade between France and India .....	557
Do do Indian grievances, unsettled .....	1017	Do do India and Japan .....	86
Do Indian History .....	453	Do of India, the .....	83
Do do Portrait-Sculpture .....	68	Travancore, Christians in .....	1035
Do do Question .....	79	Do College, the .....	970
Spirit of France, the .....	172	Do fisheries in .....	969
Srinivasa Aiyangar, Mr. S., on the War .....	181	Do State Assembly, the .....	185
Do Sastry, Hon. Mr. V. S., on leaders .....	807	Do Timber Trade .....	809
Do do do the late Sir Pherozeshah Mehta .....	905	Travellers to Europe .....	381
Do do do on the rise and growth of Japan .....	121	Tribulations of Modern France, by Prof. F. E. Corley .....	24
Do do do Indian National evolution: a review .....	999	Tribute to Mr. Gokhale, a, by Sir Valentine Chirol .....	201
State and Religious and Social Reform, the, by Mr. Chimanlal Maganlal Doctor .....	159	Do the Indian Army, by Mr. Bartlett .....	392
Do Technical Scholarships .....	731	Trigunatita, the late Swami .....	478
Statham, Prof. R. M., on German Diplomacy, 1870-1911 .....	136	Tropical agriculture .....	560
Statistics of prices .....	812	Tukarama, the poems of, by Mr. K. V. Ramaswami .....	1610
Steam-threshers in the Punjab .....	976	Tulsi Das .....	799
Story of Bharatamata, the .....	351	Turkey and Egypt .....	66
Stuart, the Honourable Sir Harold, on Mr. Gokhale .....	234	Do her Policy .....	626
Subramann Aiyar, Dr. Sir S., on Mr. Gokhale .....	256	Turks in Egypt, the .....	356
Success of the Congress, by Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar .....	109		
Sudhindra Bose, Dr., on Oriental Immigration in the United States .....	761	<b>U</b>	
Sugar Industry, the .....	283	United Provinces Executive Council .....	312
Do question, the .....	1051	Do States of America, the .....	627
Do refineries in South India .....	812	Do do Europe .....	265
Sundaran, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai .....	521	Unity of civilisation, the .....	353
Sunderlalal, Dr., on Mr. Gokhale .....	341	University, the Hindu .....	345
Sunderland, Rev. J. T., on a wonderful morning ride in Ceylon .....	581	Do do idea of a modern .....	798
"Sunset Cloud," (a Poem) to a. by Roby Datta .....	688	Use of asphyxiating gases by the Germans, by the Hon. Surgeon-General Bannerman .....	575
Surat Ambrogio and the Allahabad Convention, by Babu Amvica Charan Mazumdar .....	200	Utterances of the Day (notable pronouncements on the War) .....	76,180,273,363,459, 518,633,724,804,882,965,1013
Surendranath Banerjee, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale .....	341		
Do do on the War .....	77	<b>V</b>	
Switzerland, by Prof. E. M. Macphail .....	257	"Vade Mecum" of the War, by Mr. A. P. Smith... ..	945
Sydney Lee's tribute to Belgium, Sir .....	520	Value of folk-lore to Missionaries .....	953
Syrian Christians, the .....	630	Do German Colonies .....	351
		Varkey, Prof. C. J., on the popular conception of modern warfare .....	1012
<b>* T</b>		Vatican and the War, the .....	270
Tanning barks and extracts .....	891	Vedanta Philosophy, the five great schools of, by Mr. T. S. Narayana Sastriar .....	441
Tata Hydro-Electric Works .....	615	Venizelos, Eleutherios, a sketch .....	926
Tata Iron and Steel Company .....	1051	Venkatesa Ayyar, Mr. S. V., on Ethics of War in Mussalman India .....	310
Tayabji, Mr., on Mr. Gokhale .....	339	Vernacular Agricultural Schools .....	896
Tectotal monarchs .....	478	Do Education .....	970
Temperance .....	630	Viceroy, H. E. the, and Indian Princes .....	1049
Do Conference, the .....	55	Do do at Qwalior .....	369
Templeton, Prof. Andrew, on Economics of the War .....	17	Viceroy's Speech, His Excellency the, on India and the Imperial Conference .....	863
Thayumanavar, Saint, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai .....	604	Village Communities in India and Russia .....	175
Theistic Conference, the .....	57	Do Panchayats .....	877
Thoughts on the War, by Mr. H. A. La Fisher .....	985	Villiputtur, the poet .....	791
"Thy dower" (a Poem) by Mr. P. Seshadri .....	848	Vinogradoff's tribute to Belgium, Professor Paul Vivekananda, by the Hon. Mr. Justice, T. V. Seshagiri Aiyar .....	38
"Thymol" Manufacture in India .....	891	Voice of the Russian people .....	960
Tilak, Mr. Bal Gangadara, on Mr. Gokhale .....	338	Vyasa Rao, Mr., on the Hindu Post-Puberty Marriage Bill .....	158
Tiruvalluvar, by Mr. M. S. Poornalingam Pillai .....	524		
Tista valley extension, the .....	467		
Tobacco Culture in India .....	471		
"To Jeth," (a Poem) by Elizabeth Arnold .....	428		
Tools, a new alloy for .....	556		



	PAGE		PAGE
<b>W</b>			
Wacha, Mr. D. E., on Mehta	965	Wonderful morning ride in Ceylon, by Rev. J. T. Sunderland, M.A.	581
Do do Mr. Gokhale	340	World of Books	62,164,261,347,444, 534,619,709,790,869,949,1028
Do do What is War? Will it ever cease	487	World's tribute to Belgium	519
Walker, Major W. B., on artillery in warfare	116	<b>Y</b>	
War and Indian Commerce	1053	Yakub Hassan, Mr., on the devastation of Belgium	577
Do do Finance, by R. W. Brock	491	Younghusband, on Indian troops, Sir Francis	550
Do do do Mr. Webb	612	Yusuf Ali, I.C.S., Mr., on the War	182
Do do Wheat	959	<b>Z</b>	
War and its significance, by Mr. V. P. Madhava Rao	572	Zanzibar, visitors to and from	888
Do Law	875	Zend Avesta, the	542
Do some lessons for India, by Sir Narayan Chandavarkar	482	Zinc and spelter	468
Do the educated classes, by Hon. Mr. P. S. Sivaswami Aiyar	385	Do supply, the	971
Do the Peninsula, by Prof. K. C. Macartney, M.A.	6	Zoroastrianism in Indian History	879
Do the State	716	<b>Cartoons</b>	
Do Western civilisation, by Dr. Sir Rama-krishna Gopal Bhandarkar	481	Audience	665
Do east of the, by Mr. J. Smith	661	Carnegie "I almost wish I had my money back"	24
Do Review of the, by Prof. K. C. Macartney	665	Christ and Christendom	792
Do Theatre, the	259	Empire's rally, the	960
Do twelve months of	873	Germania's Crowning Glory	793
Do who is who in the	689	German Octopus, the	393
Warfare in Ancient India, by Mr. P. Jagannadhaswami	849,939	Do poison clouds in Flanders	793
Do the popular conception of modern, by Prof. C. J. Varkey	1012	Giver, a cheerful	664
Waterloo, Centenary of, by Rev. A. R. Slater	491	Good-bye	1016
Water-proof paper-shirts	814	India's progress	961
Watts, Mr. E., on the Dardanelles in classical history	662	Jap, good prospects for	841
Weapons and tactics	729	Joining forces	840
Webb, Hon. Mr. De. P., on India and the world War. How we can help	745	Lion and the cubs, the	153
Do do on the war and Indian finance	612	Mars running amok	33
Wedderburn, Bart., Sir William, on Mr. Gokhale	206	Pied Piper, the	25
Weekly pay-days in India	68	Rehabilitated	665
Welby, Mr. T. E., on British Foreign Policy	134	Shoulder to Shoulder	810
Do do the ideas of Bernhardt	47	Siren Song, the	72
Western civilisation	172	Turks, the old and young	25
Do do war and, by Dr. Sir Rama-krishna Gopal Bhandarkar	481	Uncomfortable position, an	32
What is War? Will it ever cease, by Mr. D. E. Wacha	487	William and the matches, the dreadful story of	48
Do to grow	87	William's new recruit	536
Wheat crisis in Northern India	88	<b>Maps</b>	
Do exports from India	644	Antwerp and its fortifications	577
Do prices	644	Austro-Italian frontier, the	725
Do rise in price of	287	Belgium: The First Battlefield	576
Do the export of	191	Do the valley of the Sambre, map of	608
White labour experiment, a	1048	Constantinople, where the Allies are driving toward	537
Who is who in the War	689	Europe, map of	385
Why America is neutral	480	From fighting line to hospital	65
Do Italy has declared War, by Mr. A. Galletti	489	German Colonies in the East	449
Wilkins, Sir Charles, by Mr. Shumbu Chunder Day	497	Liege and her forts	576
Willingdon, Lord, on Mr. Gokhale	250	Russian ebb, the	785
Do do Agriculture	1056	Theatre, map of the Eastern	689
Wilson, President (a sketch)	220	Where the real trial of strength is going on	784
Wolfram	1053	World, map of the	385
Women and Buddhism	272	<b>Illustrations</b>	
Do in Hindu Society	877	Acharyas of the Vedanta School, the five great	441
Do Persia	628	Antwerp—Panorama	577
Do of the classics, by H. S. Hensman	529	Do the Exchange	577
		Armoured Lorry Ammunition to the British firing line, a	216
		Austin Excavator for large trenches, an	216
		Do do small do	216
		Belgian armoured car setting out for Uhlan Hunt	216
		Do Dog Drawing Cart, A	668
		Bengal Lancers	313
		British guns on the way to the front	113
		Do military uniform	161
		Do naval uniform	166
		Brussels—Grand Place	577

	PAGE		PAGE
Bulgaria's position	825	Benares, H. H. the Maharajah of	365,569
Congress Pavilion, Front View	412	Bernhardi, Von	48
Do Interior View	413	Besant, Mrs. Annie	365
Coronation of Her Majesty Queen Victoria	1	Bhandarkar, Dr. Ramakrishna	573
Do Their Majesties King Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra	1	Bharatpur, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
Dadabhai's letter	745	Bhavanagar, do do Sahob of	569
Descent from the Cross	668	Bhopal do the Nawab Begam of	569
Dominions back up the Motherland	137	Bhundi do Maharao Rajah of	569
Dreadnought, H. M. S.	73	Bhutan do Maharajah of	569
"Emden," Gunners of the	676	Bikanir do do	365
Do the	677	Bobbili, do do	881
"Emden's" mischief in Madras, after	676	Bohlen, Krupp Von	221
Field Artillery	112	Bonar Law, Mr.	220
Flags, National	401	Bulow, Prince Von	221
French siege guns, the new	121	Burdwan, H. H. the Maharajah of	881
German gun that shattered the forts of Antwerp in a few days, the great	217	Burian, Baron Stephen De	833
Do saw-edged bayonet	216	Butler, Sir Harcourt	364,488
Do soldiers driving the inhabitants of Louvain before them during the sacking of the town	913	Cadorna, Count	723
Do War Factory, Krupp's	112	Caneva, General	724
Ground, Over the old	825	Cargill, Sergeant	1026
Group of the 15th Sikh Infantry	312	Carmichael, H. E. Lord	489
Gurkhas on the march in France	312	Cavell, Miss Edith	984
Heligoland, the sight of	676	Chalmers, Sir Robert	489
Hospital, Bombay, the Lady Hardinge War	5	Chamberlain, the Right Hon. Austin	817
Do Ship Group, the "Madras"	4	Chandavarkar, Sir Narayan	572
Do do "Loyalty"	4	Chatterjee, Sir P. C.	573
Do do "Madras" full view	4	China, the Dowager Empress of	304
Do do do view	4	Chinese Emperors, the last of the	233
Do the Bengal floating	521	Do Empress	304
Indian in France, a wounded	61	Chitnavis, Hon. Sir G. M.	513
Indians advancing to battle, taking advantage of every inch of cover	320	Commandant, Bikanir Camel Corps	321
Intake tower (Madras Water-Works)	193	Do Holkar Lancers	321
Krupp's Guns to the front, big	121	Do Nabha do	321
Liege, the river front	576	Congress 1914, the President, the General Secretaries, the Chairman and the Secretaries of the Reception Committee	413
Louvain, the hotel De Ville	668	Constantine I., King	985,880
Madras Infantry, the 20th	152	Cotton, the late Sir Henry	912
Do Water-works, general view of	192	Crewe, Right Hon. Marquess of	488,817
Malines, the clock tower of	668	Cutch, H. H. the Rao of	569
Paris	448	Czar, the late King of Roumania & the new King	232
Do Opera	448	Dadhabhai Naoroji, Mr.	745,512
Projectiles of Field Artillery and Air-craft shewn in section, typical	120	Denmark, King of	697
Ripon Statue in Madras, the	57	Dewa, Admiral	13
Royal Horse Artillery—60 pounder gun	113	Dewas, H. H. the Rajah of	569
Ruthanian Church, Lemberg, the	668	Dhar do do	569
Servants of India Society Home, the, front view	408	Dhurbanga, H. H. the Maharajah of	364,569
Do do Home, Poona (full view)	408	Duff, H. E. Sir Beauchamp	488
Sikh Infantry, detachment of	313	Earle, Sir Archdale	489
Soldiers of the Crescent	232	Egypt, the ex-Khedive of	144
"Sydney" Steamer	677	Emanuel III, Victor	72
Tokyo celebrating the fall of Tsington	129	"Emden" Captain of the	676
<b>Portraits</b>		Enver Bey	232
Abruzzi, Duke of the	724	Euken, Rudolf	14
Adamson, Sir Harvey	488	Fisher, Lord	220
Do Signaller	1026	Gandhi, Mr.	297,440,513
Aga Khan, H. H., the	221,573	Do do and Mrs.	297,440
Amir Ali, Right Hon. Sir Syed	512	Gangadhar Tilak, Mr. Bal	572
Baden-Powell, Major-General Sir Robert	145,520	Ganga Prasad Varma, the late	364
Balfour, the Right Hon. A. J.	800	George, King	1
Baria, H. H., the Maharajah of	569	Ghose, Dr. Rash Behari	365,673
Basu, Babu Bhupendranath	56,412,512	Giollitti, Signor	723
Bayley, Sir Charles Stuart	489	Giuseppe Motta, Signor	880
Beatty, Vice-Admiral David	676	Gokhale in India, Mr. G. K.	201
Belgian Royal Family, the	696	Do London, 1914, Mr. G. K.	201
		Do South Africa, 1912, Mr. G. K.	201
		Do the Professor's robes, Mr. G. K.	337
		Do lying in state, Mr. G. K.	337
		Do Mr. G. K.	105,396,513

	PAGE		PAGE
Gondal, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Nawanagar, H. H. the Jam of	569
Gooroodas Bannerjee, Sir	364	Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk	1017
Goutavis, Premier	985	Nietzsche, Friedrich	42
Greece, King and Queen of	825	Nihal Singh, Mr. Saint	573
Gupta, Sir K. G.	512	Norway, King of	697
Hardie, the late Mr. James Keir	856	Nowroji, A.M.I.C.E., Mr. Hormusji	192
Hardinge, H. E. Lord	273, 188	O'Dwyer, Sir M. F.	488
Harnam Singh, Rajah Sir	513	Okla, Lieutenant General	833
Harrison, Lieut.	1026	Panna, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
Heackel, Ernest	14	Pattani, Sir P. D.	573
Hegel	11	Pentland, H. E. Lord	189
Hindenburg, General Von	409	Prince Albert	1
Idar, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Do John	1
Imam, Hon. Syed Ali	512	Do of Wales	1
Italy, the Queen of	723	Professors of the Fergusson College, Poona, taken on the eve of Mr. Gokhale's retirement from the Institution	409
Ito, Marquis Hirobumi	304	Prussia, Prince Henry of	409
Jackson, Despatch Rider	1026	Rabindranath Tagore, Dr.	561
Jaipur, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Rajkot, H. H. the Thakur Saheb of	569
Japan leaders	128	Rama Varma, the Rajah of Cochin, H. H.	857
Do the late Dowager Empress of	301	Rampur, H. H. the Nawab of	569
Do do Mikado of	304	Ratlam, do Maharajah of	569
Do the Imperial Family of	86	Redmond, Mr. John	220
Jhalawar, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Rewa, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
Kaiser and his two grandsons	392	Ripon, the late Lord	273
Kai, Yuan Shi	305	Robertson, Sir Benjamin	489
Kamil Pasha, the new Sultan of Egypt, Hussain	144	Roberts, the late Earl	136
Kapurthala, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Roos-Keppel, Sir G. O.	489
Kashmir do do	569	Ruling Chiefs of India	181
Kipling, Mr. Rudyard	561	Do Princes and Chiefs of Southern India, who have liberally contributed to the Hospitalship "Madras"	185
Kishangurh, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Salandra, Signor Antonio	723
Kolhapur do do	569	Sandars, General L. Von	232
Korea, H. M. Li Hsi, King of	304	Sankaran Nair, the Hon. Sir C.	1030
Kota, H. H. the Maharao of	569	Sarbhadikhari, Dr. Devaprasad	572
Lapeyrolle, Admiral Boue de	19	Sen, Dr. Sun Yat	305
Levissen, Joseph, the Belgian Boy Scout	145, 520	Shanishar Jhung, H. H. Maharajah Chandra	832
Lehnowsky, Prince	221	Sinha, Sir S. P.	573
Li Hsi, King of Korea, H. M.	304	Sivaswamy Iyer, C.I.E., Hon. Sir P. S.	512, 572
Limbdi, the Thakur Saheb of	832	Sonepur, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
Lloyd George as Admiral Nelson, Mr.	220	Sonnino, Baron Sidney	723
Louis of Battenberg, Admiral Prince	220	Sophie, Queen	985
Lowndes, the Hon. Mr. G. R.	1030	Subramanya Iyer, Dr. Sir S.	562, 512
Madeley, M.A., M. Inst., C.E., Mr. J. W.	193	Sundar Lal, Pundit	572
Madhava Rao, Mr. V. P.	573	Surendranath Bannerjee	513
Malavya, Hon. Pandit Madan Mohan	364, 513	Sweden, King of	697
Manmohandas Ramji, Hon. Mr.	56	"Sydney," Captain of the	676
Max, M. Adolphe	221	Triptitz, Grand Admiral Von	13
Mazr-ul-Haque, the Hon. Mr.	512	Tonk, H. H. the Nawab of	569
Mazumdar, Mr. Amvica Charan	572	Travancore, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
McMahon, High Commissioner for Egypt, A. H.	144	Treitschke, Heinrich Von	42
Mehta, Sir P. M.	572	Tsar of Russia and his family	9
Do M.A., K.C.I.E., the late Sir Pherozesha	905	Udaipur, H. H. the Maharajah of	569
Meston, Sir James	488	Usuf Ali, I.C.S.	512
Minto, the late Lord	273	Venizelos, Ex-Premier	985
Mirza Abbas Ali Bang	573	Verhaeren, Emile	561
Moltke, General Von	48	Viale, Signor	572
Morley of Blackburn, Lord	816	Wacha, Mr. Dinsshaw Edulji	832
Morrison, Captain D.	1026	Wahis, General Baron	801
Mourbhung, H. H. the Maharajah of	569	Wedderburn, Sir William	489
Mycore, H. H. the Yuvaraja of	56	Wellington, H. E. Lord	763
Do the late Maharajah of	272	Wellington, the Duke of	32
Nabha, H. H. the Rajah of	569	Wilhelmina of Holland, H. M. Queen	488
Naik Darwan Sing Negi leading round the traverses at Festubert and thereby winning the Victoria Cross	481	Willcocks, Lieut.-General Sir James	221
Naik Darwan Sing Negi, with the V. C. on his breast	481	Wilson, President	724
Napoleon III.	752	Zuppelli, General	724
Do with Czar Alexander and the King and Queen of Persia	752		

# ALL ABOUT THE WAR THE INDIAN REVIEW WAR BOOK.

FROM LETTERS TO MR. NATESAN.

SIR WILLIAM WEDDERBURN:—

The "Indian Review" War Book is indeed an encyclopedia of India's comradeship in this great world struggle.

SIR SIDNEY LEE:—

You have collected a vast amount of valuable and pertinent information, which should be of great service to the Indian public and should promote effectively our Imperial cause. Your writers prove beyond doubt the singleness of spirit animating India with all the other parts of the British Empire. I think by publishing this volume you are rendering a great Imperial service.

THE HON'BLE SIR HAROLD STUART —

I congratulate you on producing this excellent compendium of information which is extremely useful.

THE HON'BLE MR. A. G. CARDEW :

It appears to me a most interesting and informing collection of papers and it does no small credit to your enterprise that you should have been able to collect such a large and representative band of contributors. I hope the book will have the success it undoubtedly deserves.

THE HON'BLE MR. J. H. STONE —

(Director of Public Instruction, Madras.)

I think you deserve great credit for your patriotic venture and I hope you will receive public appreciation and support. The book is a mine of information about the War, and its causes cannot be too widely diffused.

601 PAGES, 240 PORTRAITS, 107 ILLUSTRATIONS,

37 CARTOONS, 16 MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

PRICE RS. FOUR.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.

## TEN TAMIL SAINTS

BY MR. S. PURNALINGAM PILLAI.

CONTENTS: - Jnana Sambandar; Manickavachakar; Appar; Sundarar; Kannappa; Karaikal Ammai; Thiruvalluvar; Moykanda; Thayumanavar; and Pattinathar. Price Rs. 12. To Subscribers of "The I. R.", Rs. 8.

## WARFARE IN ANCIENT INDIA.

BY MR. P. JAGANNADHASWAMI, B.A.

In this book the author gives a vivid picture of warfare in Ancient India, the causes, methods and principles that should guide the belligerents in times of war. He has drawn largely from the ancient literature extant on the subject in Sanskrit, Sukraniti and Kamandikiya, Manu, the Vedas, the Smritis, and the Epics are all quoted *in extenso* to give a real picture of warfare as understood and practised in ancient India.

## VEMANA: THE TELUGU POET.

BY MR. RAMA KRISHNA RAU.

A clear and succinct account of the life of this famous Telugu poet and Saint, whose name is a household word in all the Telugu Provinces. From his lips poured forth thousands of verses, each verse giving various meanings; and Vemana, the Telugu poet, is regarded almost as a classic author, and it is proudly claimed "that" there is not one educated man in the Andhra country that does not know at least a dozen beautiful verses of Vemana."

PRICE AS. FOUR.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.

## LIFE OF GOPAL KRISHNA GOKHALE.

SECOND EDITION, REVISED AND ENLARGED.  
WITH APPENDICES.

Containing the full text of the Constitution of the *Servants of India Society* and also excerpts from the numerous obituary notices, reminiscences, recollections and appreciations

A sketch of his life and career with numerous selections from his speeches and writings, excerpts from his speeches in the Viceregal Council, the Indian National Congress and other important addresses. Contains also a full account of the *Servants of India Society* with a verbatim reprint of its constitution and programme as originally written by Mr. Gokhale which forms Appendix A. Appendix B. contains appreciations of the character and genius of Gokhale from his well-known friends and admirers beginning with a message from H. M. The King Emperor. Among those from whose appreciations telling extracts are here recorded may be mentioned: the Marquis of Crewe, H. E. Lord Hardinge, Lord Curzon, Lord Reay, Sir William Wedderburn, Sir Henry Cotton, Mr. H. W. Nevins, Sir George Birdwood, Sir Theodore Mouton, Sir Herbert Roberts, Mr. Charles Roberts, Dr. Rutherford, Rt. Hon. E. S. Montagu, Lord Willingdon, Mr. Ramsay MacDonald, Hon. Mr. Claude Hill, Hon. Sir Harold Stuart, Sir P. M. Mehta, Rt. Hon. Syed Amir Ali, H. H. the Aga Khan, Sir James Meeson, Dr. Sir S. Subramania Iyer, Hon. Sir P. D. Pattani, Hon. Sir S. Sivaswami Iyer, Hon. Sir G. M. Chitnavis, Sir Krishna Gupta, Mr. A. Macaulum Scott, Mr. Bal Gangadhar Tilak, Mr. H. S. L. Polak, Dr. Bhandarkar, Sir Rash Behari Ghose, Mr. D. E. Wacha, Sir N. G. Chandavarkar, Mrs. Besant, Mrs. Sarojini, etc. With a Frontispiece.

Price, As. FOUR.

Dozen at a time As. 3 each.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.

## INDIAN NATIONAL EVOLUTION.

A SURVEY OF THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS  
OF THE INDIAN NATIONAL CONGRESS.

BY AMVIKA CHARAN MAZUMDAR.

The writer with his intimate knowledge and personal experience of the Congress movement has attempted to draw a picture of the national organisation without bias or prejudice. The book also clearly defines the aims and objects of the Congress and shortly deals with some of the problems which must sooner or later engage its attention for the fulfilment of its high mission.

CONTENTS:—Introductory. The Genesis of Political Movement in India. The Early Friends of India. The Indian Press. The Gathering Clouds. The Clouds Lifted. The Dawning Light. The Inauguration and the Father of the Congress. The First Session of the Congress. The Career of the Congress. The Surat Imbroglio and the Allahabad Convention. The Work in England. The Congress: A National Movement. The Success of the Congress. The Partition of Bengal. The Indian Unrest and its Remedy. The Depression. The Reorganisation of the Congress. The Reconstruction of the Indian Civil Service. The Indian Representation in British Parliament. India in Party Politics. The Educational Problem. India and the War. Appendices and Illustrations.

PRICE, Rs. Two. To Subscribers of *The I. R.*, Rs. 1-8.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.

# GOKHALE'S SPEECHES AND WRITINGS

## COMPREHENSIVE AND UP-TO-DATE EDITION.

PREFACE BY MR. NATESAN.

The first edition of the "Speeches and Writings" of Gopal Krishna Gokhale was published by me in 1908. The idea of publishing a second edition was matured a few months before his death, and Mr. Gokhale himself was to have selected the matter. But that was not to be, and I have been denied the privilege of presenting him with a copy of this volume.

Every endeavour has been made to make this collection comprehensive and up-to-date. The full text of all his speeches in the Imperial Legislative Council has been given. To prevent the volume from assuming an inordinate size some matter had to be omitted. But nothing of any interest has been sacrificed. The omissions, which are few in number, are earlier utterances which speeches of a later date have superseded.

The first part includes all his utterances in the Supreme Legislative Council; the second and third parts contain his important Congress speeches and his notable utterances on the South African Indian question; in the fourth part we have his speeches in appreciation of Mr. A. O. Hume, Lord Northbrook, Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, Mr. Mahadev Govind Ranade, Mr. W. C. Bonnerjee, Sir P. M. Mehta, Sir William Wedderburn, and others; the fifth part comprises a selection of miscellaneous speeches delivered in England and India. The sixth part contains his Evidence before the Welby Commission and the full text of the Note prepared by him for the Royal Commission on Decentralisation. In the Appendix will be found his paper on "East and West in India" read at the Universal Races Congress, and the Constitution of the Servants of India Society founded by him in 1905.

These speeches cover thirty years of a most strenuous, selfless and active public life, and embrace the whole range of topics that have engaged and are still engaging the attention of the public. Full of instruction on every point and breathing in every line the moral fervour which was Mr. Gokhale's supreme characteristic, this volume, I venture to hope, will command wide popularity.

### SIX PARTS IN ONE VOLUME

- PART I.—Council Speeches
- PART II.—Congress Speeches
- PART III.—The South African Indians
- PART IV.—Personal
- PART V.—Miscellaneous
- PART VI.—Evidence Before Commissions

Also Appendix, Illustrations and an Index.

CROWN OCTAVO 1240 PAGES, SEVEN ILLUSTRATIONS AND AN INDEX.

PRICE RS. THREE. To Subscribers of "The Indian Review," Rs. 2-8.

When ordering mention if you are a Subscriber to "The Indian Review."

### DETAILED CONTENTS:

#### Part I.—Imperial Council Speeches.

Budget Speeches: From 1902 to 1912. House Accommodation in Cantonments. The Official Secrets Act. The Indian Universities Act. The Universities Validation Act. Co-operative Credit Societies. The Sindh Encumbered Estates Act. The Seditious Meetings Act. The Seditious Meetings Bill. The Press Bill. Indian Tariff (Amendment) Bill. Surpluses and Sanitation. Reduction or Avoidance of Debt. Railway Finance. The Council Regulations. Increase in Public Expenditure. Indian Tariff (Amendment) Bill. The Opium Fund. Subsidy for Vernacular Papers. Excise Cotton Duties. Import Duty on Sugar. Employment of Indians in the Public Service. The Indian Factories Amendment Bill. Taxable Minimum of Income. Lord Inchcape's Inquiry. The Civil Marriage Bill. The Police Administration. District Advisory Councils. Indentured Labour for Natal. Indentured Labour. The Cost of Building New Delhi. Surpluses and Reserves. Imperial Expenditure on Police. Resources of Local Bodies. Gold Currency. Elementary Education, 1910. The Elementary Education Bill.

#### Part II.—Congress Speeches.

Benares Congress Presidential Address. The Reform Proposals.

#### Part III.—The South African Indians.

The Transvaal Question. A Farewell Speech at Pretoria, Indians in the Transvaal.

#### Part IV.—Personal.

Mr. A. O. Hume, Thanks to Lord Northbrook. Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, Mr. Mahadev Govind Ranade. Mr. W. C. Bonnerjee Sir P. M. Mehta, Sir William Wedderburn. Sister Nivedita. Shashir Kumar Ghose. Sir James Meeson. Farewell to Lord Minto. Presentation to Lady Wedderburn.

#### Part V.—Miscellaneous.

The Home Charges. Mofussil Municipalities Bill. The Bombay Land Revenue Bill. Farewell to Ferguson College. The Elevation of the Depressed Classes. Our Political Situation. England's Duty to India. Indian Affairs The Work Before Us. The Swadeshi Movement The Hindu-Mahomedan Question. Students and Politics.

#### Part VI.—Evidence before Commissions

The Welby Commission. Decentralization Commission.

#### Appendix.

A.—East and West, in India. B.—The Servants of India Society.

#### Illustrations.

Mr. G. K. Gokhale in India. Mr. Gokhale in London, 1914. Mr. Gokhale in South Africa, 1912. G. K. Gokhale—In the Professor's Robes. Staff of the Ferguson College. Mr. G. K. Gokhale, G. K. Gokhale—Lying in State.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., BOOKSELLERS, 4, SUNKURAMA CHETTY STREET, MADRAS.

# THE WAR AND INDIA'S RULING CHIEFS.



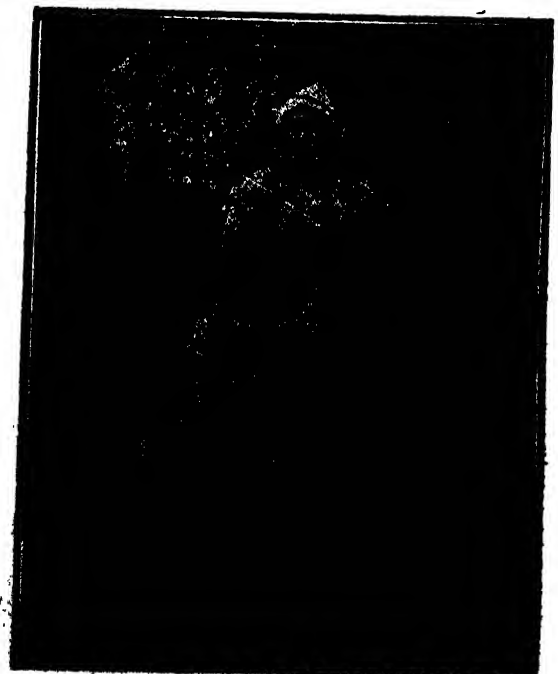
H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF KASHMIR.



H.H. THE MAHARAJA OF TRAVANCORE.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF JAIPUR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF UDAIPUR.



H. H. THE RAJA OF DHAR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA SAHEB OF BHAVANAGAR.



H. H. THE NAWAB OF RAMPUR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF MOURDHUNG.



H. H. THE NAWAB OF TONK.



H. H. THE RAO OF CUTCH.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BHUTAN.



H. H. THE RAJA OF DEWAS.





MAJOR H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF KISHANGARH.



MAJOR H. H. THE MAHARAO OF KOTA



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BARIA,



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF IDAR.



H. H. THE SAHIB OF GONDAL.



THE MAHARAO RAJA OF BUNDI.



H. H. THE NAWAB IECAM OF BHOPAL.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF REWA.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF DHURBUNGA



H. H. THE RAJA OF NABH



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF JHALAWAR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJAH OF KAPURTHALA.



H. H. THE THAKUR SAHEB OF RAJKOT.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BENARES



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BHARTPUR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF SONEPUR,



H. H. THE JAM OF NAWANAGAR.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF RATLAM.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF PANNA.



H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF KOLHAPUR.

# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL DEVOTED TO THE DISCUSSION OF ALL TOPICS OF INTEREST,  
'PUBLISHED ABOUT THE THIRD WEEK OF EVERY MONTH.'

EDITED BY G. A. NATESAN.

Vol. XVI.

JULY, 1915.

No. 7.

## ATTACHED INDIA

BY THE HON. SIR PRABASHANKER D. PATANI, K.C.I.E.

**D**IFFICULTIES and adversity are the real tests of friendship; common danger often proves the indissoluble bond of union. Or as the old Sanskrit poet put it: "In the days of your friend's prosperity talk straight to him, so that his eyes may never stray from the straight vision of things; when he is criticised or attacked, do not dwell upon his weak points but extol his best qualities: for staunchness in difficulty and succour in need are fundamental duties of friend to friend." Those are principles which we shall do well to lay to heart in days when the British Empire is engaged in a life and death struggle with those who seek to destroy it.

England is to day reaping the fruits of the friendships which she formed in the days of peace: she is garnering the harvest of the sincere and unshakable trust which she placed in her friends. And nowhere is that harvest so rich as in India. As India has enjoyed peace and prosperity under the British Crown, so has India shown that she was worthy of the privileges enjoyed. Tried by the supreme test of world-wide war, she has risen to the full height of the great occasion: she has contributed of her store to the sacrifices which the Empire has demanded of all its component parts; she has been second to none of the Daughter States at the call of duty; and these services have been ungrudgingly recognised by British statesmen as eminent as the Premier, Lord Crewe, and the quondam Leader of the Opposition, who is now a colleague in the National Ministry, all of whom confessed their inability to recount the full tale of India's services to the Empire. And—this is perhaps the most significant element of all—India, and all classes in India, have rejoiced at the opportunity of service and sacrifice which this war offered. What are the springs underlying this remarkable proof of India's devotion to the Crown and the Empire, which has so singularly disturbed the prophecies of the enemies of England? It will repay us if we analyse them for a moment, for in these days when there is a tendency for selfish materialism to be dominant, and the eye is bent on the intrinsic

benefits accruing from right dealing and honourable conduct, rather than upon the pursuit of ethical principles because they are right in themselves, it is desirable for a people to be assured of the justice of its cause and not to remain satisfied with mere expediency.

The loyalty of a people to its Sovereign proceeds from a variety of causes. — (1) From a traditional and hereditary sentiment inculcating obedience to authority; (2) from an intellectual and reasoned loyalty; (3) from the material instinct of self preservation; and (4) from the general desire for the continuance of the happiness and tranquillity long enjoyed under a peaceful reign. Now the loyalty of India satisfies all these standards. The conservative and peace-loving Indian is, by the traditions of thousands of years, a devout believer in the wisdom of Providence, whose representative they see in the person of their King. *Naranam Cha Naraulhipa*—"I am the King", said Lord Krishna. The Indian people, as a whole, look upon their Sovereign as the embodiment of all that can be divine in human form. This is the spiritual loyalty of a whole people—an instinctive loyalty in its most abiding form; such is the loyalty of India.

We turn next to the intellectual ideal of loyalty; of this the educated classes are the custodians. In addition to their traditional attachment to the Monarch, intensified by an appreciation of the virtues and sympathy with India of the Royal House of England, they are loyal to the British Crown, because they see that under the agis of that Crown the destinies of India will best be fulfilled. It is the duty of the educated classes in India to instil in the minds of the less educated, whose instinctive and traditional loyalty is in danger of being shaken in these days of educational progress and individualism, the true ideal of loyalty. They have done a great work in this direction. Those who freely criticised the administration in time of peace and called for further political development, have now raised their voices equally loudly in preaching



the imperative need for co-operation with Government. They are actively engaged in the collection of funds for the relief of the suffering and distress caused by the war: in urging the avoidance of controversial topics for the present; and in maintaining themselves, and convincing the people, that India's connection with England is the only political condition conducive to the country's welfare, and that any help which India can give now is not only a contribution to the cause of right and justice, but like all such gifts, will tend to the permanent advantage of the country when accounts are adjusted at the close of this colossal struggle. They are, in brief, acting as the keepers of the nation's mind and conscience. They are cheerfully doing this from the conviction that, apart from the material interests associated with the indissoluble tie which links India with England, their action is sanctioned by the laws of justice and humanity. Products of English education, they are maintaining in practice the moral principles which they imbibed with that education; these, united with the inborn ideals of Indian ethical truths, make their influence the more appreciable.

We now come to those people who, standing aloof from politics for the most part, are loyal because they are wedded to the peace and tranquillity which have been ours in such abundant measure under the British Crown. They include the traders, merchants, and peasantry and industrial proletariat—people loyal by temperament, but, let us say, rendered the warmer in their attachment to the Crown by the natural desire to continue to enjoy the benefits of a settled and justice-loving Government. They form the bulk of the population; they have, with wonderful unanimity and without the slightest hope of personal advantage but solely from gratitude or good government in the past and confidence in good government in future, given their unflinching support to the cause of the Empire and freely from their purses to the Relief Funds.

Here we have been dealing solely with the attachment of British India Proper to the Crown; but no consideration of this question can be adequate which does not take account of the remarkable outpouring of service from the Native States in subordinate alliance with the Government, which has been of the greatest value in diverse ways. The Native States system being outside the purview of British administration, and consequently outside the direct gaze of those specifically interested in that administration, has

been subject to no little misunderstanding and misrepresentation. The articulate classes in British India have frequently held it up as a system subject to the personal rule of autocratic Princes and Chiefs, who set an example of misrule and existed only through the sufferance of the British Government. Here again the real facts have emerged under the supreme test of war. The Native States, representing nearly one-third of the Continent of India, have been a tower of strength to the Empire. It is impossible to enumerate the directions in which their Rulers have aided the Imperial Government—by personal service and by the loan of trained military contingents; by contributions in money and in the form of hospital ships, motor ambulances, horse and camel transport, Imperial Service Troops and gifts in kind—all these have been the ready gifts of our protected Princes. If we in British India have proved our solidarity with the British Empire by our constancy and steadfast loyalty, the Princes have, indeed, shown that they are amongst the strongest pillars of the Throne; they have proved that the wonderful constellation of Princes and Chiefs who offered their homage to the Sovereign at the Imperial Durbar at Delhi stood not for mere pageantry, but for the concrete embodiment of the Empire's potential strength. There is another point. Some of our impatient politicians have been wont to regard the Native States as anachronistic elements in the Indian body politic, hindering by their personal rule the constitutional growth of the country. But the Princes and Chiefs have demonstrated the necessity for the Native States in the Indian polity. These States have for years been the training ground for indigenous Indian administrators and have shown that, given opportunities, Indians can attain the same level of administrative and executive capacity as any Occidental; and to-day, in the hour of the Empire's need, by giving freely of their best, they have demonstrated their great value and importance in our system of Government.

These are some of the forces which lie behind that supreme rally of India to the Empire, which has surprised the world and delighted the whole British people. In the long peace through which we passed they were for the most part dormant, because there was not the stimulus to awaken them; as soon as the emergency arose they flamed into the practical expression which has proved one of the great assets of the Empire. They have directly assisted the Imperial Government by the active participation of Indian

soldiers in the fighting, and in the provision of funds to relieve the burden on the finances; they have indirectly assisted the Imperial Government by maintaining perfect order and peace throughout the country, thus freeing those in authority from the distraction associated with internal security and permitting concentration on the successful prosecution of the war. Nor can we rightly limit the action of these forces to their direct and indirect influence on the prosecution of the war; like all great emotional upheavals they go much deeper and spread much wider. The introspection induced by a shock of arms which renders minor human interests almost contemptible has led us to see the things that really matter much in clearer perspective. It has brought all interests in the country closer together and has led to a much better understanding of the Native States and their value to the Empire; it has brought a much closer understanding between the Indian intellectuals and the Government, which will be of incalculable value in the political readjustment which must follow the close of the war, as each side now sees more clearly the motives and principles of the other; and it has inspired a much shrewder appreciation of what good government is and what it means to every individual. Under the hammer strokes of our enemies has been forged a closer link between India and England. For whilst, on the one hand, India's complete co-operation with the Raj has endeared her to the Government; on the other, the full recognition by all in authority of the completeness of India's service has inspired the confident belief that the natural political growth of the country will be freely encouraged, without any trace of the suspicion or doubt which might have existed before this supreme trial. There is a closer approximation than at any previous period in the history of British rule in India between the point of view of the Government and of the people, and of this closer understanding has been born the confidence which will be the mainspring of our common policy in the years that are before us.

Let me just note in passing two other factors. India has never entertained a shadow of doubt as to the absolute justice of the cause for which Great Britain drew the sword. The struggle of Sir Edward Grey to avert war failed because the Teutonic Powers were resolved on the humiliation of the *Kontente* or war; the rape of Belgium, accompanied by brutalities which are sickening, sealed the pre-meditated crime of Germany. Then\* we are supremely fortunate in that the King's

Viceroy was by temperament and experience the Englishman most fitted to educe and express the emotions which surcharged India when the war broke out. It is not for me now to attempt to analyse the reasons which have given Lord Hardinge his unique position in the hearts and minds of all classes in India. Foremost amongst them, of course, is his complete identification with our major interests—an identification which, in that historic speech on the Transvaal Indian question and at Madras, made us feel that the Government of India was also the *Indian Government*. Then there is that transparent simplicity of character and speech which goes straight to the Indian heart, that devotion to duty amid bitter losses which inspires gratitude and affection. These are points on which it is unnecessary to labour, beyond the expression of the universal feeling that in Lord Hardinge we have a Viceroy commanding and receiving our absolute confidence. He it was who on the outbreak of the war with rare prescience interpreted our desires when he said India devoted the last man and the last gun to the service of the Empire; he it is who had focussed our desire for service in the steady stream of help which has flowed to the assistance of the Crown; and he it is who embodies our hopes and trust for the future: our great plea is that he may guide us not only through the war, but through the important days of the post-war settlement.

To recapitulate, the dominant feeling in India is that although the main battlefield is thousands of miles away, India has an interest in the result of the war not less intimate than that of England. We feel that the cause of England is the cause of India; that as in the rise of England lie the whole hopes of India, so if misfortune overcome England, our fortunes will be entombed. We are proud to share in the great fight for the preservation of the Empire; we are prepared to stake our very existence for that cause. This spirit is exemplified not only in the courage and martial spirit of the Indian regiments, who are fighting shoulder to shoulder with their British comrades in France and other zones of war; but in the universal acclaim which greeted the decision to send Indian regiments to the front. We see that behind the great clash of arms lies an equal great clash of principle—between the desire to impose the will of Prussia upon the civilised world, and to resort to nauseating barbarities to achieve that end, and the desire to leave all peoples to work out their



political destinies, and to carry into the battlefield the traditions of chivalry inspired by that policy. We have no atom of hesitation in our unquestioning adherence to the policy which Great Britain has espoused. We have learnt to understand and appreciate the British people better, since they were tried by war; we have learnt the better to understand the debased materialism to which Great Britain and her Allies are opposed. And out of the seething cauldron into which the Empire is plunged, there have arisen a firmer emulation of each other's good qualities, a mutual admiration and good comradeship, a closer tie, a more intimate bond of union. That which the most astute advocacy could not accomplish a common danger, met in common, has brought about. India has the proud satisfaction of knowing that she has done her duty, and that her services are recognised by the most eminent men of both Parties in the State. She has the assurance that when, in the fulness of time, the changed con-

ditions affected by the war have to be expressed in the readjustment of Imperial conditions, her reward will be fully commensurate not only with what she has done, but with all she is capable of doing in the Empire of the future.

That day, however, is not yet come. The toilsome and bloody road to peace has not yet been traversed. The sacrifices before us are enormous; they must be cheerfully met by the provision of more troops, more money, more munitions and everything we can contribute to the successful prosecution of the war. The strain of war increases with the duration of the war. We have to see that no matter how long or great the strain, there is no weakening of the robust confidence in the ultimate issue, or of the internal tranquillity which is of such priceless assistance to the Government. But this road we shall tread with the assured knowledge that no matter how great the sacrifice, it is inevitable; and that the results will be proportionate to it.

## THE WAR AND ITS SIGNIFICANCE

BY MR. V. P. MADHAVA RAO, C.I.E.

(DEWAN OF BARODA.)

**T**HE World-War has now lasted for over ten months. The tremendous events that have taken place in hurrying succession had at first the effect of stupefying the people by providing a dramatic contrast to the more slow-paced incidents of peace. But now with the passage of time the shrill agony of the first weeks of War has been toned through a mist of tears and suffering. People are now more inclined to look from the crude facts to the ideal aspect of the World-Conflict: to turn the searchlight more into themselves and enquire into the underlying significance of the great events and the direction of their natural tendencies and character. This has been the case not only with the nations of Europe but also with the peoples of India.

In India, the enormous outburst of enthusiasm for the cause of the Allies is a deeply significant sign of the times. And the key to the whole situation is Loyalty. Loyalty may be merely devotion to the person of the Sovereign, and instances of this are not wanting in Indian life. Bad Rulers like Malhar Rao, in spite of their tyranny, have derived advantage out of this

national devotion to the hereditary principle, and inspired the affection not only of their Hindu but also of their Mussalman subjects. But that is not the sense merely in which Loyalty can be said to explain the present psychology of the Indian people. Rather it is Loyalty in the sense of being true to oneself and in consequence to the rest of mankind, that is the moving impulse. And this is the result of their wonderful religious discipline cumulated through the process of ages, with which—even in the assertive theism of Islam—is intimately permeated an idealistic system of philosophy. This religious discipline, part moral, but more especially informed with spirituality, has stood the Indian in good stead through all the vicissitudes of his national misfortunes and turmoils. In certain matters, the West has just begun to realise its conscience and set aright its ethical standards. Take, for instance, the question of drink. It is a curious commentary on Western Civilization that it was only when a dire material necessity—namely, that of providing munitions for the War—had to be faced that the far-reach-

# ! NOTABLE INDIANS ON THE WAR.



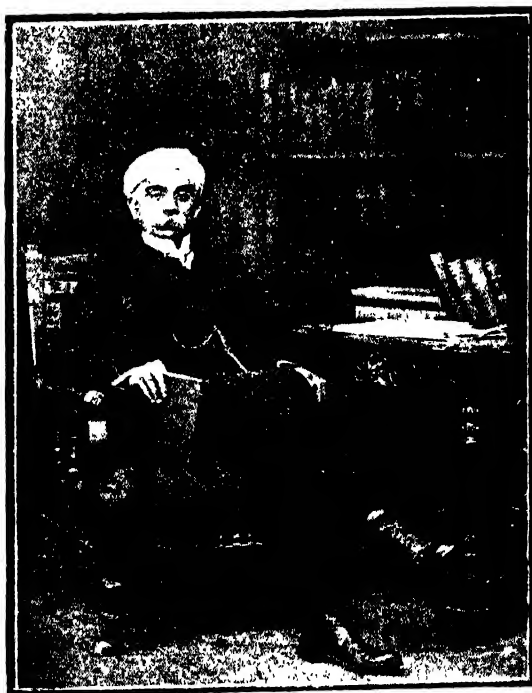
SIR P. M. MEHTA.



MR. DINSHAW EDULJI WACHA.



MR. BAL GANGADHAR TILAK.



SIR NARAYAN CHANDAVARKAR.



**DR. DEVAPRASAD SARBHADIKAR.**



**HON. SIR SIVASWAMI AIYAR.**



**MR. AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.**



**HON. PUNDIT SUNDAR LAL.**



DR. RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR.



HON. SIR P. D. PATTANI.



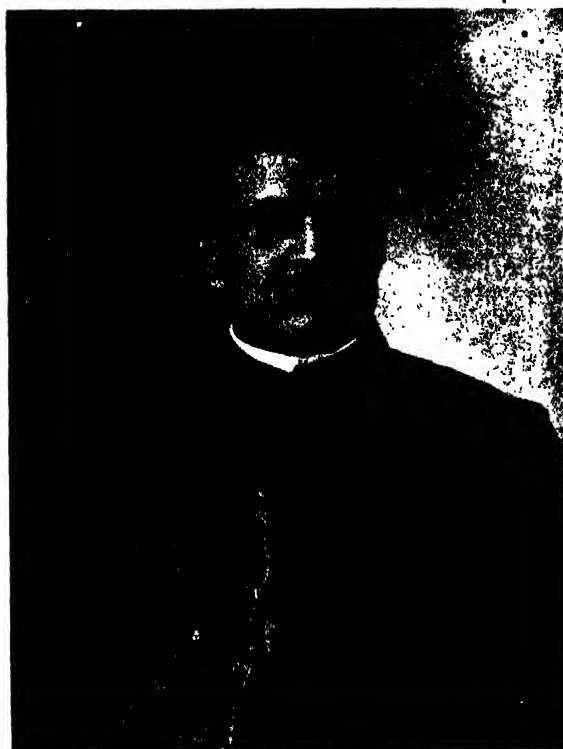
MR. MIRZA ABBAS ALI BAIG, C.S.I., LL.D.



MR. V. P. MADAVA RAO.



SIR S. P. SINHA.



SIR P. C. CHATTERJEE



MR. SAINT NIHAL SINGH.



H. H. THE AGA KHAN.

ing spiritual significance of a great national evil had begun to be realised. But in India, far back in the immemorial ages of our heroic history, a situation precisely similar to that now noticeable in England was created when the Yadavas brought on themselves a murderous War through a frenzy of drink. As a result the clan was practically annihilated. It is a favourite saying of the Puraniks that the Bhagwat which tells the story of the life of Krishna was an epic on the evil of Drink. In literature, this wholesome tradition against drink was built up by epic, and fable and song; and it was later embalmed in law. The Code of Manu made Drink one of the five Deadly Sins "Mahapatakas"—for which there was no expiation. And so with the other evils, the warning instincts of Indian Civilisation had prepared its people through tradition, and myth, and Sacred Law against their consequences. The Mahabharat was intended to illustrate the evils of gambling and the lust for dominion. The Ramayan showed the dire consequences of coveting one's neighbour's wife. These lessons and experiences have sunk deep into the consciousness of the people and if we find to day Hindu soldiers fighting in Europe and the other theatres of War in a spirit of doing their duty for duty's sake only, and without any expectation of gain or reward, it is the result of the cumulative national experience and spiritual discipline of Hinduism. And in this regard, Mussalman soldiers share with their comrades in the common Ethics of Orientalism.

Duty, then, is their ideal: duty pertaining to a man's station in life, to be done as a means of the perfecting of character and the heightening of personality. That is the kernel of the sublime gospel of the Gita. It often distresses me to find attempts made in the West to reconcile Christian principles with War. The failure is due, I believe, to their defective theology with its ideas of creation which are irreconcilable with the eternity of the Soul. Regarding this last doctrine, however, there is no misgiving in the mind of the Indian. The Indians (Hindu or Sufi alike) have a firm faith in the undying nature of the spirit and its ultimate perfection in the union with the Universal Atman.

This theology of the West has far-reaching political consequences. With its Personal God, it develops into the Tribal God with barriers of race and country, and aggressive national antagonisms. The net result of the religious life, as

manifested in national conduct in Europe, has been the inordinate development of ungoverned greed and selfishness, and Titanic violence, of which Teutonic Kultur is the climax and the crown. This is a feature present in other European races also. But as Mr. L. P. Jacks says in a recent article in the *Hibbert Journal* :—

"The Germans have worked out to its further consequences a philosophy of life dominant, though less tyrannous, in all the nations which have shared the intellectual development of the last three centuries. A principle which is elsewhere mixed and retarded by other tendencies, is there completely master." This philosophy of life makes them lose sight of those eternal principles of Dharma and Cosmic Law, which govern both physical and moral spheres and from the operation of which there is no escape. Harmony of soul can only be attained when man conforms to these laws. It is this Higher Law that the German political system has lost sight of: and, as a consequence, it has raised to the pedestal of God-head, over-riding all ethical disciplines, the State as the only entity worthy of human obedience and service. That has been its greatest misfortune: the nationality idea, borrowed from the armoury of the makers of the French Revolution, was developed through the Bismarckian regulation of blood and iron to its final logical outcome as the non-moral, homogeneous Prussian State of to-day. Happily for England, her political development has been cast on different lines: she has all along recognised the sovereignty of law as supreme—all else, even the power of the State and the personality of the King being regarded ever since the Magna Charta, as flowing from it and subordinated to it. The great World-Conflict, then, in so far as it can be called an antagonism of ideals is between the sovereignty of law and the freedom of Personality on the one hand, and on the other the mechanical principle of welding together various racial types and utilising the cumulative strength of individuals organised into an Association for conquest and dominion. The East has always, in its highest ideals, striven for the supremacy of Dharma and the moral perfection of the soul. I venture to think, therefore, that it is no exaggeration to hold that the struggle that is being now waged in the blood-stained battlefields of the West is for the ultimate triumph of those principles which the East holds dear.

There is an interesting parallel to the present situation in the story of the Ramayan. There Ravana had by his austerities and his devotion to Shiva, the personal God, secured his favour and was

renowned for his material wealth and military power. Arts and Sciences were cultivated throughout his dominions to a perfection which was not attained anywhere else. But it was all intellectuality without moral worth. The lower self had not been mastered; and this would account for the abduction of Sita, who incarnated in her beautiful womanhood all the virtues of her sex, and for the disasters that followed when Ravana's bloated egotism was confronted by that embodiment of Dharma and incarnation of Aryan culture—the great Rama of the Epic. Thus was the Demon of a non-moral Universe, magnificently great and as tremendously organised, conquered by the powers of the True, the Good, and the Beautiful.

Modern European Philosophy has now come to the point of realising that the spirit is at the source of the working of the Universe: but it is at best a spirit working without a purpose. European thought has not put before itself a goal towards which the creative process might be set at motion. On the other hand, the Hindu system clearly defines the aims of existence. What are called Purusharthas are Dharma, Law, Righteousness, Artha or the acquisition of wealth, Kama or desire, the reproductive instinct and lastly, Moksha or liberation from the bondage of Cyclical life. The first of these governs the activity of the second and the third, and directs them towards the goal which is the last of these Ends of Existence. And over all these doctrines, as their governing principle, covering with the rest-giving wings as of a beneficent Angel, enveloping all the daily details of a Hindu's life, inspiring, strengthening, aiding, chastening all his manifold activity, remains the great doctrine of Karma. Many thinkers have misconstrued its leading tenets to mean fatalism. But no mistake can be more far-reaching or radical. One of the grandest tenets of Hinduism, it represents the call to Man to raise his lower self with the help of his Higher Self. That is the most sublime process of Self-Culture. Expand it from the individual to the aggregate, to the soul of a people: and you have what the West and in special England has discovered and so laboriously developed, namely, the fruitful idea of National Self-Government. One remembers in this connection the late Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's pregnant phrase: "Good Government is no substitute for Self-Government;" and it is in the expansion of this idea, that the glory of England and its Imperial System lies. One hopes that in the fulness of

time England will, in this direction, prove to be the gentle benefactor that India has ever had. Thinkers in India were puzzled as to what this impact of the West on the East in India would lead to. There were vague misgivings as to its final good. But it was to the credit of the late Ranade that he gave form and direction to the nebulous ideas that were floating in the minds of his educated countrymen by familiarising them with the idea that the coming of the English with their traditions of freedom and self rule was a providential arrangement, under which India would regain her lost nationhood. He inspired them with his instinct of healthy optimism and a strong-hearted belief in the ultimate triumph of the principles that England stood for. There was that other idea, which was due to Mr. Ranade or perhaps to his disciple, the late lamented Gokhale, that the nation needed opportunity for rising to the full height of its manhood and aspiration. Between these two conceptions, the nation's duty was clear. While, on the one hand, it was essential on the Indian's part to co-operate with his Rulers; on the other, it was equally necessary for the Rulers to recognise the profound unity that underlay the seeming diversities of Indian life and the legitimacy of the people's aspirations. This may be stated to be the political ideal of the better mind of India. The conduct of certain British rulers brought misgivings, however, to the minds of the people, and it was not till the signal act of Lords Morley and Minto in inaugurating the Reforms that are associated with their names, that confidence was restored. Above all, it was fortunate that Lord Hardinge had just before the outbreak of the World-Conflict taken so strong a stand on behalf of the Indians in South Africa. He may be said to have revealed the nation to itself by showing how much of solidarity there was in spite of communal barriers. He also revealed the true spirit of India towards England by sending the Indian soldiers to the front. And when war came with its tremendous issues of life and death, India doubted no longer and with one mind she moved to the side of England to help her in her hour of trial.

To conclude, it is one of the strange ironies of civilisation that only through blood and slaughter can we bring out the heroic qualities that are in us and rise to our fullest height of individual or racial stature. War more than any other dramatic event in our life brings out that higher self, that magnificent spirit of otherworldliness and sacrifice, something of which Kipling expresses in his "Absent-minded Beggar." It is true that



Peace hath her victories. But there is nothing which enables us more dramatically to discover our soul than war. At the present moment, we are all doing that. It is one of the most hopeful features of this conflict that almost all the nations of the world are enabled to do so and are together in their suffering. All are engaged in learning their lesson at the same time, and it is but inevitable that behind this sickening welter of blood and hate, the cosmic forces are tending towards a profound re-adjustment of Ethical and

National Standards.

"Whatever new wisdom," to quote again from the *Hibbert Journal* Article, "whatever vision of the weak spot in civilisation, is coming to ourselves as a result of the War, we may be very sure that the same wisdom, the same vision is coming to our enemies! Realising this, may we not believe that beneath the fierce and cruel oppositions of the hour a profounder principle of unity is at work?"

## The Use of Asphyxiating Gases by the Germans

BY

THE HON. SURGEON-GENERAL W. B. BANNERMAN, C.S.I.

THE effects produced by the gas used against our troops by the Germans would seem to require the coining of a new word to describe adequately its prolonged and terrible effects. It will be realised from the following account that death in many cases is not from immediate suffocation, but from a gradual filling up of the lungs by secretion from the lining membrane of the bronchial tubes themselves, leading eventually to the slow drowning of the unfortunate sufferer. Death does not take place for several days and during this time the victim is unable to lie down but sits up struggling for breath and enduring indescribable tortures. The following account from the *Times* gives a vivid description of the sufferings of our brave soldiers:

Yesterday and the day before I went with—to see some of the men in hospital at—who were "gassed" yesterday and the day before on Hill 60. The whole of England and the civilised world ought to have the truth fully brought before them in vivid detail, and not wrapped up as at present. When we got to the hospital we had no difficulty in finding out in which ward the men were, as the noise of the poor devils trying to get breath was sufficient to direct us. We were met by a doctor belonging to our division, who took us into the ward. There were about twenty of the worst cases in the ward, on mattresses, all more or less in a sitting position, propped up against the walls. Their faces, arms, hands were of a shiny grey black colour, with mouths open and lead-glazed eyes, all swaying slightly backwards and forwards trying to get breath. It was a most appalling sight, all these poor black faces, struggling, struggling for life. What with the groaning and noise of the effort for breath, Colonel—who, as every one knows, has had as wide an experience as anyone all over the savage parts of Africa, told me to-day that he

never felt so sick as he did after the scene in these cases. There is practically nothing to be done for them, except to give them salt and water to try to make them sick. The effect the gas has is to fill the lungs with a watery, frothy matter which gradually increases and rises till it fills up the whole lungs and comes up to the mouth; then they die; it is suffocation; slow drowning, taking in some cases one or two days. We have lost hundreds of men who died in the trenches, and over half the men who reached hospital have died. Eight died last night out of the twenty I saw, and most of the others I saw will die; while those who get over the gas invariably develop acute pneumonia. It is without doubt the most awful form of scientific torture. Not one of the men I saw in hospital had a scratch or wound. The nurses and doctors were all working their utmost against this terror; but one could see from the tension of their nerves that it was like fighting a hidden danger which was overtaking every one. A German prisoner was caught with a respirator in his pocket; the pad was analysed and found to contain hypo sulphite of soda with one per cent. of some other substance.

The gas is in a cylinder, from which when they send it out it is propelled a distance of 100 yards; it there spreads. Please make a point of publishing this in every paper in England. English people, men and women, ought to know exactly what is going on, also members of both Houses. The people of England can't know. Germans have given out that it is a rapid, painless death. The liars! No torture could be worse than to give them a dose of their own gas. The gas, I am told, is chlorine, and probably some other gas in the shells they burst. They think ammonia kills it.

The following particulars are from the *British Medical Journal*, and may, therefore, be relied on as being correct. The gases were first used against the trenches occupied by the French troops, on the 22nd of April, and a few days afterwards



were employed against the Canadians who had to make good the gap in the line thus caused. We know how well and nobly the Canadians performed their task of stemming the on-rushing tide of elated and triumphant Germans.

On the 23rd April, Sir John French reported that the enemy had made "use of a large number of appliances for the production of asphyxiating gas. The quantity produced indicates a long and deliberate preparation for the employment of devices contrary to the terms of the Hague Convention, to which the enemy subscribed." Dr. J. S. Haldane brother of Lord Haldane and the well known authority on choke damp in mines and all questions related thereto, was at once sent over to France by the War Office, and reported on the 27th of April that along with Sir Wilnot Herringham, Consulting Physician to the British Forces, he had examined several men from Canadian battalions, who were suffering from the effects of gas poisoning, or "gassing" as the soldier calls it. They were struggling for breath and blue in the face. An examination of the blood by the spectroscope and by other means showed that the blueness was not caused by the presence of any unusual pigment in it. There was nothing to account for the blueness of the face and the struggling for breath, but the one fact that they were suffering from acute bronchitis due to the effects of the irritating fumes they had inhaled. This was confirmed by *post mortem* examination, which revealed the usual signs of acute inflammation of the windpipe and bronchial tubes, with outpouring of fluid into the air-passages of the lungs. Captain Bertram, of the 8th Canadians, described the appearance of the gas clouds as follows. He was about 600 yards from the German trenches and observed "first, a white smoke rising from the German trenches to a height of about 3 feet, and then in front of the white smoke appeared a greenish cloud not rising to more than about 7 feet, when it had drifted along the ground to the British trenches. He made a counter-attack about fifteen minutes after the gas came over, and saw twenty-four men lying dead from the effects of the gas on a small stretch of road leading from the advanced trenches to the supports."

It appears from the symptoms and other facts observed that the gas used is chlorine, which at ordinary temperatures and pressures has a green-

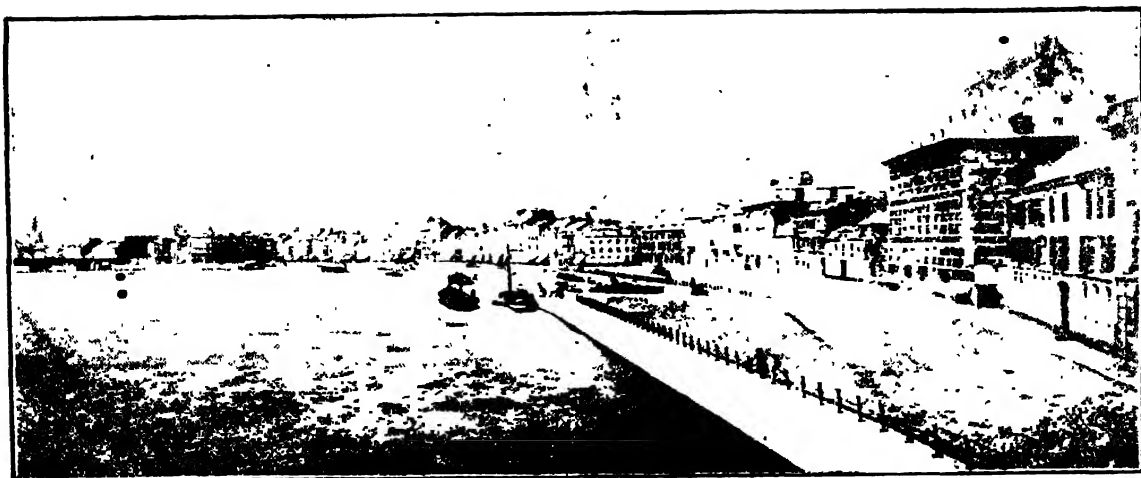
ish yellow colour and is heavier than the air. But some French chemists think it may be bromine, which is also heavier than air and has a yellowish red colour. They point out that the Germans have at their disposal large stocks of this latter chemical obtained from the mother liquor of the Stassfurt potash industry.

The following description of the case of a powerfully-built young Canadian gives a vivid idea of the dreadful effects produced by the gas, whether it be chlorine or bromine. "Both his feet were so cold and blue as to suggest impending gangrene. His face was slightly livid, and he constantly coughed up thin evil-smelling fluid containing many clots of blood. His breathing was hurried, 50 to the minute; as also his pulse, about 130. There is nothing to show why the feet should be in such a condition, but it suggested that one or more of the arteries had been closed in some way. He had a similar spot of blackness on the arm. It appears, therefore, that the gas is not only asphyxiating but likewise poisonous. It acts in various ways. Thus it may cause sudden death by spasm of the glottis, that is, closure of the vocal chords. The man is unable to breathe and dies of choking. Secondly, it may act more slowly by causing a profuse secretion of fluid into the tubes of the lungs. These gradually fill up with this fluid and death ensues by a slow process of drowning in the course of one or two days. Thirdly, a more chronic affliction may be set up and acute bronchitis and pneumonia may carry the victim off."

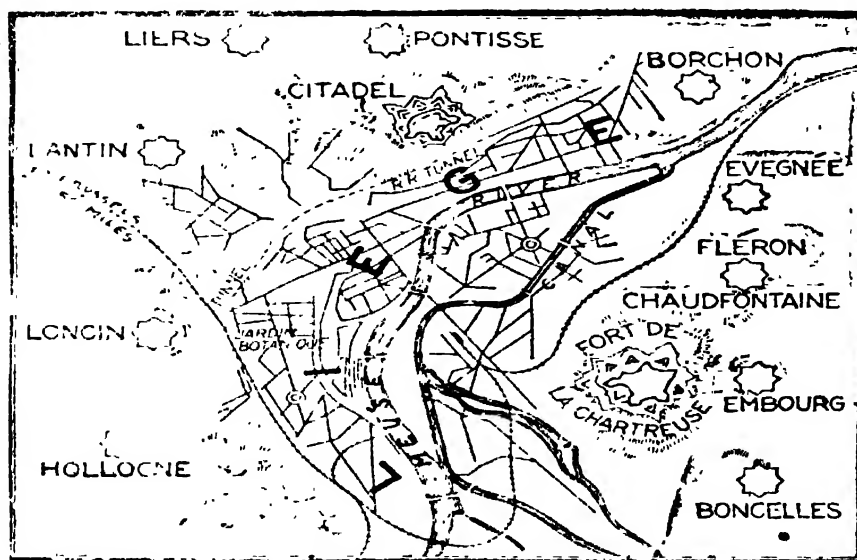
Whichever way it acts the suffering caused is extreme, and those guilty of using the gas may certainly be described as barbarians or worse. What would Chaucer's knight have said to opponents such as these:

"A knight there was, and that a worthy man,  
That fro the time that he firste began  
To riden out, he loved chevalrie,  
Trouthe and honour, freedom and curtesie."

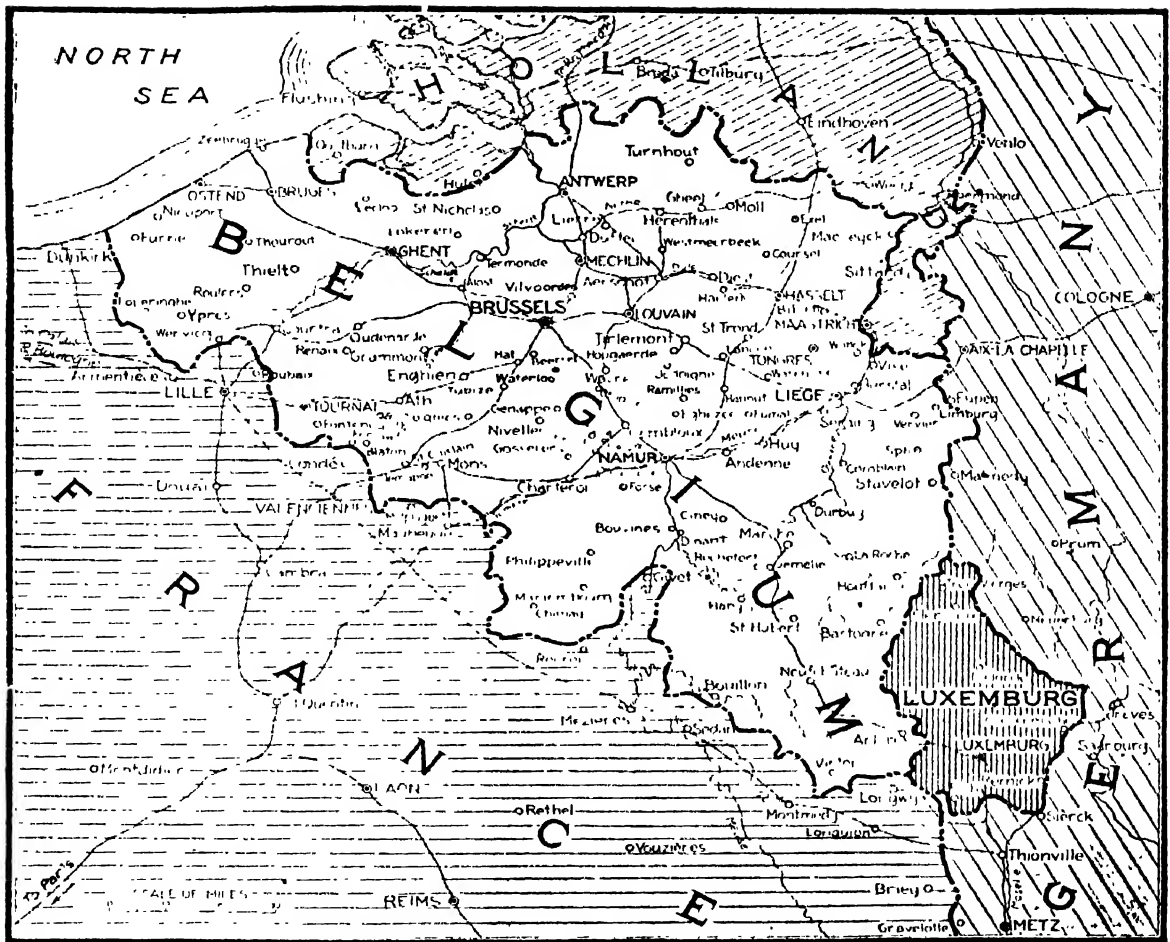
Among our soldiers we find many who might have these epithets applied to them; among our foes there must be few indeed who can claim any of them. Otherwise such fiendish methods of warfare would not have even been imagined, far less used as we have sure proof they have been by the Germans.



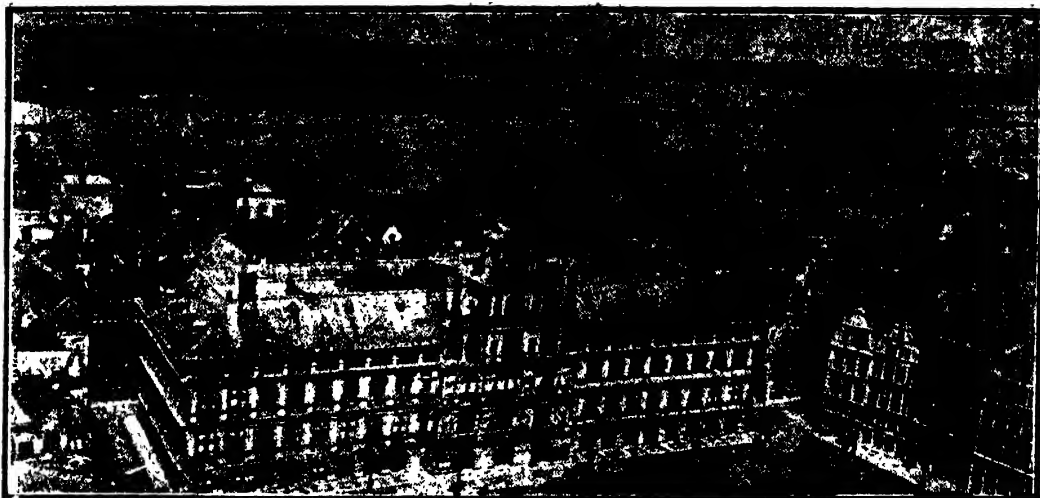
LIEGE -THE RIVER FRONT.



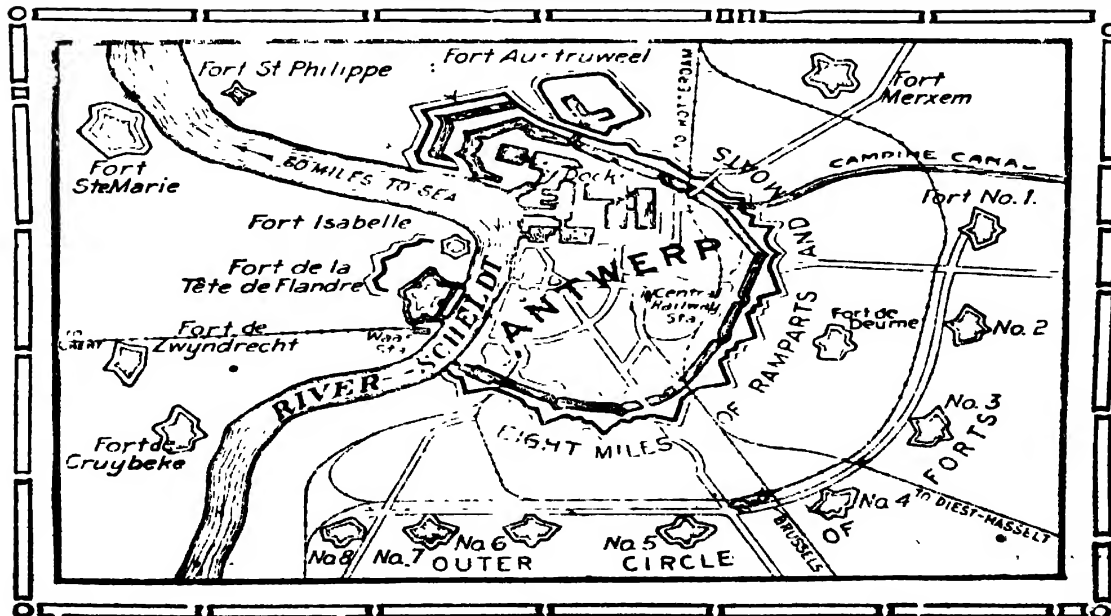
LIEGE AND HER FORTS.



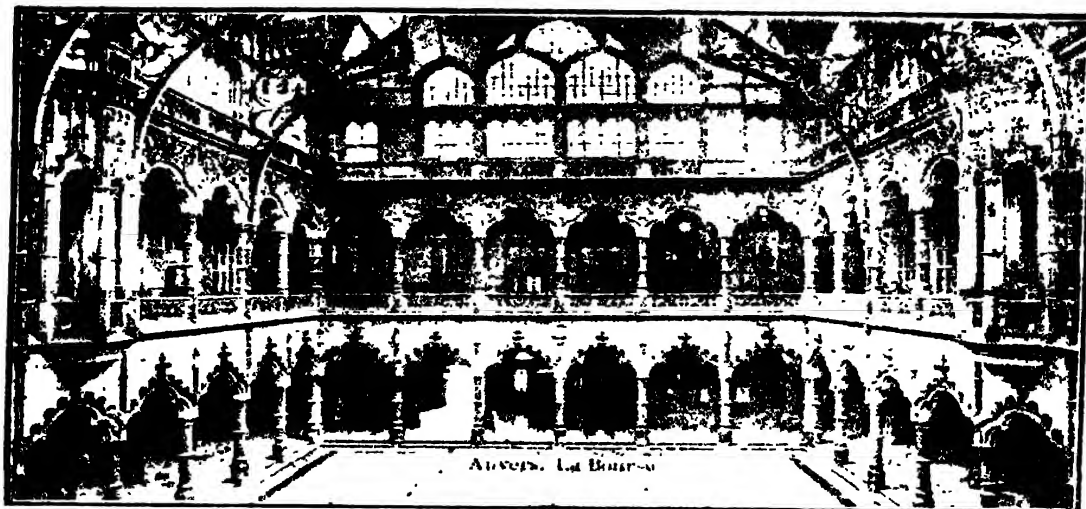
**BELGIUM—THE FIRST BATTLE-FIELD.**



ANTWERP—PANORAMA.



ANTWERP AND ITS FORTIFICATIONS.



ANTWERP—THE EXCHANGE



BRUSSELS—GRAND PLACE.

# THE DEVASTATION OF BELGIUM.

BY MR. YAKUB HASAN.

HANKS to German military cult and "culture" the devastation of Belgium is complete. Whatever may be the ultimate result of the war, whichever form of international re-adjustments it may lead to, the Belgium of yesterday is now only a thing of memory. Prosperity may smile on it again, industry may revive, population may replenish, wealth may reflow, cities may regain their splendour, arts and learning may thrive, independence and integrity may recover, the nation may be re-habilitated, but the treasures of art, stores of knowledge, monuments of glory, creations of the best and noblest minds and precious accumulations of the generations gone by have disappeared for ever. The Belgium of the mediæval ages, the Belgium of the nineteenth century is no more, and even for the records of its past achievements the student of the future will have to turn to the other nations' museums and libraries, for her own records have been devoured by the German flames.

To record the process of devastation, to trace the deadly march of events from town to town, from nook to nook and corner to corner of that ill-fated country is most painful to one who had not long ago revelled in its beauty, gloried in its valuable possessions and was thrilled with admiration for its geniuses. The story, however, has to be told, and the mournful offering at the grave of that fair maiden of land and sea had better be made on the anniversary of the day Belgium was invaded.

A glance at the map of Belgium will show that two railway lines run almost parallel from the German frontier in the east towards the sea on the west. As the northern line passes through Maastricht, the capital of the Dutch Limburg, the German passage was barred there and they had to take the southern line on which are situated east to west Liege, Louvain, Brussels, Termonde, Alost, Ghent, Bruges and Ostend. Brussels is connected with Antwerp in the north by a cross-line which passes through Mechlin. Namur, Charleroi and Mons are on the southern base of a triangle, the apex of which is Brussels, and on the south of Namur is Dinant.

The Germans crossed the border line at 20 minutes to nine on the morning of the 4th

August, in three columns at Gemmenich, Henrichapelle and Dolheim. A great mass of German infantry advanced in the direction of Vise, a few miles from the Dutch frontier, then occupied the houses there and opened fire on the right bank of the Meuse. The Belgians defending the left bank prevented the construction of a pontoon bridge. Sharp cavalry engagements also occurred, the Belgians having the advantage because of the Liege Forts. The Belgians blew up villages, churches and other buildings which were situated in the line of fire of the forts of Liege.

## LIEGE.

This town is picturesquely situated among hills and cultivated gardens. The river Meuse divides it into two, the public buildings and shops are on the left bank (as seen in the illustration), the factories and the houses of working class are on the right. The German bombardment of the town is not the first that it has suffered. Ever since its foundation in the sixth century it has been repeatedly attacked. In 1468, after slaying 52,000 of the inhabitants and driving the rest into the Forest of the Ardennes, Charles the Bold set fire to the city which burnt for seven weeks till everything but the churches and convents were razed to the ground. Phoenix-like, it rose to greater strength and prosperity after its misfortunes and became one of the most prosperous cities of Europe.

Nothing could be more stubborn and courageous than the resistance offered by the Belgians at Liege. German assaults on the forts (twelve in number) which surround Liege in a circle, were repulsed with heavy losses to the invaders. The Germans were forced to ask for an armistice of 24 hours on the 7th of August which was refused and on the 9th the Germans were said to be retreating. But they renewed their attack on the following day with greater numbers and though some of the forts continued to resist for a long time thereafter, the Germans managed to force an entry into the town and get control of the roads and railways, which was their main objective.

The defence of Liege will ever remain a memorable incident of this war, where a handful of Belgians unassisted by their allies faced an enemy

many times their number and displayed indomitable courage under the most disheartening circumstances. The name of General Leman will go down to posterity as the hero who, though by profession a professor of Mathematics at the Military Academy, displayed a military genius of an extraordinary kind in his first work as a practical soldier, and kept at bay an overwhelming army for days together. The Germans could not pay a better compliment to the gallant defender than by restoring to him the sword which he had so bravely used against them.

#### BATTLE OF HAELEN.

After forcing their passage through Liege the German forces encountered the Belgian trenches before Haelen on 14th August. The German artillery compelled the Belgians to retire on the town which was extensively damaged. This was a determined attempt by the German cavalry to crush the Belgian left wing. Belgians who had taken up their principal position at Haelen and were also defending the passage of the river Velpe at Cortenacken numbered seven thousand. The Germans advanced in two divisions along several roads with the object of reaching Diest. It is estimated that they were eight thousand strong in cavalry with quickfiring supported by a regiment of infantry.

The artillery opened fire at 11 o'clock. The Germans scarcely sought shelter but let the Belgian shells plough through them at two thousand metres. The cavalry encounters developed in the early afternoon. The Belgians charged the Germans across broken ground, which compelled them to split into groups, resulting in hand-to-hand encounters.

The Germans, thinking only of their objective, endeavoured to override the Belgians by sheer weight but by six o'clock the Germans were obliged to withdraw along the rivers Velpe and Gette. The victory for the Belgians was only shortlived, for on the following days the Germans renewed their attack and drove the Belgians before them.

#### AERSCHOT.

An action was fought at Aerschot on the 15th August where Belgians are said to have "fought like demons," but the German infantry and guns outnumbered theirs.

#### DIEST.

Diest was bombarded on the 19th and the following day the Germans made an unopposed entry into Brussels from which the capital was previously removed to Antwerp.

#### BRUSSELS.

Brussels is a "Miniature Paris." In many places the resemblance between them is great. As in Paris, the old fortifications once surrounding the town have been demolished, and magnificent boulevards have been laid out on their sites. The want of fortifications and consequently the surrender without resistance has at least saved the town from being the target of the German guns. All the beautiful public buildings and monuments are situated on an elevated plane in the upper town which the Palace of Justice dominates (as seen in the illustration). The fashionable world resides there, while the merchants and tradespeople occupy the lower town, which is the older of the two. In the latter is the Grand Place, one of the finest squares in Europe. The *Hotel de Ville*, one of the finest specimens of Gothic Architecture (1402-1454), the *Maison de Roi* (built in the 16th century), the Hall of the Painters, the Hall of the Tailors, the Hall of the Boatmen, the Hall of the Archers and several other Guild Houses all of which surround this Square, are the civic palaces for which Brussels is specially noted. The guilds, of which these buildings are valuable monuments, were the pioneers of trade and industrial organisations in Europe, and were the centre of Belgian activity. The Square is associated with all that is romantic in Belgian history. In it knightly tournaments have alternated with royal pageantry, and priestly pomp with the processions of the trade guilds.

Brussels is as rich in arts as in industries. The Royal Library contains 300,000 books, of which over 20,000 are rare manuscripts, and 50,000 engravings, and the Palace of the Fine Arts has a very large collection of old pictures representing the masterpieces of the Flemish, Italian, Spanish and Dutch Schools of the 15th to the 17th Century.

#### DINANT.

After occupying Brussels the Germans spread in all directions, occupying town after town and clearing the way for their march on Paris. They went as far south as Dinant which is only 10 miles from the French frontier. They encountered the French here for the first time on the 15th August and the fight was particularly severe. The trees were too thick on the plain to give the cavalry a good opening and the acres of barbed wire in front of the defended positions gave the horsemen a poor chance. The fight lasted from day-light till dark. The light infantry supported by mountain battery began fire at 7. The French had no

artillery at the time when the action opened. About 10 o'clock the German took the crest of the cliffs across the river and soon took the citadel from which they sent down a veritable hail of lead on the defenders below. The firing of the guns was not affected by the rain that was falling at the time. French reinforcements arrived by noon and shots from French field artillery began to boom, one of which cut the German flag on the citadel. Another new French regiment arrived at the dusk but after the place was evacuated by the Germans who had disappeared leaving nothing but dead behind. Dinant was, however, sacked on the 8th September two weeks after the fall of Namur.

This historic city is a picturesque one overhung by limestone cliffs crowned with a fortress and the Meuse running close by. It has been demolished and burnt, first by Philip, Duke of Burgundy, in 1466 and the second time by the French in 1554 under Duc de Nevers.

#### NAMUR.

The next place of importance to fall was Namur on 24th August. It is one of the three towns which Brialmont had fortified against such an attack as the present. Like Liège, Namur, the Sheffield of Belgium, possessed a ring of nine forts armed with 350 guns of the latest pattern and they were garrisoned by an army not less numerous than that of Liège. It was expected that Namur would hold out at least for a fortnight and its inexplicable fall after a not very vigorous attack upset the calculations of the allies who were then opposing the Germans along a line that extended from Namur to Mons passing through Charleroi in the centre.

#### CHARLEROI.

It was not the first time that the French were found as belligerents at Charleroi; they had besieged it four times in 1794 and the town surrendered to them in June although they were defeated there by the Austrians in the previous month.

#### MONS.

The British troops were stationed on the French left at Mons. The Prussians fought with reckless bravery, hurling themselves again and again at the British lines which repelled them every time with frightful slaughter. The finest troops of the German army had been selected for the attack against the British lines but regiment after regiment was thrown back with appalling losses. The Germans were never able to stand up against the British bayonet charges. From Saturday morning to Monday night, the British main-

tained their ground, never receding an inch despite the tremendous onslaught.

The strategy of war, however, made it imperative that the forces of the Allies should retreat all along the line, from the British position at Mons and the French position at Charleroi to a new frontier formed on the French soil from Cambrai to Mezières. So by the 26th August, i.e., 22 days after the German entry into Belgium, the battle was carried beyond that country into the French territory.

But the subjugation of Belgium was not, however, complete and at the time the Germans were carrying everything before them in France, they were not inactive in Belgium. They were engaged in putting down insurrections at some places and striking terror into the hearts of people at others. The tale of atrocities committed make a gruesome record discreditable to a nation that calls itself civilized.

#### LOUVAIN.

Louvain was the chief victim of German rapacity. This ancient town has been more remarkable for its civil activity than for its militarism. The fight was always between the repressive aristocracy and the rising democracy. The latter were so exasperated in 1382 that they threw Duke Wenceslas and seventeen of his Magistrates and Councillors from the windows of the Hotel de Ville (Town Hall). The stern revenge which followed resulted in the exile of a large number of weavers to England. The textile industry of England owes not a little to those exiles who carried their craft with them to the country of their adoption. The Civil War of the 16th Century which destroyed 3,300 houses and the plague of 1578 which carried away not less than 44,000 affected the town very adversely.

The appropriation of the ancient Halle des Drapiers (the "Weavers Hall") built in 1317 as a warehouse for the cloth-makers' Guild, to the service of the University is an index to the transformation which the town had undergone since the expulsion of the weavers. In its prime in 1696 the University boasted of the possession of forty-six colleges and six thousand students. Knowledge and letters have found many other seminaries since then, and Louvain no longer being the sole centre of education and learning possessed before the German invasion twenty colleges and 1,500 students and a library consisting of 150,000 volumes and 400 manuscripts, among the latter the most interesting for India being the old editions of ancient Persian dialects and Zoroastrian literature.



The Hotel de Ville. (*see illustration*) was the most elaborately ornamented Gothic building of its class in the world and was erected in 1448-63, by the celebrated architect of Louvain, Mathew Layers.

This ancient and beautiful town of 45,000 people, with its wonderful Hotel de Ville, the University with its priceless library, have been entirely destroyed by one of the Kaiser's commanders in a moment of passion. The excuse for this unpardonable act of barbarity and vandalism is that a discomfited band of German troops returning to Louvain were presumably fired upon by the people of the town but in fact by their own comrades by mistake. "In destroying Louvain German troops have committed a crime for which there can be no atonement, and humanity has suffered a loss which can never be repaired."

#### MECHLIN.

Mechlin or Malines which was attacked on the 25th August and again bombarded on the 4th and 5th September, is only fourteen miles from Antwerp. Unlike Antwerp and Brussels which have lost their antique character and look modern in every sense, Mechlin still retained its quaint architectural features. Its principal edifices are its cathedral, an ancient Gothic structure, with a massive square tower 348 feet high; the church of Notre Dame, built on the model of the cathedral; the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, with an altar regarded as a masterpiece of wood-carving, and the Archbishop's palace. The cathedral is very much damaged by the German shells and the town very nearly destroyed. Mechlin has always been famous like Brussels, Valenciennes and Venice for its beautiful laces which form its principal industry.

#### SIEGE OF ANTWERP.

Antwerp was considered to be one of the strongest fortresses in Europe. General Brialmont prepared a great programme for the fortress defences of Belgium after the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. The older fortifications of Antwerp represent Brialmont's youth, and those of Liege and Namur and some of the newer Antwerp works, his maturity, while the latest Antwerp works are more modern in design than even Brialmont's final plans. The city was enclosed on three sides by the *enceinte* of 1859, the western side being flanked by the river Scheldt. Outside this *enceinte* about 3,500 yards away from it ran a partial ring of forts at regular intervals of 2,200 yards. Then again a much larger circle of

the newest type of forts enclosed an immense area all round the town. It had further means of defence in the dykes, the opening of which inundated a vast area as the Germans found to their great cost, when a large number of them with their guns was drowned in the sudden flood and only a few saved their lives by climbing the trees.

But alas! all these fortifications and protective works and plans were of no avail, the onslaught of the enemy was so terrible and so overwhelming were their numbers. A German aeroplane warned the besieged on the 5th of October by dropping proclamations in the town calling on the garrison to surrender. Three days later the German commander sent an officer with a white flag to Antwerp at 7-30 and announced that the bombardment would commence at 9-30. Thereupon many refugees left Antwerp and the Belgian Government was transferred to Ostend. After the costly failure of the attempts to cross the Scheldt, the German forced the passage of the river Neth, 12 miles to the south-east of Antwerp. The outer ring of forts was broken through at this point by a strong German attack before they crossed the river. The first shells exploded in the southern part of Antwerp and later on the north-eastern part of the town, was also bombarded and 40 oil tanks caught fire. Aeroplanes were active at the same time and dropped bombs which set some buildings on fire.

Once the Germans broke through the outer forts, the retention of Antwerp became hopeless and the General wisely decided upon a retreat. Some 20,000 Belgians and about half the British brigades of blue jackets and mariners, who had here for the first time joined hands with the Belgians, managed to reach Ostend safely, the rest (about 35,000) took refuge in Holland where they were interned.

The town that has now come into German possession is a fine one and with its beautiful architecture, shaded boulevards, shop-lined thoroughfares, artistic fountains, public monuments, parks, gardens and public resorts, it can hold its own against any modern town in Europe; while its art treasures, give it a peculiar distinction. It is the birth-place of some of the greatest painters of the world and its most distinguished son Reubens has imparted to it a great glory by his pictures of world-wide fame. His masterpiece, "The Descent from the Cross," placed in the Cathedral is alone worth all the expense and

trouble of a journey from the antipodies to see it. The cathedral itself is a noble example of Gothic architecture; Napoleon rightly compared its sculptured tracery to Mechlin lace, and Charles V was so impressed with the delicacy of its carving that he said it deserved to be kept in a glass case.

The next remarkable institution in Antwerp is the Bourse or Exchange. It is the mother of the commercial exchanges of Europe and was first founded in 1531. As a commercial city Antwerp had no equal in the time of Charles V when 5,000 merchants met in this very Exchange and 2,500 ships lay anchored in the river close by. Merchant vessels from Spain, Portugal, France and England brought their precious loads to this port and carried away from it the merchandise that accumulated there from the interior of the continent. It was the market-place of Europe, and nothing can give a better idea of the extent and importance of the commerce of Antwerp than the quays and docks that extend for several miles and are considered to be the finest in the world.

Like all other cities of Belgium, Antwerp had its vicissitudes. The greatest blow was dealt to it in 1585 when it was captured by the Spani-

ards who closed the Scheldt in 1648. It remained so closed for a century and a half and all its trade left it till the French took Antwerp in 1794. Ever since in spite of a few set-backs, the star of Antwerp has been in the ascendant till after becoming one of the most thriving cities in the world it has now again fallen on evil days.

Ghent, Bruges and Ostend soon shared the fate of Antwerp and the battle was carried to the neighbourhood of Dixmude and Ypres (pronounced *cepr*). Both the contesting parties are strongly entrenched there and they are so well matched in number, arms and equipment that neither of them could make a headway against the other. The German march to Calais has, however, been successfully checked at Ypres where the British put forth their best endeavours and displayed the finest military genius. The part played by the Indian army in these operations has gained the admiration of the whole world to our greatest pride. Operations are still proceeding in this part of Flanders, which, as far as the Belgian army is concerned, are directed by King Albert himself whose Government has its headquarters for the time being on the hospitable soil of France.

## A Wonderful Morning Ride in Ceylon

BY REV. J. T. SUNDERLAND, M.A.

If you want to see a land beautiful with all the loveliness of the tropics, go to Ceylon, that charming island in the Indian Ocean which hangs like a great emerald pendant, oval in shape, on the southernmost point of the peninsula of Hindustan.

Ceylon possesses a single large city, Colombo, one of the important seaports of the Orient, because located at the junction of two or three great Ocean trade routes. Inland there are several towns or small cities, the most interesting of which is Kandy, famous for its lovely situation among the mountains.

My morning ride is from Colombo to Kandy, a distance of perhaps a hundred miles. Shall I ever forget it? Come with me and see what it is like.

The season is winter; but January here is like Europe's or America's early June. The air is as balmy as if wafted from "Araby the blessed,"—which land, by the way, whether blessed or unblessed, is just over yonder across that blue

sea whose waters shine in the north-west.

Around us everywhere as we proceed on our journey is an ocean of luxuriant tropical vegetation, the breaking crests of whose myriads of waves are trees,—trees of a score of varieties most of them new to men and women of northern lands, and many of them striking in appearance,—palms, banyan trees, cinnamon trees, bread-fruit and jack-fruit trees, bananas (if we may class these among trees,) tamarind trees, acacia trees, and, crowning all in beauty, the splendid flowering hybiscus.

Everywhere there are flowers,—on trees, shrubs, vines, and on the ground. The finest floral displays of our May or October are not more varied, brilliant or beautiful,—with one exception! Do the tropics have anything, anywhere, quite so overwhelming in its beauty and loveliness as our American cherry, plum, peach, and especially apple orchards in blossom time? If so, I have never found it. Perhaps "cherry-

blossom time" in Japan may be as lovely : that I have not yet seen.

The sky is without a cloud, and seems an infinite ocean of soft light. Every tree and shrub and blade of grass is moist and shining in the rising sun.

We pass numerous small streams and little lakes, each clearly mirroring the objects on its banks. We also pass numberless rice-fields. In some the grain is two-thirds grown and of richest green ; in some ripe and ready for the harvest. Some fields are thronged with bands of harvesters, men and women ; some are flooded with water and ready for the new planting.

There are birds many ; we see them on right and left, in the trees, on the ground, and flying about,—some of strange shapes, many with bright plumage. I wonder if tropical birds sing as sweetly as those of temperate climes ; if these have song the noise of the train prevents my hearing them. No, in one place where we stop I hear from an unseen bird a song much like that of our charming American song-sparrow, quite as sweet and poured out rapidly, again and again, as if the little singer were in a very delirium of joy. Is he trying to remind me of home ?

Great flocks of ducks fly about over the marshes and small lakes or swim on the water. Some of them are very beautiful. Their numbers suggest the inquiry whether there are so many hunters here, who find pleasure in taking life, as with us in the West.

The world around us is for the most part very rich green, all shades of green, suggesting fertile soil and abundance of rain. But scattered here and there among the general green is not a little rich and gorgeous colouring, not only of flowers but of foliage on trees, shrubs and vines,—bronzes, coppers, yellows like gold, silvers, brilliant crimsons, oranges, purples.

At two or three places we pass through towns of some importance, where there are good railway stations and signs of considerable commercial traffic and several kinds of manufacturing industries.

We come in sight of many villages, some near, some far away ; some squatting in valleys by the side of streams, some clambering picturesquely uphill or mountain sides. Most are half hidden among palms, plantains and jack-fruit trees. The houses are generally small and low, with a single door and mat-covered openings for windows. Usually they are built of bamboo, rough stone with mud for mortar, or sun-dried brick, and contain no fireplaces, since artificial heat is not needed, and what little cooking is done takes

place out of doors.

In the fields are fawn-like cattle, so delicate and gentle that we almost fall in love with them ; great stupid almost black water-buffaloes ( in the Philippine Islands they call them carabaos, ) and flocks of bumptious, uncontrollable goats, pushing their way everywhere and eating everything.

On the roads, some of which are exceedingly good, there are many very big and very quaint Singalese covered carts, looking a little like the " prairie schooners " of our American pioneer West, only with two big wheels instead of four smaller ones, and with covers projecting far in front and rear, giving them much the appearance of enormous old-fashioned American sunbonnets. These are drawn, slowly enough to suit the most " unhustleable " Oriental, by medium sized bullocks or by bigger and more lumbering buffaloes. But, besides these big, plain, rustic, slow-going vehicles, there are other curious little light travelling carts, painted and cushioned and often very pretty. These are drawn by neat, lithe, little, slender-limbed bullocks, sometimes single and sometimes in pairs, of a kind that trot like ponies. They are so odd and so attractive that at once one wants to ride in them, to see how it seems.

After an hour or so in the plains we begin to ascend to higher ground, and hills and low mountains come in sight. On many of the hill-sides are tea-plantations, and we are suddenly reminded that this is the land where " Ceylon Tea " grows. One particularly large plantation is " Lipton's," as the owner takes pains to let everybody know. The contrast between the deep green of the tea plants (tea *shrubs* I should call them) and the rich dark red of the soil is striking. On some of the plantations are handsome white bungalows, half hidden among the foliage,—generally the residences of English planters, I suppose. Will my Ceylon tea be given a little finer flavour in the future by recollections of these picturesque hills where it grows ?

In many places along our way we see men and boys bathing in streams and pools, with all that delight which bathers in warm regions know. As they stand on the banks they look like statues of fine bronze touched by some magician's wand and awakened to life. How much richer is the colour of these bronze forms than our pale negative European " white " ! Is it strange that when coloured races first see white men the suggestion comes to their minds of corpses ? Everybody agrees that bronze is beautiful for statues and busts ; is it less beautiful for human bodies ?

I have spoken of pretty little jaunting carts drawn by little trotting bullocks. See, here are

two richly dressed Singalese ladies riding in one of these carts. Its propelling power is a single bullock scarcely larger than a calf. Oh, ladies of our Western world, how would such an equipage suit your aesthetic taste,—not to add, your ideals of speed? Look again; an automobile is approaching. In a moment it has sped past the pretty cart and the fashionable ladies. What curious juxtapositions there are in this world!

Once more look! a different sight! Away down yonder in the valley below us is an elephant with two men riding on his back. With what quiet and serious dignity he moves along, now under the palm trees, now across a stream, now around a ledge of great rocks! How far from home he makes us feel! How near and real he makes the Orient seem! Is not this great solemn beast, with his unhesitating tread, his kindness, his infinite patience, and his unruffled serenity, the very embodiment of the spirit of the East? If we of the West had more of this spirit, would we, or would we not, be happier, and wiser?

I have spoken of trees. The banana (or plantain) grows everywhere in Ceylon, and is a pleasing sight reminding one of the prodigality of tropical nature in providing food for human beings.

The wonder-tree of Ceylon, and indeed of all the Oriental tropics, is the banyan. If trained by man it may be made to grow like well behaved civilized trees, with a single trunk. But if left to itself it runs riot, and all its branches drop down pendants, which eagerly seek the ground, take root and become new trunks. Thus each tree becomes in time a mass, a thicket, a grove. Sometimes a single banyan tree comes to cover so great an area that 5,000 or even 10,000 persons may gather under its shade.

Some varieties of trees are most beautiful when seen standing alone, and others in clusters or groups. By far the most graceful and lovely of tropical tree-groups is the bamboo. When the traveller from the West first sees a bamboo group or cluster at its best, he can hardly believe that it is not a bundle of a hundred long, slender, beautiful ostrich feathers, plucked from some giant bird, planted in the ground, mysteriously changed to the softest green, bound together by airy, unseen bands, and suddenly enlarged to the size of a tree. I think nothing in America reminds one so much of the bamboo cluster as do the delicate graceful plume-like tops of certain elms.

The most striking, stately and elegant of all the single trees of this region, is the coco-nut palm. Its trunk is a tall and slender column, which looks like gray stone shading almost to the

whiteness of marble, carved in delicate rings, and supporting at its top a whorl of green fronds which lifts itself above the other trees and silhouettes itself with wonderful picturesqueness and beauty against the sky. Someone has called the white birch of our northern land the "lady of the woods." Surely the lady, the proud and beautiful lady, of the tropical forest is the coco-nut palm.

Ceylon is pre-eminently the land of the coco-nut. As we travel we see endless numbers on the trees. We learn that these nuts form one of the island's most important article of export and sources of wealth. So profitable is the industry that great numbers of new coco-nut orchards are being planted.

Most good things in this world may be turned to bad uses. So from the beautiful palm trees of Ceylon men get not only coco-nuts, but intoxicating drinks. They tap the trees high up among the blossoms and tender green fronds. From the unfermented juice thus obtained they make a kind of sugar; but the juice fermented becomes "toddy" or the still stronger "arrack." These intoxicants are a great curse to the people. Formerly there was little drinking in Ceylon, for most of the population are Buddhists, and Buddhism prohibits the use of intoxicants. But the country is ruled by a foreign power. The British Government in the island, in order to secure revenue, insists, against the earnest and repeated protests of the people, in licensing shops for the sale of toddy and arrack all over the land. The result is a steady and serious increase in intemperance. Buddhist temperance societies, assisted by some of the Christian missionaries, are working hard to curb the evil; but with little success, because the all-powerful influence of the Government, the so-called Christian Government, is against them. Will Christian Governments ever become really Christian?

By and by we leave the lower hills and reach the splendid mountains. These grow higher,—some rounded and symmetrical, some sharp, angular, rugged, assuming every kind of unexpected form, as if defying us to guess what will be their contour next. Most are dark green except for brown scars made here and there by land slides or by patches of bare rock. Many of the hills and lower mountains are terraced to afford opportunity to raise grain, vegetables, fruit and other food for men. Higher up, the terraces disappear, and the huge rocky peaks assume, if our imaginations are active enough to discern them, the forms

of gigantic animals,—lions, elephants, bulls; or of great fortifications, castles and cathedrals. One high peak of bare rock has almost the exact shape of a gigantic pulpit with a Bible on its top. They call it "Bible Rock." Are not all of these wonderful peaks Bibles? How dull are our eyes if we fail to see revelations of the Eternal God in these mountain heights!

As we ride we instinctively begin to sing in low tones the hymn learned in childhood (for how childhood memories cling to us all!)—

"What though the spicy breezes,  
Blow soft o'er Ceylon's isle,  
Though every prospect pleases  
And"

here we stop. The line,  
"And only man is vile"

silences us, shocks us! for where have we ever found kindlier, sincerer, more lovable than in this beautiful island of Ceylon?—not only among Christians,—for there are many Christians here now,—but among the far more numerous Buddhists and Hindus, whose home it has been for so many centuries?

On the very top of one isolated mountain summit I see a striking structure, evidently built by man's hand—I think it must be a place of worship—a Hindu or Buddhist Temple. What a place for worship: What human soul could be so dead that it would not be compelled to bow in silent reverence and prayer standing up there in that sublime spot between heaven and earth! Buddhists and Hindus are wiser than we,—choosing, as they so often do, places of great natural beauty or grandeur for their temples. Would that we had Christian churches and cathedrals in thousands of such localities! Why do we seek God so exclusively in rooms,—often rooms dim and dark? Why not out of doors, in the light, and especially on the heights,—where God's footsteps are most clear and his handiwork most wonderful?

At one point we pass near a high and rocky peak, on one side almost perpendicular. We are told that one of the kings of the land, in the "good old times" some centuries ago, when he had political enemies to punish used to suspend them by the neck over this awful precipice where everybody could see them and thus be duly impressed with his greatness and his power! Does the story remind us of the good old times in our own Europe when kings, not less savage, were accustomed to awe their refractory subjects into quiet by impaling the heads of foes on poles and exposing them to the public gaze above city

gates? Alas! how horrible many of the world's "good old times" have been in Christian as well as in pagan lands!

In our morning ride we pass through or near many jungles. Here we are able to learn what jungles are. Jungles are of several kinds. Some are low and flat, as in river bottoms or among marshes; others are hilly or mountainous. Some are more or less open,—a sort of mixture of prairie and brush land, with rocks and scattered clumps of trees; while still others are dense forests and thickets so matted together by climbing and trailing vines and by various kinds of undergrowths as to be impenetrable except by paths made through them by wild beasts, domestic animals or men. On our journey we see all these varieties of jungle, notwithstanding the fact that other parts of our way are through cultivated areas.

And now about the population of these jungles! Of course all jungles of the Orient are supposed to be the homes of fierce wild beasts, man-eating tigers, wild elephants, and the like, and therefore associated with blood-curdling dangers. Indeed, what else are jungles good for? But alas! alas! how cruelly disappointing these are! Not a single wild beast of any kind gets on our railway track, compelling the stopping of the train. With the utmost straining of our gaze we are unable to discover the fiery eyes of a single tiger shining in any dark thicket. Worst of all a fellow-passenger who knows the country is so cruel as to tell us that there is not a tiger in all Ceylon, except two or three in Zoological Gardens; and that, although in certain distant regions of the island there are a few cougars (the nearest approach to tigers,) and a few wild elephants, in these parts through which we are travelling all the elephants are as tame as Saint Bernard dogs, and quite as useful, and if there are wild beasts of any kind they are prudently kept in cages! To say that we are all disappointed, disgusted, indignant, is only describing our feeling mildly.

Can it be possible that we are at our destination? Yes, sure enough, the train is stopping and the guard is calling out "Kandy!" How swiftly the five hours of our journey have sped!

Notwithstanding our sore disappointment over jungles and wild beasts and absence of perils, my advice to all men and women everywhere is: If you want a ride which will enchant you and which when it is over will remain in your memory "a joy for ever," take the early morning train from Colombo to Kandy.

# “Judicial Administration in India in Anti-Mahomedan Times”.

BY MR. PRALHAD C. DIVANJI, M.A., LL.M.

## INTRODUCTORY.

It being nearly a thousand years since the indigenous Hindu system of judicial administration has ceased to be a living reality, it is but natural that the average man in India should be perfectly indifferent as to whether it was good or bad, whether it can or cannot stand comparison with that of British India of the present day. However, since the advent of the British rule in India a novel kind of interest, namely, the historical or academical, has begun to be attached to the study of the institutions of the bygone ages in this as in all the other countries of the world. European scholars set to themselves the task of exploring the field of Sanskrit literature, the colossal storehouse of Indian wisdom, practical as well as speculative. The adamant wall which separated the East from the West was soon broken, the cloud of mystery that hovered about the writings of the Indian sages rapidly vanished as knowledge advanced, experience widened, intimacy grew, and prejudices sank; and the foundation of the new sciences of comparative mythology and the comparative philology helped not a little to a correct understanding of the Indian literature and character by the Western scholars and their followers. The world now knows that while the West has taught and has yet to teach much to the East, the obligation is not wholly one-sided.

With a view, therefore, to enable all thinking men to form a correct estimate of the practical wisdom of our forefathers in the six or seven centuries prior to the first Mahomedan incursion in the tenth century after Christ, I give below, as a sure test thereof, an account of the machinery provided in those days for the enforcement of obligations and the reparation of injuries, as gathered from the Smritis of Manu and Yājñavalkya and of Nārada and Brihaspati as translated by Prof. Jolly in Vol. XXXIII of the Sacred Books of the East Series.

## THEIR DATES.

Of these, the first is considered by Dr. Bühler\* to have been composed between the 2nd century B.C. and the 2nd century A.D. The second is

\* S. B. E. vol. xxiii. Intro. to Nārada, p. xvi.

supposed\* to have been composed in the fourth century A.D. The earliest date of the Nārada Smṛiti is fixed by Prof. Jolly† to be the 4th century A.D. and the latest the 6th. Proceeding on the ‘Dināra’ (a gold coin of Roman origin) theory, the same learned scholar considers the earliest date assignable to Brihaspati’s Smṛiti to be the 1st century A.D., but on a comparison of the contents of that Smṛiti with those of the Nārada Smṛiti, he comes to the conclusion that it is posterior to that Smṛiti. As regards the lowest possible limit, he says that since numerous and striking coincidences exist between this Smṛiti and the Burmese Dhammathats (Sacred Laws of Burmah), since Brihaspati has been considered an inspired writer by the earliest law-commentator, Medhatithi of the 9th century A.D., and lastly, since the judicial proceeding described in the well-known drama *Mṛichhakatika* corresponds to the rules laid down by Brihaspati, the Smṛiti in question cannot safely be referred to a later period than the sixth or seventh century A.D.

Thus we have a set of books which have been critically determined to have been composed at least three or four centuries prior to the first Mahomedan incursion in India.

## THE CHARACTER OF THE HINDU LEGISLATION.

Before proceeding with the subject in hand, I will make a few observations on the character of the Hindu legislation. The organization of democratic assemblies for making laws and regulations for its own governance and the exercise of fiscal control as a check on the arbitrariness of the sovereign were ideals which never crossed the minds of the Hindu populace in that age. These are purely Western products imported into India in the last century only, in exchange as it were, for the nobler and more valuable indigenous products such as the Sanskrit language, philosophy, etc. Yet the capriciousness of the Hindu sovereigns was not left uncontrolled. To counterbalance this defect, there was the corresponding merit of an effective and by no means less powerful check exercised by,

\* Ibid. p. xvii. Macdonell’s History of Sanskrit Literature, p. 422.

† Intro. to Nārada, p. xvii.



what I may be permitted to say, an oligarchy of learning. Succession there, was neither regulated by the principle of heredity nor by that of election as in the oligarchy of wealth in Ancient Rome. Spirituality and learning were the only tests of fitness. Such being the organisation it unflinchingly ensured a strict observance of the principle of 'duty for duty's sake,' self-aggrandizement being out of the question. The torrents of abuses which are poured, in season and out of season, by some biased scholars and their blind followers, on this sacerdotal class of India, are, I think, quite unmerited. There is ample testimony in the Hindu Scriptures to show that the analogy drawn between this community and the clergy in mediæval Europe is unfounded and misleading. Even at the time of the composition of the Upanishads, many Kshatriyas like Janaka, Ajātashatru, Shri Krishna and others occupied themselves with philosophical problems, and their solutions being satisfactory were accepted as final even by the Brahmans. Nor were the Brahmans slow to recognise the claims of the Kshatriyas and the Vaishyas to acquire positions of power and influence in the State as the Dharma Śāstras undoubtedly show. The respect ordained by the Brahman law-givers to be paid to local tribal and even family customs, also points to the conclusion that they were as vigilant about guarding the rights and privileges of the commercial and artisan classes as of their own class. It was then the members of this oligarchy which was invariably attached to the court of every Hindu king, that composed or rather compiled—for they merely recorded the time-honored customs—the works on Dharma-Śāstra. The earliest known work of this class, of which a fragment only has been handed down to us, is the Manava Dharma Śāstra or the code of Manu. So great was the reputation of this sage, that all subsequent writers \*on the subject, however high their pretensions to learning and wisdom, bent their heads low in reverence to him. The original work was, according to a tradition preserved in the Mahabharata,† very voluminous containing as many as "100,000 chapters (? slokas) and was successively reduced to 10,000; 5,000; and 3,000 chapters (? slokas) by Sankara, Indra, Brihaspati and Kāva." According to Nārada,‡ the original

work as delivered to Nārada was "in a hundred thousand slokas and in one thousand and eighty chapters." He reduced its size to "twelve thousand slokas" and delivered it to Markandeya. The latter again abridged it into "eight thousand slokas" and imparted it to Sumati, son of Bhrigu and this last sage compressed it into "four thousand slokas." The present code of Manu is however found to contain 2,685 slokas only, shewing thereby what an amount of difference there must be between it and the original work of which it is a remnant. The Yajñavalkya Smṛiti is on its own showing\* the product of an age far removed from that of the composition of the first code. It is not improbable that the writer may have drawn upon the works of the twenty writers,—and Vijnāneshwara adds that the list is not exhaustive but illustrative only,—who preceded him in the field of Sanskrit law. The extant Nārada Smṛiti is "the ninth† chapter of Nārada's abridged version of the code of Manu." Brihaspati's Smṛiti also seems to be an abridgment of the 8th and 9th chapters of Manu's code as handed down in the school of Brihaspati, although its compiler has not been so candid as that of the Nārada Smṛiti to admit this. The legal literature in Sanskrit is very abundant, indeed, and is obtainable in four sets of writings, namely, the Dharma Sūtras, the Dharma Śāstras or Smṛitis, the Tīkas or commentaries and the Nibandhas or digests. With the last two sets of writings we are not concerned inasmuch as none of those preserved is found to be the product of a date earlier than the 9th century A.D.,‡ nor with the first, since they contain no provisions of the adjective law.§ Of the Dharma Śāstras, those of Apastamba, Vishnu and Vasistha which have been translated in the Sacred Books of the East Series, Vols. II, VII, and XIV contain no provisions of the specific branch of the adjective law we have in view, namely, the rules of procedure. Further on a minute search through the portion of the commentary by Vijnāneshwara Bhatta called the Mitakshara on Section 2 of the Vyavahāra Adhyāya of Yājñavalkya's Smṛiti dealing with 'the general rules of procedure' it has become evident that the writings of the following sages besides that of Yajñavalkya himself contain

\* Yaj. I. 4, Nārada, Preface, 1, Brih. xxvii-3 Vasistha I, 17, Pārāśara I, 12.

† Mahabharata xii. 59, 22, (cited in S. B. E. vol. xxxiii. Intro. to Nārada p. xii).

‡ Nārada, Preface, 2-5.

\* Yaj. I. 4-5.

† S. B. E. vol. xxxiii, p. 4. foot-note.

‡ Macdonell's His. of Sans. Literature, p. 429.

§ Ibid, pp. 258-259.

information about the rules of procedure observed in the ancient Hindu courts, namely, Manu, Brihaspati, Kātyāyana, Nārada and Hārita. Besides, there are certain anonymous writers, quotation from whose works are introduced by some such expressions as "And it is said;" "So it has been said in a Smṛiti;" "In another Smṛiti it is said," etc. Leaving the latter out of account, of those that are specifically named, I have unfortunately not been able to procure the Smṛitis of Kātyāyana and Hārita. Even from amongst these, I do not feel the absence of the latter so much as the former, since in this portion of the *Mitāksharā* no writer is more often quoted than Kātyāyana. With this reservation, therefore, the four Smṛitis which I have consulted most probably constitute the only sources from which information on the subject of this dissertation could be gathered.

#### THE PLACE ASSIGNED TO FORENSIC LAW IN THE DHARMA SĀSTRAS.

One word more about the place assigned to forensic law in these treatises. Primarily, as the very title implies, the *Dharma Sāstras* are works treating of 'Dharma,' i.e., duties in general and conformably to the basic principle of the social and religious organisation of the Aryans, namely, the division of human life into four stages or orders, and the whole race into four classes, the provisions of forensic law in both its aspects, the adjective as well as the substantive, form a portion of the duties in general of the householders and amongst them of those belonging to the ruling class, with the exception of the law of marriage, which in the opinion of the Aryan law-givers is a religious sacrament and not a social contract and as such is assigned a place midway between the duties of the celibates and those of the householders. The provisions as to the duties of the householders of the Brahman class thus intervene in the *Dharma Sāstras*, between the law of marriage and other branches of law proper. Although thus apparently consigned to an inner apartment, it does not in the least suffer by reason of it, for as befits its importance, it is held out in such complete relief as to be capable of being separated from the other portions of the *Dharma Sāstras* without injury to them or to itself. Thus in Manu's code the 8th and 9th chapters are exclusively devoted to the exposition of law proper. Yājñavalkya seems to have realized its importance to a greater extent since the provisions in respect of Vyavahāra (litigation) form one of the three main parts into

which the work is divided. In Nārada and Brihaspati this recognition of its importance reaches its climax, the whole works being devoted to the exposition of forensic law only, although for the reason above stated the law of marriage finds no place at all in them.

Let us now see what information these Smṛitis supply with regard to the mode of administering justice followed or at least recommended for adoption in those days.

#### THE JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES.

First then, as to the persons or bodies of persons who were authorized to administer justice, Nārada\* says :—

Gatherings (Kula), Corporations (Brent), Assemblies (Gana), one appointed (by the king) and (? or) the king (himself) are invested with the power to decide law-suits and of these each succeeding is superior to the one preceding him in order.

†Brihaspati mentions the first four judicial authorities only, showing by the omission of the king (in person) that he did not hold his own separate court but either attended in person or deputed some officer of his to discharge the duties. This is made clear in another passage, which runs as follows ‡ :—

Let the king or a member of the twice-born casts officiating as chief judge try causes acting on principles of equity, etc., etc.,

and accords with the views of Manu and Yājñavalkya that a king may when overpressed with work depute an erudite Brahman to try law suits.

#### THE CONSTITUTION OF A COURT OF JUSTICE.

Leaving aside the first three of the above four judicial authorities, about which the Smṛitis do not supply any further information beyond what is recorded above, we shall confine our attention to the last, the regular court in the modern sense of the term. This court was, in the first instance and in theory at all times, presided over by the king, and in his absence and practically always by an officer called the 'Prādvivāka.' The etymology of this term seems to have been a subject of some speculation amongst Sanskrit lawyers. One || of them is :—'Prāt,' i.e., 'one who asks (the parties) + 'Vivākah,' i.e., one who investigates (the state-

\* Nārada I. 7.

† Brih. I. 28.

‡ Brih. I. 24.

§ Manu viii. 9, Yaj. II. 3.

|| Vīṇāśeṣhvara on Yaj. (Vyānakateshvara Press Edition) pp. 108-109.



ments with the help of the assessors). \*Another is that in which the first member is explained in the same way as in the above interpretation while the second member is considered to be 'Vadati' meaning 'one who decides.' † One more interpretation of the term is 'Pragvadati' i.e., 'one who speaks gently at first.' Of these, the first given by Vijnāveshwara on the authority of an anonymous text quoted in the Mitākshara seems to be the most natural and reasonable. The above text also makes it clear that this judge was, according to the earlier sages Manu and Yājñavalkya, to be selected from the Brahman class but the latter law seems to have modified the stricture so far as to permit the selection of an erudite member of any of the three twice-born classes, and Dr. Burnell, the learned translator of the Manu-Smṛiti, commenting on Verse 20 of Ch. VIII. of that work goes even so far as to say, probably on the authority of the commentator, Kullaka Bhatta, whom he generally follows, that if a Sudra was appointed, his decision also was considered valid. This concession on the part of the later law-givers was probably the outcome of the practical difficulties presented in the way of finding out competent Brahmans to discharge the important duties or a spirit of rivalry of power having set in amongst the other classes, backed up in some cases by the ruling princes. To whatever caste he belonged, he was to be a man well-versed in law and custom.

This chief judge was accompanied in his deliberations by other nominees of the king called 'Sabhya's' or 'Sabbāsadas' meaning members or councillors. There is some uncertainty about their number Manu‡ being in favour of three, Yājñavalkya's § statement being indefinite, Brihaspati || giving it as three, five or seven. Owing to this uncertainty Vijnāveshwara commenting on the verse in Yāj.-Smṛiti above-referred to, says: "And again three such are to be appointed because the plural number (in 'Sabh-yah') has a meaning." From this we can safely infer that at least three assessors were appointed to assist the chief judge in his investigations. The law-givers exhort kings to be very careful in making their appointments, for on them rested the sole responsibility, and the Smṛitis contain the following directions in that behalf:—

\* Brh. I, 12.

† Ibid.

‡ Manu viii. 9-10.

§ Yāj. II, 2.

|| Brh. I, 11.

\* Men qualified by the performance of devotional acts, strictly veracious, and virtuous, void of wrath, and covetousness and familiar with (legal) lore should be appointed by the ruler as assessors.

† They who are ignorant of the customs of the country, unbelievers, despisers of the sacred books, insane, irate, avaricious or troubled (by pain or illness) should not be consulted in the decision of a cause.

‡ The members of a Royal Court of Justice must be acquainted with the sacred law, and with the rules of prudence, noble, veracious and impartial towards friend and foe, etc., etc.

These were the sworn members. Over and besides these many other persons‡ versed in the legal lore swarmed the courts of the Hindu princes. There was no limit to their number. Although it was not obligatory on any person except the judge and the assessors to attend the courts, still if any did attend he was bound to give a fair opinion. Thus Nārada says:—

§ Either the judicial assembly must not be entered at all or a fair opinion delivered. That man who either stands mute or delivers an opinion contrary to justice is a sinner.

Those members of a court who having entered it sit mute and meditative and do not speak when the occasion arises are liars all of them.

The other officers of the Hindu king's courts were the accountant, the scribe, and 'the king's own officer'. As to the qualifications of these, Brihaspati says:—

|| Two persons thoroughly familiar with grammar and vocabulary, skilled in the art of computation, honest and acquainted with the various modes of writing should be appointed by the king as accountant and scribe (respectively).

A veracious man who pays obedience to the judges should be appointed by the king as 'his own officer' to summon and keep in custody the witnesses, plaintiff and defendant.

Besides these persons the other requisites of a Hindu court were the Smṛitis (law-books) gold, fire, and water. Of these, the law-books ¶ supplied 'the decree whether victory or defeat', gold and fire 'served the purpose of administering ordeal,' and water and grain were required for persons suffering from thirst and hunger.

Thus according to Brihaspati,\* there were 'ten members of legal procedure, namely, the king, his chosen representative (the chief judge) the judges, the law (Smṛiti), the accountant, and scribe, gold, fire, water and the king's own officer.'

\* Brh. I, 13, 33.

† Nārada III, 5-6.

‡ Vij. p. 108.

§ Nārada III, 10-11.

¶ Brh. I, 14-15.

\* Brh. I, 7.

\* Brh. I, 4.

## LOCATION AND EQUIPMENT OF THE COURT-HOUSE.

Next as to the location and equipment of the court-house and the respective positions occupied by each of the above members, Brihaspati \* directs :

In the middle of his fortress, he should build a house with water and trees adjacent to it, apart (from the other buildings), and let him use as a court of justice a room situated on the eastern side of it, properly constituted and facing the east.

Furnished with garlands and with a throne, supplied with grain, decorated with jewels, adorned with statues, pictures and images of deities and provided with fire and water.

The king should sit facing the east, the judges facing the north, the accountant facing the west, and the scribe facing the south.

The king should cause gold, fire, water and codes of the sacred law to be placed in the midst of them, also (other) holy and auspicious things.

These were the stationary ('Pratisthita') courts. They were held in towns and villages. The non-stationary † (Apratisthita) courts, were those which were not held at a fixed court house, but wherever required. About these the code of Brihaspati contains the following provisions :—

‡ For persons roaming in the forest, a court should be held in the forest, for warriors in the camp and for merchants in the caravan.

Whether stationary or moving these courts were presided over by the king himself or by the chief judge. In the latter case, the king's signet ring was kept in the court as an insignia of royalty.§

## JURISDICTION.

Neither in Brihaspati's Smṛiti which contains evident testimony of a more advanced state of jurisprudence, much less in any of the other three, do we find mention of separate sets of courts for the trial of civil and criminal actions. Nor do we meet within them any provisions as to the fixing of territorial or pecuniary limits for the purpose of determining the jurisdictions of courts. We have, however, a distinction made between courts having both original and appellate jurisdictions and those having original jurisdiction only as it obtains in British India. The passages of Nārada and Brihaspati above quoted (*supra* 588) show that the four kinds of tribunals were graded as under :—(1) The assemblies of kinsmen; (2) companies of artisans; (3) assemblies of co-inhabitants; (4) the court presided over by the king or

his representative, the chief judge; and that the significance of this fixing of the gradation was that a party dissatisfied with the judgment of an inferior court may go on appealing to a still superior court till he reached the fourth one, whose decision whether right or wrong was final like that of the Privy Council now. Although there was no rule of law against bringing one and the same action at any of the four tribunals, when once a cause had been tried by a competent court, a fresh trial was instituted only if there had been a miscarriage of justice.\*

## CAUSE OF ACTION.

Closely allied to this is the question of the cause of action. According to Manu † a cause of action arises when "a man does some injury to another or when one does not discharge an obligation." In Brihaspati ‡ we find exactly the same verse with the last distich slightly altered. Yājñavalkya § however is more general in his statement. According to him,

When a man injured by others in a way contrary to the rules of established law and usage, prefers a complaint to the king there is cause for a judicial trial,

It is tantamount to this that every wrong whether mental or physical, provided it was one which the law or established usage forbade, had its remedy. And indeed that was the ideal which seems to have been latterly developed, for although all the Hindu law-givers subsequent to Manu, including even Yājñavalkya, treat of the subject of litigations under eighteen heads for the guidance of the courts conformably to the old practice, experience proving them to be inexhaustive, they introduced various other sub-divisions under the one or the other of them. Thus the original eighteen heads came to have 'one-hundred and thirty-two' || sub-heads in Nārada's time. Brihaspati seems to have introduced a somewhat novel method of classification inasmuch as he divides the eighteen titles of law into two big classes, namely, "lawsuits originating in demands regarding wealth and those originating in injuries, and places fourteen of them in the first class and the remaining four in the other. Suits ¶ arising in demands regarding wealth are those in respect of: (1) recovery of debts, (2) deposits, (3) invalid gifts,

\* Ibid. I, 16-19.

† Brih. I, 2-3.

‡ Brih. I, 25.

§ Ibid. I, 3.

\* Brih. vi, 5. Cf. S. 99 of Act. V. of 1908.

† A Kaśapaka verse between Manu, viii, 3 & 4.

‡ Brih. II, 4.

§ Yaj. II, 5.

|| Nārada I, 20.

¶ Brih. II, 6-7.

(4) concerns of partnership, (5) non-payment of wages, (6) disobedience, (7) disputes concerning land, (8) sale without ownership, (9) revocation of sale and purchase, (10) breach of agreements, (11) the law between husband and wife, (12) theft, (13) the law of inheritance and (14) gambling with dice. There are said to be again various sub-divisions of them but their exact number is not stated. The four\* titles arranged in the second class are: 15 and 16, the two kinds of insult (assault and battery), 17, violence; 18, criminal connexion with another man's wife. Each of them embraces again several different kinds according as they are of a superior, middling or of the lowest description. Thus are those four sub-divided each in its turn.

The above verse of Yajñaalkya (II-5), also leads to the inference that it was not the infringement of the rules of law alone which conferred the right to move the law tribunals, but that of well-established usage also. This is more clearly stated in the following verses †:—

(A king or judge) well-versed in 'Dharma' should after inquiring into the rules of castes, those prevailing in a particular locality, those of trade-guilds, and the customs observed in particular families, give his own decision.

Cultivators, artisans, artists, money-lenders, companies of tradesmen, dancers, persons wearing the token of a religious order and robbers should adjust their disputes according to the rules of their own profession.

The time-honored institutions of each country, caste and family should be preserved intact; otherwise the people will rise in rebellion; the subjects would become disaffected towards their rulers, and the army and treasure would be destroyed.

#### THE FOUR STAGES OF A JUDICIAL PROCEEDING.

The Hindu law-givers ‡ divide a judicial proceeding into four stages, namely, the plaint, the answer, the trial and the judgment.

#### THE PLAINT.

The method of introducing an action was by a plaint. It was not invariably presented in writing in the first instance. Generally, an aggrieved § party appeared in court in decent dress, and producing a pledge, the value of which was well-ascertained, stated his grievance orally before the judge. The scribe wrote it down in the first instance on the floor or on a board. This statement was to be as concise and to the point as it could be. The characteristics of a plaint consider-

ed proper in those days are thus described by Brihaspati\*:—

Those acquainted with (the true nature of) a plaint declare that to be a proper plaint which is free from the defects of a declaration, susceptible of proof provided with good arguments, precise and reasonable.

Brief in words, rich in contents, ambiguous, free from confusion, devoid of improper arguments and capable of meeting opposite arguments.

The circumstances† which rendered a plaint defective were:—(1) when the subject was a thing quite unheard of as the horn of a hare; (2) when the complaint was about an act which could not be prevented as when the plaintiff says: "This man moves about in his house with the help of the light of my lamp;" (3) when the plaint is unmeaning as 'Kachatatapagajadabā,' etc; (4) when there is no particular object in making a complaint as when a man says: "This Devadatta recites the Vedas in a melodious tone near my house;" (5) when the allegation could not be proved as that "Devadatta smiled at me, closing part of his eyebrow"; (6) when the complaint is self-contradictory as when one says: "I was cursed by that dumb man"; (7) when the interests of a town or kingdom are violated by bringing a plaint before a chief judge or the king, it is termed a plaint contrary (to equity).

If the plaint did not contain any of the above defects, the defendant was summoned either through a letter (signed) and bearing the court's seal or through a messenger ‡.

Ordinarily, every party was to appear in person to prefer a plaint or an answer but there were certain circumstances under which a party could be exempted from personal appearance and allowed to appear by a relation or an agent. The grounds of exemption are thus enumerated in Brihaspati§:—

For one timorous, or idiotic or mad or over-aged and for women, boys, and sick persons, a kinsman or an appointed agent should proffer the plaint or answer.

As regards making amendments in the plaint the following rules || are laid down:—

Let him remove superfluous statements and amplify incorrect ones and let him write down (everything) on the floor till the (whole) matter has been definitely settled.

\* Ibid. II, 8-9.

† (1) Manu viii. 41, Brih. I. 26, Ibid II, 28.

‡ Yaj. II. 8, Brih. III. 1-2.

§ Nārada II. 1.

\* Brih. III, 5-6. Cf. Or. 6. r. 2 of Act V of 1908.

† Vij. p. 111.

‡ Brih. II, 33.

§ Brih. II, 34.

|| Ibid III, 14-15. Cf. O 6, r. 16 of Act V. of 1908.

The plaintiff is at liberty to alter his declaration when it is defective or redundant till the defendant has tendered his answer in the presence of the judges.

Multiplicity of causes of action and misjoinder of causes of action and of parties were no grounds for rejecting a plaint but the course\* adopted in such cases was that the judges themselves separated the different causes and called upon the defendant to reply to each of them separately.

#### THE ANSWER.

After the plaint was duly settled and the defendant appeared in person or by an agent, the next step was for the judge to ask the plaintiff to re-state his case within the hearing of the defendant which the scribe took down exactly with full particulars as to the year, month, bright or dark half, and day, and the name, and caste of the plaintiff and the nature of the claim.† In the case of money-suits the exact amount was to be stated. In suits regarding immovable property the following further particulars were required to be noted down, namely, the province such as the Central Provinces, etc., the place such as Benares, etc., the boundaries consisting of an adjacent house, field, etc., the castes of the parties, their names, the name of the person residing in the neighbouring place, the measurement of the land, the designation such as a rice-plot, etc., the quality of the ground such as black, yellow, etc., the names of the fathers and grandfathers of the plaintiff and defendant and the names of three of the previous rulers of the place. While thus finally settling the plaint, the claimant was to be again examined in the presence of the opponent and if the court was satisfied that the claim was *prima facie* proved, the defendant was called upon to proffer his answer. As regards the amount of delay which the defendant may be allowed to make in doing this, Nārada says :

‡ The defendant immediately after becoming acquainted with the tenour of the plaint shall write down his answer which must correspond to the tenour of the plaint.

Or let him deliver his answer on the next day or three days or seven days later, etc., etc.

Bṛihaspati§ is more explicit when he says :—

When the defendant asks for a delay through timidity, terror or because his memory has been deranged, the delay should be granted to him.

He should be allowed one day or three days or five days or seven days or a fortnight or a month or three seasons (equalling six months) or a year according to his ability.

Explanation :—

The insane, intoxicated, those abandoned by their relations or friends, those charged with a heavy crime, idiots, persons cast off from society and infants should be considered unable to deliver an answer.

The possible kinds of defences are classed under the following four heads :—(1) admission ; (2) denial ; (3) special plea ; (4) previous decision. In no case was the answer to be liable to any of the following faults, namely,

One which wanders from the subject, or which is not to the point, too confined, too extensive, or not in conformity with the plaint or not thorough enough or absurd or ambiguous.\*

If the answer consisted of an admission pure and simple judgment followed at once. So also in the case of a previous decision or *res judicata*,† the mere production of a ' jayapatra ' or decree had the effect of non-suiting a plaintiff without any formal trial. It was then only in the two cases of the answer being in the forms of a denial of a claim or a special plea such as " I borrowed the amount alleged but have repaid it," that a formal trial took place. The form of the reply determined on whom lay the *onus* of proof, in the first case it being on the plaintiff, in the second, on the defendant.‡

#### THE TRIAL.

The third stage then in this judicial proceeding was the production of evidence by the party adjudged to be liable to do so. Thus says Bṛihaspati § :—

The judges having heard both the plaint and answer and determined to which party the burden of proof shall be adjudged that person shall substantiate the whole of his declaration by documents or other proofs.

Almost all the Smritis above referred to, and other works on Dharma Śāstra also, contain elaborate rules as to what kinds of proofs are to be considered satisfactory, how they are to be weighed, what relative importance is to be attached to each of them when they contradict each other, how documents are to be made, what are the limitations of time during which suits of particular natures can be entertained, etc., but as according to the present method of classification they fall

\* Vij. p. 114.

† Yaj. II, 6. VI p. 111.

‡ Nārada II.

§ Bṛih. IV, 5-7.

\* Bṛih. III-8.

† Cf. Sec. II of Act V of 1908.

Bṛih. V. 20.

Ibid. V, 2.

under other sub-heads such as rules of evidence, rules of conveyancing, rules of prescription, etc. I do not propose to enter into the details about them. Suffice it to note that the Hindu law-givers considered two kinds of proofs adducible in evidence, namely, human and divine. Human proof consisted of (1) documentary and (2) oral evidence. Divine proof consisted of nine kinds of ordeal. As for the circumstances under which these could be availed of, Nārada\* says:—

Where a transaction has taken place by day in a village or town or in the presence of witnesses divine test is not applicable.

Divine test is applicable (where a transaction has taken place) in a solitary forest, at night or in the interior of a house and in cases of violence or of denial of a deposit.

#### LAWYERS.

It would be very interesting to know whether the lawyer-class, which is so rampant in the modern courts and forms one of the chief constituents of the paraphernalia of the Goddess of Justice in these days, found a place in the judicial machinery of ancient India or not. But the information which the law books contain on this point is hopelessly scanty, meagre and second-rate. In the first place, there is no direct mention of it in them. It being however evident from all the law-books that over and besides the assessors other persons versed in law and custom used to frequent the courts, it would seem that these latter occupied the place analogous to that of the pleaders and counsel in the British Indian Courts. However their position was quite unique. Ordinarily, as has already been said, it was the duty of every litigant to appear in person and in exceptional cases such as those of much business pressure, extreme senility, childhood, etc., appearance by a relation or an agent was permitted. Hence if any of the lawyers present wished to speak on behalf of any of the parties to a litigation, he was required to show some relation or connection with him. Besides, like the old Roman fiction still preserved in a skeleton form on the original side of our High Courts, these persons were supposed to work *gratis* for their clients. This is amply proved by the history of a trial at the Court of Patna given by Prof. Jolly in a foot-note at pages 43-44 of the S.B.E., Vol., XXXIII.

\* Nārada. II, 28-30.

#### THE JUDGMENT.

\*If the party was able by means of legal proofs to substantiate his allegation he was entitled to a document recording his victory. In a criminal case the sentence, and in a civil one the order granting the claim, should be embodied therein. The full particulars to be noted in a judgment, according to Brihaspati, are:—

Whatever has been transacted in a suit the plaint, answer, and so forth, as well as the gist of the trial, should be completely noted in the document recording the success.

When the king gives the victorious party a document recording the plaint, answer and trial and closing with sentence (or decree) it is called a 'jayaputra.'

At the same time that the victorious party got the document recording the success, the losing party instead of being allowed to go scot-free was visited with punishment † in the shape of fine for putting forth a false charge or defence and this served as the substitute of the court-fee for the trial which was not charged in the beginning as in the British Indian Courts. ‡ Besides if the litigation had been accompanied by a wager as that: "if I lose my case I will pay such-and-such an amount," the losing party was ordered to pay the amount of the wager.

#### REVIEW OF JUDGMENT.

§ If, however, the losing party thought that injustice was done to him, he may have the cause tried once more provided he should pay twice the amount of the fine inflicted. If at the retrial it was found that the assessors were actuated by wrath, ignorance, or covetousness they were declared unworthy to be members of a court and made to pay the fine inflicted on the unsuccessful party for, says Nārada, "nobody can certainly act as a judge without incurring the risk of being punished (eventually)." When, however, a man had lost his cause through his own conduct, the trial could not be renewed, and he "deserved" to have his final defeat declared at the hands of the judges." The passing of the final order was the last act in the judicial proceeding.

\* Yaj. III 8, Brih. VI. 3-4, III I, Cf. Or. xx r. 4 of Act V of 1908.

† Nārada I, 5-7.

‡ Yaj. II, 18.

§ Nārada I, 65-67.


| Ibid II, 41.

# The Reorganization of the Congress

BY

BABU AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.

---

 little reflection on the narrative as given in the foregoing chapters will probably shew that the history of the Congress so far roughly divides itself into four periods. The first three sessions held in Bombay, Calcutta, and Madras may be taken as the period of its inception during which the Congress propaganda was formulated and submitted to the judgment of the country. From 1888 to 1896 was the period of its development during which that propaganda was, with the sanction and approval of the country, actively preached both in India as well as in England, the British Committee was established, an Indian Parliamentary Party organised and its organ *India* started. In India the movement was properly organised by the establishment of provincial committees and a network of district organisations all working under the control and guidance of a central body known as the All-India Congress Committee. It was a period of vigorous adolescence marked by the zeal and earnestness of a rising spirit during which all the national forces and energies were unfolded and brought to bear upon the realization of the ideal which had dawned upon the minds of the people. Roused to a full consciousness of the situation and with a comprehensive view of the endless restrictions and entanglements by which their normal growth and expansion as a nation were found closely barred, the people rapidly sunk all their differences and eagerly rallied under a common standard. In fact, many of the older institutions and associations were readily merged and absorbed in the swelling current of the new movement. It was a period of incessant activities in course of which the movement extended and received fresh reinforcements from every direction both here as well as in England. It was a sacred

task for which no labour was deemed too exacting and no sacrifices either too onerous or too burdensome. This period was certainly not marked by any appreciable success, but the people were still borne up by unbounded hope and confidence.

The next decade from 1897 to 1908 was a prolonged period of a deadly struggle marked by the stubborn resistance of a reactionary government and the growing discontent of a people almost driven to despair by a series of violent, retrograde measures designed to curb the new spirit. Lord Curzon came to rule the country with an iron hand and set back the hand of progress in every direction. Beginning with the enactment of a fresh law of Sedition and a curtailment of Local Self-Government by the emasculation of the premier Municipal Corporation in the Metropolis and ending with the officialization of the Universities and the dismemberment of the foremost province of the Empire, the Earl of Kiddlestone gave clear notice to the people that he was not going to tolerate the new spirit, and then as the situation became more and more acute with the inauguration of still more drastic repressive measures under the government of Lord Minto and the appearance of anarchy and lawlessness in the country, the people and the Government were almost at the parting of their ways and the Congress found itself placed between the devil and the deep sea. It, however, sat tight at the helm steering clear of all shoals and sands until superior British statesmanship was roused to a sense of the impending danger when at last there appeared like a silver lining in the threatening cloud the reform scheme of Lord Morley, which marked the first milepost in the fourth stage of the progress of the national movement. From 1908 starts a new chapter in the history of the Congress. The reform of the Councils was not however altogether a

\* From the author's forthcoming book on "Indian National Evolution" to be published shortly by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

voluntary concession, and as it was practically wrung from Government it naturally lacked that generous and ungrudging support from the local authorities which alone could have ensured its full measure of success and secured an adequate appreciation of its benefits from the people. It has been truly said that even "rich gifts wax poor when givers prove unkind." Ever since then the policy of Government has been one of oscillation swinging forward and backward and attempting to treat the situation as it were with alternate doses of concession and repression—a curious application of heat and cold as in a Turkish bath. That is the stage at which the movement has arrived after thirty years of patient labour. The duty of the Congress at this juncture is neither to fall back, nor to relax its energies; but to push forward with renewed zeal and earnestness to arrest this vacillation of Government which once removed it is bound to maintain a steady course of uniform progress.

Whether the success so far attained by the Congress be regarded as either gratifying or disappointing, it must be fairly conceded that the great task of nation-building in which it is engaged has been fairly started. It cannot be gainsaid, that if its progress has been slow and tedious, it has so far fairly succeeded in collecting men and materials, laying out a proper plan and in digging out a concrete foundation for the superstructure. It would be as grievous a mistake to regard its past labours as a wholesale failure, as to count the few outpost skirmishes it has won as complete victories. With the reform of the councils it may be said to have only driven the thin end of the wedge, and it is the duty of its members, however exhausted they may feel themselves, to screw up all their strength and strike ever more vigorously than before if all their past labours are not to be thrown away. With the changed situation its plan of action must however be somewhat modified to meet its altered condition. The old desultory method of the Congress was not without its use; but it has done its work for the preliminary stage of its operation by rallying the people under a

common standard and mobilizing them for a regular campaign. It is now time for the movement to organize and direct the forces it has created to a regular and systematic course of action continuous in its nature, persistent in its character, and vigorous in its policy. It has now got to create fresh enthusiasm for its new operations and to galvanize itself for its future activities. The Congress must, therefore, be now reorganized on a permanent and substantial working basis. Its annual session must no doubt be maintained; but it should only be in the nature of an anniversary where it will review its year's work, take measure of the distance it has covered and then provide for the next stage of its advance. As at present carried on the annual session practically constitutes its sole existence. The All-India Congress Committee is no doubt a very useful organization; but from the very nature of its constitution it is adapted only to the requirements of a purely deliberative assembly without however an efficient executive agency behind it. That Committee can take no initiative, carry out no programme of action and discharge no function besides that of doing the work of a post office throughout the year and, if required ultimately, selecting a president for the Congress. But such a constitution is no longer permissible at the present stage of the national movement.

If the Congress is to make further progress and fulfil its mission, it must now be provided with a strong Executive Council with a fixed headquarter and an efficient staff regularly and systematically working out its programme all the year round. From an annual effervescent display the Congress should now be converted into a permanent living organization constantly at work and perpetually in session. The Congress has already got a complete network of territorial organizations in the Provincial Committees and the District and Taluka Associations established in all the provinces and throughout the country. Most of these have relapsed into a moribund condition, and it is high time that they were again galvanized and once more put into active operation to further the work of the



Congress. The annual session of the Congress having formulated its programme of action, it should be the duty of the proposed Council or Committee, by whatever name it may be designated, to give effect to this programme by moving from time to time both the Government as well as Parliament, by organizing agitations whenever necessary, both here as well as in England with the help of its established agencies, by publishing tracts and leaflets, circulated broadcast among the mass not only on matters political, but also bearing on social, educational, economic as well as sanitary improvements of the country, by establishing a regular mission for the spread of the Congress propaganda and by adopting such other means as may from time to time be found best calculated to further the cause of national development in all directions. Having the foregoing observations in view, the following practical suggestions may be made for a fresh revision of the Congress organization. There is no claim to any originality for any of these suggestions; nor is perhaps much of originality needed for an organization which has stood the test of nearly thirty years' experience.

It has already been pointed out in an earlier chapter that much of the lost enthusiasm for the movement is attributed by a section of the people to the hard-and-fast constitution provided for it by the Convention of 1908. Whether such an assumption is correct, or how far a relaxation of this constitution is likely to conduce to a substantial improvement of the situation, is a point on which there is ample divergence of opinion. For, while the non-Conventionists still maintain that their secession from the cause is due to that constitution, the bulk of the nationalist party hold that the constitution was necessitated by a wave of reaction which had already set in to wreck the movement and which has not as yet fully spent itself. Whether the Convention was really the cause or the effect of the waning of genuine enthusiasm in the cause is a perfectly unprofitable discussion in which no one need now indulge. Those who rightly indulge in threats that unless the rules and regulations of the Congress are modified the

movement is "destined to die a natural death," ought to remember that there are those who are not so much afraid of a *natural* death as of a *violent* death for the movement. However there seems to have arisen during the last few years a genuine desire for a *rapprochement* between the two parties. There seems to be no longer any difference of opinion as to the main article of the constitution commonly called the creed of the Congress. The point of difference now seems to lie only in certain rules which though somewhat relaxed by subsequent Congresses are pressed for a further modification to meet the scruples of the Separatists. The first of these objections refers to the subscription to the creed and the second to the electorates of the Congress. The first is no doubt a purely sentimental objection, since the creed is admitted on all hands to be perfectly legitimate and unquestionable. But here the wishes of the non-Conventionists can easily be met by a provision to the effect that any one accepting a delegation to the Congress *shall be deemed to have subscribed to the constitution in all its details*. There seems to be no charm in a pen and ink signature unless there is sufficient guarantee in the personal honesty and character of a delegate; for, there is nothing else to prevent a delegate from signing a declaration on the back of a six-inch piece of printed form and then after securing his admission into the *pandal* treat it as a scrap of paper used only as a passport. The real check, however, seems to lie in the electorates, and it is sufficiently safeguarded by the rules which limit the franchise to recognized associations and public meetings organized at the instance of such associations. This is sufficiently wide to admit of the election of everybody who is anybody in the country honestly to associate himself with the deliberations of the Congress. To ensure a proper observance of the last clause of this rule it may be necessary to make the convening of such public meetings compulsory on the requisition of certain number of residents within a certain area, provided that not more than one such meeting shall be held for any such area and not more than a fixed number



of delegates shall be elected at such a meeting. To throw open the election of delegates to every association or any kind of public meeting might not only expose the organization to further dismemberment, but would evidently take away much from the weight of its representative character. Anyhow if there is a reasonable spirit of mutual concession on both sides, a reunion does not appear to be at all difficult at the present stage, and it is a consummation which is devoutly to be wished for at an early date. The material gain of such a step may not ultimately prove to be very marked, but the moral gain will undoubtedly be quite considerable.

Another point which deserves earnest attention of the Congress is the development of its strength in another direction. It must have occurred to every thoughtful observer of the situation that the bulk of the landed aristocracy in the country have largely suffered a most deplorable relapse in their enthusiasm for the national movement. In the early stages of the movement they were inspired as any other community with a remarkable zeal for the advancement of the common cause. Maharajah Sir Luchmeswar Singh Bahadur of Durbhanga, the princely houses of Paikparah, Bhukailash, Sova-Bazar and Utterparah, the Maharajah of Natore, the lineal representative of the historic Rani Bhavani, Maharajah Suryakanth Acharyee Bahadur of Mymensingh and Maharajah Manindra Chandra Nandi of Cossimbazar and many other magnates in Bengal; Rajah Rampal Singh and the scions of not a few of the other historic Taluqdars of Oudh; Sirdar Dayal Singh of the Punjab; the Rajah of Ramnad, the Zamorin of Calicut in whose territories the Parsis first found a hospitable refuge, Rajah Sir T. Madhav Rao and many others in the Southern Presidency, and last not the least, the merchant princes of Bombay, were all bodily with the national movement during the first period of its existence. It was since the Allahabad Congress of 1888 that like the Mahomedans they began gradually to secede from the movement, and the causes which led to their defection were very much similar to those in the case of the Mussalmans. They

were taught to think that their interests did not lie in the popular movement, although they were dubbed with the title of the "natural leaders" of the people. The more astute among them no doubt clearly saw through the game; but there were others sinister influences at work which in their peculiar circumstances they were unable to resist though they heartily resented them. If the stories of some of these cases could be unearthed and brought to light, there might be such a revelation as would probably scandalize a civilized administration and compromise not a few among the responsible authorities in the country. If the people were openly repressed the landed aristocracy felt not a little the pressure of secret and subtle coercion. The case of the "conduit pipe" which is so well-known was only a typical illustration of many such cases which have gone unrecorded. Anyhow the bulk of this important community have fallen back, and it should be the earnest endeavour of Congressmen to strengthen their position by recovering their powerful help and co-operation. These fortunate possessors of wealth and influence ought also to remember that in a country where happily there neither is nor can be a permanent hereditary aristocracy any attempt on their part to establish after the Western model an artificial class by themselves is a delusion and a snare. Their legitimate position is at the head of the people from whose rank they rise and into whose rank they fall, and with whom they are indissolubly linked in blood and society. With all its defects there is in the mechanism of Indian social organization a democratic force which it is not possible even for the strongest to overcome. Besides, these wealthy men ought gratefully to acknowledge that the position of real power and authority, to which they have been recently admitted in the higher administration of the country, they owe primarily to the exertions of the people, and it may be no disparagement to them to say that these privileges, like the rich heritage which they enjoy, are practically unearned acquisitions for which in justice to themselves and to the country they ought to make a fair contribution to the common stock. The material

help rendered by them as a class towards the beginning of the movement, is well-known and fully recognized; and if their stake in the country is much greater than those of others they cannot fairly refuse to make at least proportionate sacrifices for the common cause. They must have had sufficient experience of the insecurity of their isolated position and if they want really to safeguard their own interests they must cast in their lot with the people and abandon their ostrich-like policy. Many of them are men of culture and education, and they must know the difference that exists between marching in manly dignity at the head of one's own people and being dragged at the tail of guided equipages for the glorification of other and stronger men with however no other recognition than that of a side glance with a smile or an empty title for all the indignities to which they are sometimes subjected. The British people with all their defects are a manly race and nothing is really more repugnant to their ideas and instincts than cringing servility and fawning hypocrisy.

It has already been observed that the movement stands in need of a readjustment and revision of its method of working. It is no doubt a deliberative body and it cannot be altogether divested of its deliberative character. But it has also a practical side in which it has to preach its propaganda, educate the mass, generate fresh enthusiasm and take definite steps towards the attainment of its objects. For doing all this in an efficient manner it must be provided with a permanent active organization working all the year round and throughout the country. If it is to have an active propaganda, it must have a permanent mission to carry it on. It ought to be provided with a permanent office at a fixed centre and a sufficient establishment regularly to carry on its work. The establishment must be paid. Honorary duties lack in vigour and persistency and carry no sense of responsibility with them. It may be found useful to attach this office to the All-India Congress Committee, which should have a responsible paid executive secretary working under the guidance and control of the Joint General

Secretaries assisted by the General Committee. The Joint General Secretaries may be elected every year from the province in which the Congress is to hold its next session; but the Executive Secretary must be a whole-time permanent officer. From this office and under the sanction and authority of the All-India Congress Committee, approved tracts and leaflets translated into the vernacular languages of the country should be issued and circulated broadcast among the masses bearing on political, social, economic, sanitary and educational problems engaging the attention of the Congress and thereby a strong healthy public opinion should be created in the country on all the phases of the national life. Much may be done through these publications to direct a campaign against anarchism and other acts of lawlessness which are not only a stigma on the national character, but have also proved serious impediments to many a reform of the administration. Above all, there ought to be a systematic missionary work carried on in all the provinces explaining and impressing upon the public the real nature of the work upon which the Congress is engaged and upon a proper solution of which the future destiny of the country so largely depends. It has almost grown into a fashion among a certain class of people to decry the art of speaking. The cry is a meaningless, mischievous cant. Word without action may no doubt be useless like powder without shot; but the shot is equally ineffective without the use of the powder. Practical politics cannot be taught in Deaf and Dumb Schools by mere signs and symbols.

This missionary work cannot, however, safely be entrusted to immature and irresponsible agencies. It should be undertaken, at all events, at the outset by the leaders themselves. Each Provincial Committee may be left to choose or elect its own missionaries with their jurisdictions or circles defined and allotted to them through which they must make occasional tours holding meetings and conferences for the dissemination of the Congress propaganda. If properly arranged this need not very much interfere with the ordinary avocation of the missionaries themselves,

while it is sure to bring them into closer touch with the people and secure for them a stronger hold upon the popular mind. While our public men are ever so justly persistent in their complaints against the aloofness and the unsympathetic attitude of the executive officers of Government, they cannot themselves consistently with their protestations live in a state of splendid isolation from their own countrymen. None of the leaders, not even the tallest among them, should consider himself above this work and grudge whatever little sacrifice it may involve, if the flame which they themselves have lighted is to be kept burning. The annual session of the Congress should thus become an anniversary of the movement at which the works done during the year by the entire organization should come under review and the operations of the next year carefully planned and laid before the country. Without being guilty of pessimism it seems permissible to draw the attention of the leaders of the movement even more pointedly to the future than to the present. The assets of a national life cannot be the subject of a free gift or a testamentary bequest: They must be the heritage of natural succession. Every generation of a nation succeeds to the acquisition of its past and, whether augmenting it with its own acquisitions or depreciating it by its own extravagance, is bound to transmit it to the next. The training of a succeeding generation is also an imperative task in the work of nation-building which cannot be accomplished in a single generation. If Rome was not built in a day, the Roman nation was not built even in a century. Those who have laid the foundation of a new structure in this country upon the shapeless ruins of its departed glories and upon whom the shadows of the evening are deepening, may well pause for a moment and seriously consider whether they have sufficiently trained those upon whom their mantle will shortly fall. Of course "there may be as good fishes in the sea as ever came out of it"; but those who have spent their life-blood in the undertaking cannot better close their career than with a clear knowledge and confidence that they are leaving the work to

successors who will carry on the work, raise it higher and if they cannot themselves complete it will at all events leave it far advanced for those who will come after them.

The next step in the reorganization of the movement must be directed to its work in England. The British Parliamentary Committee which after a brilliant career has ceased to exist should be restored. The euphemistic platitude that every one of the Six Hundred and odd members of the House, including of course Sir J. D. Rees, was a member for India, was only a paraphrase of a sounder and truer dictum that every man's business is no man's business, and Congressmen cannot forget that India received the largest amount of attention in England when the Parliamentary Committee was at its highest strength. In a Liberal House of Commons there are no doubt apparent difficulties for the maintenance of such a special body; but where both sides of the House can conveniently agree to treat India as being outside the scope of party politics, the existence of such a body, to watch the special interests of India, cannot be deemed either superfluous or anomalous. On the contrary, its absence is sorely felt in this country when the Liberals are apparently disposed to take long holidays under the spell of a nominal improvement of the situation which needs not only consolidation, but is also threatened with a reverse from underground sapping and mining operations in this country. In this as in every other operation at the main theatre of the struggle in which the Congress is engaged, its British Committee is its principal ally and no sacrifice can be deemed too heavy to maintain it in an efficient condition. That Committee ought also to be strengthened from time to time by the addition to its roll of prominent Englishmen who evince a genuine interest in Indian problems. Sir William Wedderburn who has so long been the moving spirit of the Committee as well as of the Parliamentary Party and who has ever so freely and ungrudgingly sacrificed his time, energies and resources for the cause of India would probably be only too glad to undertake both these reforms if only the Indians themselves could make up their minds to

supply him with the sinews of the operations. Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, Mr. W. C. Bonnerjee and Mr. R. C. Dutt, practically settled in England, proved a tower of strength to the British Committee, and an earnest attempt should again be made to instal a couple of well-posted Indians at the seat of power to pilot the course of that important body. And lastly, the paper *India* which is the sole organ of the Congress in England ought to be considerably improved and popularized in both countries. It must of course be conducted in England and by an Englishman thoroughly conversant with British politics and in full touch with the trend of British public opinion; but to make it more interesting and serviceable a few Indian publicists either as sub-editors or contributors ought regularly to co-operate with the editor in purveying Indian views on all important questions and making its columns more weighty and attractive to the British public.

Another remedy, though of an adventitious character, which suggests itself from some of the foregoing observations, refers to the concentration and co-ordination of all the public movements among which all the national forces are now distributed. The social and the industrial conferences are already closely associated with the Congress movement. But there are many other organizations which have sprung up in the country which are all crowded within the Christmas week at different places in absence of more convenient occasions. If it is not possible to deal with all of them, the Moslem League at all events should be held every year at the same centre and if possible in the same pavilion where the Congress is held either on successive or on alternate days. By this means not only all the communities may be brought into closer touch with one another, but a greater enthusiasm may be secured for all of them. Since the League has already come into a line with the Congress, such an arrangement may not be at all difficult if the leaders of both the organizations will put their heads together and work out the details of the scheme.

It may be said that the above suggestions form a very large order; but large or small,

some such order must be substantially complied with if the struggle is to be continued and further success achieved. To carry out a scheme of action which has for its object the regeneration of a nation through a process of evolution in which all the moral and intellectual forces of a subject people have not only to be called out and harmonized, but also arrayed against the colliding interests of a powerful dominant race, is no light work and cannot be approached with a light heart. The first and foremost condition of such a scheme is that of ways and means. A national organization must have at its back a national fund. As no sustained movement is possible without a well-defined organization, so no organization can subsist for any length of time without the sinews of war. If there is any depression in the movement it is largely due to the stagnation with which it is threatened in the absence of such an effective organization. It is no small surprise to many, that the movement has not collapsed within this sufficiently long period without a solid financial foundation for its basis. For thirty years it has fought out its way on a precarious dole annually voted to it and its agencies, the tardy realization of which has not a little hampered its progress. Its vitality is no doubt due to the intense patriotic sentiment that has been its underlying motive power ever since the movement was started; but even patriotism requires a healthy nourishment unless it is to degenerate into a spasm of fitful excitement and then die out like a flame fed only on straw. So early as 1889 it was proposed to establish a Permanent Congress Fund and a sum of Rs. 59,000 was voted to form the nucleus of such a fund. Out of this a small sum of Rs. 5,000 only was realized and deposited with the Oriental Bank which was then considered as the strongest Exchange Bank in India. In the Bombay crisis of 1890 the bank however went into liquidation and the small sum thus credited to the fund was lost. Ever since then no serious attempt has ever been made to re-establish this fund, and the undignified spectacle of one of the leaders at every session stretching out his beggarly "Brambi-

nical hand" and the Congress going out hat in hand for a precarious subsistence allowance towards the maintenance of its British agency and its office establishment has contributed not a little to the bitter sarcasm of its critics, as much as to the mortification and discouragement of its supporters. The messages of Sir William Wedderburn alternately coaxing and threatening for financial help every year for the work of the British Committee seem to have lost their sting, and the whole business is carried on perfunctorily in an atmosphere of uncertainty and despondency. Complaints are often heard that the British Committee is no longer as efficient as it used to be. But whose fault is it if it has really fallen off from its pristine vigour and energy? It has certainly not deteriorated either in form or substance. Its weakness lies in its financial embarrassment created by our own inability to regularly meet its requirements for useful action. It is a bad policy to try to cover one's own failings by throwing dirt upon others. It cannot be denied that although the Congress has many critics, it is at present maintained only by the devotion and self-sacrifice of a small band of its supporters, who have always borne the brunt of the action, and strange as it may seem, its loudest detractors are to be found generally among those who have been least disposed to make any sacrifice in its cause and at the same time most exacting in their demands for its account. If the members of the Congress seriously mean, as they no doubt mean, to carry on its work and not throw away the immense labour and sacrifice of an entire generation, they should lose no more time in providing it with a permanent working organization and investing it with a solid permanent fund sufficient to carry on the work before it efficiently and in a thoroughly methodical and business-like manner. The work before the Congress is much stiffer than its work in the past, and its present equipment must necessarily be of a more

efficient and substantial character. If the Congress has so far successfully carried on a guerilla campaign it has now arrived at a stage where it must be prepared to fight the real issue involved in the struggle at close quarters, and for this no sacrifice in money or energy can be too great. In a country where fabulous sums are still available for a memorial hall, or a ceremonial demonstration, surely a decent contribution for the emancipation of a nation ought not to be so difficult a task as to be beyond the capacity of genuine patriotic self-sacrifice. It would be a stigma and a reproach on our national character and a sad commentary on our patriotic fervour if after having advanced so far the national energy were to break down at this supreme moment with all the sacrifices made, grounds gained and the prospects opened lost for ever.

## Indian Political Literature

**Essays in National Idealism.**—By Dr. Ananda K. Coomaraswami with illustrations. Ro. One. To Subscribers of the "Indian Review," As. 12.

**Morley's Indian Speeches.** With an Appreciation of Lord Morley, and A Portrait, Crown 8vo., 240 Pages. Ro. One. To Subscribers of the *Indian Review*, As. 12.

**Gokhale's Speeches.**—With a biographical sketch and a portrait. Over 1,000 pages, Crown 8vo. Rs. 3. To Subscribers of the "Indian Review," Rs. 2-8.

**The Indians of South Africa.**—By H. S. L. Polak. Ro. One. To Subscribers of the "Indian Review," As. 12.

**Dadabhai Naoroji's Speeches and Writings.**—With a portrait. Rs. Two. To Subscribers of the "Indian Review," Rs. 18.

**Glimpses of the Orient to-day.**—By Saint Nihal Singh. Price Ro. 1. To Subscribers of the "Indian Review," As. 12.

**The Indian National Congress.**—An account of its origin and growth. Full text of all the Presidential Addresses. Reprint of all the Congress Resolutions. Extracts from all the Welcome Addresses. Portraits of the Congress Presidents. Over 1,200 pages Crown 8vo. Rs. 3. To Subscribers of "The Indian Review," Rs. 2 8.

**Indian Military Expenditure.**—By Mr. Dinshaw Edulji Wacha. As. 4.

**Recent Indian Finance.**—By Mr. Dinsha Edulji Wacha. Price As. 4.

**Indian Railway Finance.**—By Mr. D. E. Wacha. As. 4.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.

# LOVE'S GUERDON

BY

SAROJINI NAIDU.

—:o:—

*Fierce were the wounds you dealt me, O my Love,  
And bitter were the blows . . . . .  
But sweeter from your hands all suffering  
Than rich love-tokens other comrades bring  
(Of fragrant oleander and of rose.*


*Cold was your cruel laughter, O my Love,  
And cruel were your words . . . . .  
Sweeter the curses of your lips than all  
Love-benisons from tender lips that fall,  
And sweeter than the note of wooing birds.*

*You plucked my heart and broke it, O my Love,  
And flung it bleeding down . . . . .  
Sweeter to die thus trodden of your feet,  
Than sit enthroned upon an ivory seat,  
Clad in the light of rapture or renown.*

# Saints Meykanda, Thayumanavar & Pattināthar\*

BY MR. M. S. POORNALINGAM PILLAI, B.A., L.T.

## MEYKANDA.

 T. Meykanda was the head and fount of the Saiva Siddhanta school of religious thought and philosophy in South India. He was the leader of the 'Santhana Kuravars'—his followers being the Saints Arul Nandi, Marai Jnana Sambhanda, and Umapathi. Their works, fourteen in all, constitute the Siddhanta Sastras, otherwise designated Meykanda Sastras in honour of the founder.

Sivaism was the religion of the Tamilian of old. It has a history of its own. The worship of Muruga had prevailed in pre-Aryan times. The offer of animal sacrifices was common. When the Aryan came down, he found his Rudra, the Lord of sacrifices and prayers, akin to the Southern Muruga of the mountain. The two lived side by side in no unfriendly terms, and exchanged, by a sort of osmotic process, their beliefs and religious nomenclature. When the assimilation was going on, the Buddhist and the Jain upset the equilibrium, and both the Tamilian and the Aryan offered a united front to the aggressors and did not retire from the contest till it ended in the extermination or extirpation of the foreign cult. The four great Saiva Samayacharyas came off from the war with flying colours and established their ancestral religion on a solid foundation. For centuries there was harmony in the land, but there came an internal dissension, a cleavage in Hinduism itself. The representatives and followers of the Trinity which succeeded the original unity asserted their separate identity and formed themselves into sects. The leaders of the sects worked heart and soul to maintain the eminence of their own and to have a large numerical following. The Saints Ramanuja, Sankara, and Meykanda distinguished themselves as organisers and propagandists, and mutts were started to house them and to be centres of religious learning and disputation. In later times they served to keep the members of each section together against the outbreak of Islamism and its devastation in the early years of the 14th century.

The Saiva Siddhanta is said to be the 'cream

of the Vedanta' and teaches Adwaitism. "God is Sat, Chit, Ananda, not material nor enveloped in matter, Nirguna and Personal, ever blissful and all Love, and all His acts such as creation, etc., are prompted by such love. He is neither He, She, nor It, nor has He any maternal rupa or arupa, and He can reveal his Grace and Majesty to those who love Him. He cannot be born, nor can he die, and as such, indeed, He is the Pure and Absolute and Infinite Being, able to lift up humanity wallowing in the bonds of Mala, Maya and Karma. To know him as our true Heavenly Father and Mother and love Him as such is the only panacea for all the evils of erring mankind."

This is the gist of the Saiva Siddhanta philosophy. According to it there are three eternal verities—God, Soul, and the Universe or Pathi, Pasu and Pasam. "The whole personal relationship of man is summed up in the pregnant words *Patu-Pasu-Pasam*: Patu is God whose law is unity. Pasu is the life-process whose law is evolution implying involution. Pasam is the universe (the world of attachments) whose law is number." The soul is like Bunidan's Ass between God and Pasam, and as it draws near one or the other, it partakes of its characteristics. Its aim is to get off the bonds one by one till it merges in the Over Soul. The body and the senses and the Universe are given forth to work out this emancipation by sacrifice, dedication, and devotion. The Patijnanam is absolutely essential, and beatitude is out of the question without the guidance of the Supreme Intelligence and Power manifested as Grace and Love.

St. Meykanda was an Adwaita Siddhanti. In his famous work of *Siva Jnana Bodham*, based on Rowra Agama, he has described his siddhantam in twelve sutras by means of metaphors, similes and apt analogies. The relation of God to the world is illustrated by that of body and soul, and consonants and vowels; the relation of the soul to God and Nature by that of mirrors and colours; and the union of the soul with God by that of the river and the ocean into which it disembogues itself. The great paradox of the union or mergence is thus stated by St. Meykandan: "When becoming one with God, if the soul perished, there will be nothing to unite with God, as

\* Continuation of the series on Tamil Saints begun in the April number.

it perishes. If it did not perish, it cannot become one with God. Just like the salt dissolved in water, the soul, after losing its mala, unites itself with His Feet and becomes the Servant of God (loses its I-ness or individuality). Then it will have no darkness (as separation)."

The philosophy of St. Meykanda has loomed larger than the man himself and has exercised a wide and wonderful influence on the religious thought and life of the South Indian Saiva. Hence the advertence to his philosophy at the outset. The story of the man and his life may be given in a few words :

In the city of Kadantha on the north bank of the Camba in the Chola kingdom, there lived a rich Vellala by name Achuthar Kalappalar, who had no issue for a long time. He knelt at the feet of his *Guru* Sakala Agama Pandithar and prayed to know if he would be blessed with an heir. The family priest had recourse to 'Sortes Jnana Sambhandae' and told his disciple to go to Thiruvankadu, bathe in the sacred tank, do penance, and perform Maheswara Puja to bhaktas there, if he desired a son. One night the Swethavanaperumal (the God of the White Forest) appeared to him in a dream and announced that all his penance and charities would be of no avail to him. The bhakta's remonstrance wrested from the Lord the promise of a son. According to one account, Achuthar's wife conceived and brought forth the long-looked-for babe, and according to another, a fresh-born babe was picked up by the devoted husband on the bank of the sacred tank and tendered to his dutiful partner. Whichever account be true, the babe was nursed with all care into a child of three years and went by the name of Swethavanaperumal. The people of the locality slandered it as a foundling, when its maternal uncle took it to Thiruvannainallur and reared it with all love and tenderness. Till the fifth year the child was dumb or speechless. Paranjothi Munivar happened to pass by, and heard about the mute Yogi. He initiated him into the mysteries of religion, taught him Siva Jnana Bodham, dubbed him Meykanda and departed, telling him to render the Bodham in Tamil for the benefit of the Tamils. He repaired to the precincts of Poyya Pillaiyar and meditated on the teaching of his *guru*. Inspired by the deity, he began and finished his translation without let or hindrance and wrote an explanatory paraphrase of the pregnant sutras under the name of 'Varthikam.' This lifted him into fame, and he had many a disciple. He read

Siva Jnana Bodham with them, and his popularity as an impressive teacher spread far and wide. Every day he had new scholars, and his home became a seat of learning. The scholars counted forty-nine, of whom not a few had belonged to the fold of his father's *guru*, Sakala Agama Pandithar, the master of all Agamas. The latter grew envious, and desiring to put down the growing fame of Meykanda (the truth-discoverer), hastened to his school. The young *guru* went on with his teaching regardless of the venerable presence of the aged teacher. This provoked the old man's vanity extremely, and he shone as an illustrious figure of Anava. The discourse of the young sage turned on Anava itself, when his disciples prayed for an elucidation of it with the texts bearing on the topic. Stung by the stolid indifference and irreverence of his good disciple's son, the Pandithar questioned the budding saint if he knew what Anavam was. When his forefinger pointed to the enraged senile as an example, he at once felt the greatness of the rising young preacher and fell on his knees before him. He was addressed as Arul Nandhi and taught 'Siva Jnanam.' He became his head-pupil and received instruction on the holy pentagram and the Maha Vakya. He was devoted to his *guru* and elaborated his master's work into *Swajnana Siddhiar*. The Bodham and the Siddhiar are held in great reverence and read with pious interest by the Tamil Saivas endowed with a metaphysical cast of mind. St. Meykanda took a fancy to his family *guru* and revered his pupil according to his desert. Every day preaching and meditation engrossed him till he attained his beatitude. Thus has St. Arul Nandhi sought the aid of his master in his *Irupa-Iru-Pakthu* :

Oh Thou Meykanda Deva ! Thou did'st rise  
In the world and grant me wisdom old and make  
My heart of lotus bloom, and quarters eight  
Ere shine, by lifting sure the darkness's shroud.  
O flawless Ambrosia, Oh Rock of Good,  
How is it Thou dwel'st in me at times and leavest ?

#### Bibliography.

- Nagalinga Mudeliyar's *Meikanda Sastras*, (an editio classicis).  
Thiru Arur Swaminatha Desikar's *Santhana-achariya Purana Sangraham*.  
Pandiperumal's *Siva Jnana Bodham* with an elaborate commentary.  
J. M. Nallaswami Pillai's *Studies in Saiva Siddhanta*.

Do	do	<i>Siva Jnana Bodham</i> ,
		(English.)
Rev. H. R. Hoisington's	do	do



## THAYUMANAVAR.

IF there be any Tamil poet whose verse is on the lips of every magnate or mendicant, secular or religious in South India, it is Thayumanavar. His popularity is due to the purity of his life and to the simplicity, melody, and the easy flow of his verses. As a philosopher he was a painful witness of the hair-splitting controversies of the Vedanti and Siddhanti and left no stone unturned to make a reconciliation between the parties. He was a moving spirit of toleration when bigotry raged all round. His life and teachings told on many a rancorous partisan and diffused a mild and gentle influence on the populace. He established the pure Saiva Siddhanta school and looked upon Saivism as a universal religion. "Saiva samayamē samayam."

The age of Thayumanavar is known with certainty. He lived in the first half of the eighteenth century as his royal master ruled at Vijayanagar from A.D. 1704 to A.D. 1731.

Thayumanavar was conceived at Trichinopoly, where his father Kediliappa Pillai was steward in the palace of Vijiaranga Chokkanatha Nayagar, a chief of great repute, and bore the name of the local deity for the latter's kindly response to the prayers of his parents. He had an elder brother, Sivachidambaram Pillai, who was given away in adoption to his childless uncle. So Kediliappa Pillai wanted an heir and was blessed with one. The family belonged to Vedaraniyam or Thirumarai-kadu, where the young saint was born and bred up by his tender mother, Gajavalli Ammai, in her father's house and has a prominent representative in Mr. Appakuttiya Pillai of Vedaraniyam, whose father was the grand-nephew of the young saint's mother and who holds the Managership of the Devasthanam Office attached to the local temple. The youngster grew up handsome, intelligent and virtuous, and showed in his early years a religious turn of mind which set at naught the vanities of the world. He discussed with every pretender to holiness that beset his path problems of religion and philosophy and was looking eagerly forward to a Guru who could satisfy his spiritual cravings. While he was in this frame of mind, his father passed away, and though he was still in his teens, the father's stewardship fell to the son. He discharged the duties of his office with scrupulous care and punctiliousness, but his heart hankered after spiritual advancement. He devoured the devotional and philosophical literature in Tamil and Sanskrit and

was able to hold his own with every make-believe of a philosophical recluse. One evening, when he went to the temple of Thayumanesvarar, he came across a deeply meditative sage on the threshold of the shrine of Dakshinamurthi and was magnetised or rather hypnotised by him. He stood speechless, with none of his questioning pranks about him, and followed the silent Master (Mauna Guru) as his shadow. He implored him to vouchsafe a single word and asked him what the book was that he held in his hand. The gracious master condescended to tell him that it was *Siva Jnana Siddhi* by Saint Arul Nandi—a treasury of spiritual experiences—and encouraged him to go on with his religious studies in his grabasta life before he could benefit himself for the Jnana path. Accordingly the steward pursued his higher education, and his spiritual greatness was known to the Chief. Vijiaranga treated him with great reverence as long as he lived. When he joined the majority, his lady Minakshi Ammai was at the helm of the government and became enamoured of the youthful devotee. Her sex cravings got the upper hand, and she offered him her principality and her charming self without knowing what spotless life he lived. The temptation was too strong and urgent, and the saint pitied the lovely queen and quit the palace for good. He fled to Devanagar, Rammad, where he was visited by his elder brother and by his cousin Arulaya Pillai and entreated to enter upon the life of a householder. In compliance with their wishes and entreaties and in obedience to the command of Mauna Desika, he repaired to Vedaraniyam and married a handsome maid Mattu-var-kulal Ammai. Of this union one child Kanaka Sabapati was born, and the mother died in giving birth to him. The young widower took care of the babe and nursed him with all a father's care and kindness till he came of age and looked after himself. At that stage Mauna Desika appeared once more and told him that it was fit time for him to renounce the world and devote his time to prayer and meditation. As a homeless ascetic with no attire on, he went from one holy place to another, singing hymns in praise of Siva and drawing crowds of admirers by the sweet melody of his verses. He spent his closing life at Rammad in 'commercing with the skies' and attained Samadhi in A.D. 1742.

The poems of Thayumanavar comprise a goodly volume. They are mostly in the flowing viruttam metre and in couplets called Kannis. They are

full of the subtle yet deep religious emotion, and their recitation with the appropriate *suntham* keeps the audience under a spell and in tune with the Infinite. Among the hymns may be selected for special mention those in praise of Dakshinamurthi, Mauna Desika, Ananda Kalippu (Revel in Bliss), Malai Valar Kathali (the Highland Maid), Karunakara Kadavul, and Sacchidanandha Siva. Dakshinamurthi is the Eternal Guru whose Grace is sought for salvation. Mauna Desika, his Guru in the flesh, is addressed as the Prince of Yogins, the preceptor of mantra as well as tantra (Veda and Agama), and the lineal descendant of Tirumular and Meykanda Deva. The song of Revel in Bliss describes the final realisation and experience and shows how the Bhakti Yoga merges with the Jnana Yoga as the love deepens and ripens and becomes one with wisdom. The hymn to the Highland Maid is an ode to Sakti, the universal mother, and Karunakara Kadavul is the God of Mercy and Grace. Sacchidanandha Siva is a hymn to God who is being, intelligence and delight in one, 'the undivided and indivisible whole extant in all.'

As a pure Saiva Siddhantin, Thayumanavar carried to perfection the work of Saint Meykanda as an expounder of the Sankya philosophy.

“பெயர் கண்டார் காணப் புனிதமாமத்துவித  
மெய்கண்ட நாதனுடி மேவுநா னென்றோர்.”

“Oh! for the day when I can reach the feet of my lord, who found the truth of the true Advaita, which could not be comprehended by persons dwelling in untruth.”

Five centuries rolled away, when the new philosophy was not clearly grasped but bred a clique of crude Siddhantis. To refine it from the enveloping dross and present it in its sheen was the self-imposed task of Saint Thayumanavar. He clearly pointed out the three great fundamental verities of the Siddhanta School—God, Soul, and Nature—and their relationship. Like the magnet which attracts a piece of iron without itself being affected, like the sun whose genial rays open the flower and which sheds its light on the other luminaries without receiving any light from them, God energizes the soul and draws it away from Nature, when the other verities hide their diminished heads. The maddened monkey of the mind stung by the scorpion of the passions must be set at rest by penances, austerities and love, and when individuality is lost there is rest from all speech and action. The four paths of religion chalked out with a view to suit the four,

grades of intellectuality and civilisation found among human beings are auxiliaries to one's attaining the Grace of God, without which Moksha or beatitude is not possible. Against the monism of the Vedanti to whom Nature is an illusion and the soul but a spark, he postulates the existence of the three eternal verities, and in opposition to the dualism of the crude Siddhantis he not only emphasizes the trinity or the triple existence but declares the non-dualism of the Soul and the Lord, though they are apparently distinct, as the soul derives its energy or intelligence from Him and merges in him by His Grace. “By unfading love that forgets not, this non-duality will be reached the feet of the Lord.”

The life of this saint and philosopher points a moral and will adorn a tale. He was a stoic like the Emperor Marcus Aurelius and withstood the charms of the Siren Queen like the great Ulysses. He was a genius and had a broad mind, and his noble strains have enriched the Tamil language. He was in the world and out of it—he was a good steward, a good husband, and a good father, and no less a good disciple and bhakta with his thoughts and meditations ever fixed on the cynosure of all created things. His disinterested love of truth endeared him to all hearts, irrespective of clime, creed, caste or colour. He made the dry bones of religion and philosophy live and turned them into a cornucopia wherewith to feed the ever hungry and thirsty souls for higher life and the Grace of God. He is a Great Master and a wonderful Benefactor who, from his urn, inspires us to live the life of religion and truth and invites his readers to the realm of eternal peace and tranquillity, where they may feast with the Gods and live for ever ‘careless of mankind.’ The sage sings:—

“Will yet to me Thy Grace be given? So

[fears

My heart and pines. Alas! None bold can be  
To hope who lives to-day will live to-morrow.  
Should Death come vaunting ‘Here I am’  
Have I to sadly yield this frame a slave?

Is it fair the lore I wearying roamed and

[sought,

Studied and learnt, should fruitless thus

[become?

When hunger's fire assails, fruit ripe, unripe,  
Or leaves withered and sere, or yam or root  
Gather to eat—and silent eyes fast closed

On world, alone with Thee I thought to be.

This wish of mine, O Lord, hast not thou

[known?



able, forgot all her love for him under the heartless tyranny of senseless public opinion, and gave him a poisoned cake to eat. The saint saw through it and left the cake in the eaves of her house. The house was in flames at once, and the good lady, over-ridden by her sense of the world's esteem, was bitten by remorse and touched by the sanctity of her brother's person.

Nothing is known of his father or of his family life. That he had the greatest affection and reverence for his mother is borne out by his plaintive verses uttered in the cremation ground :

"The fire of yore in ashes laid tripura,  
The later fire consumed the southern isle,  
The mother's fire in lower belly burns,  
The fire I set on her shall blaze and blaze.  
Ten moons did she bear me with pain, and

With joy the boy she yearned, and held in  
Her hands and gave me suck out of her  
When shall I see her yet ?

Her face on mine she had and kissed ; her  
Me called mine own son dear : Am I to hold  
A hand of rice and throw it there in that  
Sweet mouth and fire set without a sense

Of shame on my dear mother's head. Will I?"  
For a friend he had Pathra Ghiriār, a royal  
sanyasi, whose whereabouts are still shrouded  
in mystery. Of what country he was chief, how  
he came to renounce the royalty and the world,  
what circumstances brought him in contact with  
our saint these lie buried in the womb of time.  
But there is no doubt that the two passed their  
last days together as master and disciple and  
wandered from place to place in congenial fellow-  
ship, till they settled at Thiruottiyur.

The life of our saint as a recluse has a tale to tell. He mingled very freely with shepherd lads and was the butt of their childish sports. They would dig a large pit in the sand and make him stand in it filled with the excavated earth up to his chin and take him out at sundown. One evening there was a heavy downpour, and the lads took to their heels to save their own skin. The saint stood all night in the pit exposed to the rain, wind and weather, and expired.

As a poet his poetry is simple in diction, philosophical in thought, and distinguished by its wealth of comparisons. Its simplicity verges on bluntness or coarseness, and it defies all conven-

tionality, delicacy, or euphemism. It sheds its X rays on the filthiest corners, the most dirty nooks of human life, and serves like the flaring beacon-light to warn the unwary against those snares and pitfalls. It shows that the sage was a monotheist and a despiser of cant, sham, or humbug in faith as in life. It discloses his belief in 'the one remains : the many pass away,' and strongly urges the impermanence of the bodily bond, the necessity for the sloughing of it, and the indispensability of Divine Grace for Salvation. His poems are two *ahavals*—one for the koil and the other for Kachechi, two *korais*, one each for Kalumalam and Thiruvilai Maruthur, one *malai* for Chidambaram, one *Anthathi* for Thiruekambar, besides a number of occasional pieces, and all these make but a tiny volume. They form the eleventh section of the eleventh thirumurai, as compiled by Nambi Andar Nambi, and this fact enables us to conjecture that the sage must have lived at least in the tenth century, as the Indian epigraphists are inclined to assign the early part of the eleventh century to the great saiva poet and compiler. A stanza is subjoined in its English garb as a specimen of his poetry in general and of his sentiments in particular. It is from the 'Necklace of Fourfold Gems for the God of Chidambaram.'

"Hail ! Speak, Hail ! Speak.

O erring mind by desire bewildered,

Hail ! Speak, Hail ! Speak.

What things are seen but fade from sight,

And things we eat to faeces turn ;

What things are rubbed but change to dirt,

And things that meet in time yet part ;

What things are full do still decrease,

And things rise high but low to fall ;

What things are born soon end in death,

And things once great to little wane.

*Nought stands the same.* And yet besides,

Men born to wealth, men known to fame,

Men great in lore, or grand in might,

Men free of gifts, men trained to arms,

Men high of birth or virtuous life,—

How many such of my tribe have died ?

*Not e'en their name endures ;* and this

Dost not thou, Mind, in thought perceive ?

*The false mirage (the spectral car),*

*A dream in sleep this life is like,*

*A waking life though it is called.*

And deeming this body harder than rock,

With vicious ones,

Thou too hast infamously fallen,

"Thou art a base thing, straying from  
The righteous path. And errant drawn  
By senses five, as fish that takes  
From angle bent the hooked bait,  
As moth that seeks the glowing flame,  
As elephant caught by lustful touch,  
As bird by music sweet allured,  
As bee by fragrance blown beguiled,  
Thou hast unconscious neared destruction,  
As the stupid worm that weaves fine web,  
And tangling itself therein dies,  
In bondage caught by chains of desire,  
Unknowing how to act, heart sore,

"Thou drowsest in this bowel'd prison,  
The Lord that stainless grants his Grace,  
In mercy sweet, to those that serve,  
And pine for Him unceasing, like  
The calf that yearns to meet the cow,  
The Lord of Thillai's wondrous dance,  
Thou dost not praise, adore,  
What thinkest thou, my simple mind?"

*Bibliography.*

Pattinaththar Padal : (*Kipon Press*).  
Life of Pattinaththu Pillayar alias Thiruv  
kattu Adigal, by *Tholuvur Velayutha Mudeliyar*.

## TO MARTYRED BELGIUM.

BY MR. F. CORREIA-AFONSO.


*Maiden, with hair dishevelled, garments rent,  
With swollen feet, and blood on either knee,  
As thou dost toil along the steep ascent  
Bearing thy cross of woes to Calvary ;*

*Let not thy head be in affliction bent,  
Serenely on thy face a smile let be,  
And welcome thou the sorrow God has sent,  
For 'tis a pledge of brighter days for thee.*

*A day shall come when kings will wash thy feet,  
And queens will deck thee with a bridal dress,  
And swords acclaiming gleam in ev'ry street ;  
When Victory, thy bridegroom thou shalt meet,  
Who on thy brow the kiss of peace will press ;  
—In patience wait the day of thy redress !*

## IS GERMANY DECADENT?

BY MR. I. I. BRANTS.

“ UR country is ripe for judgment. Weighed in the balance of divine holiness it is found wanting.” These words are written by a German Christian to the *Banier*, a semi-religious Dutch weekly. He gives a very sombre picture of the internal situation of Germany. He sees a direct relation between the vicissitudes of this war and the defective social morality of his native country, and he doubts whether the latter is not too fundamentally diseased to be curable. He foresees the decay of Germany, which, unless a miracle happens, a miracle of religious and consequently of moral revival, is doomed to be swept from the face of the earth as thoroughly as the states of the Jews and the Israelites have been destroyed.

“If you listen to some folks,” he says, “you would imagine that all is as well with us as might be, that our consciences can be at rest, that the German cause is pure and undefiled, that never wrong has been done by a German, and that consequently God is in duty bound to give us victory. How strangely weak our memories are when our own unrighteousness, our own sins, and our own guilt are concerned! How ready we are to gaze approvingly upon our own excellence! and yet, how truly terrible the situation had come to be immediately before the war!”

The correspondent says he will not refer to politics. The political outlook was dismal enough with organised revolution hammering on the doors of the castles and palaces of the rulers of the land. At any moment in time of undisturbed peace abroad the increasing exasperation between the classes and the masses might have burst like a bomb, causing a repetition of the destructive civil warfare of the seventeenth century.

The correspondent, however, has probed deeper still below the political skin into the vital parts of the nation, and there he has found blackest putrefaction.

“What about religion?” he exclaims. The Bible, of course, had become quite antiquated amongst German Christians, and had been pushed aside as useless or, at the best, as an ornament subject not authoritative to reason. Shortly before the outbreak of the war the Government had introduced in a great part of the Empire a new “Agenda” for the Church abolishing the Apostles Creed as superfluous for Baptism and

Confirmation. There was, indeed, some protest in certain circles but the High Consistory declared they did not see their way to modify their policy. These high-handed and “revolutionary” innovations coincided with violent and hysterical quarrels amongst Non-Conformists and with a mass-movement for leaving the Church and breaking with all religious observance, which was organised by the Committee “Konfessionlos,” and counted thousands upon thousands of adherents.

“How excited people have been with us about the moral corruption of the nations that dwell round us!” the correspondent continues. “In France, for instance, we were told, murder goes unpunished. That is deplorable. But are things any better with us? A couple of weeks ago a girl shot her lover dead simply because she wished to be rid of him. She carefully laid her plans and even travelled a considerable distance to reach him. Nevertheless the jury found her not guilty. This happened not in “infidel France” but in our Fatherland.

“We write lengthily about the decrease of the birth-rate in France. But do we imagine it is any better with us? With us all classes are infected with immorality. The shamelessness of our “literature” and “art” knows no bounds. On the stage adultery is glorified and fidelity is ridiculed. And it is estimated that of our students, our future rulers, legislators, doctors, and ministers barely 1 per cent. live moral lives!”

All this, of course, is not new. We have heard much about the immorality of German society, of German students, of the scandalous conditions prevalent in the German army even before the war, conditions which have vitiated the machinery of Government to an extent unknown since the fall of the Roman Empire. The writer has heard a French scientist ascribe blunders such as the sinking of the *Lusitania* to the perversion of judgment prevalent in German Governmental circles owing to the fundamental perversion of instinctive morality.

Can a whole nation go mad? asked an important American newspaper recently. No; but certain categories in a nation can. Alienists have found that the indulgence in certain forms of vice can upset the mental balance of whole classes of society at a time. This is probably what is the matter with Germany. And to hear a German confess it of his free accord and in a foreign paper is remarkable.

“How is this to end?” sighs the correspondent. “But” says some, “do you not see how since the

war the Churches are full of people again? Do you not see how the old German piety has come back to our Fatherland?"

The other day I was travelling by rail when a lady came into our compartment. She told us that in the train which she had just left, she and some friends had been saying to each other that God would surely give Germany victory, when a man who was travelling with them burst out laughing and exclaimed: 'Who is such a fool now-a-days as still to believe in a God?'—'Why, Miss, you should have opened the window and have called for a watchman,' said a reservist who was with us. 'That man would have been arrested and sent to jail as an atheist!'—Really, things have changed! I exclaimed. A few months ago religious talk of this kind in a railway carriage would have been jeered at by everyone, and now they send you to jail for not believing in God!—'Of course, if we Germans were not such good soldiers and were not able to fight so well for the glory of the Fatherland, the good old German God would not bother about helping us,' replied the "Prussianly pious" (sic) reservist.

"This conversation," writes the correspondent, "is characteristic of the spirit of modern Germany and of the superficiality of the present quasi-religious revival. The papers are full of pious articles and pious poems about the good old German God, who from the days of Hermann (Arminius) has given his Germans victory upon victory. But the name of Jesus Christ never is mentioned. This modern movement seems to me much more anti-Christian than Christian. It is a deliberate return to Paganism."

He concludes by quoting from the 22nd chapter of Ezekiel: "Say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and the profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean . . . and I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none."

What one would like to know is whether there are other Christians in Germany like this correspondent. If there are many, there is still hope for that country.

## SNEHALATHA: A POEM.

BY

MR. K. S. RAMASWAMI SASTRI, B.A., B.L.

She had but lovely frame and loving heart  
As dower: For she was born of parents poor  
Who lived the simple stainless life of old  
And knew not newborn ways of winning wealth  
By swift unholy means. One house they had,  
And lived from day to day in joy and peace  
On what their labour hard did find for them.  
The days in bright procession came and found  
Year after year their lives with gladness crowned  
And grateful love to God for all His gifts  
To them.

They deemed their sweet and precious child  
As His most priceless gift. By that sweet name  
Snehalatha—the creeper of true love—  
They called the child. She was a lovely girl—  
A human lotus flower that shone supreme  
In radiant, fresh, and stainless loveliness  
Amidst surrounding mire, and lifted sweet  
Her shining frame and her sweet golden soul  
For Love's sun's bright caress with eager beams.  
The daily pageants of unheeded skies  
That show God's grace and might; the sudden dawn  
Of beauty bright in leaf and bud and bloom  
When spring doth come in joy with heavenly feet  
At whose sweet touch the dark and joyless earth  
Is crowned with flowers; the bright impetuous flow  
Of her swift village stream when showers of rain  
Bring coolness, life, and joy to thirsting earth;  
And other wonders of the earth and sky  
She watched with growing love that brought new  
[light

To her bright oval face, and rapture new  
To her pure stainless soul. The village bards  
Who read the lives of Ram and Krishna great—  
Incarnate Godhead that with blessed feet  
Did make more sacred this sweet sacred land  
And re-established Dharma on his throne  
And showed Devotion true the Godward way—  
Her mind ennobled with their lofty words  
That winged with music soared o'er walls of sin  
And selfish thought that men in blindness built  
To keep God's word without lest it should shame  
Their darkness with its light. She heard the tale  
Of her who conquered death with heavenly love,  
Who weak yet strong with strength lent by the  
[soul

In gladness strode behind the awful Form  
That armed with noose compels the souls of men  
To leave their frames and bitter harvests reap  
Of pleasant sins unheeding sown; of her



Who born in purple, and with bridal dress  
Still shining on her young and graceful limbs  
And flower-soft feet that walked on silks and  
[flowers,

Forsaking all her pomp and splendour bright  
And walking clad in barks through forests dark  
With large eyes full of joy and love behind  
Her Lord ; of her the forest-maiden sweet  
Who Kanwa's Ashram lit with radiance bright  
And then her sisters sweet--the large-eyed deer  
And flowering creepers--left at Duty's call  
To meet her heart's true king ; of her who loved  
Her Lord and put aside the proffered love  
Of Gods and chose the heaven of Nala's heart  
Discarding deathless life in heavenly realms  
With fadeless flowers. The pretty village shrine  
Where Gouri loved of brides and matrons shines  
In light--as Bala in her girlish grace,  
As Ambal with true mother's love for all  
Did draw her golden feet day after day.  
In household ways well trained, with hands  
That service did not scorn but yearned to help,  
And frame that lacked not strength despite its

[grace  
And soft and rounded limbs, she shone the light  
Of her sweet village home, her mother's joy,  
Her father's pride.

Alas ! these wicked days !

Her brethren know nor law of God nor laws  
That love for men doth frame from time to time.  
They selfish, proud, preferring private good  
To good of all set laws of God at naught.  
Their manhood lost, their ancient treasures lost,  
They yet like stage kings shine in tinsel dress,  
And speak though beggared in their head and  
[heart

In accents large at which the world derides.  
And some from these unholy ranks have come  
With nostrums new for all the social ills,  
And would the temples of our inner life  
Destroy to build their petty chapels there.  
Alas ! that none should know the cure ! Our

[youths  
Their souls ill-bred on worthless inner fare  
Do grow with sapless frames, and half trained  
[minds,  
And untrained wills, and souls within them dead.  
Shall we be wise in time !

This fair sweet girl

With face bright like the moon at full, with eyes  
Large, lustrous, tender 'neath her arched brows,  
With silk-soft cheeks and rose-red lips that smiled  
Above the dimpled chin--so perfect-sweet  
From head crowned with her flowing tresses dark

To golden feet so fair and small -gave grief,  
Not joy, to her dear parents' hearts who sought  
To crown their life by giving as their gift  
Her sweetness to some worthy youth. But men  
Around had beasts become that with their snouts  
Did turn up earth in search of fancied wealth,  
And had no eyes for treasures bright in skies  
Or earth or human face of mind or heart.  
She had no dowry great to make her fair  
In their dim half-blind eyes that learning had  
Of lustre robbed without the gift of light  
To heart and soul. She had no silks and gems  
But her soft cheeks and silken tresses dark  
And star-like eyes. No jewels decked her frame  
But yet in her the jewel of her soul  
Outshone the Kohinoor. She had no lands  
As dower but only paradise of love.  
Ah who will wed her ?

Long her father searched,  
And far and wide he went to seek a youth  
To wed his girl. For though the poet says  
' A gem seeks not an owner but is sought '  
This precious human gem uncared for lay.  
The father saw that he must sell his house  
That sheltered him, wherein his parents lived,  
Round which his dearest memories clung in joy,  
Where lived the partner of his life, where grew  
From bud to blossom bright his children dear.  
His wealth had gone in previous weddings spent,  
And now if he forbore to sell his house  
His dearest, youngest girl must joyless be.  
He told his wife about the sale to save  
Themselves from sin, their child from grief.

The girl

Did see unseen her parents' agony,  
How they resolved to sacrifice themselves  
For her sweet sake. A sudden tenderness  
Flowed o'er her suffering soul in swelling tide  
And bore her heart in prayer to Gouri's shrine.  
She went with flying feet to where did shrine  
Her goddess bright and sought for help. A  
[thought "

Awoke in her and she resolved to die  
That those who gave her life may live  
Alas ! that this was so !

With radiant face  
She went that day about her house and did  
Her daily work with absent looks, and heart  
Laid at the holy feet of Gouri sweet.  
Drest in her best she brought commingled joy  
And grief to her beloved parents' hearts,  
With *Kunkum* spot upon her forehead bright  
And prayers on her lips, she went about  
Like Uma in her father's lofty home



By prayer and by penance and by vows  
The love of Shiva seeking.

When night came  
She found deliverance from her load of grief  
On her bright frame she placed devouring fire  
And prayed that God might purge with saving [flame]  
The souls of those who wrought her harm. She [left]

For her beloved parents' solace poor  
A letter with bright burning words that shine  
As shone the flames that burnt her maiden frame  
And left but ashes where a lovely soul  
Had shone in lovely frame.

She wrote therein :  
" O mother sweet ! O father dear ! I die  
To save you both from grief and ruin here  
My life I owe to you : I gladly give  
It unto death that you may live. Our youths  
Do speak of noble things but have no love  
Or pity in their black and lying hearts.  
My mother Durga calls me to her heaven  
And there in her sweet service shall I live  
In joy for ever. Oh grieve not overmuch,  
For we shall meet in joy by Durga's feet.  
I die by fire : And let that fire that burns  
My maiden frame spread o'er this holy land  
And burn the plague-spots foul till she doth come  
Out of her bath of fire with brighter limbs  
And fierier soul to lead all sister lands  
In love unto the lotus feet of God ! "  
May this come true ! O God ! May this come true !

#### THE BALLAD OF THE PENNILESS BRIDE.

BY MR. A. MADHAVIAH. (*To be had of  
Messrs. G. A. Vaidyaraman & Co., 4, Kondi  
Chetti Street, Madras. Price : Annas 4.*)

In modern life, we really cannot meet with a greater tragedy than the one which forms the subject of this ballad. Snehalatha, though gifted with beauty and grace and grown to fourteen years, remains unmarried. For her parents are poor and none would wed her without a price. Her father, at last, unable to bear the reproof and the woe, determines to sell his ancestral house and marry off his daughter. Snehalatha is greatly troubled at the sight of her parents' woe. The young girl at last seeks refuge in suicide. Mr. Madhaviah has rendered this story into poetry with great ability and feeling. The stanzas are full of a deep and touching pathos.

## THE WAR AND INDIAN FINANCE.

By

THE HON. MR. M. DE P. WEBB, C.I.E.

THE effect of the War on India's finances and monetary system will no doubt form the subject of many studies in the future. It is much too early, now, to draw conclusions, or claim victory for this or that opinion expressed before the War. Mr. R. W. Brock of the Calcutta paper, *Capital*, seems very anxious to show (*vide his article on the subject in the last issue of this "Review"*) that what I have so often advocated with regard to India's monetary Reserves, namely, that they should be held in India for the benefit of India, and not in London, for the benefit of London,—is all wrong, and that the War has proved the error of my ways. But whilst Mr. Brock is remarking triumphantly in various rhetorical forms that India's gold was not taken (Mr. Brock talks of "raids" and "petty larceny"), the fact is that India's gold was taken ! One of the first incidents on the outbreak of war was the "release" (as it is officially described) by the Secretary of State of a substantial portion of India's gold in London. Had this gold been held in India and not in London, then London would have had to hold a proportionately larger stock, and the Empire as a whole would have been proportionately stronger. But London will never hold a proper gold reserve so long as its Bankers know they can rely upon the Home Government to help them and upon the Secretary of State for India to "release" some of India's gold for their benefit in a period of local strain or national crisis.

It is a pity that Mr. Brock rushes into print without apparently knowing exactly what occurred in London on the outbreak of War.

RECENT INDIAN FINANCE.—By Mr. Dinsha Edulji Wacha. A valuable collection of papers relating to Indian Finance dealing with such subjects as the Cane for Indian Reform ; The Growth of Expenditure ; Enhanced Taxation ; Revenue and Expenditure. Price, As. 4.

INDIAN RAILWAY FINANCE.—By Dinsha Edulji Wacha. Price, As. 4.

INDIAN MILITARY EXPENDITURE.—An Exhaustive and Comprehensive treatment of the question. Full of facts and figures by Mr. Dinsha Edulji Wacha. Crown 8vo. 54 pages, As. 4.

MESSRS. G. A. NATESAN & Co., MADRAS.

# English, French, German, Italian, Greek and Roman Maxims of War, and War Proverbs.

EDITED BY MR. ABDUL HAMID MINHAS.

## ENGLISH MAXIMS.

" Ez for the war, I go agin it,—  
I mean to say I kind o' du,—  
Thet is, I mean thet, bein' in it,  
The best way wuz to fight it th'u ;  
Not but wut abstract war is horrid,  
I sign to that with all my heart,—  
But civlyzation does git farrid  
Sometimes upon a powder-cart,"

(Lowell.)

" I swear to you, lawful and lawless war,  
Are scarcely even akin."

(Tennyson.)

" Sweet is the chase, but battle is sweeter ;  
More healthful, more joyous, for true men meetor !"

(Aubrey de Vere.)

" One to destroy, is murder by the law,  
And Gibbets keep the lifted hand in awe ;  
To murder thousands take a specious name,  
War's glorious art, and gives immortal fame."

(Young.)

" War is honorable  
In those who do their native rights maintain ;  
In those whose swords an iron barrier are  
Between the lawless spoiler and the weak ;  
But is, in those who draw th' offensive blade  
For added power or gain, sordid and despicable  
As meanest office of the worldly churl."

(J Baillie.)

" Since the foolish part of mankind will make wars,  
from time to time, with each other, not having sense  
enough otherwise to settle their differences, it certainly  
becomes the wiser part, who cannot prevent these  
wars, to alleviate as much as possible the calamities  
attending them."

(Benj. Franklin.)

" Those successes are more glorious which bring  
benefit to the world than such ruinous ones as dyed in  
human blood."

(Glanville.)

" The necessity of war, which among human actions  
is the most lawless, hath some kind of affinity with  
the necessity of law."

(Raleigh.)

" In peace, there's nothing so becomes a man,  
As modest stillness and humility :  
But when the blast of war blows in our ears,  
Then imitate the action of the tiger :  
Stiffen the sinews, summon up the blood."

(Shakespeare.)

" Cease to consult, the time for action calls,  
War, horrid war, approaches to your walk,"

(Pope.)

" War is a terrible trade, but in the cause that is  
righteous  
Sweet is the smell of powder."

(Longfellow.)

" The Commonwealth of Venice in their armoury  
have this inscription : ' Happy is that city, which in time  
of peace thinks of war'"

(Burton.)

" He who did well in war just earns the right  
So heging doing well in peace."

(Browning.)

" War is a fire struck in the Devil's tinder-box,"

(Howell.)

" War is the statesman's game, the priest's delight,  
The lawyer's jest, the hired assassin's trade."

(Shelley.)

" War made in earnest makes war to cease,  
And vigorous prosecution hastens peace."

(S. Tuke.)

" War seldom enters but where wealth allures."

(Dryden.)

" War, the needy bankrupt's last resort."

(Rove.)

" War's the rash reaper who thrusts in his sickle  
before the grain is white."

(W. Scott.)

" Blood is the god of war's rich livery."

(Marlowe.)

" Draw once the sword,  
In a strange world 'tis sheathed. When war winds  
blow  
Kingdoms break up like clouds."

(Alexander-Smith.)

" As if war was a matter of experiment ! As if you  
could take it up or lay it down as an idle frolic ! As if  
the dire goodness that presides over it, with her  
murderous spear in her hand and her Gorgon at her  
breast, was a coquette to be flirted with ! We ought  
with reverence to approach that tremendous divinity,  
that loves courage, but commands counsel. War never  
leaves where it found a nation. It is never to be entered  
into without a mature deliberation,—not a deliberation  
lengthened out into a perplexing indecision, but a  
deliberation leading to a sure and fixed judgment."



"Nachgeben stillt allen Krieg."

(Proverb.)

"War hath no pity."

(Schiller.)

### ITALIAN MAXIMS.

"And quite as incorrect is the commonly received opinion that money is the sinews of war."

(Machiavelli.)

"What wonder that a certain person being asked what were the things necessary for war, should reply that there were three: to wit, money, money and money."

(Montecuccoli.)

"Every state, as has been said, should desire peace, but with all that in her military preparations she should show herself warlike, for peace unarmed is a feeble thing."

(Lottini.)

"Although it is detestable in every thing to use fraud, nevertheless in the conduct of war it is admirable and praiseworthy, and he is commended who overcomes the foe by stratagem, equally with him who overcomes by force."

(Machiavelli.)

"They who within the foeman's boundaries

Wage war, must ever be of courage high,

But cautious eye and timid in their act."

('Trissino', translator unknown.)

"Fortune being the mistress of all human affairs, and especially of war."

(Poggio.)

"Alike in war and in love, secrecy, courage and fidelity are wanted, the dangers are equal, and the end is generally similar. The soldier dies in a ditch while the lover in despair."

(Machiavelli.)

### SPANISH MAXIMS.

"Good is war and better still is victory, but best of all is peace, which thinks to you, does reign."

(G. L. Hidalgo.)

"In war it is lawful and customary to make use of ruses and stratagems to overcome the foe."

(Cervantes.)

"The implements of war are the sinews of peace."

(J. Setanti.)

"Final anxiety of war is not usually to conquer, for to follow up the victory is not free from difficulty."

(A. de Solms.)

"Hunting is the image of war."

(Calderon.)

### I.—GREEK MAXIMS OF WAR.

"Wars spring from unseen and often from very small causes."

(Thucydides.)

"In the time of peace a farmer can feed himself by a harvest on stony grounds; in war a fertile plain refuses to give him anything."

(Menander.)

"War is a matter not so much of arms as of expenditure, through which arms may be made of service."

(Thucydides.)

"War cannot be made by allotting funds as one allots rations."

(Archidamus.)

"For none throughout the day till set of sun, fasting from food, may hear the foils of war."

(Lord Derby's translation.) Homer.

"In war it is not permitted to make two mistakes."

(Lamachus.)

"War is destructive than peace."

(Herodotus.)

"In war, prudence is our strongest rampart, because it can neither be overthrown nor betrayed."

(Antisthenes.)

"As has been often said, the goal of war is peace."

(Aristotle.)

"Riches are the sinews of war."

(Borysthenes.)

"In peace I provide enjoyment, in war become the sinews of action."

(Crantor.)

"After the war alliance."

(Periander.)

### II.—ROMAN MAXIMS OF WAR.

"War, dreadful war."

(Virgil.)

"We should so enter upon war as to show that our only desire is PEACE."

(Cicero.)

"I war not with captives and women; he whom my hate pursues must carry arms."

(Q. Curtius.)

"War is delightful to those who have had no experience of it."

(Erasmus.)

"The fortune of war stands ever on the verge."  
(Seneca.)

"Fortune offer opportunities in the war."  
(Caesar.)

"The dread of war is worst than war itself."  
(Seneca.)

"The wise wage war for the sake of peace, and endure  
toil in the hope of leisure."  
(Sallust.)

"If we desire to enjoy peace we must first wage war,  
if we shrink from war, we shall never enjoy peace."  
(Cicero.)

"The laws hold good for peace, as for war."  
(Livy.)

"Gold and power the chief causes of war."  
(Tacitus.)

"War, the monster of many heads."  
(Pliny the Younger.)

"In war nothing is more unjust than that all concern-  
ed claim its successes for themselves and throw on  
others the blame of reverses."  
(Tacitus.)

"Necessity knows no law, especially in war, where  
we are really permitted to select our opportunity."  
(Q. Curtius.)

"Money, the sinews of war."  
(Cicero.)

"War upsets our calculations more than anywhere."  
(Livy.)

"It is always easy enough to take up arms, but very  
difficult to lay them down: the commencement and the  
termination of war are not necessarily in the same  
hands, even a coward may begin, but the end comes only  
when the victors are willing."  
(Sallust.)

"Wars are to be undertaken in order that it may be  
possible to live in peace without molestation."  
(Cicero.)

"War should be neither feared nor provoked."  
(Pliny the Younger.)

"The results of war are uncertain."  
(Cicero.)

"Wars are just to those to whom they are necessary."  
(Livy.)

"Wars are wont to atone for people's luxuriousness."  
(Vulgate.)

"Endless money forms the sinews of war."  
(Cicero.)

"Nothing ought to be despised in war."  
(C. Nepos.)

"There is no safety in war, we all entreat thee  
for peace."  
(Virgil.)

"After the shout of war, the darts begin to fly."  
(Anon.)

## PROVERBS.

"Clothe thee in war, arm thee in peace."  
(Outlandish proverb.)

"Giving way stops all war."  
(German proverb.)

"He that keeps his own makes war."  
(Outlandish proverb.)

"If there were no fools there would be no war."  
(English proverb.)

"If you wish for peace prepare for war."  
(Latin proverb.)

"Who carries sword, carries peace."  
(French proverb.)

"Of mortal war you can make peace well."  
(French proverb.)

"One sword keeps another in the shield."  
(Italian proverb.)

"The fear of war is worse than war itself."  
(English proverb.)

"The war is not done as long as the enemy lives."  
(Outlandish proverb.)

"War, hunting, and love are as full of trouble as of  
pleasure."  
(English proverb.)

"War and physic are governed by the eye."  
(Old proverb.)

"War brings scars."  
(English proverb.)

"War is death's fens."  
(English proverb.)

"War makes thieves and peace hangs them."  
(English, French and Italian proverb.)

"When war begins, then hell opens."  
(English proverb.)

"War begun, hell let loose."  
(Italian proverb.)

"When war comes, the devil enlarges hell."  
(English proverb.)

"Who preacheth war is the devil's chaplain."  
(English proverb.)

# THE ENGLISH DRAMA\*

BY PROF. MARK HUNTER, M.A.

**T**HIS is an exceptionally good book. Mr. Wynne is, as it appears to the present reviewer, fully justified in his plea that in spite of the abundance of existing literature devoted to early English drama there was still room for the particular task he has set himself.

The readers he has chiefly in view are students who, while anxious to know what the pre-Shakespearean drama really was like, have neither time nor opportunity for exhaustive study of the documents themselves. Such students have often to be content with a catalogue of facts which, in themselves, can have little significance, and with a series of critical judgments, which they can indeed commit to memory and reproduce, but which, so long as they cannot be tested, have for them almost less than no value. Readers of this sort will find in the present volume exactly what they require, while for others, to whom the older drama is accessible otherwise than in selections and specimens, it will serve admirably as incentive, introduction and guide to independent study.

By confining himself to a comparatively few typical examples, by a careful analysis of the plot and construction of the plays selected, and by actual quotation of numerous representative passages, the author is able in less than three hundred pages to give a clear, interesting and, for his purpose, adequate account of the various forms of pre-Shakespearean drama—Church play, miracle, morality, interlude, early regular comedy and tragedy; lastly, the penultimate stage of development reached by Shakespeare's immediate predecessors; to indicate in each case the degree of achievement, as also the limitations, and to describe and explain the conditions which favoured the growth of each form and under which it was produced. All this is done so well that the reader carries away with him a very definite impression, together with material upon which something like an independent judgment can be based.

As will have been gathered, this is not a scholar's book; controversial questions are avoided, and no attempt has been made to be eminently "up-to-date," or to lay under contribution documents which learned societies and organised

research have quite recently made public. On the other hand, Mr. Wynne is far from being merely a dealer in second-hand criticism and information collected by others. His obligations to former workers in the same field are frankly acknowledged, but one feels throughout that the writer's judgments are not simply echoes of appreciations that have become in a sense orthodox, but are the result of an independent and unbiased study of the literature itself, and hence are not only of interest and value to the beginner, but are worthy of attention from the scholar. For example, Mr. Wynne is not tempted, as he might excusably be, to over-praise *Everyman*, but is careful to indicate quite sufficiently how much and also how little is actually achieved in the direction of perfected drama by that undoubtedly impressive morality. Again his estimate of Marlowe's *Faustus*, in which, amongst other things, the stock criticism of *Faustus* as the 'personification of thirst for knowledge' is examined and refuted, strikes me as at once original and sound. Not that one would commend Mr. Wynne's appreciations as invariably satisfactory. To many the praise of Kyd generally, and of the *Spanish Tragedy* in particular, will seem excessive, but the writer not only supplies the means by which his judgment may be in some measure tested and corrected, but explicitly warns his readers to be on their guard, and refers them to critics of authority whose conclusions are very different from his own.

The *Growth of English Drama* will be welcomed in many quarters. To Indian students—at least to Madras students reading for the Pass Degree—it supplies a real want. Such students are required to show some knowledge of the pre-Shakespearean English drama, but it is not easy to determine how, in the given conditions, such knowledge can be adequately acquired. Mr. Wynne has solved, or very nearly solved, the problem. He has given the Madras Professor of English exactly the book he would wish to place in all his pupils' hands. Unfortunately the price stands in the way. Whether a cheap *Indian* edition would be a profitable undertaking from the publisher's point of view I do not know. It would certainly bring profit, in another sense, to the Indian student.

\* *The Growth of English Drama*, by Arnold Wynne, M.A.: Oxford at the Clarendon Press.

# CURRENT EVENTS

BY RAJDUARI

## NO MATERIAL ADVANCE.

THE principal feature of the past four weeks' narrative at the different theatres of war may be fairly described in the single word "stalemate." That is so far as the western campaign extends. In the eastern campaign it would be idle to minimise the decided reverses, one after the other, that the brave Russians have met. True it is that they have fought courageously with a burning fire of patriotism in the heart of each unit. But all their valour and heroic bloodshedding in the cause of national freedom has been futile before the avalanche of legions after legions pressing to the front, and lavishing ammunitions by way of shells and explosives which even a prodigal in arms would deem to be surfeit. But the fierce Teuton, in his wild desperation, has now firmly resolved to fight to the finish, come what may. It is all a throw of the dice. It may bring luck or its very opposite. But the stake of ultimate triumph is incalculable and unimaginable. Why not risk it. If you lose it, you lose next to nothing. If you gain, the gain is the very realisation to the brim of the cup. If, therefore, the German is fighting with a vigour and recklessness all its own, he is impelled by this one thought. It has been so with great warriors, consumed with ambition, from historic times. Alexander cried because the stars in their course favoured him to conquer a greater part of the then ancient world and left no more to conquer. But the world of Alexander has outgrown itself, while the war conditions have entirely changed. The twentieth century has wrought a radical revolution in the method of warfare on land and sea. Belligerents have not only to mass whole population as they were a population of interminable ants but to fight with weapons which the resources of the nineteenth century civilisation have forged again. The world to be conquered and to be dominated upon is not the circumscribed world of Alexander. It is a wide, wide world to which the arms of the victorious may extend and extend unlimited east and west. Is not this prize, this stake worth fighting for at all cost and hazard? So communes the military dictator at Berlin. His imagination is aglow with the possible glories and triumphs of the present sanguin-

ary struggle. The Teuton must be viewed in this aspect. He is at present fighting for life, inspired only by the courage which desperation engenders. He is determined to win, and according to his gods, Odin and Thod, he is bound to win. That is the spirit in which the fight is carried.

It is the identical spirit which pervades among the legions of the modern Hun in the western theatre of war. Baulked as he has been for twelve long months in his descent on Calais, as he had fondly imagined on the fatal 4th August 1914, hurled backward and backward by slow step to his native frontier, with such a terrific loss of men and money, in his frantic despair the Prussian with clenched teeth yet goes forward in three distinct strategic places to pierce the serried phalanx of the Allies and gain such a footing as shall lead him on to the gates of Paris. That is the objective. By all the gods of his primitive ancestors William of Prussia has sworn that he shall not sheathe his sword till he has planted his eagle, so victorious forty-four years ago, at the Tulleries, and astound the civilised world with her brilliant feat of arms.

Practically, therefore, the light and heavy artillery duels in Flanders at important military posts, unprecedented, are going on and will continue to go on. The process of "attrition" so fondly expected by the Allies has not yet begun. There are no signs of it. Money, men, food and the rest of the sinews of war are all there, and of ammunition and scientific chemistry of destruction there is enough and to spare. On the other hand, the Allies allege they are daily growing stronger and their resources are limitless as the recent financial operations clearly indicate. But they are handicapped by inadequate supply of ammunition for which England at least is making heroic efforts. Practically, the war may then be said to be just beginning on the western theatre. And all these twelve months there has been nothing but preliminary skirmishing. The war in earnest may begin as the autumn lifts and the tug may be then expected for weal or woe. Meanwhile the sum of the last four weeks' military activity of Russia is her strategic retreat, and retreat only, in "good order." She has been badly driven from Galicia. She has

had to abandon post after post and take to her heels for purposes of defence alone. And such has been the successful driving back that, as we write, the Russian is actively engaged in defending Warsaw, which is threatened and in imminent danger of occupation.

There is a crisis impending in Eastern Russia and momentous will be the consequences thereof. The Teuton would make every effort to occupy the Polish capital with a view to precipitating peace which in his heart of hearts he wishes for, but which military pride and dynastic prestige prevent. That is the situation.

In the Dardanelles, too, the progress is slow but perfectly intelligible. From Gallipoli to Constantinople is no easy march. Every yard of ground has to be fought for and obtained against a stubborn foe directed by the domineering Teuton. Here, there is a hope that sooner or later Constantinople may fall. Or, if not allowed to fall, it might mean peace. For the valorous but misguided Turk has no heart to fight, and if he is fighting at all it is under compulsion from the chief of the military who is the bondsman of the Teuton. In the Black Sea, the British and French submarines are doing yeoman's service and most awful in cutting off all supplies for the enemy. In General Sir Ian Hamilton the British nation have entire confidence.

Further east, the British troops are now and then engaging troops, regular and irregular, with uniform success. But the objective of the capital of the Caliphs is not yet in sight.

#### BOTHA'S SIGNAL TRIUMPH.

In South Africa alone there has been a signal triumph of British arms. The forces under the command of General Botha have at last broken

the back of the resistance of the Germans in South-West Africa. The Union Government has covered itself with glory which of course is reflected in the whole of the British Empire, and Botha wears the double crown of a great soldier and a great statesman. The British nation have through their Prime Minister passed a Resolution of grateful thanks to him for the signal service he has rendered to the Empire, and Botha's name all over the world stands higher to-day than it did yesterday.

#### AMERICAN POLITICS.

The colour of American politics is considerably mixed. Cleared of the admixture the residuum would indicate the spirit of despair which has overtaken the born American by reason of the too conciliatory attitude of President Wilson in dealing with German mischief of a variety of character. And though a spirited defence of his policy has appeared in the pages of the *North American Review* from its Editor, it is plain that America is betwixt the devil and the deep sea. It cannot issue its ultimatum to the German in a tone at once determinate and dignified, and it cannot carry on diplomacy in a way to indicate a policy of firmness. In short, the German has plainly seen through the imbecility of President Wilson and is, therefore, carrying on his piratical murders and other malign barbarities with the greatest impunity. The Devil against all the world. That is the picture presented by William II. of Prussia. The world is in revolt, but he laughs to scorn the revolting nations. "Come one, Come all," that is the defiant tone and temper. Who will break the power of this monster of civilisation?

## THE WORLD OF BOOKS.

[ONLY SHORT NOTICES APPEAR IN THIS SECTION.]

### Free Trade and Protectionism in Holland.

\* By Dr. A. Heringa: T. Fisher Unwin, London.

This book was written in anticipation of the Third International Free-trade Congress which was to have been held at Amsterdam from 8th September to 11th of last year. The writer begins with a short historical sketch of the commercial policy of Holland, of the Protectionist revival, and of the struggles between the Dutch Free-traders and Protectionists, and traces the substantial results of the Free-trade principles in his own

country. An ardent free-trader, Dr. Heringa sets forth his belief in freedom of trade as the only sound maxim of the commercial policy of Holland. But as each country must solve its own problems, what is true of Holland may not be true of every other country. It may all be well for a highly advanced industrial and commercial state as Holland to hold fast to Free-trade principles, but it will be suicidal for an unenterprising and slow moving country like India to dispense with protection altogether at such an early stage of her economic development.



**The Press-Gang Afloat and Ashore.** By *J. R. Hutchinson*: London, G. Bell and Sons.

Mr. Hutchinson has written the most complete account of the operations of the Press-Gangs that has yet been published. There has never been anything answering to the Press-Gang in India and in a *Review*, the majority of the readers of which are Indians, it may perhaps be as well to explain that the Press-Gang was the name given to a detachment of officers and men detailed to execute warrants for the impressment of men to serve in the Navy. The Press-Gangs were most active in the eighteenth century and the necessity for using this method of recruitment is explained by the exceedingly unattractive conditions of service in the Navy at that period. There were shore-gangs and ship-gangs. The shore-gangs usually consisted of a captain, two lieutenants and about twenty men. The officers were generally disappointed men, whose careers in the Navy had not been a success. The men were, more often than not, roughs of the town in which the headquarters of the gang, known as the rendezvous, had been established. The ship-gangs, whose happy hunting ground was the merchant service, especially ships just leaving or returning to port, were composed entirely of seamen and for dash, courage and efficiency had, Mr. Hutchinson says, few equals and no rivals. In theory, he explains, a press warrant was an authority for taking sea-faring men only but in practice no one was safe from the clutches of the gang. He gives a most interesting account of the constitution of the gangs, whom they might take and who were exempt,—at any rate nominally,—the difference between the work of the gangs on sea and on shore, the shifts adopted to evade their tender mercies and the desperate encounters between the gangs and their intended victims—in which the gangs by no means always came off victorious—when evasion became no longer possible. The Press-Gang died a natural death after the Napoleonic Wars. Partly perhaps as a result of the glamour cast over the Navy by Nelson's victories but still more as a result of the improved conditions of service, largely brought about by the Mutiny at the Nore in 1797, there was no difficulty in obtaining voluntary recruits for the Navy, and the Press-Gang having outlived its usefulness expired, we may be sure, unregretted. The legal right to press men for the Navy still exists but it may be regarded as certain that it will never again be exercised.

**War: Its Conduct and its Legal Results.** By *T. Baty, D.C.L., LL.D. and J. H. Morgan, M.A*: John Murray, London.

Since August last numerous books have been published on the War, not the least of which are those touching the legal aspect of the struggle. As the war is essentially due to the violation of neutral states and the reckless disregard of treaty obligations, the international aspect of the great conflict has been constantly in evidence. Hence of works on War in international law, there are plenty. There is, however, as the authors claim, not one on the effect of the war upon the laws of the Realm. And yet the war has brought to notice many an unknown law that has since lain dormant. Neither works in international law nor those on common law and constitutional law have much to say on the municipal aspect. Nor are they concerned with the effect of the war upon contracts or martial law. The power of the Crown when England is at war without the English Realm being in a state of war is a subject still unexplored, which must be the justification for this exhaustive treatise on the subject. Under the suitable headings "The Crown and the Subject," "The Crown and the Enemy," and "The Crown and the Neutral," the authors have given an exhaustive exposition of every aspect of the legal results of the war. England's happy immunity from war for well-nigh a century and her sudden participation in this world-shaking conflict have brought in relief these delicate questions which are here treated with masterly acumen. The volume is appropriately dedicated to the Rt. Hon. Sir John Simon, the late Attorney-General.

**First Aid in Accidents.** By *Dr. U. Rama Rau*. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

Dr. U. Rama Rau, a well known medical practitioner of Madras, who has lately been giving instruction to large numbers of students on the theory and practice of First Aid, has brought out a tiny volume on the subject. The book is the outcome of the courses of lectures in Ambulance Classes and will be of practical value alike to the Ambulance students and the general public in their daily needs. The volume is profusely illustrated and with the index makes a handy book of reference to the layman as well. It is appropriately dedicated to H. E. Lord Pentland, President of the St. John Ambulance Association, South Indian Provincial Centre; and Surgeon-General Bannerman writes a well-merited foreword.

**Karma Philosophy.** By Virchand R. Gandhi :  
*Brahmavadin Press, Madras. Price As. 5.*

This is a compilation of the speeches and writings of Virchand R. Gandhi, the Jain delegate to the Parliament of Religions, Chicago (1893). Although there are differences in minor points, the Jains, like the Hindus and the Buddhists, believe in the law of Karma, to which every soul, not yet emancipated, is subject. What this law is, as understood by the Jains, is well explained in this publication, and the student of religion will find in it a useful book of reference.

**Second Convention of Religions in India, 1911.** Published by M. Ghose : 83/1, Grey St., Calcutta.

The proceedings of the Second Convention are here collected and carefully edited by Bhupendra Kumar Basu, M.A., B.L., Secretary to the Convention Committee. The volume opens with the Presidential Address by Maharaja of Durbhanga. Then follow the other papers read at the Convention. There is a charming variety in the representative character not only of the papers presented but also of the authors of the different papers. The volume will be read with interest by those who have a turn for theological controversies.

**The World at War.** By J. Nelson Fraser :  
*Oxford University Press, Bombay.*

In this small book, Mr. Nelson Fraser offers a clear analysis of the causes of the war and traces the course of operations during the past few months in the various theatres of war. The book begins with short sketches of the political histories of the belligerent powers, followed by a running commentary on the conduct of the war. There is a chapter entitled "Results and Prospects," which offers instructive suggestions for the future. The book contains about a dozen illustrations.

**The Call of the King.** By Louise Marston :  
*The C. L. S. I., Madras.*

The call of the King is an Indian story of the great war. The story begins with the Delhi Durbar and the subsequent personal attachment to the Throne. Then comes the break-up of the war and India's participation in the conflict is being discussed in the course of a series of talks between friends, members of the same family, etc. How well the King's call has been responded to is a matter of common knowledge, and Miss Marston's story gives a picturesque setting to the effect of the war in India.

## DIARY OF THE WAR.

June 16. Germans repulsed at Arras and Hebuterne.  
Belgians surprised by gas at Dixmude.  
Germans checked at Shavli.  
Austrians repulsed at Monfalcone.  
Operations in Nigeria ; surrender of Garua to an Anglo-French force.

June 17. Franco-British successes at Quenneviere and La Bassée.  
Air raid on Karlsruhe.  
Zeppelin raid on North-East Coast of England.  
Italians pressing on Trieste.  
Breslau damaged in the Black Sea.

June 18. German reverse at Ypres.  
British capture trenches.  
Rheims again bombarded.  
German progress west of Lemberg.  
Fighting on the San and Uniester.  
The defence of Trieste ; successful Italian air raid.  
Attack on British trenches in the Dardanelles repulsed with great loss.

June 19. Anglo-French successes north of Arras and at Houge.  
Sub-Lieutenant Warneford accidentally killed in Paris.  
Stubborn Russian defence in Galicia.  
Germans mining the White Sea.  
Italian submarine sunk by an Austrian submarine.

June 20. French advance in Alsace.  
Belgian success on the Yser.  
British success northward of Ypres.  
German progress in Galicia.  
Italian occupation of Montenegro ; good work by Alpini and Bersaglieri.  
Forcing the Dardanelles, British submarine's exploit.

June 21. Germans defeated at Loretto.  
French successes along the whole front.  
Fighting in Galicia, the struggle for Lemberg.  
Italians cross the Isonzo.

June 22. Struggle in Galicia, great Austro-German turning movement.

June 23. Russian withdrawal from Crodek lakes.  
German troops for Tyrol.  
Escape of Anchor Liner *Cameronia* from German submarine.  
Boer revolt, De Wet found guilty.

June 24. Bombardment of Dunkirk.  
Belgian success at St. Georges.  
Germans repulsed at Arras.  
Fall of Lemberg.  
Italians bombard Gorza.  
The Persian Gulf Expedition, Sir Arthur Barrett's Despatches.

- June 25. British success at Houge.  
Italian successes along whole front.  
Allied submarines in the Sea of Marmora.
- June 26. French successes in Lorraine.  
Austrian beaten on the Dniester.  
Seven Italian trawlers torpedoed.
- June 27. Italian progress in Tyrol and the Trentino.  
Reprisals for bombarding defenceless towns.  
Ships and cargoes confiscated.
- June 28. French successes in Alsace, at Metzeral and on the Fecht.  
Further Russian retirement in Galicia.
- June 29. French air-raid on Friederichshaven.  
The Russians retreat, the Grand Duke Nicholas's strategy.  
Italy and Austria, more trench warfare.  
Fighting on the Victoria Nyanza.
- June 30. Fighting for the Agres-Ablain road.  
Activity of Allied aviators near Roulers.  
Stubborn battle at Ozarow.  
The Munitions Bill debate in Parliament.  
Exchanged British prisoners' arrival in England.
- July 1. The Victoria Cross, more awards.  
The Austro-German advance, fierce rear guard actions by the Russians.  
Italian advance on Gorz.  
Forcing the Dardanelles, activity of British gunboat *Hussar*.  
British War Loan, a Meeting at the Guildhall.
- July 2. French successes in Arras and Argonne.  
Bombardment of Windau.  
German and Russian naval squadrons engaged.  
Italy and Turkey Ambassadors recalled.  
The German blockade, Armenian and other vessels torpedoed.
- July 3. Violent fighting in Argonne.  
German bombardment at Ypres and Souchez.  
Italian advance.  
Operations in Gallipoli, Sir Ian Hamilton's Report.  
The German blockade, more vessels sunk.  
Alien enemies in India, a statement by Mr. Austen Chamberlain.  
The Munitions Bill, debate in the House of Lords.
- July 4. Desperate German bombardment.  
Naval engagement in the Baltic, Russian success.  
The Austro-German advance; spirited Russian resistance.  
Austro-Italian hostilities, heavy fighting on the Isonzo.  
Russian submarine in the Black Sea sinks two steamers and a ship with supplies.
- July 5. Fierce fighting in Argonne.  
Naval action in Baltic, German battleship blown up.  
German offensive repulsed in Poland and Austro-German advance in Galicia checked.
- July 6. Battle of Arras.  
Naval action in the Baltic, fuller particulars.  
Austro-Italian hostilities; good work by Italian heavy guns.  
Capture of German munitions from interned steamer *Bayern* at Naples.
- July 7. Battle of Arras.  
Fighting in Argonne, Germans completely repulsed.  
Brilliant Russian air-raids at Przeworsk.  
Fighting round Lublin, German attacks repulsed.  
Italian bombardment of Malborghetto; air-raid on Trieste.  
French liner *Carthage* sunk in the Dardanelles.  
German submarine sunk in the English Channel by French destroyer.
- July 8. Sir John French's report.  
German attack on Souchez station repulsed; new German offensive in the forest of Apremont.  
Desperate fighting near Krasnyk, Austro-German offensive stopped.  
Italian advance on Isonzo; the fight for Tarvis and Carso.  
Capture of Zellenkofei.
- July 9. More fighting in the Baltic off Gothland.  
Russian offensive at Krasnyk.  
Successful Russian counter-attack at Lublin.
- July 10. French success in the Vosges.  
Russian successes in Poland.  
Naval action in the Baltic.  
Exploit of a British submarine.  
Heavy fighting on the Isonzo.  
Italians capture Podogra.  
Austrian evacuation of Tolmino.  
Turkish attack at Gallipoli repulsed.  
Germans in South-West Africa surrender to General Botha.
- July 11. Fighting north of Arras, successful Anglo-French co-operation.  
Anglo-French Allies in Conference, Ministers meet at Calais.  
Mr. Asquith and Lord Kitchener visit the Front.  
Russian offensive extending south of Lublin.  
Italian successes. Submarine warfare, Germany's reply to America.  
Surrender of German S. W. Africa, General Botha's Report, world-wide congratulations.
- July 12. British Grand Fleet; King's visit and message.  
German attacks repulsed by French and British.  
French aviators active at Agneville and Bayonneville.  
Russian offensive in Galicia progressing.
- July 13. Fierce fighting in Arras.  
German attack on Souchez, General Mackensen's objective, a blow at Kieff.  
Austrian surprise attack repulsed at Montenegro.
- July 14. German attack on the "Labyrinth" repulsed with heavy loss.  
Allied air-raid, German strategic Railway bombed.  
German submarine supply ship captured by Italian officer.  
Destruction of the *Koenigsberg* in German East Africa.
- July 15. French successes in Argonne, Arras and Soissons.  
Crown Prince's Army defeated.
- July 16. French advance in Argonne, activity of French aviators, visits to Essen.  
German offensive near Warsaw, stubborn Russian defence.  
British National Register Bill becomes Law.
- July 17. Fierce battle in Lorraine, Germans repulsed.  
German offensive in the Baltic Provinces.  
Austrians cross the Dniester, Austrian forte demolished by Italians in Upper Cadore.  
Serbian operations, British troops co-operating.  
Heavy fighting in Gallipoli.  
German scare at Constantinople, German blockade, Norwegian steamer torpedoed.
- July 18. German advance on Warsaw, strenuous Russian defence.  
Austrian attacks repulsed by Italians in the Brizio Passes and in Carina.

# DIARY OF THE MONTH.

- June 11. The two absconders of the Lahore conspiracy case, Bir Singh and Buta Singh, have been arrested to-day.
- June 12. Lord Crewe relinquishes his office as Secretary of State for India and the Rt. Hon. Mr. Chamberlain is installed in his place to-day.
- June 13. At a meeting of the Lucknow citizens a resolution was passed deploring the untimely death of the Hon. Dr. Satish Chandra Banerji.
- June 14. An influential committee of Congressmen is being formed at Bombay to make the ensuing session of the Congress a complete success.
- June 15. The extension of H. E. Lord Hardinge's term of office until the end of next March is announced.
- June 16. The decision of His Majesty to extend Lord Hardinge's term of office is viewed with complete satisfaction by the press of India unanimously.
- June 17. The Secretary of State has approved of the appointment of Sir Charles Bayley to be a member of the India Council.
- June 18. His Majesty has approved of the appointment of Sir Edward Gait to be Lieutenant-Governor of Behar and Orissa.
- June 19. It is announced that on the retirement of Sir Robert Carlyle from the Viceregal Council, the Hon. Mr. C. H. A. Hill will assume charge of the department of Revenue and Agriculture.
- June 20. At the Hardinge Birthday Entertainment to-day at Calcutta, Sir Guroodoss Banerjee delivered an eloquent eulogium on the Viceroy.
- June 21. A Special Bench of the Calcutta High Court is hearing the suit filed by Mr. Jitindra Nath Palit against the Calcutta University re Sir T. Palit's gifts to the University.
- June 22. Two electrical advisers, one from the Government of India and the other from Madras, have come to Ootacamund to consider several hydro-electric schemes.
- June 23. At to-day's meeting of the Calcutta Corporation, the report of the special committee regarding the Benares Hindu University Bill was adopted.
- June 24. Mr. Justice Macleod gave judgment against Sir P. M. Mehta in the Bombay High Court to-day in a case in which Sir P. M. Mehta was one of the guarantors for the old Bombay Exhibition.
- June 25. H. E. Lord Wellington speaking at the new Vernacular School conducted by the Deccan Education Society paid a fitting tribute to Swadeshi enterprise.
- June 26. At a large Reception at Ganeshkhund, the the King's birthday presentations were decorated by H. E. Lord Wellington to the respective gentlemen.
- June 27. The special session of the Punjab Hindu Conference was held this morning at Lahore with Rai Sahib Muralidhar, of Umballa, in the chair.
- June 28. The United Provinces Congress Committee has elected the Hon. Dr. Tej Bahadur Sapru as its President.
- June 29. The United Provinces Congress Committee has recommended the election of Dr. Sir S. Subrahmaniam Iyer as President of the ensuing Session of the Congress at Bombay.
- June 30. Her Highness the Maharanee of Rewa has given up her claims to the Raj of Dumraon (for which a suit was being filed) on receipt of a perpetual annuity of Rs. 42,000.
- July 1. Batna Singh, for whose arrest a reward of Rs. 2,000 was offered, has been arrested by the police.
- July 2. Sir K. G. Gupta presiding over the Annual Meeting of the East India Association said that the war has vindicated the loyalty of the educated classes.
- July 3. H. H. the Aga Khan had the honour of luncheon with Their Majesties the King and Queen to-day.
- July 4. The new Government School for the sons of Indian gentlemen was opened at Calcutta.
- July 5. H. E. Lord Carmichael to-day laid the foundation-stone of the new building of the University Institute, Calcutta.
- July 6. The trial of the seventh case before the special Tribunal began this morning. This is the worst of the Barisal dacoity cases, five persons having been murdered.
- July 7. In the House of Lords to-day in the committee stage of the Indian Consolidation Bill, Lord Islington dealt at length with the report of the Consolidation Committee and its suggested amendments.
- July 8. The death is announced of Mr. C. J. A. Pritchard, Editor and Proprietor of the "Indian Engineering."
- July 9. Mr. G. R. Lowndes has been appointed Law Member of the Viceroy's Legislative Council.
- July 10. At a meeting of the Ooty Municipal Council it was resolved that the investigations of the electric lighting should be continued for devising a favourable scheme.

## BOOKS RECEIVED.

- THE BRITISH EMPIRE: SIX LECTURES.** By Sir Charles P. Lucas, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. Macmillan and Co., London.
- EDUCATIONAL HAND WORK OR MANUAL TRAINING.** By Alfred H. Jenkins. University Tutorial Press, Limited, London.
- KAISER, KRUPP AND "KULTUR."** By Theodore Andrea Cook. John Murray, London.
- THE WONDERFUL HOUSE I LIVE IN.** The C. L. S. I., Madras.
- ESSAYS.** By S. J. Noronha, B.A., S.T.C. Mahamadi Mahal, Dhobi Talao, Bombay.
- THE ROOT-CAUSE OF THE GREAT WAR.** By Pramatha Nath Bose, B.Sc. W. Newman & Co., Calcutta.
- MY ARMY AND NAVY SYSTEM OF FREE STANDING EXERCISES.** By J. P. Muller. Ewart Seymour & Co., Ltd., London.
- REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ALLEGED GERMAN OUTRAGES PRESIDED OVER BY VISCOUNT BRYCE.** T. Fisher Unwin, London.
- THE BRITISH EMPIRE.** By Sir Charles Lucas, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. Macmillan & Co., London.

## BOOKS RELATING TO INDIA.

- PICTURES AND STORIES OF BIRDS (in Telugu).** By The C. L. S. I., Madras.
- RUDIMENTARY REFLECTIONS ON THE WAR (in Tamil).** By the C. L. S. I., Madras.
- TWENTY-FIVE YEARS' WORK IN THE KHASI HILLS.** Sadharan Brahmo Samaj Office, 211, Cornwallis Street, Calcutta.
- THE THIRTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MAHOMEDAN EDUCATIONAL CONFERENCE, Madras.**
- THE HINDU JOINT FAMILY. PARTS I & II.** By H. D. Cornish, B.A. Cambridge University Press, London.
- MY SECOND YEAR IN THE IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.** By Mir Asad Ali Khan Bahadur. Thompson & Co., Madras.
- THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE SECOND CONVENTION OF RELIGIONS IN INDIA, 1911.** Edited by Bhupendra Kumar Basu, M.A., B.L. Published by M. Ghose. Samaj Press, Grey St., Calcutta.

- GOPAL KRISHNA GOKHALE.** By R. P. Paranjpye, M.A., B.Sc. Published by Natesh Appaji David, Poona. As. 4.
- BARODA ADMINISTRATION REPORT, 1913-1914.** Baroda.
- REPORT OF THE SEVENTEENTH BOMBAY PROVINCIAL CONFERENCE, POONA, 1915.** Published by N. C. Kelkar, Poona.
- THE HINDU JOINT FAMILY. PARTS I & II.** By H. D. Cornish, B.A. Oxford University Press, Bombay.
- THE LAW OF RE BIRTH: From the Writings of Annie Besant.** Theosophical Publishing Society, Adyar.
- WHATSOEVER A MAN SOWETH: From the Writings of Annie Besant.** The Theosophical Publishing Society, London.
- THE GARMENT OF GOD: From the Writings of Annie Besant.** The Theosophical Publishing House, London.
- INDIA AND THE EMPIRE.** By Annie Besant. Theosophical Publishing House, London.
- THE OCCULT HIERARCHY.** By Annie Besant. Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar.

## INDIA IN ENGLISH AND INDIAN PERIODICALS.

- INDIA AND THE WAR.** By Mr. B. G. Horniman. ["Students' Brotherhood Quarterly," June 1915.]
- A MESSAGE TO THE SIKHS.** By Sardar Khazan Singh, E.A.C. ["The Sikh Review," June 1915.]
- AN ESOTERIC ORGANISATION IN INDIA.** By Sir S. Subrahmanya Iyer, LL.D. ["The Theosophist," July 1915.]
- THE ANCIENT HINDUS' KNOWLEDGE OF MATHEMATICS.** By Prof. Nalinbhari Mitra, M.A. ["The Modern Review," July, 1915.]
- ANCIENT ARYAN CIVILIZATION AND CULTURE.** ["The Vedic Magazine," July 1915.]
- THE ANGLO-INDIAN AT HOME.** By Lieut.-Col. D. C. Pedder. ["East & West," July 1915.]
- THE LAL BAGH SOCIAL SERVICE LEAGUE, LUCKNOW.** By Miss Flora R. Robinson. ["The Social Service League Quarterly," July 1915.]
- THE ECONOMIC CONDITION OF BEHAR AND ORISSA.** By Prof. Jogendra Nath Samadhar. ["The Hindustan Review," July 1915.]

# TOPICS FROM PERIODICALS

## INDIAN ECONOMICS.

Mr. M. B. Havell lecturing before the East India Association on the difference between Indian and Western economic theories (the paper being published in the May number of the *Asiatic Review*.) lays stress on the great fallacy which is constantly taught as a truism to Indian students of economics, viz., the basis of Western industrial organisation must be accepted by all sensible and practical Indians as the only sure means of economic progress in India. Indian industry is still for the most part bound up with village life and technically remains on a basis of handicraft; while Sir Theodore Morison would urge the Indians to reorganise their industry upon Western lines, viz., concentration of labour in factories where it is minutely subdivided and graded, the aggregation of capital in large amounts, and the direction of industry by expert managers. The growth of agricultural co-operation in the last quarter of a century appears to have improved the prospects of the small farmer by enabling him to overcome want of capital and by demonstrating his immense superiority to the hired labourer. It is also accepted as an axiom by all modern economists that handicraft is an indispensable factor in the vitality and prosperity of agricultural life. Hence it seems unwise to teach Indian students that they must reorganise Indian industries on Western lines before there can be any prospect of increasing India's capacity as an industrial country.

Handicraft and decentralisation of labour under normal healthy conditions tend to raise the intellectual and moral status of the whole industrial community; while mechanical industry and excessive division of labour tend to lower it. The reorganisation of Indian industrial life on the latter principles may weaken or destroy what still remains of their vitality at the present day.

The Indian village in its political and economic relationships was the nerve-centre of the whole social system, and scientific village-planning has been long inculcated by the Hindu Silpa-Sastras. The break-up of the village constitution which began in Moghul times and has been continued under British rule is being slowly repaired by the restoration of self-governing powers to Indian villages by means of Panchayats and Co-operative Credit Societies. If similar facilities for self-help and self-culture were systematically extended to the industrial communities of India, especially

the weavers and the builders, vitality would come back in a large measure. Official documents exhibit an amazing misapprehension of the technical side of Indian industrial problems which must be corrected first. The intelligence of the craftsman is not to be improved by an exotic scheme of technical instruction, but by inculcation in him of the powers of self-help and self-reliance. "The mental bias of departmental experts and their lack of artistic knowledge has led them to collect economic data which fit in with their Western theories and to ignore those which do not; to count the thousands of mill-hands, but not the millions of handicraftsmen . . . and to preach that the Western way is always the way of progress."

## HEALTH AND DHARMA.

Mr. V. P. Madhava Rao, the Dewan of Baroda, has contributed a very readable article on "The Baroda Health Exhibition" in the May number of the *Local Self-Government Gazette* in which he makes some very interesting remarks:—

"Many of the old rules of health are of great practical value even now. They have therefore to be explained to the people in a way that will make them understood even by the illiterate. The alterations and additions that have become necessary at the present time have also to be explained similarly. The religious and hygienic instincts in the country are still very strong and the people will not be found slow to adopt what they understand to be for their own good. In attempting to promote health and prevent disease in this country, therefore, it is essential that greater efforts should be made than hitherto to educate or rather re-educate the people in the methods they have to adopt to improve their hygienic condition. To ensure success it is also necessary that such efforts should be as sustained and widespread as in the days of the old, and that they should be made on lines that would appeal to the people readily even under the altered conditions of modern times, and inspire their active co-operation. The facilities for such work are greater in Indian States than elsewhere, for the protection and promotion of Health and Dharma have been the ideals of Indian rulers from ancient times, and the deep and abiding loyalty of the people to their sovereigns may be accounted for by the trust with which they look to their rulers to do those duties which are traditionally associated with their high office."

### THE END OF THE PARTY SYSTEM.

Mr. W. S. Lilly, writing to the June number of the *Nineteenth Century*, describes how far the party system of Government has been perverted from its proper end. He reiterates that both parties have failed fundamentally in maintaining the rights of the nation or even in keeping the naval and military forces of the country in a state of efficiency. Conservatives and Liberals alike are open to this indictment; and the Tory Government in the time of the Boer War preferred the risk of irretrievable national disaster to a really effective scheme of augmenting our military strength. The chief note of the policy of the Liberals since their advent into power in 1906 was an earnest attempt to prevent the increase of naval armament. Dr. Creighton, the late Bishop of London, declared that people were ceasing to be interested in the way in which the party game was being played.

Besides this deterioration in their sense of duty and of the nation's prestige 'the ever-increasing development of caucuses and their machinery has made the so-called representatives of the nation into mere irrational agents driven into the lobby at the crack of the party-whip.' Mr. Bonar Law declared in 1914: "In the view of the ministers the majority of the House of Commons has only one function—and the majority has accepted that view—and that function is to register obediently decrees and decisions which have been taken outside the House of Commons." A considerable palliative for this state of things might be found by giving a certain number of the members of the House of Commons the power of requiring that the voting on any grave question should be by ballot. This change might do much to break up the gangs, to reinstate principles and to bring back parties to Burke's ideal. There is also this additional reason that the party system is bound to break down, as it has already broken down, when great interests are at stake and when the safety of the Commonwealth is involved. Until now the Asquith's Government has never had an eye except on the ballot boxes of a general election. It may be difficult for the veteran party politician to put aside this habit, to submit himself to a national government to fill up the great offices of state with men possessing special qualifications for them and to apply business principles to the great business of the present war. And then we will have quiet and confidence and may await the issue of the war, strong in the justice of our cause.

### TURKEY AND HER POLICY.

Mr. Hasan Abid Jafry, writing in the light of personal experience to the July number of *East West*, surveys the present situation of Turkey and the policy that led up to it. He declares that there is total lack of competency on the part of the present Turkish Cabinet and that party politics mean no more than absolute oligarchy. The late Kiamil Pasha failed to realise the power of the Young Turks, and owing to Nazim's defeats had but a loose grip over his own party. His friendship with England, Turkey's humiliation before the Powers and the sharp rebukes and sarcasms of the European press on her defeat made the Young Turks almost wild with rage. With the latter's advent to power, English prestige went away, and the Germans gained ground. The author believes that the German alliance was due not to any love or respect for them on the part of the Turks, but to get an opportunity to make fresh conquests after the recovery of Adrianople and the sowing of quarrels between Greece and Bulgaria. The present Grand Vizier was sorely tired of British rule in Egypt and became enraged at the alliance between England, France and Russia.

"We like the French, we are grateful to England, but we regard Russia as our greatest enemy. No power seeking alliance with Russia can possibly be friendly with us. We are sorry we cannot remain friendly with France and England any more." Such is the opinion of a great Turkish Statesman.

Moreover, the Turks think that the Jihad and Pan-Islamic movements are the two greatest weapons in their hands; and they have been much encouraged in this idea, as the Moslems of India, Egypt, Morocco and other places extended to them their help and sympathy during the Turko-Balkan and the Turko-Italian wars. While the contributors from India and Egypt to the Pan-Islamic literature ensured them of their intelligent co-operation in all Turkish undertakings under the name of Islam. Reports of anarchism and sedition in India, Egypt, Poland, and Morocco have emboldened Turkey in her attitude; while the fact that Tunisian, Egyptian, Polish and Moroccan extremists have made Constantinople the centre of their activities, it has systematically influenced the policy and swelled the hopes of the Young Turks. "They were really carried away into dreamlands, where they could actually see all Mohammadans respectfully but impatiently awaiting their order to strike."



## THE UNITED STATES.

The great American Commonwealth, and its contributions towards the final politics and faith are well described in the last number of the *Positivist Review* by Mr. F. J. Gould. Its great industrial energy, its firm establishment of the republican principle, its zeal for a thoroughly popular education, the blending of many European races in it into one nationality, its attempt to live in social union with ten millions of people of African blood, and lastly its definite tendency towards international peace—all these rank America as one of the foremost creators of the world-wide religion of Humanity. The north-eastern portion well-watered and rich in iron, coal, and petroleum makes a natural home for manufactures, crowded cities and political activity. The South growing rice, sugar and cotton, has been the unhappy centre of the exploitation of the Negro. In the Middle West, the typical things and peoples are the farmers, the St. Louis leather merchants, the lumbermen of the northern forests, the stock-yards and grain elevators of Chicago and the giant river of the Mississippi. Florida with its orange groves, the Pacific slope with its energetic cities, the Rocky Mountains with their eternal tranquillity, symbolise the other phases of the restless American life. America acts as elder brother to the Republics of South America, and with or without the Monroe Doctrine, must remain the most powerful influence in their evolution.

Of the Spanish visitation there are but a few scattered survivals; while of the French the traces are not deep. The personality of Roosevelt has brought the latent Dutch element to the surface of modern America. The Pilgrim Fathers gave the country an immortal tradition of religious liberty and serious citizenship—what is called the Calvinistic basis of the American temperament. And the human tide carries us through the days of Catholic Baltimore, Quaker Philadelphia and on to the days of the Revolution of Washington, of Hamilton, Paine and of Franklin. The vast German and Irish inflow took place between 1840 and '50, the latter creating a notable support for the Home Rule ideal in their homeland, the former contributing a solid factor to industry and learning and maintaining towards their ancient Deutschland, a natural affection which has scarcely been harmonious with American democracy. It is the Negro problem that has not been solved at all. One attitude among the whites is a frank declaration of Negro inferiority coupled with a policy

of perpetual disfranchisement. A second attitude implies a recognition of the dividing line between black and white and a friendly detachment of the negroes to special locations such as Liberia. Another attitude admits with the lip, though not always with the heart, that the negroes must remain and be allowed full opportunities of development.

The English speech runs as a palpable and substantial messenger of unity through the 48 varied States of the Union. And her unifying agency is the political constitution, and we may perceive that a veritable religious energy pervades in the vital function which binds together the whole Commonwealth. The ideal which runs and has run through the national policy for the last fifty years is that local and merchantile egoism must always be dominated by the master principle of the common welfare. The so-called political corruption, the commercial tariff, the alleged materialism of the nation and the occasional brutal methods of the trade-unions are evils that will vanish away, and then the nation is bound to become an ideal one.

## ECONOMICS IN INDIA.

In the *Mysore Economic Journal*, Mr. G. Findlay Shirras contributes a short article on "The Study of Economics," showing how within the last six years the study has increased rapidly in India, professorships having been established in several Indian Universities and Colleges. "These professorships will be productive of nothing but real good." The writer then briefly reviews the inaugural lecture of Professor Jevons at Allahabad University. The lecturer covered a very extensive field in this lecture, and "in this lies the chief defect, if indeed it is a defect, of the lecture." Despite this "one leaves the lecture convinced that Professor Jevons realises the proper beat of the economist in India." Looking to the future of the study of Economics in India, the writer observes, backing his observation with statistics:

"The outlook for the academic study of Economics in India has never been so bright as it is at the present time, and, as this useful and interesting lecture shows, it is increasing with extraordinary rapidity from year to year. In 1909 there were for the B.A. degree in Economics of Calcutta University 6 honours and 162 pass candidates; in 1913 the numbers were 37 and 794 respectively, and last year the figures were 24 and 1,072. The outlook for Economics in India is indeed of the brightest."



## WOMEN IN PERSIA.

In the current number of the *Hindustan Review* there is an interesting account of the life led by the women of Persia. Miss Mary Markovitch, after describing the life led by the poorer sort of people there who live in surroundings hardly fitted to create any desire for intellectual evolution among them, goes on to say :—

Life is different in the wealthy homes of the Persian aristocracy. There the woman is more refined and more attractive. The toilette, with careful study of poses in front of the mirror, the dressing of the hair, and painting of the face, occupy a portion of the morning. Slumber, music, visits, the reading of poetry, constitute the pleasures of the afternoon. In Teheran some women even take lessons in French and pianoforte playing, and begin to study our habits and literature. Under the influence of fathers, sons, brothers or husbands, brought up in Europe, or frequent visitors to it, a breath of liberalism has swept over them. That was evident as the revolution broke out. From the first these women displayed an interest and sympathy for reforms. But they did not stop at words. On the initiative of some among them an "Endjouman", or women's club, was founded in Teheran. The most famous speakers of the constitutional party were invited to come there and develop a programme sketched in advance by the women themselves : to support the men in their reverses and disappointments, prepare them for the struggle, give pecuniary assistance to the national party, and in particular bring up their children in the spirit of liberalism.

It is only in this class of society, therefore, the least numerous but the most intelligent and most enlightened, that the male and female leaders of feminine evolution are met with.

This evolution is closely bound up with that of the men. Fortunately, among the young aristocrats brought up in Europe, some are liberal and generous enough to renounce the privileges which their birth would secure for them in an ill-organised state, and to desire an improved future for all. They desire the emancipation of woman. Unlike the progressive young Algerians and Tunisians, who seek French wives, the young Persians desire to marry their countrywomen. But they wish to see them before marriage and to find in them companions and not servants or idols. The natural consequence of this will be, within a brief period, the abolition

of the veil and such education as is acknowledged to be necessary for women.

Already some more enlightened fathers have allowed their daughters to attend the school recently opened in Teheran ; the French Alliance schools, the American school, and particularly the large establishment founded by Germany : but they made it a condition that the girls should retain the veil.

This half-way measure does not satisfy the aspirations of the young Persians, in whom a woman's face no longer awakens lust as in the Oriental that has stayed at home and been educated by home traditions, but merely the idea of loving and gentle comradeship.

To raise the moral standard of the man, introduce him to a different ideal and replace his false notions of feminine chastity with sounder ideas, would be a logical and methodical preparation for the emancipation of the Mussalman woman.

Another factor of feminine evolution in Persia is "Babism" along with its modern variety "Bahaism." This new religion founded in the second half of the last century by Ali Mohammed surnamed the "Bab" orders its adherents to see in woman an equal, free like themselves in the light of heaven. The great heroine of "Babism" Kourret-oul-Aine, named Her Highness the Pure, was the first to demand by force of arms the abolition of the veil and harems, and education for boys and girls alike. She died in Teheran in 1852 a victim to her mission, but her theories have survived among her followers. In Persia, as in Turkey, where they are, however, far from numerous, the believers in these doctrines keep their veils because of the hostility they detect about them, but they will be the first to abandon them with the consent of their fathers and husbands when an era of broader tolerance dawns for Mussalman countries.

## ITALY AND THE WAR.

Dr. E. J. Dillon, writing in the June number of the *Contemporary Review*, describes that the war entered on its second phase with the Italian announcement of hostilities against Germany. Alive to the importance of influencing Italy's decision, the Teuton Empires have been suppressing their resentment and until lately trying to secure her neutrality. At the beginning of the war, everyone in Italy felt that a long period of peace was very necessary to the well-being of the nation. Signor Sonnino, the Italian minister of foreign affairs, had upheld the Triple Alliance in the years before the war, because Italy dared not

risk a duel with Austria single handed, and thus Italy's attitude was imposed by circumstance and consisted not in the renunciation of her claims, but simply in their abeyance during the alliance.

The situation having been changed by the war, Austria consented to offer substantial concessions; but Austria despises Italy and has never been at pains to conceal her contempt; and she made her proposals with the worst possible grace. It was Germany which discerned the momentousness of the interests at stake and quickened her sleeping partner into action. And Prince Bülow was sent to Rome, and has been attempting to create an Italian party of his own and misleading the Italians into half-truths about Austria's concessions.

The Salandra administration is opposed to Giolitti's regime which has always been well-disposed towards Berlin and Vienna. And Bulow's aim was to keep Giolitti's Parliamentary forces in reserve and to encourage the opposition between the Giolitti majority in Parliament and the Cabinet. Giolitti let it known to the whole nation that he was convinced of the feasibility of an accord with Austria on the basis of her last concessions and that he saw no motives for plunging Italy into a hideous war and that he would adjust his acts to these convictions. The interpretation put upon Giolitti's words by the extreme neutralists and in particular by the insincere organs of the Vatican impelled the Cabinet to take hint that they were sure to be outvoted and that a national and international crisis would be precipitated. Hence the Cabinet resigned on the ground that the constitutional parties were not sufficiently united to enable them to usefully represent the nation at such an international crisis.

But the Italian press took a resolute, wise, and patriotic stand, while the masses rose up like one man and proclaimed its confidence in the Cabinet and the King; and within four days Bülow's plot was thwarted and Giolitti's rôle played out. And the crisis was happily solved by the moral force of the nation and the honour and firmness of the king. The downfall of Giolittianism and the shrinkage of the influence of the Papacy which was in active co-operation with it mark also a new phase of the European conflict from the military point of view. It involves the entry of about a million and a half of Italian soldiers into the field and will probably break the Bulgarian spell, which has hitherto kept the Balkan States quiet.

### THE JAPANESE DEMAND ON CHINA.

In an article in the June issue of the *Fortnightly Review* an impartial consideration is made of the justice of the Japanese demand on China. The demand itself may be divided into two parts: the changes necessitated by the overthrow of German power in the province of Shantung and the settlement of certain long-pending matters between Japan and China. As victor in an open war with Germany, Japan has a moral claim for the German rights in Shantung, something that China has already surrendered, *minus* the fortress of Kiachau which Japan proposed from the first to convert into an open port. It is also to be noted that ever since the treaty of Nanking seventy years ago, the policy of China has always been shifty, dilatory and averse to yield except under extreme pressure and necessity. The Chinese delay and procrastination has led many to observe that it is Herr Von Hintze, the German Envoy at Peking, that is mainly responsible for Yuan-Shi-Kai's newly-found and reinvigorated policy. The fact also must not be overlooked that the United States have had other projects in their Chinese portfolio than the maintenance of "the open door" and that the Kaiser had been planning to oppose the Anglo-Japanese Alliance with a German-American-Chinese League.

The Chinese demand for the unconditional surrender of the leased territory of Kiachau, for participating in the coming negotiations between Japan and Germany, for indemnification by Japan for all losses suffered by China in consequence of the war, and for the prompt evacuation of the occupied territory, was certainly inadmissible. Japan, in forbearance, introduced several modifications in its proposals of April and agreed to a number of points. The recognition of Japan's position in South Manchuria and Eastern Inner Mongolia is also not a new surrender by China or a fresh grab on the part of Japan. At the conclusion of the war with Russia in 1905, Japan did not require China to make any fresh surrender and only took over what China had already surrendered to Russia. The serious problem is not the expansion of Japan but the internal condition of China herself. The Peking Government and Yuan himself still think about Japan as they did before the war of 1894; and they remember China's defeat more as a personal discomfiture than as a national disaster. And if they are really wise they would lay aside their rancour and recognise the true facts of the situation in China herself.

## THE SYRIAN CHRISTIANS.

Mr. L. K. Anantakrishna Iyer, writing to the July number of the *Modern Review*, discusses the date of the introduction of Christianity into Malabar and the truth as to the St. Thomas Legend. According to current tradition, St. Thomas, after leaving Syria and spending some time in Northern India, landed at Cranganore (Muziri) and founded 7 Churches there (52 A.D.); and later suffered martyrdom at St. Thomas' Mount. All along the ages, St. Thomas has been known as the Apostle of India. The Gnostic Pantoenus visiting India in A.D. 190 found a colony of Christians in one of the Cochin ports. St. Jerome and St. Gregory of Nazianzer make mention of the work of the Apostle. In 547 A.D., an Alexandrian monk, Indicopleustes, reported that at Quilon there was a bishop who was ordained in Persia. Marco Polo also testifies to the martyrdom of the Saint.

Some of the best authorities are inclined to accept this tradition. Romanist writers in general and Jesuit Fathers in particular do not reject the tradition as unworthy of belief. While even Protestants like Dr. Buchanan and Bishop Heber attribute an Apostolic origin to the Syrian Church of Malabar, D'Orsey in his 'Portuguese Discoveries and Dependencies,' after a close examination of the Portuguese records, arrives at the conclusion that the traditions concerning St. Thomas current in Malabar are true. The Rev. Mr. Whitehouse believes that India could not have been a *terra incognita* to St. Thomas; and the previous existence of a Jewish colony at Cochin would very likely have attracted the Apostle who himself was of the stock of Abraham.

But there are others who doubt and reject the tradition as unworthy of credence. One holds that the Syrian Churches in India might have been planted in the fourth century by Thomas, an Egyptian monk. Another holds that they might have been a colony from Antioch driven thence by violent persecution about the middle of the fourth century. But the colour of the Syrian Christians, their names, manners and customs, style of architecture, ignorance and non-employment of the Syrian language, except in Churches, the rites and ceremonies used in their worship and their subjection to the See of Antioch in modern times, seem to confirm the truth of the traditional version. Thomas Cana, a rich Aramaean merchant of the eighth century, is said to have arrived at Cranganore with a colony

of 400 Christians in 72 families and that his followers who settled in the country were known as Syrian Christians. Again the introduction of Christianity is very often attributed to one Thomas, a Manichean, who is said to have arrived in India in 272 A.D.

On the whole, the writer of this article inclines to believe that the Apostle Thomas came to India and spread the Gospel among the Hindus of Kerala. And he believes that the testimony of the Fathers of the Church, liturgical documents, the accounts of the early European travellers, and the existing Jewish and Syrian inscriptions on copper-plates—these go to strengthen his opinion.

## TEMPERANCE.

Professor Haroun Mustapha Leon, writing to the *Islamic Review*, traces in the world's history the growth of abstinence from wine and other intoxicants and illustrates his thesis with a number of beautiful passages and quotations. It was a Chinese monarch, who in the eleventh century B.C. ordered all vines in his country to be uprooted, the vineyards destroyed and the makers of drink to be publicly flogged. Confucius called wine, a drug "that corrupts the bowels, an axe that cuts down nature." The Carthaginians forbade wine in their camps and to magistrates holding office. The evils of intemperance attracted the attention of the priests of India and Persia at least 3000 years ago, the rules of the Buddha and of the Rechabite sect of the Hebrews prescribe total abstinence from all intoxicants. "You are not to drink wine, you and your sons for ever; and a vineyard you are not to plant," that is the command of the prophet Jeremiah, and it is equally applicable to each of the divisions of "the people of the book," to the Jews, because it is there in the Bible; to the Christians because they accept the Old Testament as the foundation for their own Scriptures; and to the Muslims, because all the prophets accepted by the Jews are also revered by the Muslims as being the prophets of Islam.

Among uncivilized races, but unfortunately among the Hellenes also, intoxication has been associated with religious ideas and has been encouraged as an incident of religious festivity. The worship of Bacchus, a god who originally belonged to the great group of vegetation spirits, was widely spread among the ancient Greeks and Romans and some other European nations. The god came to be more and more closely associated with the vine and its exhilarating and intoxicating produce. His worship soon came to have two dis-

inct forms. The one appears most prominently in the Attic festivals and is essentially a merry and joyous, rude and boisterous vintage festival, celebrated by men, and abounding in mummeries and coarse and licentious jests. The other form of worship was highly orgiastic and celebrated by females at the time of the winter solstice every third year. The celebrants wandered among the mountains oblivious to the cold, wearing fawn-skins and pretending to search the god which was said to have been lost. The culmination of the orgies was in tearing to pieces fawns, kids and other animals and in devouring the raw flesh in honour of the god. In later times the mysteries or "Dionysia" celebrated under the name of Dionysius became more and more occasions for intoxications and gross licentiousness. Nebuchadnezzar built a temple to Dionysius in Babylon. And the Roman Catholic Church bestows much of the old pagan representations of Dionysius on St. Denis, who is hailed as the Apostle of France and the first Bishop of Paris, and who according to tradition suffered martyrdom in the third century A.D. The *Bacchanalia* of Rome, which reached their greatest splendour and wildness in the second century B.C. and were suspected to be the chief seats of the grossest immorality and vice. Faint traces of such worship exist to-day in Christian France and Germany in the shape of the festival of 'rousing the corn.'

#### THE "SOCIAL SERVICE QUARTERLY."

The *Social Service Quarterly*—(Organ of the Social Service League, Bombay, and published at the Servants of India Society's Building, Sandhurst Road,) is a most welcome and highly useful addition to Indian Periodical Literature. Not only in Bombay, but in Southern India and in other parts of the country as well, the younger generation has for several years past been displaying a commendable zeal and enthusiasm in some form of philanthropic work or other specially conceived and designed to promote the welfare of those who need help and attention as much as possible. To the Social Service League of Bombay belongs the credit of pioneering the first *Periodical* devoted exclusively to the cause. The first Number opens with a foreword by Sir Narayan Chandavarkar and has also excellent contributions from the pen of the Hon. Prof. Paranjpe, of the Fergusson College, Poona, the Rev. R. M. Gray and some others. The annual subscription is Rs. Two only. We cordially commend this venture to all those who wish to help and be in touch with a great and a good cause.

#### RALPH FITCH IN THE FAR EAST.

One of the earliest visitors among Englishmen to India, Ralph Fitch eminently deserves to be called the 'Pioneer to India.' He was not the only member of his family who came out to India, but it was he who by his letters and narratives first drew the attention of his countrymen to the great possibilities of trade with the East. An account of him and his travels is given by Mr. Shambu Chunder Dey in the last number of *East & West*. He left London on board the historic ship *Tyger* in 1583, visited Tripoli, Aleppo, and the wealthy and prosperous Ormuz on his way to Goa, which he reached two years later. Fitch and his companions visited many cities including Agra, Fatepur Sikri which was the place where the Moghul Emperor kept his court, Satgaon in Western Bengal, Allahabad, Patna, and Benares. Satgaon was a great emporium of trade and contained many houses of up-country merchants, more especially of Marwaris, as is the case with Calcutta at the present day. His description of Benares is picturesque; "a great town, and great store of cloth is made there of cotton and shashes for the floors. In this place they be all Gentiles and be the greatest idolaters that ever I sawe." Patna traded in cotton, sugar, opium and other commodities; and strange to say, Fitch asserts that the people there were engaged in gold-digging. But there is nothing to show that gold was ever found in or about Patna, either in ancient or modern times. From Patna Fitch went to Tanda in the district of Malda, which became for some time the Muhammadan capital of Bengal after the decadence of Gaur, and which enjoyed great traffic of cotton and of cloth of cotton. From Tanda, Fitch passed on to Kuch Behar which was ruled at that time by one Seela Roy and whose people were mostly Buddhists abstaining from meat and fish. From what he writes, it is reasonable to believe that Kuch Behar was then a tributary state of China. From Kuch Behar, Fitch returned to Hugli which was founded by the Portuguese in 1537, on the decay of Satgaon, the royal port of Bengal, in consequence of the silting up of the river Saraswati. He does not seem to have stayed long in Hugli (also called Port Pequeno). And he says that not far from it, south-westward stood a haven, which was called Angeli (probably Hidgelee) in the country of Orissa, whose king was a great friend to strangers. Both the kingdoms of Orissa and Satgaon were soon taken by Zelaldin Echebar (Akbar) who was king of Agra, Delhi, and Cambay.

## ISLAM IN THE PAST.

Mr. F. D. Murad writing to the July number of the *Islamic Review* describes the basic principles of Islam and surveys briefly the intellectual and scientific activities of the early Mussalmans. The keynote of the Islamic character is an implicit and unshaking belief in the Unity of God coupled with an unswerving allegiance to his Prophet. In the Quran, one is struck with the repetition and emphasis of expressions and phrases which are equivalent to saying that God loves those who study and are well grounded in knowledge. Islam does not tolerate ignorance and thoughtlessness and no Mussalman who strives to discharge his duty can afford to be ignorant of his contemporary knowledge.

Again the Prophet says : " Knowledge enables its possessor to distinguish what is forbidden from what is not ; it lights the way to heaven, it is our friend in the desert, our society in solitude, our companion when bereft of friends. With knowledge, the servant of God rises to the heights of goodness and attains to the perfection of happiness in the next world."

Not only were the early Mussalmans eager to learn Islamic lore, but their love of learning in other branches of knowledge also was equally intense and led them to wander all over the known world. Ibn-i-Romya, the famous physician of Andalusia travelled on foot from Spain to Egypt and from Egypt to Syria for examining all those herbs and vegetables which were not procurable in the West. The famous botanist Ibn-i-Baitar travelled all over Greece, Spain, and Asia Minor for studying the properties of the herbs which are to be met with in those countries. Abul Manzur discovered several species of plants and herbs which were not known to his predecessors. And the world-famous Imam Razi has left us a wonderful account of one of his journeys undertaken for the search of knowledge. Hakim Abu-Nasr-Farabi read the works of Plato a hundred times at least. Shaikh Abu Sina (Avicenna) studied a certain treatise on Metaphysics at least forty times without in the least understanding a word ; and this perseverance was the starting-point of a philosophic career of which even Europe is eating the fruits up to this time. Early Muslim society was fully alive to the paramount necessity of a complete education, and not only the middle classes, but even the grandees and the members of the ruling families pursued learning with equal avidity.

## SAINTSHIP IN ISLAM.

Mr. George Swan, writing to the July number of the *Moslem World*, describes the Mahomedan conception of Saintship, and in the spirit of a Christian Missionary bewails the tremendous influence which it has exerted in its practical results, viz., grovelling submission to the authority of an ecstatic class of men, dependence on their favour, pilgrimage to their shrines, adoration to their relics and devotion of every mental and spiritual faculty to their service. The cult of saints enjoys the first place specially in Egypt. The whole life of the Fellaheen with all its joys and sorrows is bound up with the cult of the saints. Their number is vast, and they are both living and dead, and in the towns they are to be found in every native street. Blatant imposture is often practised ; and the vileness of some men who pose as living saints has been condemned not only by Missionaries who are considered prejudiced and iconoclastic, but also by Orientalists and even Moslem writers.

*Sufism*, in special, has developed the doctrine that there is no distinction between subject and object and that God, Nature, and man are identical. The consciousness of this is to be obtained through a variety of exercises, and it would seem that not everyone possesses the capacity to attain thereto ; but those who do attain thereto are apparently thought to possess divine powers. Such claims to divine powers, supported by a clever jugglery of words and interpretations of the *Quran* and traditions, must appeal to the populace to whom the arid unitarianism of the scholastics is unintelligible, and their natural religious instincts, craving for an incarnation or incarnations, are satisfied.

People are so easily taken in by the supposed reputation of the popular saints, and it is impossible to judge of the conduct of a saint for several reasons. The miracles of the saints are infinite in their variety, and some probably have a real foundation in fact and can be explained on psychological grounds ; others are the extravagant exaggerations and inventions of their followers. It is in this subject of saintship that we have the crux of the problem of Islam's hold upon the masses, and mere theorists as to right use of saintship will not successfully combat their errors.

# UTTERANCES OF THE DAY

## INDIA AND THE WAR.

THE RT. HON. MR. ASQUITH. \*

Let me say one word now about India. A White Paper which was presented to Parliament last September enumerated the gifts and offers of service from the Princes and Peoples of India. (Cheers.) As is apparent to anyone who studies that Return, they have come from all quarters and upon a most prodigal scale, but even so they have since been largely supplemented and increased. I will just select two or three instances merely as samples from this long and splendid catalogue. The Maharajah of Mysore made an enormous money contribution, one of the finest and most munificent that have come from any part of the Empire. That great ruler, the Nizam of Hyderabad, has contributed £400,000, the service of Imperial Service Lancers, and the 20th Deccan Horse (cheers). The Maharajah of Gwalior has contributed—the list is so long that I hardly like to read it—with an amount of care and provision which is beyond all praise, to almost every department which needed help and support; and I am glad to be able to put on record the fact that His Majesty the King has accepted a most generous offer of machine guns from the Maharajah of Nepal, a gift which is the expression of his intense desire, a desire which is not founded upon obligation, but upon good will and sympathy, to contribute to the actual resources of the British Government in war material. (Cheers.) Our fellow-subjects in India itself have not been behind hand. They have raised a very large Imperial Relief Fund, and the three Presidencies, Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, have each had separate funds of their own which are being devoted on a large scale, and with the best results, mainly to the relief and support of the troops sent out from India. What shall I say about the Indian forces? India has put in the field in the several theatres of war, including the British troops sent from India, forces equivalent to nine complete Infantry Divisions, with Artillery, and eight Cavalry Brigades—(cheers)—as well as several smaller bodies of troops, aggregating in the main an Infantry Division, in minor and outlying spheres. In other words, India has placed at the disposal of the Empire for service outside India, 28 Regiments of Cavalry, British, Indian and Imperial Service, and no less than 124 Regiments of Infantry, British, Indian and Im-

perial Service. (Cheers.) Then, again, when we look to the actual achievements of a force so spontaneously despatched, so liberally provided, so magnificently equipped, the battlefields of France and Flanders bear an undying tribute to their bravery. (Cheers.) \* I repeat what I said a few months ago, that I make no apology for entering into these details. (Cheers.) They teach in a concrete form, which is better than rhetoric, the truth that the Empire is one in purpose and one at heart. (Cheers.)

I come then for a moment to my second question—Why have they done, why are they doing, all this? Such a display of generosity and devotion and willingness to endure hardship, and to face death itself, cannot be explained by any calculus of self-interest. (Cheers.) The true reasons lie much deeper, but they are not in the least recondite or obscure. The first is that we are now gathering in the hour of trial the fruits of a wise and far-sighted Imperial policy. (Cheers.) We long ago abandoned the old fashioned and outworn fallacy that Colonial autonomy was inconsistent with or hostile to Imperial unity. (Cheers.) The irritating and pedagogic interference in the local concerns of the Dominions from here is a thing of the past. But the best statesmanship, both here and in the great self-governing communities overseas for years past, in regard to inter-Imperial relations has been not merely negative: it has been of a positive, and accordingly, of a constructive kind. (Hear, hear.) The Imperial Conference which meets periodically for the discussion and settlement of matters of common interest, and the presence of the Dominion Ministers, when they visit this country, at the meetings of the Committee of Imperial Defence, are but the outward manifestations of an ever-increasing sense of intimacy, of solidarity, of greater unity. (Cheers.) It is not merely that there is not, as I believe, a Dominion of the Crown which would not rather suffer annihilation than exchange of any other Sovereignty its allegiance to the British Crown. (Cheers.) They and we alike have become the conscious members of a living partnership which, all over the world, under the same flag, in every variety of clime and of material condition, upholds the same principles of freedom and of justice. (Cheers.)

---

\* Speech at the Guild Hall, London,

## LORD CREWE.

The Marquis of Crewe paid a glowing tribute on the 13th May to the part which India is playing in the war. He was presiding over the Indian section of the Society of Arts. before when Sir Charles H. Armstrong read a paper on "Indian Trade and the War."

It is impossible for us in this country to reiterate too often, said the Secretary for India, our sense of the debt which we owe to the people of India without distinction of race, of class or of religion, for the part which they are taking in this stupendous struggle. I have had more than one opportunity of expressing my own sense of the debt which we owe, in the first place, to the Indian troops who in the different scenes of warfare have equalled, and if it were possible, have excelled the feats of our own troops. Then to the Indian Princes who have carried on the traditions both of chivalry and munificence which they have inherited from long lines of ancestors. And lastly, not less to the whole people of India, men and women alike who have come forward according to their opportunities and means to testify their support to the Government of the King Emperor, showing that they know our cause to be the cause of righteousness and justice.

There were only two desires, continued Lord Crewe, which he entertained with regard to the crisis. In the first place, it was his most earnest hope, and the hope of the Government of India that it might be possible throughout this long struggle to continue the policy which so far had been pursued, of not imposing any fresh taxation on the people of India. (Cheers.) The other hope was that to as great an extent as possible the expenditure on productive works in India—on railways, on canals, irrigation and harbour works—might go on as usual.

Bearing in mind the hopeful advance that had taken place of recent years of the investment of Indian capital in that country, he wished to point out that anybody in India possessed of capital who would take a share on the rupee loan issue by the Government was not merely doing something that assisted in the development of the country, but was at the same time helping to carry on the war, because the maintenance of British credit was only second—if it were second—to the supply of men and munitions of war.

## II.

Speaking at the great Guildhall Meeting held recently in London, Lord Crewe referred once again to India's help in the war:—

Speeches to which they had just listened had shown what the answer of the whole Empire was to the monstrous defiance of Germany. He desired to express his conviction that the recognition by that meeting of the answer which India had given to Germany would thrill through the whole of the Empire. That answer had been given by the Indian Army, by the Princes of India, and by the whole people of India, who had lavished their labour, their gifts, and their prayers on behalf of the cause of which, their beloved King Emperor was the centre and the symbol. (Cheers.) Of the hopes of the future Mr. Bonar Law had spoken eloquently, and he (his lordship) would like also to think that the association of India and of the Colonies at such a gathering as that was a significant sign of the essential comprehension which, as the years rolled on, would, as he firmly believed, sweep away all those obstacles of distance, of creed, or of race which seemed to interfere with the complete union of the different members of the great Imperial Confederation—a union which would hinge upon the free activities of each, and which would be firmly based upon a common belief in the progress of the whole. (Cheers.)

## THE RT. HON. MR. BONAR LAW \*

The Prime Minister has spoken of what has been done for us, let us say, by our Indian fellow-subjects. We know something of it. I do not think we fully realise here how much those men who have fought and died by the side of our own soldiers have helped us through these long months. (Cheers.) It is my belief that as a nation we have more reason to be proud of the spontaneous enthusiasm on behalf of their Emperor and their Empire of the Indian Princes and Peoples than we had to be proud of the conquest of India. (Cheers.)

Speech at the Guild Hall, London.



# QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE .

## A SUGGESTION FOR THE CONGRESS.

Sir William Wedderburn, *Bart.*, contributed recently the following article to *India* :

Speaking in the House of Commons last November on behalf of the Secretary of State, Mr. Charles Roberts gave expression to the desire of the Government that India should "occupy a place in our free Empire worthy alike of her ancient civilisation and thought, of the valour of her fighting races, and of the patriotism of her sons." She now claims, he said, to be "not a mere dependent of but a partner in the Empire." And Mr. H. W. Forster, recognising "India's splendid and unswerving loyalty," was authorised by the Leader of the Opposition to associate his supporters with the sentiments thus declared. These united assurances rightly express the feelings of the British people, who have been deeply impressed by the goodwill shown by the princes and people of India at a time of grave peril, and who, at the conclusion of the war, will be prepared to give effect to India's legitimate aspirations, thereby binding permanently together the friends of peaceful progress in the East and in the West.

What is now wanted is to come to an agreement on a scheme of reforms, which will satisfy the reasonable expectations of India, as being a real movement towards the ultimate goal of self-Government within the British Empire, and at the same time will be within the scope of practical politics, as understood in this country. In order to bring about such a result, prudent and well-directed action will be necessary both in India and in England.

The predominant influence in shaping such a scheme will naturally lie with the head of the Executive in India, and the people there are doing well in pressing earnestly for the retention as Viceroy of Lord Hardinge, whose sympathy and courage under the most trying circumstances have earned for him the gratitude and confidence of all true lovers of India. The new era will thus commence under good auspices. But we should bear in mind that the problems to be solved are of a complicated kind, and that, although there is goodwill and agreement as to general principles, special knowledge is required in order to deal successfully with the technical particulars. Also, we must not blind our eyes to the fact that powerful influences will be, and already are, at work to resist all change in the existing

system of administration. Let us consider what practical steps should be taken in order to obtain the fullest advantage from the present opportunity.

## FORMULATION OF DEMANDS

The critical time will come when the Indian National Congress assembles next Christmas in Bombay to give authoritative expression to Indian aspirations, and to adopt a programme setting forth the constitutional reforms which from the Indian point of view, are most needed for India's welfare. Evidently it is essential that this programme should have the general approval of the Viceroy and the Secretary of State, and that it should be so reasonable that when the time comes for legislation the proposals may commend themselves to the British public and the Imperial Parliament. Contrariwise, if the reforms proposed by the Congress are widely divergent from those contemplated by the authorities in India and in England, an inconvenient situation will be produced unfavourable to a successful result. It appears, therefore, that, before finally adopting a programme the Congress leaders should make themselves acquainted with the view held by the authorities, and if possible arrive at an understanding as to the terms which might be made the basis for friendly discussion and compromise.

With a view to such an understanding, opportunity exists in India for personal communication with the high authorities through the Indian members of the Executive and Legislative Councils. But the situation is very different as regards people in England, who are cut off from contact with Indian popular feeling—*hiatus valde deplendus*—both by distance and by insufficient familiarity with local and personal conditions. It is evident, therefore, that as the seat of power is in England, special action is required in order to establish effectual touch with the influences which control British public opinion. What the nature of that action shall be, it must rest with the Congress leaders to determine.

## THE BOMBAY COLLEGE OF COMMERCE.

The following Press Note has been sent by Principal Austey regarding the scope and functions of the new College :—

A great many enquiries reach me from all parts of India as to the aim and function of the Sydenham College of Commerce and Economics.



These enquiries, moreover, are frequently accompanied by complaints that a good deal of ignorance and positive misapprehension exist on the subject, and it seems as if many young Indians in this way unwittingly lose an opportunity for which they have actually long been waiting.

May I, therefore, since the question of everything connected both with the improvement of the country's economic organisation and the levelling up of individual business capacity is admittedly of national importance, ask for a little of your space in order to give your readers the required information in outline? The circumstance that the College has been re-named, so as to more fully indicate its scope, seems to afford a convenient occasion for doing so.

The founding of this College was due, in the first instance, to the enlightened advocacy of Indian businessmen, economists, and educationists (the name of Mr. D. E. Wacha and of Mr. K. S. Aiyar standing out perhaps most prominently), and ultimately to the special efforts of the late Governor of Bombay, Lord Sydenham.

The general purpose of the College is to furnish young men embarking on a business life with an education of a University standing in subjects that are bound to be of primary interest and importance to them in their after careers.

The College was founded on the model of the great and rapidly developing institutions of a similar type in England, the Continent of Europe, and America—such as the London School of Economics, the Colleges of Commerce in Cologne, Frankfurt, etc., and the "Faculties" of Commerce at the Universities of Birmingham, Liverpool, and of the U. S. A., which have done so much to deepen and widen the understanding of industrial and commercial matters in the countries where they have been established.

It thus aims at training a class of Indian businessmen capable of rising—by virtue of expert knowledge, breadth of outlook, organising capacity, and force of character—to the higher and more responsible positions in enterprise of every kind.

With this object the College offers—or, in some cases, will shortly offer:—

(a) An obligatory general course in subjects, an acquaintance with which is indispensable to every well-informed businessman, *e.g.*, Economic Theory, Industrial History, Commercial Geography, Administration, Public Finance, Statistics, Mercantile Law, Business Organisation.

(b) Optional courses in special subjects, which are selected by students in accordance with the

particular requirements of their intended vocation; *e.g.*, Banking, Accounting, Actuarial Science, the Organisation of the Cotton Trade, Higher Economics with special reference to Indian conditions.

It will thus be seen that a professional training on the theoretic side for specific lines of business—requiring, of course, to be combined with practical experience, but illuminating, consolidating, and extending the latter—goes hand in hand with a general education of a kind equally suitable to the man of affairs and to the student of social phenomena for their own sake.

The teaching given at the College is throughout practical, not, to be sure, in the sense that the lectures or classes attempt to replace the concrete experience of the office or factory. Claims of that kind only too often incur the just ridicule alike of businessmen and scholars. As indicated a moment ago, it is a question not of supplanting but supplementing. On the other hand, the teaching is practical in the sole sense that is applicable to College courses, namely, in that it is integrally based on experience—accumulated and generalised—and in that it continually keeps in touch with current developments of business organisation so as always to remain genuinely "alive."

The College is affiliated with the University of Bombay and alone of all institutions in India provides a systematic course of study leading to the degree of a Bachelor of Commerce. It will also, in due course, offer facilities under trained investigators for post-graduate research in connection with the many problems of Indian economic development, past, present and future. Incidentally it should be mentioned that Bachelors of Commerce of the University of Bombay, who have taken "Advanced Accounting and Auditing" as their special subject at this College will be entitled to the Diploma in Accountancy, which will in future be a qualification for an Auditor's Licence.

Attached to the College is a Library, which although of only recent date comprises a large and steadily growing collection of literature dealing with the various subjects in which the College specialises. Probably, indeed, it may already claim to contain a complete set of works on Social Science, Economics, Commerce, Banking, Geography, Administration, Finance, Accounting, etc., than the student is likely to find elsewhere.

In addition to books in the conventional sense a special feature is made of pamphlet, reports and Government publications, which are often

of permanent importance. Moreover, a great number of periodicals—technical and other—is taken in for the reading room, and then kept for subsequent reference.

In general, the Library, besides assisting the ordinary College undergraduate, is intended to provide research students with ample sources of information and to be a unique place of reference for any serious student of commercial and economic questions.

There is no necessity to encroach on your space by touching on the internal organisation of the College. Many features in connection with the latter, *e.g.*, the visits of observation to places of commercial interest, the address periodically delivered by distinguished outsiders, the class and seminar method, etc., are interesting enough; but for the moment I am merely concerned to make quite clear what functions the College, as a whole, is designed to fulfil alike in the educational system of India and in her economic development.

I should, however, like just to add that it is sought to achieve the largely conceived ends which we have in view by means genuinely in keeping with them; that is to say, by placing all our specialist teaching on as broad a cultural basis as possible; by jealously preserving freedom of unbiassed investigation; and finally, by upholding the ideal of high character as the indispensable adjunct of scholarship and practical ability.

#### LAWLESSNESS IN THE PUNJAB.

The following Press *communiqué* has been issued by the Punjab Government:—

In connection with the memorial recently presented to the Punjab Government by the Punjab Hindu Sabha on the subject of the recent outbreak of lawlessness in the South-West Punjab, the Lieutenant-Governor received a deputation of leading Hindu gentlemen at Simla on the 8th instant. The deputation represented that the large proportion of discharges and acquittals of accused in the dacoity cases committed in the Multan, Muzaffargarh and Jhang districts had produced a feeling of insecurity among the Hindu community; they asked that measures should be taken to ensure adequate protection to the peaceful inhabitants; and they put forward certain suggestions to secure this end.

The deputation were informed in reply that Government were not at present in a position to discuss the reasons for the large number of acquittals and discharges, as copies of the

decisions in the majority of cases had not yet reached it, but considering the great difficulties presented by most of the cases, the number of offenders brought to justice, though small as compared with the number engaged in the dacoities, was substantial. The results of the dacoity trials in the various Courts up to the 5th June are as follows:—

Of 4,044 persons sent up for trial, 420 have been convicted, 2,403 discharged or acquitted, and 1,221 still remain under trial. The bulk of those convicted have been sentenced to substantial terms of imprisonment averaging about five years. As regards executive action, Government fully realised the necessity of re-establishing order and preventing terrorism or further lawlessness. It had, therefore, already taken steps to ensure the preservation of peace and order in the districts concerned. The police in all three districts have been very materially strengthened, the local officers have been instructed to issue freely arms licenses for protective purposes to respectable persons, and also to take security from all would-be disturbers of the public peace. Action under the Defence of India Act has already been taken for the removal of two rural notables of the Muzaffargarh district who are believed to have instigated lawlessness in their local areas, and further action on similar lines will be taken against village officers and other individuals, whose complicity in the disturbances is suspected on reasonable grounds. At the same time enquiry is being made by the local officers into the conduct of certain officials who are said to have failed in the discharge of their duty during the disturbance. Liberal rewards have also been offered for the arrest of the more prominent among the absconders. Further proposals are under consideration for quartering a substantial body of punitive police under a gazetted officer in the recently disturbed areas, and the cost of this measure will be borne by the offending inhabitants. The district staffs have been strengthened temporarily in the two districts of Jhang and Muzaffargarh, and with the large force of police, which will shortly become available, the prospect of any recrudescence of lawlessness should be remote.

#### THE QUETTA CADET COLLEGE.

The rules for admission to the new military cadet school at Quetta are published. We are by no means astonished to see that Indians are excluded from admission to schools situated in India itself, and apparently even financed from

the Indian Exchequer. We are familiar with such humiliating anomalies: for does not the Government of India mean the Government by non-Indians? And does not the Indian Civil Service practically mean the service manned by non-Indians? And was not a high personage reported to have expressed surprise at the proposal of introducing an Indian—a foreign element—in the Executive Council of a Governor of India? We were not, therefore, astonished, when we read that the Quetta Cadet school was *not* open to Indians: but we confess we were not a little pained and even felt insulted. We knew that the Sandhurst and other schools in the United Kingdom, from which military officers are recruited for the army in India, had closed their doors against Indians. But they were distant and distance softened the insult, though obviously it could in no way lend enchantment to the view. But the fact that in a school in India and supported to all appearances by Indian money,

Indians should be forbidden to tread a ground where non-Indian Britishers might rush in, is not very gratifying to the pride or self-respect of India. Indians are ready to take their proper share of burdens and responsibilities which attend an Empire and all that it means; they are helping it with money and life-blood whenever that is allowed to be poured. But they would like to be spared the sight of humiliating distinctions in their own country operating against themselves and enforced by their own Government. The Heavens would not fall if Indian youths are admitted in the Quetta school, nor should we think British morality or culture or sense of justice suffer an unbearable shock by such a concession. Men like Lord Minto and Lord Kitchener have declared themselves in favour of granting commissions to Indians. What is it then that prevents the introduction of such a measure? Is it any thing else than prejudice and suspicion?—*The Mahratta*.

## INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA

### INDIANS AT OTTAWA.

The indentured Indians of Ottawa have decided to perpetuate the memory of the late Mr. Gokhale. An appeal is being made to the public for subscriptions, the amount collected to be used for the purchase of a piece of ground at Ottawa, the erection of suitable buildings thereon for the purpose of establishing a Rest House for Indians, the same to be used as a School, and the employment of a Resident Teacher. Messrs. Mahabeer, Dandial Singh, and Moonsamy Pandarum are the organisers. Mr. West, Phoenix, has consented to take charge of the funds and check the accounts.

### INDIANS IN TRINIDAD.

Mr. Herbert G. De Lisser gives in the columns of the *Daily Gleaner* (Jamaica) some information on the position and prospects of British Indians in Trinidad. The population of the Island includes the French, English, Spanish, Portuguese, Indian and African elements; and the only community possessing title to homogeneity are the Indians. They are about 100,000 strong and of these fully 50,000 are Trinidad born. These latter have no intention of ever returning to India and an experiment is said to have proved

disastrous. "Some who have been taken thither by their parents," says Mr. Lisser, "have loudly clamoured to be sent back to the land of their birth; they found that life there was entirely different from that to which they had been accustomed, that they were strangers in a strange land. And yet these Indians do not mix with other natives. A few intermarry, a few become Christians; but the vast majority remain in social and domestic life a separate community. A handful of them would disappear in the course of years; fifty or a hundred thousand of them having a common religion and a distinct racial consciousness will do nothing of the kind." The Indian community in Trinidad comprises all classes of people in social scale, from mere agricultural labourers to men occupying high positions. There are labourers on the road, clerks in stores and public offices, and lawyers and other opulent classes who drive in motor cars. One of these latter is a nominated member of the Legislative Council, and it needs no mentioning that if elective franchise be granted there are many who are fully competent to seek election to the Council. We are glad to learn that "the leading personalities of this community take care to see that the labourers of their race are not cheated or oppressed."

## INDIAN LABOUR IN ZULULAND.

The Chairman of the Zululand Planters Union, South Africa, in his annual report, says :—

"Indian labour has still been coming in from Natal, but I doubt if in sufficient numbers to fill the vacancies of those who are returning to India. It is a matter for regret that planters, in their eagerness to get labour, should raise the price of wages. Thirty shillings for male adults and 12s. for women are the general prices, but some have gone as high as 35s., but for what reason it is difficult to say. During the cutting season Zulus were plentiful, and I do not think any planter was left with his crops unharvested on that account. But during the off-season they have gradually drifted back to their homes, so that we are left with the cane to weed as best we can. This season has been worse than usual owing to the amount of sickness. I am not fully cognisant with the methods employed by the Native Department, the Resident Magistrate, or the Police, but, on inquiry, there has been very little local attention given to the matter, while the natives have been dying by the hundred. Individually, we can only help those with whom we are in touch, but one would have thought that the authorities, wherever they are, would have made some movement, if only to supply the police or the headman of districts with medicine to sell to the natives at a cheap rate, and easily obtainable, by which means the virulence of the fever might have been somewhat lessened."

## THE S. A. IMMIGRATION LAW.

From a paragraph in the *Indian Opinion* under the heading "A Harsh Decision," it would appear, says the *Indian Social Reformer*, that those who administer the law relating to Indian immigrants into South Africa, do not recognise the second of the Ten Commandments, which enjoins that one shall honour his father and his mother. An old lady has been refused permission to spend the evening of her life with her only son who is settled in that colony, and on whom she depends for her maintenance. What is to become of her left alone in her old age in India, is apparently no concern of the South African authorities. This divorce of considerations of morality and humanity from laws relating to coloured races is a disgrace to nations which profess to be Christian and civilised, and in the immanent justice of things, it will be their ruin if they do not repent and return betimes to the path of rectitude.

## POSITION OF INDIANS IN COLONIES.

In connection with the Memorial submitted to the Government on the question of the position of Indians in the colonies and particularly in Canada by the United Provinces Congress Committee, a reply has been received from the Government of the United Provinces, which says the whole question of unindentured emigration to colonies is under consideration of the Government of India and matters dealt with in the Memorial will receive their earnest attention in any negotiations which may be undertaken with the Colonial Governments with a view to arriving at a satisfactory solution of the difficulties which have arisen.

## EMIGRATION TO SOUTH AFRICA.

The following procedure has been arranged by the Government of India in discussion with the Government of the Union of South Africa to facilitate the admission into the Union of the wives and minor children of Indians resident in that country.

1. The husband or father resident in South Africa who desires to obtain a certificate of relationship from a Magistrate in India to facilitate the admission into the Union of South Africa of his wife or children under the age of sixteen years will, in the first instance, make application in the prescribed form to the immigration authorities in South Africa or to the Magistrate of the District in South Africa in which he is residing and on obtaining from the proper officer in South Africa a certificate in respect of his application will transmit the same to his wife or child, as the case may be, for production with his application for a certificate of relationship before the principal local Magistrate in India, *viz.*, the Chief Presidency Magistrate in a Presidency Town, the Political Officer in a Native State, or the District Magistrate elsewhere.

2. The principal local Magistrate in India on receipt of such application and on production before him of the certificate issued in South Africa will institute an enquiry either personally or through an officer not below the rank of a Deputy Tahsildar, a Sub-Deputy Collector or a Mamlatdar according to the province concerned, and if the senior Magistrate is satisfied as to the alleged relationship, he will grant a certificate of relationship in the attached form in favour of the person (or persons) referred to in the application who will present it to the Immigration Officer at the port of entry in support of (her—his or their) claim to admission into the Union.

## INDIAN POPULATION IN CROWN COLONIES.

The following Return, showing the total population and the Indian population separately in various Colonies and Protectorates, was recently published by the Imperial Government :—

	Total Population.	Indian Population.	Adult Indian Population.
British Guiana .. ..	309,041	126,517	{ Males .. 53,083 } { Females .. 34,779 } 87,862
Ceylon .. ..	4,110,367	470,651	—
East Africa Protectorate ..	4,000,000	11,886	—
Fiji Islands .. ..	139,541	40,286	{ Males .. 20,062 } { Females .. 8,785 } 28,847
Jamaica .. ..	831,383	17,380	{ Males .. 7,137 } { Females .. 4,775 } 11,912
Leeward Islands :—			
Antigua (with Barbuda and Redonda) .. ..	32,296	3	—
Dominica .. ..	33,863	8	—
Montserrat .. ..	12,196	2	—
St. Christopher and Nevis ..	43,303	38	—
Virgin Islands .. ..	5,562	—	—
Malay States (Federated) ..	1,036,999	172,465	{ Males .. 116,626 } { Females .. 28,368 } 144,994
Mauritius .. ..	377,083	*257,697	{ Males .. 89,996 } { Females .. 71,833 } 161,829
Seychelles .. ..	22,691	420	—
Straits Settlements .. ..	714,069	82,055	—
Trinidad and Tobago .. ..	333,552	50,585	{ Males .. 31,989 } { Females .. 17,159 } 49,148
Uganda .. ..	2,843,325	1,622	—
Windward Islands :—			
Grenada .. ..	66,750	406	—
St. Lucia .. ..	48,637	2,064	—
St. Vincent .. ..	41,877	376	—

\* Indo-Mauritian, 222,301; other Indians, 35,396.

The above Return is compiled from the 1911 Census Reports of the various Colonies and Protectorates.

Where no figures are furnished none are available.

Adults have been registered as persons aged 16 years and upwards as the quinquennial grouping of ages in the Census Returns makes 15 and 16 the maximum and minimum respectively of two groups.

# FEUDATORY INDIA

## MYSORE ECONOMIC CONFERENCE.

At noon on the 21st June in the public offices of Bangalore, the sixth session of the Mysore Economic Conference began its sittings. Sir M. Visvesvarayya opened the meeting as President in a speech conveying the progress achieved by the Institute. After that voluminous reports were read by the Committee on agriculture, education, commerce and industries and local finance the outstanding features of which are as follows—The compulsory education scheme is being worked out gradually. It is too early to see it in full operation. Investigations into the practicability of manufacture of paper pulp in the State are being proceeded with in several directions. Mr. Raitt, a technical expert, is conducting tests on samples of grasses and bamboos locally available. To obtain an estimate of working costs under factory conditions an agreement has been made with a factory in India to manufacture paper from 20 tons of crushed bamboos sent from Mysore whose resources in grasses and bamboo are ample for pulp on a commercial scale. It has been decided to start a cotton mill at Bangalore with 25,000 spindles and 500 looms with an estimated annual outturn of 32 lakhs of pounds of yarn and 18 lakhs of pounds of cotton. There are reasonable prospects of success. Capital required is about 16 lakhs. A local company has offered to start a match factory at Shimoga with proposed output of 300 gross boxes per day on a capital of half a lakh. The committee recommend certain concessions to be operative only after half the capital is raised.

## THE CHIEF OF DANTA.

The Chief of Danta State (Bombay Presidency) has generously offered Rs. 15,000 towards the purchase of a motor ambulance for the use of the sick and wounded soldiers in India. The offer has been gratefully accepted by His Excellency the Viceroy.

## PATIALA AND INDIAN TROOPS.

The Maharaja of Patiala has given ten thousand each of shirts, waistcloths, towels and combs for the Sikh soldiers serving at the front. He also provided sweetmeats to all the Indian soldiers at the front on the occasion of the King's birthday.

## MAHARAJA OF KAPURTHALA.

A Ruter's telegram, dated London, June 6th, stated that a German, claiming relationship with a General, had been arrested on a charge of stealing the strong box of His Highness the Maharaja of Kapurthala, containing important papers from a room in a hotel in Salt Lake City in America where His Highness was then traveling. It is gratifying to learn that information received since at Kapurthala not only confirms the report that the thief, who is a German spy, has been arrested, but adds that the box containing the valuable papers, has been recovered.

## MYSORE VILLAGE COMMITTEES.

The Inspector General of Education Mysore, has issued a circular to Inspecting Officer and Headmasters in connection with enlisting the co-operation of schoolmasters in popularising the Village Improvement Scheme. Individual members of Village Committees are doing their best, but one of the principal difficulties experienced in making the work of the Committees as a whole effective is the general lack of intelligent men in villages to act as guides to the Village Committees. This is where the schoolmaster is supposed to come in. When he is not engaged in teaching he will give instruction to illiterate adults, organise continuation classes, give popular lectures and original readings to the people, and, if they can find any further time and energy, take an active part in other forms of healthy village activities.

### THE COOCH BEHAR JEWELLERY THEFT.

The jewellery stolen from the rooms of Her Highness the Maharani of Cooch Behar, valued at nearly four lakhs of rupees, has been reserved in a very strange manner. His Highness the Maharaja received on the 22nd of May an anonymous letter in Bengali, saying that the jewellery was concealed in a pucca well in the Khalasipara block of the town, about a mile from the Palace. His Highness proceeded to the spot with a party and found the jewellery valued at Rs. 3,75,000 tied in a piece of cloth. One ring valued Rs. 50,000, a gold bracelet and some sovereigns were found missing. The miscreants are still at large and anonymous letters are still being received from them.

### THE MAHARAJA OF BARIA.

The return home of His Highness Maharaja Ranjitsinghji from the battlefield of France, has been made the occasion of a series of festivities at Baria. *En route* to Baria His Highness received ovations at Surat, Baroda, Godhra and Piplod. At Baroda a deputation from His Highness the Gaekwar awaited the Maharaja and his party. The Barot community then presented His Highness with an address. At Godhra station His Highness was received by, among others, Mr. Hudson, Political Agent, Rewa Kantha, and the Nawab Saheb of Vadasinor.

The special conveying His Highness and the party then arrived at Piplod which was gaily decorated as also the route from Piplod to Baria. The capital of the State had put on holiday attire. All the roads and streets were tastefully decorated with flags and buntings and triumphal arches with suitable inscriptions were erected at convenient places. His Highness then motored to the old Durbargadh where a Guard of Honour of the Baria Infantry presented arms and a salute was fired.

On arrival at the palace His Highness held a Durbar to receive an address from the mercantile community of the Panch Mahals.

### HOLKAR'S SQUADRON TO THE FRONT.

His Highness the Maharaja Holkar has placed his escort Squadron at the disposal of the Government of India for field service at Barah. His Highness the Maharaja, who was at Matheran when the troops left, met his officers and men on the 8th May at Neral and addressed the Squadron saying :-

"Major Bhawan Singh, officers and men of my army,—It is in a few words that I am going to address you. This is not the time for a long speech. The only thing I can say to you is that you are going to fight shoulder to shoulder with the brave men of some of the great nations of Europe in the righteous cause of the British Empire. Keep up the cherished and honoured traditions of the House of Holkar in doing your part of duty by showing to the world that there are still men in our dominions who, when time comes, play their part by looking upon duty as heavy as mountain and death as light as feather. I also take this opportunity of thanking you for your past services to my State and my person. Rest assured, your families will be well taken care of. Now go, obey orders, do your duty, and do it well."

### ADVISORY COUNCIL, DEWAS.

The enlarged Advisory Council of the Dewas State was recently inaugurated by His Highness the Raja, who, in the course of his speech alluded to the depressed condition of the agriculturists, the various means taken in bringing to them the fruits of civilisation, and the zealous interest of the officers of the State in trying to achieve the same end. Mr. Samarth, the second member of Council, having explained the aims, objects and constitution of the new Council, Khasea Sahib Maharaj, the Minister, reviewed the progress of the State during recent years. Turning to the formation of the new Council he said he believed its existence had opened a new page in the history of the State.

### H. H. THE MAHARAJA OF BIKANIR.

It is reported that the Maharaja of Bikanir, who was for some months on the Staff of Sir John French, but had to return to India at the end of January owing to the severe illness of his daughter, is suffering from a serious break-down, and will be unable to return to the front for the present as he had intended.

### MUSLIN INDUSTRY IN GWALIOR.

From the *Indian Textile Journal* we learn that a successful attempt has been made to revive the ancient industry, *viz.*, weaving of the Dacca muslins. At Chanderi, in the Gwalior State, is a colony of about 1,400 weavers who have been trained to this special work. Some thirty years ago one of the manufacturers of Dacca muslin said that the difficulty was that the generation of women who spun the yarn suited for these filmy muslins had died out, and also that the long-stapled cotton from which it was spun was no longer available. But now yarn is being imported from Manchester which ought to satisfy the most exacting weaver, as a single ounce of it is more than seven miles in length! Chanderi is among the hills of Gwalior, so its climate is better suited than that of the plains for this very delicate work, and the school, which was established in 1909, trains the weavers in all departments of their work; they are producing all kinds of cloth, both silk and cotton, from the strong thick fabrics fit for the roughest and hardest wear, to the fine muslins as filmy as gossamer and as light as air; and most of the Indian courts, we are told, are being supplied from Chanderi. The Principal of this School, to whom its success is mainly, if not wholly due, is we understand an Indian.

# INDUSTRIAL & COMMERCIAL SECTION

---

## INDUSTRIES IN THE U. P.

Reports of the United Provinces Board of Industries show that very satisfactory progress has been made. Specific recommendations with regard to the oil-pressing industry were under the consideration of Government. The scheme of self-help affecting the perfume industry was occupying their attention. Glass makers had been placed in touch with the suppliers of chemicals. Proposals for the formation of co-operative societies amongst bangle-makers were being examined. Practical help had been given in several directions to the dyers. The leather trade had been furnished with additional tanning materials and a comprehensive scheme for a central emporium for indigenous small wares and art productions had been formulated. The Director of Industries invited special attention to the extensive use of adulterants in the oil trade. Over two million gallons of white oil were imported from Germany in the year ended 31st March, 1914—admittedly intended solely for use as adulterants, mainly as a constituent of 'ghee' and coconut oil while imports of bloomless oil from America were enormous as they were being used throughout the country as an adulterant for all coloured oils. The Board, while recognising the evil, could suggest no effective remedy. The Director of Industries informed the Board that he had sent invitations to gentlemen interested in the local industries to act as honorary trade correspondents and that he had met with a warm response; and it was hoped with their aid to collect and disseminate information likely to prove useful to the minor industries of the Provinces.

## BOMBAY SEA-BORNE TRADE.

As a result of the war, the sea-borne trade of the Bombay presidency during the year 1914-15, fell by about 60 crores, not including the figures for Sind. This decrease comprises a fall of 57 crores in private trade, and 3 crores in Government transactions. The shrinkage in private trade was both on account of foreign and coasting trade, the former having decreased by 53 crores, and the latter by 4 crores. The return for the Madras presidency also shows a decline of nearly 9½ crores.

## HYDRO-ELECTRIC SCHEMES.

We understand that the Government of Madras have under investigation a hydro-electric scheme in connection with what is known as the Siruvani project in Coimbatore district. The Government have for a long time been trying to find out a practicable water supply project for Coimbatore town which is badly in need of an improved supply, and it is hoped it may be possible to get a supply at a reasonable cost from the Siruvani River by combining a hydro-electric power scheme with a supply scheme. Rough estimates have been prepared which indicate that the project is promising, but no definite conclusion can be reached until detailed investigations now in progress are completed. If the power scheme now under investigation is proved to be practicable, it is believed that the South Indian Railway Company will build a new workshop at Podanur obtaining its power and water supply from the Siruvani project. There is also a considerable demand for power from mills in Coimbatore. Another hydro-electric project that has been investigated is in connection with the Pykara Falls, and gaugings are now in progress. It is believed that a power scheme of considerable magnitude could be developed at reasonable cost. There are minor schemes for lighting Ootacamund, one getting its water power from Lovedale Lake and the other from Kalhatty Falls.

## THE "EMDEN'S" DAMAGE.

Mr. Laird MacGregor in his Customs Report states that Rs. 59.25 lakhs (£395,000) represents the loss of cargo caused to Calcutta export trade by the depredations of the enemy's cruisers. Most of this fell to the *Emden*, which sank the *Diplomat* with 3,833,392 lbs. of tea on board, but the *Koenigsberg* was a good second in disposing of the *City of Winchester* with 2,887,116 lbs. of Indian and a quantity of Ceylon tea. On the import side there is a less full record, the only loss to hand being that of 975 tons of tin, nearly a year's supply so far as Calcutta is concerned, lost in the *Troilus*, one of the *Emden's* captures. As regards jute the *Emden* sank 3,437 bales of the raw product and 3,408 bales of manufactures.



## WHEAT EXPORTS FROM INDIA.

The official statement of the export of wheat and wheat flour from India in the month of April 1915, gives a total of 341,452 tons as compared with 342,301 tons in the same month of 1914. There are slight reductions in the amount exported from Bengal and Bombay but a substantial increase in the exports from Sind and Punjab. It is noteworthy that the exports of wheat and flour of April 1915 have been nearly equal to those of the April last year when there was no war. Is this a matter of advantage to India or disadvantage economically, asks an up-country contemporary. This result is evidently due to the special exports directly through the Government. But considering all things the fact that exports during war time have not suffered as compared with peace time, *i. e.*, the first half of last year has an economic significance.

## THE OPIUM TRADE.

"It is remarkable," says the *Pioneer*, "that the restrictions upon the opium trade in India and China benefited Persia in a remarkable way. The drug is largely grown in North-Western Persia, and no less than 41 per cent. of the value of all exports came under the head of opium, nearly the whole of the consignments being sent to Singapore for consumption in the Straits Settlement and possibly China. As prices ruled high, the trade must have been a most remunerative one. The total shipments to the Straits were 116 tons, while only 11 and 10 tons were shipped to the United Provinces and China, respectively."

## WHEAT PRICES.

The following Press *communiqué* issued on 10th June 1915 by the Government of India in the Department of Commerce and Industry is published for general information:—

The Government of India in pursuance of their previous policy have decided to make a further reduction in the maximum prices which they are prepared to pay for wheat. Additional reasons for this course exist in the fact that world prices are rapidly falling and the quantity which they require to purchase on Government account in July is less than in the preceding months. They have therefore decided to reduce prices as follows in the case of Karachi: Existing price four fourteen nine L. O. B. Karachi June eleventh, four twelve nine F. O. B. Karachi June eighteenth, four ten nine F. O. B. Karachi. A further announcement will be made regarding the price policy in the case of Bombay and Calcutta.

## GLASS-MAKING IN THE U. P.

On the outbreak of war the United Provinces Government appointed a committee to investigate the possibilities of assisting local industries to capture a share of the German and Austrian trade. The enquiries made, it is said, show that one of the most promising openings is to be found in the glass industry, which is carried on in several parts of the United Provinces. Though more or less still in its infancy this trade offers great possibilities. The reasons are obvious. The manufacturers, who have already indulged in various costly experiments, are possessed of capital and are quite prepared to sink it in the improvement of their factories. They are also fully alive to the unique opportunity offered by the present crisis for invading the extensive markets in which German and Austrian firms have hitherto enjoyed a practical monopoly. But there is this great difficulty. At present, says the *Behar*, the products of the Indian factories, speaking generally, are somewhat crude, consisting mainly of low grade lamp chimneys, bottles and bangles, and so long as the manufacturers and their men continue to lack an expert knowledge of the trade little or no improvement is to be expected.

## DELHI INDUSTRIES.

Delhi is well known as a place that supports some small industries. The tinsel industries and the brassware of Delhi are patronised by most people and it is necessary that these should not be allowed to perish at the present time owing to the war. We understand that Government are making certain arrangements to help the industries. It is said that one of the biggest firms in Delhi engaged in the wire and tinsel industry, usually employing 150 to 200 men, has not work enough for one. This shows the nature of the blast of war upon the industry. The Punjab Government, we hear, intend to send some of the tinsel work operatives to Lahore and two men have gone. The lamp-making industry is in a similar plight; and both the United Provinces and the Punjab Government have interested themselves in saving it. The Delhi industry relied on German supply of brass burners which the Delhi workmen cannot make for want of suitable machinery and of a knowledge of the manufacturing process. It is hoped, says a Punjab Journal, that Government will import trained mechanics and appliances from England to train local men.

## TATA HYDRO-ELECTRIC WORKS.

Sir Dorab Tata, in the course of his remarks as Chairman of the General meeting, said that additional areas have for some months past been under investigation with a view to the future expansion of the Company's Hydro-Electric Works. In this instance the Company is carrying out the work of investigation under the direction of their General Manager Mr. H. P. Gibbs. The necessary surveys have been completed and a general scheme has been laid out. The first section of the new undertaking will be in the Andra Valley about 9 miles North North West from Walwhan Dam where a lake has been laid out to supply nine thousand millions of cubic feet of water, and the site chosen for the Power House is near the village of Bhivpuri about 12 miles north of Khapoli, the site of the present Power House. It is found that a development capable of supplying at least 60,000 Electrical Horse Power for 12 hours daily in Bombay can be readily had at a cost much below that of the Company's present work, which should enhance materially the future prospects of the Tata Hydro-Electric Company. The scheme has been made a concrete one and will now be inspected and reported on by an Engineer loaned by Government, after which details may be made public. The next valley to the north, or the Bhama Valley, has also been surveyed and is being planned to supplement and extend the Andra Valley project. Between the two it is anticipated that considerably more than 100,000 Electrical Horse Power can be made available.

## JAPAN'S EXPORTS TO INDIA.

In an article on commercial relations between India and Japan the *Bombay Chronicle* dwells on the increasing exports from Japan to India of matches, glass and glassware, hosiery, silk, piece-goods and many other articles. As regards matches the figures for April last, being the latest available, indicate that of a total importation valued at Rs. 15,33,336, Japan has shipped to the value of Rs. 9,94,472 or nearly three-fourths of the total supply. In glass and glassware out of a total importation to the value of Rs. 6,04,531 in April last, Japan sent goods to the value of Rs. 3,24,817. Now when India has to import goods, it does not much matter from where she imports it provided the market is the cheapest and best. The point of the *Bombay Chronicle's* comment is what while Japan has taken full advantage of the opportunity that has presented itself on account of the European war, India has not.

## INDIAN FISCAL SYSTEM.

Considerable attention has naturally been drawn in India to an introduction by the Right Hon'ble Mr. Austen Chamberlain to "The Indian Offer of Imperial Preference," by Sir Roper Lethbridge recently published by Messrs. P. S. King of London. For in it our new Secretary of State warmly advocates protection for Indian industries. The passage reads:—

"No one who is willing to face facts and admit the truth, even when it is unpalatable truth, will deny that the fiscal and economic policy now imposed on India by its British rulers is hateful to Indian opinion. No Tariff Reformer need dispute that, left to themselves, Indian representatives would establish a system of pure protection, directed as much against Great Britain as against the rest of the world. No candid Free Trader will pretend that in the system which we have established and maintain, with its odious excise on cotton goods manufactured in India, we are acting in accordance with Indian opinion, or even that we are actuated solely by regard to Indian interests, and, few will be found to believe, in face of the growing Indian opposition and the new facilities for its expression which are accorded by the recent development of representative institutions, that this system can be indefinitely maintained. If we have no alternative to a system which leaves the infant industries of India a prey to the growing competition of the rest of the world and, especially of its rivals in the Far East; if we insist on imposing an import duty on Lancashire cottons and then in the interests of Lancashire require that duty to be balanced by an excise on all cottons made in Indian power-mills, whether competitive or not, the end is certain—India will find its own alternative and will sooner or later secure its adoption."

## RAILWAYS AND SWADESHI.

It is satisfactory to find that one of the largest Indian Railway Administrations is evincing a laudable desire to encourage the use of Indian-made articles in its offices. The North-Western Railway recently called for tenders for the supply of paints, and it was added that all paints tendered must be of genuine country manufacture, that tenderers must state at what place in India the article will be made and that paints of English manufacture are not required and will not be accepted.

### MECHANICAL ENGINEERS.

At the annual meeting of the Calcutta section of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, Mr. R. H. Morris presiding, Mr. B. W. Bagshawe drew attention to the efforts which are now being made at home to increase the output of war and the material possibility, that there might be a desire for similar efforts amongst the engineering concerns in this country for helping in this direction. Mr. Bagshawe proposed and Mr. R. P. Adams seconded the following Resolution: "That this Meeting authorises the Committee of the local section of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers to investigate the possibility of utilizing the resources of the engineering concerns in Bengal for the manufacture of munitions of war for his Majesty's forces, and if found practicable, to represent the case to the proper authorities."

### POTASH DEPOSITS IN THE PUNJAB.

The following passage is extracted from the General Report of the Geological Survey of India for the year 1914:—

In July Dr. W. A. K. Christie, in the company of the Chief Inspector of Mines in India and the Assistant Commissioner, Northern India, Salt Revenue Department, Khewra, visited the Prussian potash mines at Stassfurt to study the mineralogy of the deposits and the methods of mining employed, with a view to utilising the knowledge gained in connection with the possible development of the potash deposits at Khewra and Nurlpur in the Punjab Salt Range. The Prussian deposits differ markedly from those found in India. They are, of course, incomparably greater in extent, but mineralogically there is also a wide difference; although both were probably similar at the time of their deposition the Punjab deposits have been affected to a much greater extent by thermal metamorphism, so that cornallite, for instance, one of the chief products mined at Stassfurt, is unknown in India. Since the outbreak of war the subject has assumed an added importance, for the main sources of the world's supply—the deposits in Germany and Austria—have been cut off. Although no real potash famine has supervened, chiefly owing to the reopening of many neglected sources in Europe and America, the possibility of the economical exploitation of the Indian deposits has been enhanced, and the subject is now engaging the attention of the Government of India.

### MADRAS TECHNICAL SCHOLARSHIPS.

The Government of Madras have awarded to M. H. Krishnaswami, T. S. Ramayya and K. Narayanaswami a scholarship each of the value of Rs. 30 per mensem to enable them to prosecute their studies in electrical engineering at the Victoria Technical Institute, Bombay, for a period of four years.

### CAWNPORE DYEING SCHOOL.

A temporary dyeing school has been opened at Cawnpore under the direction of the assistant technological chemist. The course will extend over ten months, and the admission in the first instance will be limited to eight students, preference being given to professional dyers. All candidates should possess a fair knowledge of either Hindi or Urdu and be able to read and write good English. It is unlikely that professional dyers possessing the latter qualification will be available. Neither fees will be charged nor scholarships given. The instruction, we learn, will, as far as possible, be in vernacular, and the course will be thoroughly practical, and will embrace cotton, wool and silk fibres and all the operations necessary for dyeing properly stuffs made of them, as also practice in dyeing certain classes of dye-stuffs on cotton, wool and silk. The syllabus will also include instructions on indigenous dye stuffs, testing for fastness to light and washing of the colours dyed, colour-matching, and ordinary defects in dyeing. Students on joining will have to enter into a written undertaking to attend for the ten months' course.

### ELECTRICAL POWER IN INDIA.

In a paper on "Electric Power in India," Mr. H. R. Speyer gives a few details of the most important power schemes in India. The largest is that of the Tata Hydro-electric Power Supply Company, whose power house under construction at Khopoli, Bombay Presidency, will supply 30,000 horse power, and later 60,000 horse-power, to the Bombay cotton mills. The Cauvery power scheme in Mysore has now a station capacity of 16,750 horse-power and transmits power 92 miles at 35,000 volts. to the Kolar goldfields. A further 5,000 horse-power is about to be installed. The Calcutta electric supply undertaking has a capacity of 15,000 horse-power and the Bombay Tramways and Electric Supply Company has a station of 12,000 horse power. The largest private generating station is that of the Tata Iron and Steel works at Sakchi, Bengal.

# AGRICULTURAL SECTION

## PADDY CULTIVATION.

The latest publication of the Ceylon Agricultural Society is a valuable contribution on the Society's work in connection with paddy cultivation. The publication gives some valuable information on the results obtained by the Society in (1) the introduction of new strains of seed paddy from abroad, (2) exchange of seed between different districts in Ceylon, (3) trials of improved types of implements, (4) demonstrations on the economy of transplanting, (5) seed selection, (6) manuring, particularly the advantages of raising green manure crops in the land and ploughing them in paddy cultivation was from time immemorial the main occupation of the people of Ceylon, and it is so now to a large extent. As such the establishment of demonstration farms with attached depots, where new varieties of seed paddy, improved agricultural implements, etc., can be got by the farmers after personal inspection, is rightly a boon to the peasantry. Paddy cultivation, especially in Jaffna, gives very poor returns, and it will be highly beneficial to the local farmers if the Agricultural Department will facilitate the introduction of improvements which will increase its productiveness.

## IRRIGATION IN KHAIRPUR.

A correspondent writes to the *Sind Gazette*:—This year the Khairpur State will receive its supply of water through the new mouth which has been constructed at a cost of over two lakhs of rupees at a distance of about four miles from Rolri. The mouth is about 100 ft. wide and 16 ft. deep, and is intended to feed four of the six canals in the Khairpur State, viz., Khabarwah, Sathlowah, Mirwah No. 1 and Mirwah No. 2. It is said that the mouths of the above canals were not working quite satisfactorily and hence the project of giving a new mouth to all the canals at some favourable point in the river. The season for cultivation having already advanced, the work of constructing regulators for the different canals is being pushed through. Any unavoidable delay in opening the canals will considerably handicap the *zamindars* in reaping the benefit of the rice crop but will give them the advantage of the *Ragi* crop as the canals henceforth are expected to be perennial.

## AGRICULTURAL BANKS FOR INDIA.

In the course of an interesting article on Agricultural Co-operative Societies and Banks, Mr. D. E. Wacha writes in *New India*:—What vitally affects the welfare of agricultural producer could be effected by the community itself. For it goes without saying that the total prosperity of any country depends primarily on the agriculturists. In India there are in every province a fair number of wealthy persons who could start an Agricultural Bank more or less on principles underlying the Agricultural Bank of Egypt with the same highly beneficial results. Lakhs are commonly spent on marriages, pilgrimages and other religious rites and on luxuries which might well be diverted to this great purpose, which is the right purpose to relieve the indebted peasant from his slough of chronic misery and want, and uplift him so as to make of him not only a freeman instead of the bondsman that he is, but the self-respecting, thrifty producer who would create wealth in the truest sense of the term.

## IRRIGATION IN INDIA.

The Government of India's review of irrigation in India during 1913-14 shows that 25,000,000 acres were irrigated during the year and the crops raised on the area thus made fertile were worth Rs. 81,00,00,000. The net return on the capital employed was over 8 per cent., which is a shade better than in either of the two preceding years. Amongst the most profitable undertakings are the Lower Chenab Canal, which earned 42 per cent. and the Lower Jhelum Canal, which earned 21 per cent.

## CEYLON AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

From an interesting record of this Society's work in connection with paddy cultivation, we understand that about thirty varieties of rice were introduced from time to time for experimental purpose. Of these, the kind of rice known as *Molagu Samba* seems to be most promising having yielded crops more than double that of any local variety on the same soil. Various improvements in the matter of cultivation were adopted, and new methods were introduced with good results.

### SAMPLING A FIELD OF SUGARCANE

The Agricultural Research Institute, Pusa, has issued a Bulletin embodying the results of experiments conducted by Mr. H. E. Annett, B.Sc., Agricultural Chemist to the Government of Bengal, on experimental errors in field trials with sugarcane. His conclusions are as follows:—

The sample should consist of about 200 canes taken in groups of three from about 70 places throughout the area. These 70 places should be accurately measured out and three canes nearest to the measured points be taken, provided such canes are canes which would normally be taken by the cultivator for juice extraction. No increase in accuracy seems to have obtained by taking half plot samples. In these experiments the "100 canes" samples seem to have given as good results as any other method of sampling, but samples consisting of only 50 canes are much less reliable. Data have been obtained bearing on the experimental error which must be allowed for in field experiments with sugarcane.

### IRRIGATION BY ELECTRIC LIFT.

A recent number of the *Indiaman* says that the negotiations regarding the grant of a considerable area of land in the Punjab to Rai Bahadur Ganga Ram, C.I.E., M.V.O., for the purpose of an important experiment in irrigation by electric lift have now been finally abandoned. The scheme as submitted by Rai Bahadur Ganga Ram was, says an up-country journal, modest and unpretentious, and put forth no extraordinary demands in the shape of "concessions." Our esteemed countryman, continues the journal, who has already done much to popularise scientific methods of cultivation, applied for a grant of 5,000 acres of land in the Gujranwala district—not as a free gift, although there are instances in which gifts have been made—but on payment of an upset price at a fair market value. He proposed to generate electric energy from a fall on one of the new canals of the Triple Canal Project, and was agreeable to the suggestion that he should pay a reasonable rate for the water power. The only concession for which he applied was that as the land was of indifferent quality he might be allowed the use of canal water in the *khari* season for the first few years for the value of the silt and to assist the development of the land while the wells were being sunk and the machinery erected. But it appears from the *Indiaman* that the Punjab Government would not grant this concession and accordingly the scheme fell through.

### FOOD SUPPLIES IN RUSSIA.

Of all the countries engaged in the War, Russia is in the happiest position as regards food supplies. We are told that the large surplus of her last wheat harvest is still in the country, as exports were stopped when the Dardanelles were closed and good crops are now on the ground. Her dairy produce from Siberia has also been held up, as traffic through the Baltic is out of the question: and thus the country is literally full of food. Wheat is so cheap that millions of people who used to consume rye bread are now eating the wheaten loaf, and they can buy at very low rates eggs, cheese, butter and poultry. The prohibition of the sale of vodka has had a remarkable effect on the health of the masses, and they have also spare money to spend on wholesome food. Russia may have her financial difficulties, says the same writer, but the question of food supplies can never cause her least anxiety.

### AGRICULTURAL ENGINEERING.

The Bombay Government have published a pamphlet entitled "Agricultural Engineering in the Bombay Presidency" with the double object of explaining the valuable work which is being done by the Agricultural Engineer and of introducing cultivators to that officer freely for advice and assistance. The pamphlet has an introductory chapter which describes the initiation and development of the Agricultural Engineer's Department, and gives a brief statement of the agricultural problem which may present themselves to an engineer. The other chapters trace in detail the work that has already been or is now being done in connection with the boring of wells, pumping by mechanical means and the use of power plant in general, and particular emphasis is laid on the fact that one and the same engine can do various kinds of work, and on the economic value of co-operative ownership of power plants. The concluding chapter shows the lines on which the Department is run and explains how the Agricultural Engineer's advice can be obtained. The chapter on "well-boring" contains an account of the measures taken to procure an adequate supply of water in that exceedingly dry area in the Deccan in which the presence of trap rock below the surface of the soil has hitherto rendered well-boring an expensive and risky speculation.

## Literary

### INDIANS AT THE FRONT.

Mr. Rohy Datta has addressed the following sonnet to the Indians at the front :—

Fight for the cause of Britain and of right,  
Ye Indians brave, and lay the tyrant low,  
A cultured yet at heart a savage foe,  
That dares astound the world with ruthless  
[might.

For peace, for commerce and for freedom fight,  
Fight to relieve a hapless nation's woe,  
That in the cause of all the world did throw  
Her lot in with your King in terror's spite.

Your country needs no tyrant's lip-deep lore  
Her old enlightenment to vindicate,  
That placed her high among the States of yore :

For valour India always has been great,  
And ye are India's sons, and which is more—  
Fit partners of a world-embracing State.

### "THE HINDU ORGAN."

We are in receipt of a copy of the Silver Jubilee Number of the "Hindu organ," Jaffna, and we congratulate the conductors of the journal on the uniform and sustained success that has attended the enterprise. Started as a fortnightly five and twenty years ago it has continued to serve the island in general and the Hindu community in particular till as a bi-weekly to-day its usefulness has been generally appreciated. The Jubilee Number contains a connected story of this useful enterprise from the pen of the Editor, Mr. A. Sabapathy, and it is amply illustrated with the photos of those connected with the journal since its inception in 1880.

### MR. TILAK'S GITA-RAHASYA.

Mr. B. G. Tilak's *Magnum Opus* in Marathi called the 'Gita-rahasya' or 'the Karma-yoga-shastra' has recently been published. The book, says the *Mahratta*, will prove an epoch-making one in Marathi literature. "People have known Mr. Tilak chiefly as a political fighter, or as an antiquarian, or as a learned Sanskritist. He now appears before the Marathi public as a metaphysical and philosophical writer. To compare small things with great, Mr. Tilak is seen here taking the rôle of a Vyasa after discarding awhile the militant one of Arjuna."

### SUMMER PIONEERS.

Dr. Rabindranath Tagore writes in the *Fortnightly Review* :—

Tired of waiting, you burst your bounds,  
Impatient flowers, before the winter had gone.  
Glimpses of the unseen corner came into your  
[wayside watch,  
And you rushed out running and panting,  
O restless jasmines, O troop of riotous roses !

You were the first to march to the breach of  
[death,  
Your clamour of colour and perfume troubled  
[the air.  
You laughed and pressed and pushed each  
[other,  
Bared your breasts and dropp'd to the ground  
[in heaps.

The summer will come in its time,  
Sailing in the flood tide of the south wind.  
But you never counted slow moments to be  
[sure of him.  
You recklessly spent your all in the road in  
[the terrible joy of faith.

You heard his footsteps from afar  
And flung your mantle of death for him to  
[tread on.  
Your bonds break even before the rescuer is  
[seen,  
You make him your own ere he can come and  
[claim you.

### PROF. ERNEST HAECKEL.

Professor Ernest Hæckel, the German naturalist, has tendered his resignation as an honorary associate of the Rationalist Press Association. Professor Hæckel, writing to the Association, says : "I have reached my 81st year, and my health is steadily declining. I may live only a short time, and any prospect of reconciliation with England is for me excluded, even after peace is made. It is a matter of course that my great admiration of the British civilisation, and of its leading representatives (Shakespeare, Byron, Newton, Darwin, and so on) cannot be decreased. My present feelings of veneration and gratitude to the numerous friends in England, Scotland, and the British colonies also cannot be decreased, since for fifty years my relations with them were of the most cordial character; but in a political sense I must despise England deeply."

## Educational.

### THE HINDU UNIVERSITY BILL.

The Indian Association of Calcutta is generally opposed to the idea of denominational Universities. The Association suggests the opening of classes for the religious training of students of communities like the Jains and Sikhs. It objects to the compulsory instruction of Hindu students in Hindu religion, to the unlimited dual powers in the Governor-General and the Lieutenant-Governor, to the emergency powers given to the Governor-General to remove professor or examiner, to the power of the Visitor, to the annual proceeding of the University, to the multiplicity of the controlling agencies, to the appointment of Vice-Chancellor being subject to the approval of the Visitor, and to the statutory bar against the inclusion of non-Hindus in Court which is the supreme governing body. The Association suggests the increase of the number of members elected by the powers other than the donors, the creation of a board of appointment, technology and commerce ought to have precedence over law.

### THE STUDY OF SANSKRIT.

At a meeting of the Benares Central Brahman Samaj Baksa Sabha, it was resolved to inaugurate a system of Sanskrit examination embracing not only logic, philosophy, grammar, astronomy and ayurveda, but such new subjects as geography in Sanskrit. There being no Sanskrit works on the latter two subjects, the Mahamandal Press undertook to publish such books within six months. Several gold and silver medals and scholarships have been offered by Maharajas, Rajahs and Zamindars for successful candidates who may appear from any part of India. The Sabha grants Research Scholarship of Rs. 1,000 for the most successful student in modern history.

### OVERCROWDING IN COLLEGES.

In view of the great difficulty that is experienced in the colleges in every province of India to admit fresh students and applicants, it is necessary for the colleges to show each year by statistics the extent of the overcrowding and the remedies that are called for. It is suggested that unless the Government opens new colleges, the present rule regarding the limit of students in each college should be temporarily set aside, and overcrowded classes should be duplicated.

### EUROPEAN TEACHERS.

A proposal is under the consideration of the Madras Government for the establishment of a Government Training College for European teachers, and it will be in connection with the Lawrence Memorial School. Mr. Lovedale, Director of Public Instruction, Madras, recently had a conference on the subject with the Inspectors of European Schools in Madras, Bombay and Burma, and the Principal of the Lawrence Memorial School. Apparently the College will serve the requirements of Bombay and Burma also.

### PRESIDENTIAL SCHOOL IN BENGAL.

The Government of Bengal has approved of the scheme of a residential school for sons of gentlemen. The school at Hastings House, Alipore, has been placed by the Government of India at the temporary disposal of the Bengal Government for this purpose. Hastings House will provide accommodation for fifty boarders. Mr. F. W. Papworth, B.A., London, has been engaged as an assistant master and he, with the assistance of four Indian masters, will start the school, which will be under the immediate supervision of the Director of Public Instruction with an advisory committee of Indian gentlemen. At present the number of boarders is restricted to forty. The school will be essentially a boarding school, but to start with a few day scholars may be admitted. The fee for boarders is fixed at Rs. 100 and for day scholars at Rs. 25 a month. The medium of instruction in all cases will be English but the study of the Vernacular and Oriental languages will form a compulsory part of the curriculum. The work of the school has been arranged to suit not only those boys who will ultimately proceed to British Universities, more especially Oxford and Cambridge, but also boys who will complete their studies at one of the Indian Universities. To secure both these aims it has been decided to adopt for the first few years the Cambridge University Local Examinations as the standard by which school work may be gauged. The Syndicate of the Calcutta University will be approached with reference to the recognition of the higher certificate awarded by the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board for the purpose of admission to Calcutta University courses. All school games will be played by the boys. There will be a hospital in the school compound.



## Legal.

B. G. TILAK VS. SIR V. CHIROL.

Sir Edward Carson, K.C., and Mr. H. E. Duke, K.C., have been especially retained by Messrs. Downer and Johnson, Solicitors of London, on behalf of Mr. Bal Gangadhar Tilak, on a defamation suit which will be filed shortly against Sir Valentine Chirol in connection with certain statements contained in the book "Unrest in India" published by the latter in 1910. The Solicitors have been instructed by Mr. Tilak to ask for a full apology, failing which the suit will be filed, heavy damages being claimed. The draft of notice, it is understood, was recently received by Mr. Tilak in Bombay, and after approval by cable, the notice will be served on Sir Valentine. With regard to the limitation period of one year, it will be claimed by Mr. Tilak that the period should date from his release in July, 1914, since he was interned in Burma at the time the book was published.

### APPEALS AGAINST ACQUITTALS.

A writer in the *Law Times* justly characterizes the power of appeals enjoyed by Government here against orders of acquittals by Courts of Law in capital sentences as one of the greatest defects in the Indian Criminal Procedure Code, which is opposed to the cardinal principles of English criminal jurisprudence. What makes this arrangement all the more reprehensible is the fact that this power of appeal cannot be exercised in the cases, where the accused are European British subjects. Both Sir Henry Cotton and Sir William Byles are doing great service to the cause of humanity by bringing this matter again and again to the notice of the British public. The Secretary of State for India in reply to a question by the latter has stated that "the provisions of the Indian Criminal Procedure Code, under which appeals from acquittals are preferred to the High Courts, are at present under consideration in the Imperial Legislative Council in connexion with a Bill for the general amendment of the Code."

### PUNITIVE POLICE IN PUNJAB.

The Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab has sanctioned a punitive police post at the villages of Shahzadpur and Shazadpur Mazra in Naraingarh tahsil, Ambala district, for a period of three years.

### MR. MAHOMED ALI'S INTERNMENT.

It is announced that the Government have sanctioned an allowance of Rs. 250 per mensem each to Messrs. Mahomed Ali and Shaikat Ali of the *Hamdard*, Delhi, during the period of their internment. Permission has also been granted for residence at Dalhousie. It is also stated that they have received an order of the Chief Commissioner, dated 20th June, directing them to abstain from writing or having written, or helping directly or indirectly compiling or getting compiled any manuscript, for insertion in a book, newspaper or other document which is meant for sale, or regarding which there may be any apprehension that it will be published among the public, by sale or otherwise. They are further directed not to permit the publication of any such writing as aforesaid, written or compiled by them, until such writing or manuscript has been gone through and its publication permitted by such officer as has been appointed by the Chief Commissioner, Delhi Province, in that behalf. The printer and publisher of the *Hamdard* has also been directed not to publish any such writing as aforesaid unless and until it has been examined and its publication permitted by such officer.

### REGISTRATION IN BENGAL.

The war appears to have had a marked effect on the Registration Department of the Presidency of Bengal. The total income of the department in 1914 was Rs. 18,89,041 against Rs. 19,10,575 in 1913, the fall being 1.1 per cent. In the important districts of the 24 Parganas and Jessore, registrations declined by 3.7 per cent. and 9.2 per cent. respectively. In both these districts, jute is grown and a large trade is done in that commodity. The Registrar's Report that just as the season for harvesting jute set in, the outbreak of the European war brought about an abnormal fall in the price of jute and well-nigh spoilt the flourishing trade in the commodity. Harvesting of jute was either not done, or leisurely done, and there was no need of money for the purpose. The large number of money bonds that used to be executed every year by petty trader in jute were conspicuous by their absence.

### THE MADRAS HIGH COURT.

Mr. K. Srinivasa Aiyangar, B.A., B.L. one of the leading Vakils of the Madras Bar, has been appointed a temporary Judge of the High Court.



## Medical.

### • AN INDEPENDENT MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The Albert Victor Institution of Belgachia which was started some thirty years ago with only three students, has now on the rolls fully five hundred students and possesses property worth Rs. 5½ lakhs. It is now on the high road to the attainment of the original object of being raised to a first class Medical College. The recent subscriptions of Rs. 50,000 from Dr. Rash Behari Ghose; Rs. 25,000 from Babu Profulla Karmara Tagore; Rs. 5,000 each from Sir R. N. Mukherjee, Sir S. P. Sinha and Mr. C. R. Das, and Rs. 4,000 from Mr. B. C. Mitter bring the funds to about one lakh together with Sir T. Palit's grant of Rs. 50,000. A further sum of one and a half lakhs is needed to secure from Government the promised donation of 5 lakhs and the recurring grant of Rs. 50,000.

### MEDICAL MEN ON WAR SERVICE.

Mr. Tennant in the House of Commons informed Mr. Joynton Hicks that there were at present 7,027 doctors serving, including Army Medical Service and R.A.M.C. 1,008; re-employed retired R.A.M.C. officers 174; Special Reserve R.A.M.C. officers, 623; temporarily commissioned officers, 3,100; and Territorial Force R.A.M.C., 2,122. More than 5,000 medical men had offered their services, and 3,100 had actually been appointed.

### INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE.

The Secretary of State for India in Council has decided that after the open competitive examination announced to be held in July, 1915, for admission to the Indian Medical Service, no similar examination will be held during the continuance of the war. Such appointments as may be required to meet the absolutely indispensable needs of the Service will be made by nomination by the Secretary of State.

After the war the Secretary of State will make further appointments to the Service from among duly qualified persons, European and Indian, who have held temporary commissions in the Indian Medical Service or the Royal Army Medical Corps during the war, and have served with the British or Indian Expeditionary Forces or hospitals and hospitalships for soldiers. The date of the resumption of competitive examinations, and the conditions of such examinations, will be announced in due course.

### SUSPENSION OF THE I.M.S. EXAMINATION.

The Indian medical students and licentiates in Great Britain are considerably exercised over the suspension of the Indian Medical Service examination until some time after the war, and the introduction of the system of nomination to regular commissions from among the holders of temporary commissions. A writer in *India* observes:—

"The proposed system of nomination has put into an awkward position those who have gone to the United Kingdom with the main intention of competing at the bi-annual examinations in the I.M.S. There are at least twenty such men from the Bombay side. They had not the slightest idea that the examination in last July was going to be the last examination and that a system of nomination was going to supersede that of open examination. It must be a great hardship, if not a bolt from the blue, to them to be informed that their efforts were after all to be of no avail, for there was to be no further examination in the I.M.S. until some time after the war."

### THE BENGAL AMBULANCE CORPS.

To wish farewell and safe return to the Bengal Ambulance Corps, starting on the 26th June for Mesopotamia, a great service was held in the Alipore Lines that morning. Colonel Nott, I.M.S., in a brief speech, impressed upon the men the necessity of observing strict discipline. He read a telegram from H. E. the Governor, conveying his Excellency's heartiest good wishes in farewell and feeling confident that they will acquit themselves with credit in the errand of mercy and patriotism. Bengal would have every reason to be proud of the assistance which through them she was sending. H. H. the Maharajah of Burdwan also sent a message.

### MALARIA AND MOSQUITO.

The investigation into the malaria question which has been entrusted to Sub-Assistant Surgeon P. Narayana Menon from Madras has resulted in its being ascertained that the anopheles mosquito of the virulent Gikas city is both prevalent and breeding freely in Ootacamund. As all the elements for the propagation of malaria are present in that station, the highest medical authorities are taking the steps to induce Mr. Menon to persevere in his investigations. It is hoped that Mr. Menon's discoveries will result in vigorous methods to prevent the breeding of these dangerous mosquitos.

## Science.

### DR. J. C. BOSE'S NEW DISCOVERY.

The Royal Society has just published a discovery by Prof. Bose, which is fraught with far-reaching consequence not only in physiology but also in psychology. The nerve carries an impulse which is interpreted as sensation, the character of which is coloured by the intensity of the nervous excitation that reaches the central perceiving organ. The external stimulus may in one case be too feeble to cause perception. On the other hand, on account of its intensity cause a sensation which is intolerably painful. Dr. Bose first succeeded in influencing the nervous impulse in plants by employing forces of a polar character. The universality of his discovery was subsequently demonstrated by experiments on the nerve of animals by the employment of methods which were identical. It was impossible to exalt or inhibit at will during transit the nervous impulse in animals. A momentous discovery is thus arrived at, that the factor governing the intensity of the nervous impulse, which colours our sensation, is not determined solely by the external blow, but the character of the sensation is capable of modification according to the predisposition which can be conferred on conducting vehicles.

### DR. BOSE IN JAPAN.

The following appeared in a leading Japanese paper, the *Advertiser*, on May 2nd:—Dr. J. C. Bose gave his first public lecture in this country before a crowded audience at the Waseda University yesterday afternoon at 4 o'clock. His lecture was illustrated by means of lantern slides and was highly appreciated by his audience, which was composed of leading professors and students of the University, together with many foreign ladies and gentlemen. Among the prominent Japanese were Dr. J. Sakurai, Prof. M. Matsomumura, Dr. K. Ukita, Dr. S. Sbiozawa, Prof. S. Uchigashiki and S. Nagai. Dr. Ukita introduced the eminent scientist to his audience in Japanese. After the lecture was over Dr. Ukita, on behalf of the audience, expressed thanks to the lecturer for his rare opportunity of listening to his valuable and interesting lecture. The audience stood up as a mark of respect to the distinguished scientist. On May 4th Prince Tokugawa gave a party in honour of Professor J. C. Bose, to which all the leading scientific men in Japan were invited.

### ELECTRIC POWER IN INDIA.

In a paper on "Electric Power in India" Mr. H. R. Speyer gives a few details of the most important power schemes in India. The largest is that of the Tata Hydro-Electric Power Supply Company, whose power-house under construction at Khopoli, Bombay Presidency, will supply 30,000 horse-power, and later 60,000 horse power to the Bombay cotton mills. The Cauvery power scheme in Mysore has now a station capacity of 16,750 horse-power and transmits power 92 miles at 35,000 volts to the Kolar Gold Fields. A further 5,000 horse-power is about to be installed. The Calcutta Electric Supply undertaking has a capacity of 15,000 horse-power, and the Bombay Tramways and Electric Supply Company has a station of 12,000 horse power. The largest private generating station is that of the Tata Iron and Steel Works at Sakchi, Bengal. There are a number of electrically worked tramways in India, but at present no railways has adopted electric traction. Several schemes are, however, being considered by the Indian State-owned railways.

### SCIENCE AND WAR.

The war of the future will be the war of the inventor, even more than it is to-day. Science mechanics and electricity have, as we all know, revolutionized modern warfare to a terrible degree. Talk to men who remember the Crimean War and they will tell you that the present conflict is not war; it is wholesale murder, fearful, horrible and inhuman. The wars of the future, however, if the scientist is to be believed, will be even more destructive.

### THE WAY WITH WATCHES.

People who wonder why their watches occasionally exhibit vagaries, may be interested in the paper which Mr. J. J. Shaw, who assisted the late Professor Milne in this seismographic work, has communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society. Tests have shown that a watch which normally varies only to the extent of second a day may gain or lose a quarter of a minute in the twenty-four hours if it is hung up on a stand or a bed-post. The angle at which it hangs is also a factor. Mr. Shaw also suggested that the well-known fact of a watch keeping bad time when worn by someone else than the owner is not due to bodily temperature or animal magnetism, as is generally believed, but to the different rhythm of motion. It is a fascinating subject, which seems to deserve further scientific inquiry.

## Personal.

### \*TWELVE GREAT MEN OF BENGAL.

Opinion was invited of the readers of the *Bengalee* and the *Bangalee* as to the twelve great men of Bengal who according to them contributed materially to the national progress and regeneration of the Bengalee race by their activities in any sphere of life. In reply, several hundred letters were received. Except in a few cases there was no mention that the names were written in orders of precedence.

The following names appeared in the majority of the letters :-

1. Raja Rammohan Roy ; 2. Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar ; 3. Kesab Chandra Sen ; 4. Swami Vivekananda ; 5. Surendranath Banerjea ; 6. Arobinda Ghosh ; 7. Bankim Chandra Chatterjee ; 8. Rabindra Nath Tagore ; 8. J. C. Bose ; 10. P. C. Roy ; 11. Romesh Chandra Dutt ; 12. Sir Ashutosh Mukherjee ; 13. Kristo Das Pal.

In the above list names are given in the place assigned in the majority of lists submitted.

### SIR RABINDRA NATH TAGORE.

We understand that Sir Rabindranath Tagore has for some time past been contemplating the starting of an industrial school for the benefit of those students who find it difficult to join the school at Bolpur. Sir Rabindranath is now at Darjeeling. He may probably visit Japan this year.

### MR. C. F. ANDREWS.

MR. C. F. Andrews writes to the press :— It has pained me very deeply indeed to find that a rumour has been widely circulated to the effect that, after taking up work at Bolpur school I had ceased to be a Christian. The rumour probably gained credence owing to the fact that, shortly after going there, certain private conscientious scruples of my own prevented my retaining my Anglican Orders. But that is an altogether different matter, and I trusted that I had safeguarded myself from any misunderstanding at the time by making a clear statement in the press that I remained a Christian layman. I have waited since then nearly a year, hoping that this false rumour would die down of itself ; but, as it persists, may I say once and for all that I went to Bolpur as a Christian : I have remained ever since a Christian : and I fervently trust that I shall continue a Christian as long as I live.

### MR. CHANNING ARNOLD.

A well-attended meeting was held on the 30th June at the Victoria Hall of the citizens of Rangoon, at which an address in a silver casket was presented to Mr. Channing Arnold, Editor of the *Burma Critic* who was owing to ill health leaving for England, as a token of their appreciation of admiration for the great services he rendered to the community and country and for the self-sacrifices he had made on their behalf during the six years he was in Burma. Mr. Arnold suitably replied thanking the community for the kind words said about him. He said he had no desire to leave Rangoon but ill health had compelled him.

### PRINCES ON ACTIVE SERVICE.

While King George is debarred by the British Constitution from undertaking active service in time of war, every Prince of the English Blood, Royal, who is of military age is on duty with the army or navy. On August 8, the Prince of Wales was gazetted to a Commission in the Grenadier Guards. With the exception of one very brief period of leave, he has been constantly on active duty since the commencement of the war. The second son of the King and Queen, Prince Albert, was serving when hostilities broke out on the battleship *Collingwood*, and saw much of the early stages of the war until his unfortunate illness and subsequent severe operation rendered it necessary for him to enter a nursing home. He has now returned to his ship, but in the meantime he served at the Admiralty. The Duke of Connaught, though not on active service, is doing splendid recruiting work in Canada, where in the ordinary course of events he would have retired from his position as Governor-General last autumn. When war broke out the Duke placed his services wholly at the disposal of the King, who decided after much consideration that he would prefer his uncle to retain his position in the Dominion. Prince Arthur of Connaught has from the first been on active service for the most part with the Headquarter Staff of Sir John French, while the Queen's brothers, the Duke of Teck and Prince Alexander, are also on the Headquarter Staff.

### QUEEN SOPHIA OF GREECE.

Queen Sophia of Greece, who is the Kaiser's sister, has made up her mind as to whether, in the event of Greece joining the Allies, she is to be a loyal German or a good wife. She has openly declared, according to a Home paper, that if Greece fights Turkey she would leave the country for ever and return to Germany.

## Political.

### THE SENTIMENT OF NATIONALITY.

Prof. Eliot of Harvard, a well-known public man in the States, has spoken as follows on the subject of nationality in the *New York Herald*. "This war," he says, "has brought out very strongly the sentiment of nationality. Many people think that a common language is necessary to the development of the sentiment of nationality, but at this moment there is no group of people which nourishes a greater sense of nationality than Switzerland, the model republic of the world, where four languages are spoken. Belgium itself is strongly national as regards sentiment, but two quite different languages are spoken. We Americans have been in the habit of feeling that the use of English over our great territory has contributed to a sense of national well-being, and probably it has. Nevertheless, the test will not hold in the modern world. National feeling in England, Germany, France, Russia, and some of the other countries is intense, and probably equally intense. We cannot imagine any settlement of the war which will not take more account than in any other war of the sentiment of nationality. One of the strangest phenomena in Germany, said Dr. Eliot, was the impression throughout all classes that they were as free as Americans were. I think they really believe that this is an illustration of the effect of autocratic government on the spirit and temperament of the German people. They do not know what liberty is. They have no conception of liberty such as we enjoy."

### FREEDOM OF SPEECH IN ENGLAND AND INDIA.

*The Leader* in one of its recent issues compares the extent to which the freedom of speech obtains in England and the extent to which that privilege obtains in India and says:

"The whole life (here in India) has to be worn out in the negative task of criticism, too, that must be uttered in language, more qualified and respectable than free and telling, lest the arm of the law, which in India is both longer and stronger than in free countries, overtake him unawares and, what is not less inconvenient, he gets a bad name for immoderation. It is not good for the country, it is not good for the Government, there should be so little of life-giving freedom, so little scope for responsible work and so much of the bureaucratic in the government of

a country where is an educated and aspiring class of men. 'The tallest of us have to bend,' remonstrated the late Mr. Gokhale before the Welby Commission. This sapping of manhood is demoralising to every one concerned. The British Government of India, to be truly deserving of that most honourable of appellations, ought to be *British* in its character, by making the bounds of freedom wider, not merely impersonal. This is the supreme political truth that the official 'man on the spot' has still to convince himself of in India. But he will have to; the less slowly, the better for Britain and for India equally.

### ABKARI ADMINISTRATION IN INDIA.

A recent current number of the *Abkari*, institutes a comparison between the Excise policy of Russia at present and that of some Provincial Governments in India, much to the disadvantage of the latter. Our contemporary remarks: "In Russia a revenue of about £90,000,000 has been sacrificed in order to lift the incubus of the liquor traffic from the shoulders of the people. What has been done in India to promote the same object? So far from accepting a policy of prohibition, the Provincial Governments in India are reluctant to entertain any substantial restrictions of the traffic, although public opinion in that country would be more ready even than in Russia to endorse such a departure. In this connection the recent debate in the Madras Legislative Council on the proposed experimental substitution of fixed fees for the auction system is interesting. The Government opposed the motion, although it only sought to give effect to the system which is already in existence in Bombay. In so doing they not only rejected the advice of nearly all the non-official members of the Council, but they were also in opposition to the policy recommended by the Secretary of State in his recent despatch."

### EXCISE REVENUE IN INDIA.

The enormous increase in the net excise revenue in India will appear from the following figures supplied by Mr. Charles Roberts in reply to a question of Sir Herbert Roberts in the House of Commons. The figures tell their own tale:—

1900-1	..	..	£3,721,121
1905-6	..	..	5,362,943
1910-11	..	..	6,551,385
1911-12	..	..	7,113,627
1912-13	..	..	7,770,778
1913-14	..	..	8,353,248

## General.

### EMERSON ON ENGLAND.

I feel in regard to this aged England, with the possessions, honours, and trophies, and also with the infirmities, of a thousand years gathering around her, irretrievably committed as she now is to many old customs which cannot be suddenly changed; pressed upon by the transitions of trade, and new and all incalculable modes, fabrics, arts, machines, and competing populations -

I see her not dispirited, not weak, but well remembering that she has seen dark days before; indeed, with a kind of instinct that she sees a little better in a cloudy day, and that in storm of battle and calamity she has a secret vigour and a pulse like cannon.

I see her in her old age, not decrepit, but young, and still daring to believe in her power of endurance and expansion.

Seeing this, I say, All hail, Mother of Nations, Mother of Heroes, with strength still equal to the time; still wise to entertain and swift to execute the policy which the mind and heart of mankind require at the present hour, and thus only hospitable to foreigner, and truly a home to the thoughtful and generous, who are born in the soil.

So be it! So let it be!

### RUSKIN ON THE GERMAN NATURE.

Here is a comparative study of the German and French character from the pen of Ruskin:—

Blessing is only for the meek and merciful: and a German cannot be either; he does not understand even the meaning of the words. In that is the intense, irreconcilable difference between the French and German natures. A Frenchman is selfish only when he is vile and lustful; but a German, selfish in the purest states of virtue and morality. A Frenchman is arrogant only in ignorance; but no quantity of learning ever makes a German modest. 'Sir,' says Albert Durer of his own work (and he is the modest German I know), 'it cannot be better done.' Luther serenely damns the entire Gospel of St. James because St. James happens to be not precisely of his own opinions. Accordingly when the Germans get command of Lombardy, they bombard Venice, steal her pictures (which they can't understand a single touch of), and entirely ruin the country, morally and physically, leaving behind them misery, vice, and intense hatred of themselves, wherever their accursed feet have trodden.

### BUDDHIST AND HINDU REMAINS.

Some historical discoveries of great importance were made while making excavations in the villages Bajrasan and Snapur in the Dacca district. In the former village a stone image of Basudil and a brass image of Buddha were found. Bajrasan was the seat of a celebrated monastery where the great Buddhist saint and scholar of Eastern Bengal studied in the tenth century. Stone pillars and statues have been found in village Snapur which show that it was once a capital town. It is believed that a Hindu king, probably one of the Pal dynasty, reigned in Snapur when it was attacked by Gazis about the middle of the fourteenth century. The Gazis demolished the temples of this village and gave the name of Gazukhala to the River Kanai, which flows to Dhaliswari. The ruins of the palace of the old Hindu kings are still to be seen in the village.

### INTERESTING NUMISMATIC DISCOVERY.

An interesting discovery is being announced in a recent issue of the journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal being a gold coin of Croesus the Lydian king who reigned about 500 B.C. which was found being used as currency in Northern India. Mr. Miritunja Roy Chowdhuri reports that he purchased the coin last October from a money changer in Mari on the Indus. It is oblong with rounded ends bearing on its obverse the front part of a lion and a bull and on the reverse two square impressions, one of which is slightly smaller than the other. Gold coins of Croesus are the earliest coins known to have been struck in that metal. On the fall of Lydian Kingdom, Persian darics took the place of Lydian coins in Asiatic commerce. It is perhaps rash to conjecture how such coin reached India but the place of finding is suggestive. Mari is situated on the left bank of the river a few miles south of Kalabagh (which is on the right bank), where the road from Jhelum and Rawalpindi crosses the Indus. About 40 miles south is Ishkhel where Kurram and Lochi rivers connect India with Afghanistan, the former leading to Kabul and the latter to Ghazni. They are very difficult and little known but may have served as trade routes in earlier times. More significant is the fact that the Kalabagh is conjectured to be the northern boundary of old Persian Satrapy in India which stretched them southwards to the sea. As the coin appears to be in good condition there is no reason why it should not have been brought into India previous to Alexander's conquest.

# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL DEVOTED TO THE DISCUSSION OF ALL TOPICS OF INTEREST,

PUBLISHED ABOUT THE THIRD WEEK OF EVERY MONTH.

EDITED BY G. A. NATESAN.

Vol. XVI.

AUGUST, 1915.

No. 8.

## INDIA'S PLACE IN THE EMPIRE

BY

BABU AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.

THE terrible war that is now being waged has drawn all the five continents of the globe into the vortex of a titanic struggle unparalleled in the history of the world. India, true to her genuine devotion to the British connection, has, forgetting all her domestic differences, risen as one man in defence of the Empire. From the princes to the peoples all are animated by a spirit of chivalry, self-sacrifice and patriotism, and as a result there has been such an outburst of loyal enthusiasm throughout the country as has almost staggered the British public. That public had long been treated to highly coloured rignaroles about lurking treason in India . . . The absurdities of these stories were largely exposed during the King's visit to this country in 1911, and what remained of these figments have been completely swept away by the wave of enthusiasm which is now surging from one end of the country to the other . . .

At a critical time like the present, every other consideration, whether present or prospective, should be subordinated to the supreme needs of the Empire, and any one indulging in foolish diatribes calculated to wound the feelings and alienate the sympathies of any section or community within that Empire must be guilty of a most unpatriotic conduct. Any honest man who has the slightest claim to Indian experience would readily admit that the distinction between the masses and the classes in India in matters political is not as sharply drawn as in Western countries, and that the loyalty of the Indian masses who are densely ignorant is a passive sentiment the active expression of which is furnished by the intelligent section of the population . . .

It is the educated community that know and understand the difference between the two and it is this section of the people alone that feel that the future destiny of India can only be attained under a democratic constitution and not under an inflated Junker rule. If it is the educated men of India who adversely criticise the Government it is because they alone are capable of appreciating the spirit of the British constitution and are desirous of improving the Indian administration by bringing it into line with that constitution and thereby secure a permanency for it. And at this time of imperial calamity it is these responsible people, who are keeping the masses straight, disabusing them of disquieting rumours, and inspiring them with confidence in the strength as well as the justice of the British cause. The educated community in India is mainly composed of the middle classes and it is these classes whom the war has hit the hardest. Yet these are the very people who have been most forward in not only offering their services to the Crown, but also in raising throughout the country as much war relief as was possible within the scope of their limited resources. The Hospital Ships fitted up by Madras and Bombay and the Ambulance Corps raised in Bengal for service in Mesopotamia are mainly the works of the educated community and of the middle classes. . . . It is a matter of no small gratification to learn that responsible British statesmanship is fully alive and equal to the situation. Both Mr. Montague and Mr. Roberts, as Under-Secretaries for India, have from time to time expressed themselves in no uncertain voice as to the correct lines upon which the Indian administration requires to be revised and modified. Mr. Montague's

honest interpretation of Lord Hardinge's despatch of August 1911 is well known; while Mr. Roberts, speaking from his place in the House of Commons, has frankly acknowledged that with the intellectual classes in India this outburst of loyalty is "a reasoned sentiment based upon considerations of enlightened self-interest," has at the same time asked the British public to alter "the angle of vision" in their perspective of the Indian problem. Following the *Times*, the *Review of Reviews*, in one of its latest numbers, fairly admitted that "India to-day occupies a higher place in the Empire than ever before, and has materially advanced her claims towards self-government and it is inevitable that, after the war, her outstanding demands should receive the most sympathetic consideration." "We have," the *Review* adds, "made promises of self-government to Egypt, and it is inconceivable that we should deny the same privileges to India. At present India is not pressing her claim but patiently awaits her just due, not as a reward, but as a right which her conduct has shown her worthy of possessing." Lord Haldane, a prominent member of the last Liberal Cabinet, at a reception by the Indian students in England, said:—"The Indian soldiers were fighting for the liberties of humanity, as much as we ourselves. India had freely given her lives and treasure in humanity's great cause, hence things could not be left as they were. We had been thrown together in the mighty struggle and had been made to realise our oneness, so producing relations between India and England which did not exist before. Our victory would be victory for the Empire as a whole and could not fail to raise it to a higher level." These pronouncements represent a correct appreciation of the Indian situation, and, in arriving at a real solution of the phenomenal demonstration of Indian loyalty, one must first thoroughly disabuse himself of an ostrich-like policy and direct his vision more to the future than to the past . . .

The most outstanding feature of the war is the co-operation and fellowship of the different units of a consolidated Empire. It has dissipated the long standing colour prejudices under which Europe claimed an inherent and permanent superiority over the inhabitants of Asia and Africa and refused comradeship with them even in the grave. France, which seems to have developed the highest power of assimilation, has derived no small advantages from her solid possessions in Africa, as Great Britain has done from her vast territories in India, Turco,

Zuaves, Moors, and the Sengalese have added as much weight to the French army as the Sikhs, the Gurkhas, the Jats and the Pathans have strengthened the British Expeditionary Force to the Continent. Fighting side by side with and against white races, these brave soldiers of Africa and India have incontestably proved that the colour of the skin is entirely due to climatic conditions and does not at all connote any essential distinction in the physical, intellectual and moral fibres of any race whether residing in the torrid or the tropical zone. Differences no doubt exist; but they are mostly the result of forced conditions and artificial barriers irrespective of all considerations of latitudes and longitudes. For the first time in the history of Europe the martial races of India have been admitted into comradeship with the British and the Colonial forces of the Empire and the entire population of India made to take a noble pride in the defence of that Empire. The war has made the Indian people recognise their position as well as their responsibility as a distinct unit—not merely a dependency, but a component part—of the huge fabric which goes by the name of the British Empire. In fact, the imperial conception of that fabric is based upon the possession of India, and India naturally expects to be recognised as an equal partner both in the rights and liabilities in the Imperial Federation, which the war is likely to bring about as the psychological development and the highest strength of the British Empire. Without the cement of fellowship and equality no union can be either solid or lasting; and weak in one point, whether at the base or in the superstructure, the hugest fabric devised by human skill is liable to collapse either in course of natural decay or whenever subjected to a test of its strength . . .

It ought to be fairly recognised that India disenfranchised, emasculated and discontented is a source of weakness to Great Britain. India is no doubt the most valuable asset of her Imperial greatness; but all her immense internal resources both in men as well as materials stand at present practically as a dead stock in her balance sheet. A vast country like India with her teeming millions numbering five times the population of Germany should alone have furnished at the present juncture an effective reply to German militarism and closed all discussion about compulsory military service in Great Britain. These facts never received any serious consideration until the present crisis forced them upon the



attention of responsible men in England. At a meeting of the Royal Colonial Institute presided over by the Right Hon'ble Mr. Hobhouse, who was the president of the Royal Commission on Decentralization and not long ago a member of the Cabinet, Colonel Sir Francis Younghusband with his intimate knowledge of India and the characteristic frankness of a soldier said that, "as regards the future it could safely be predicted that new conditions would arise, the old demand of Indians for commissions in the army would be pressed; there would be demands for a more definite share in the Councils of the Empire, a larger part in the management of their own affairs, right to bear arms and to volunteer and a more equal social position." Then at a recent meeting\* held at Guild Hall at the instance of the Lord Mayor, Mr. Asquith, the premier, and Mr. Bonar Law, the erstwhile leader of the Opposition and both now united in a coalition ministry, have given a joint pledge for the readjustment of India's position

in the councils of the Empire after the war is over. But, to quote the words of Mr. Bonar Law, why the thing should not be done "while the metal was still glowing red-hot from the furnace of the war," and the promised reward of India's comradeship and co-operation should be relegated to the indefinite future and not one of them even shadowed forth in the present programme of the Imperial Government seems to be inexplicable; while here in India there seems to be not the slightest indication of disposition to treat the situation otherwise than as quite normal in its conditions and requirements. Sceptics are not, therefore, altogether wanting in this country who gravely shake their heads at the future prospects supposed to have been at last opened out by this terrible revolutionary war and warn the bulk of the people not to be over-sanguine in their expectations to avoid the rude shock of a bitter disappointment. Everything turns on the question of mutual trust and confidence.

## Indian Industrial Expansion After The War

BY SIR ROPER LETHBRIDGE, K.C.I.E.

**N**O publication either in India or in England has done more than the *Indian Review* to prepare the way for that great expansion of Indian Industries for which we all hope as one of the few happy results of that terrible calamity, the great European War. In its special articles, as well as in its admirably conducted "Industrial and Commercial Section", the *Review* has of late been a veritable storehouse of facts and statistics, with thoughtful and judicious reflections thereon, to serve this great and patriotic purpose. I desire in this paper briefly to show that these and similar Indian efforts—strongly supporting, as they have done, the patriotic work of such men as the late Mr. Justice Ranade, Mr. Tata, and Mr. Gokhale, and as Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis, Sir Dinshaw Petit, Sir Currimbhoy Ebrahim, Sir Vithaldas Thackersay, and others too numerous to mention—have not been without their due weight with the Government, and with public opinion both in India and in England.

\* It cannot be doubted that the relations of India with the rest of the British Empire, and

particularly with the United Kingdom, will be profoundly altered by the War. It is already admitted in London that the part borne by the great Self-governing Dominions will entitle them to a larger representation in the Imperial Councils than they have hitherto possessed. But not even the most powerful or the most enthusiastic of the other members of our glorious Imperial family of nations has done more splendid work than India. At the first sound of danger to the Empire, there was a magnificent outburst of loyalty and martial ardour from Peshawar to Tuticorin, and from Quetta to Mandalay, which was shared alike by mighty Princes, like the Maharaja of Mysore and the Nizam, and by the humblest raiyats of Bengal and the Deccan. And since then in every one of the theatres of war, whether in Flanders or at the Dardanelles, whether in the Persian Gulf or in Africa, Indian valour has been conspicuous, and our gallant Indian troops have been acclaimed as worthy comrades by Canadians, Australians, and New Zealanders, equally with Englishmen, Scotsmen, and Irishmen. In these circumstances, ancient jealousies and obsolete



prejudices will necessarily disappear—and the happy results will be seen—not merely in politics and administration, but also in the world of industry and commerce. For forty years past, Indian philo-sophists have insisted on India's need of industrial expansion, and Indian politicians and statesmen have been practically unanimous in demanding for their industry and commerce the same freedom that has long been possessed by the Dominions. They have hitherto been met by the foolish and arrogant reply that British prejudices in these matters, though rejected by every other commercial and industrial nation in the world, including all the Oversea Dominions without exception, ought to over-ride Indian public opinion—even when Indian opinion is so unanimous as it is on the question of the excise-duties on the products of Indian cotton-factories. I think that, when the war is over, no English political party will take this arrogant view. Of course it goes without saying that, so long as the war lasts, no change involving anything controversial will be made, or even considered, by the Government; but that is all the more reason why Indian publicists and Indian statesmen should ponder in their own minds, and discuss publicly, the measures that should be taken for building up a new and reformed industrial fabric as soon as the war is over.

For it is an alarming fact that such trade statistics as are accessible for the months since the outbreak of hostilities, and the consequent destruction of German and Austrian trade with India, show that Neutral States, including especially Japan, Java and the United States, are already hard at work with well-considered schemes for the capture of this great volume of derelict trade. Within two months after the first declaration of war in Europe, the Government of the United States of America had a Mission touring in India to report on the immediate possibilities of American trade with India; and the *Calcutta Englishman* of October 29, 1914, commenting on this remarkable fact, confidently predicted that the country will be "over-run with American merchandise" before any new factories in India have even commenced working! The enterprising Dutch Government of Java has always kept in the closest possible touch with the markets of India. But it is from the go-a-head Japanese that we have most to fear in the keen competition for the trade openings left by the departure of the Germans and Austrians. In textile manufactures, in glass and glassware, and in a dozen other lines,

it is stated on good authority that Japan has already enormously increased her sales in India—every part of the country is flooded with Japanese matches—and the Indian trade in hosiery, now a large and very progressive one, is already almost monopolised by Japanese goods. These plain facts show that Indian industry must be up and doing without delay, while there is still time for adequate preparation, if it is to compete successfully with Japan, Java, and the United States—not to speak of the temporarily disabled industries of Germany and Austria, and of continental Europe generally, that will assuredly again enter the arena after the war—in the revival of Indian trade that will follow the conclusion of peace in Europe.

Mr. Alfred Chatterton, C.I.E., the able and energetic Director of Industries in Mysore—whose loss to Madras and British India has been Mysore's great gain—has opportunely published an excellent collection of papers on this subject, entitled "Industrial Evolution in India." And it must be admitted that Mr. Ley's department, and most of the Local Governments, and many of the more advanced Feudatory States like Mysore and Indore and Gwalior, have furnished us with a vast amount of valuable instruction, often founded on long and costly experimental enterprises, all showing the immense natural resources of India in every form of raw material, and the infinite possibilities of national wealth that await the development of those natural resources. For instance, in the last session of the Imperial Legislative Council, the Hon. Mr. Clark, replying to a question by the Hon. Rai Situnath Rai Bahadur as to the desirability of Government assistance for the Indian sugar industry, made a long statement setting forth in detail the great and costly efforts that the Government have made with this object in view in every suitable district in the country. I may mention also the admirable report (clearly summarised in the *Hindu* of April 3) of the Industrial Committee specially appointed by the Government of the United Provinces to consider the circumstances resulting from the war. Take also the speech of Sir James Meston at Mirzapur, reported in the *Indian Review* of December last—or the speech of the Hon. Rai Bahadur Sala Bishambar Nath to the United Provinces Chamber of Commerce on February 27th—or the address of Colonel Agabeg at the annual meeting of the Mining and Geological Institute of India—and I might mention a hundred others.

And yet, with all these experiments and reports and speeches and addresses—with all our wealth of raw material, of labour, of skill, and of capital—we have nothing practical as yet to show for it all. Capital is not attracted, as it was in Java, when the Dutch Government announced their intention of capturing the Indian sugar trade.

Why is this? I turn, for the answer to this question, to the address of the Indian Merchants of Bombay, in their Chamber assembled, to the Director-General of Commercial Intelligence. We all know that the Indian merchants of Bombay, equally with the European merchants of that great centre of industrial and commercial activity, are a body second to none in the world for their industrial knowledge and their commercial enterprise. The Chamber pointed out to Mr. Ley that, with the cessation of German and Austrian unfair competition, there was every reason to expect that Indian capital and the Indian labour would easily be able to capture the enormous trade in such lucrative lines as glass and glassware, aniline and alizarine dyes, matches, chemical products, sugar, and many other commodities generally used by the countless millions of India—provided only that the Imperial Government would give the Indian investor some hope that, after the conclusion of peace, these nascent industries should not be handed over once more to the tender mercies of those Protectionists, commercial countries like Japan and Java and the United States, who are always able, by screwing up their tariffs and increasing their subsidies to a sufficient degree, instantly to destroy all competition in a helpless Free Trade country.

Moreover, as soon as the war is over, there can be little doubt that the arch-Protectionists of Germany and Austria-Hungary will at once recommence their predatory attacks on the vast field of Indian trade, and will use every device of tariffs, drawbacks, subsidies, and the other well-known means by which, in the period preceding the war, they were rapidly securing most lucrative monopolies.

The Indian merchants of Bombay were able to show Mr. Ley that the Government of India could easily obviate the danger of these insidious attacks, and thereby attract the necessary Indian enterprise and Indian capital for establishing the great industries of which they had spoken, without in any way violating the canons of that "Free Trade" theory that is so dear to many English politicians. For even the very Apostles

of Free Trade—great theorists like John Stuart Mill—have admitted that the theory of even the strictest Pharisees has permitted, nay encouraged a certain amount of safeguard for nascent industries when attacked by foreign aggression. Moreover, as just now by far the most important of foreign Protectionist aggressors, Germany and Austria-Hungary, are negligible quantities in consequence of the war, all that is needed for Indian interests for the moment is a public pledge by the Government of India that, when the trade of India once more returns to its normal courses after the close of the war, they will not permit foreign countries to step in and capture, by their Protectionist devices, the young Indian industries that may have been created by Indian enterprise in the meantime. It is obvious that so much as this can fairly and properly be demanded by India, even from a Free Trade Government—and the demand can hardly be resisted after recent events, even by a Government that is simply and solely a War Government. More than this cannot be thought of in present circumstances, nor is it necessary.

It must be borne in mind by all Indian politicians and economists that no radical change of policy—nor indeed any measure committing Government to such a change—is possible during the war. Some of my Indian friends have been hoping for some measure of Imperial Preference, such as that suggested in the Viceroy's Legislative Council by Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis and the other Indian members, from the interesting fact that the new Secretary of State for India in the Coalition Cabinet is Mr. Chamberlain, the great Apostle of Imperial Preference, while the Under-Secretary of State is Lord Islington (Chairman of the Indian Public Service Commission), a distinguished member of the Royal Commission that instituted Imperial Preference between Canada and the West Indies. It is quite true that the *Memorandum*, drawn up by Lord Islington after his appointment as Governor of New Zealand, that is appended to the Report of the Royal Commission (*Blue Book*, Cd. 5369), ably established the value of Imperial Preference between Canada and the West Indies, and inferentially between India and the rest of the British Empire. But it is quite certain that neither of these statesmen, whatever may be their personal or private opinions, would countenance any departure from the fiscal *status quo* in India so long as the war lasts. Whatever is done in the meantime must not offend the prejudices of Free Traders.

But there is no reason why Indians should not be up and doing on the lines indicated above, that can offend no prejudices. Let us not forget that while the imports into India of glass and glassware from the United Kingdom were diminished in 1914-15 by Rs. 5,14,000 from those in 1913-14, the imports from Japan in the same period increased from Rs. 15,81,299 to Rs. 19,65,232! Indeed, in March, 1915, the imports of glassware from Japan were Rs. 3,32,880—more than half the total imports! While in the vast Indian match-trade, the amazing activity of Japan is still more marked—her imports of matches into India rose from Rs. 39,06,824 in 1913-14 to Rs. 69,07,616 in 1914-15—and while in March, 1914, she sent us matches to the value of Rs. 3,12,876; in March, 1915, she sent to the value of Rs. 11,68,149! The triumphs of Protectionist international trade have, perhaps, never been more marked than in this record—except in the records of the capture of the Indian sugar-trade by the Protectionist Dutch Government of Java.

And, yet, it is admitted by all that the three industries in which 'India possesses the most enormous advantages over every industrial country in the world, if only they were safeguarded from foreign unfair inroads, are those of sugar, matches, and glass.

Lord Hardinge has shown himself in several directions a true friend to the peoples of India. Now that the time of his retirement is approaching, he has,—offered to him by the circumstances of the great war,—such an opportunity of endearing himself to the millions of the subjects of the King-Emperor as has never been given to any one of his predecessors. He has only to say the word, and factories will spring up in every province of the Empire as if by magic, as they have done and are doing in Japan and Java, bringing lucrative employment to every willing worker, and diffusing wealth wherever they appear.

## The Dardanelles in Classical History.

BY MR. E. WATTS.

**T**he present time our interest is centred on the united efforts of the British and French Fleets to force a passage through the narrows of the Dardanelles, a task recognised by all as formidable. Already we are familiar with the names of the many forts which stand sentinel over the passage, the difficulties we must expect to experience owing to the currents and the shallow waters, and few who read their daily papers are without a fair geographical knowledge of these famous straits. References have been made to the previous attempts to force a way through, and their success or failure will be the feature of greatest interest to many who man the vessels now operating in the same field.

The Dardanelles were always spoken of as the Hellespont in classical history. This name is derived from Helle, the daughter of Athamas and Nephele who lost her life in the straits. She fled from her father's house in company with her brother in order to escape the cruel oppression of

her mother-in-law, and according to some accounts she was carried through the air on a golden ram which her mother had received from Neptune, and in the passage became giddy and fell into the water. Others say she was carried on a cloud from which she fell into the sea and was drowned. Whatever be the origin of the name, the passage has been known as the Hellespont from the earliest days of which we have record in history or tradition. Perhaps the most important of the historical incidents connected with the Hellespont is the one recorded by several classic historians, among whom Herodotus stands first, of the crossing of Xerxes, the Persian ruler, by means of a bridge of boats. Having decided to conquer Greece he collected a great quantity of stores, and gradually brought his great army to the Asiatic shore of the Hellespont, at the place known as Abydos. He gave orders that a bridge should be built across the passage there less than a mile in width. The Phœnicians constructed one of cables

made from white flax, while the Egyptians made one of ropes made from papyrus. The passage was bridged successfully, and Xerxes was preparing to lead his army across when a storm arose which broke the whole work to pieces. On hearing the news Xerxes was wrath, and, according to Herodotus, "straightway gave orders that the Hellespont should receive three hundred lashes, and that a pair of fetters should be cast into it. Nay, I have even heard it said, that he bade the branders take their irons and therewith brand the Hellespont. It is certain that he commanded those who scourged the waters to utter as they lashed them these barbarian and wicked words: "Thou bitter water, thy lord lays on thee this punishment because thou has wronged him without a cause, having suffered no evil at his hands. Verily king Xerxes will cross thee, whether thou wilt or no." He also gave orders that the men who had been responsible for the building of the bridge should have their heads struck off. Doubt has been thrown on this punishing of the waters of the Hellespont, some regarding it merely as a Greek fable, but it is not difficult to find many parallels of this transferring to inanimate objects the sensitive attributes of human beings. New engineers were now ordered to bridge the passage. Two lines of ships were moored across the strait breastwise, with their heads toward the Euxine and their sterns toward the Egean. Anchors were placed at the head and the stern. Over each of the two lines of ships, across from shore to shore, the engineers stretched six strong cables. These held the ships together and also formed a base for the bridgeway. Capstans were fixed on the shores and by means of them these ropes were made taut. Then planks of wood were laid over the boats, and these again were secured by a second line of cables. Upon this foundation the causeway itself was formed out of earth and wood, with a palisade on each side high enough to prevent the cattle which passed over seeing the water. The historian has given a very interesting account of the passage of the Hellespont by the king and his army, a passage which required no less than seven days and nights. The bridges were perfumed with incense and strewed with myrtle boughs, while Xerxes himself made libations into the sea with a golden censers, offered up prayers to Helios, and then threw the golden censers into the water. The Immortals were the first to cross, followed by Xerxes himself with his lancers and a thousand horse. There he stood on the other shore contemplating his army as they were driven over under the lash. It was a wonderful feat, but his

expedition was a failure, and when he returned to the Hellespont after suffering defeat at the hands of the Greeks, he found the bridge of boats had been swept away by storms, and he was forced to cross the straits in a fishing vessel.

Alexander the Great had visions of all Asia acknowledging his sway, and he succeeded in reaching India in the great march which he began in 334 B.C. But when he left his own country his main object was to prosecute the war with Persia. He gathered together a large army of 30,000 foot and 5,000 horse and prepared to cross the Hellespont. The passage was successfully made and Alexander passed on to Asiatic soil which he never again left.

Turning now to romance, the Hellespont is always associated with the amours of Leander and Hero, both persons being well familiar to us by poet and painter. Leander was a youth of Abydos, the town on the Asiatic side of the Hellespont, who fell in love with Hero, the priestess of Aphrodite, at Sestos, on the occasion of the festival to that goddess. They have been called the "Juliet and Romeo of the Dardanelles." The two lovers were so faithful to each other that Leander escaped from the vigilance of his family one night, and swam across the Hellespont. It is related that Hero directed his course by holding a burning torch on the top of a high tower, though another version states he was guided by the lighthouse at Sestos. Many interviews were held, Leander swimming every night across the channel. One tempestuous night he attempted his usual course, but the currents were too strong for him, and he was drowned. Great was the grief of Hero who threw herself down from the tower and perished in the sea. This story is told in his epic of Hero and Leander by Musaeus, and is also mentioned by Ovid, Statius and Virgil. Marlowe has also made this story the subject of a poem in which is the famous line:

"Who ever loved, who loved not at first sight."

Byron's feat of swimming across the Hellespont is well known. On one occasion when visiting the East he was detained in the Dardanelles, and determined to repeat the feat of Leander. He was always proud of this feat, for he mentions it no less than twenty times. He laid stress on the difficulty a swimmer experiences because of the strong currents. Our warships are now sailing in the near vicinity of these historic places, and our interest in the activities there will not be lessened by a knowledge of the part they have played in both romance and history in the past.

# THE COST OF THE WAR.

BY MR. JASPER SMITH.

THE Crimean War cost £ 33,500,000 a year. The present war is costing us £ 3,000,000 a day. When this enormous difference is grasped, some appreciation may be gained of the task successfully accomplished by Mr. Mc Kenna, who has raised by means of the new War Loan £600,000,000 for the carrying on of the War.

In subscriptions of £100 and upwards received by the Bank of England, £570,000,000 has been raised. But this is *new* money, and does not include the value of converted Consols and annuities. In addition, a sum of £15,000,000 has been received in small subscriptions paid in through the Post Office—but this again does not include the amount raised by the sale of the 5/- vouchers. It is clear, then, that our £600,000,000 is quite a modest figure, and will be exceeded when the grand total is reached.

To see how far this will carry us, let us briefly review the figures to date. In November last, Mr. Lloyd George's War Loan raised £331,000,000. It was hoped that this sum would carry us on for about eight months, but, owing to the extraordinarily rapid rise in the cost of the War, it only carried us to the end of March. Since then the War has been financed by issuing £48,000,000 worth of Exchequer Bonds and selling £235,000,000 worth of Treasury Bills. The total amount borrowed is, therefore, as follows :—

	£
Mr. Lloyd George's War Loan	331,000,000
Issue of Exchequer Bonds	48,000,000
Treasury Bills	235,000,000
Mr. Mc Kenna's War Loan	600,000,000
Total :	£1,214,000,000.

But the whole of this sum is not available for the present financial year—which began on the 1st of April last, and will end on the 31st of March, 1916. We have to deduct the deficit on the last financial year together with the cost of Banking Bills of Exchange thus :—

Total amount borrowed	1,214,000,000
Last year's deficit, £334,000,000	
Paid to Bank of	
England	£50,000,000      384,000,000
Sum left for present Financial Year	£830,000,000

This £830,000,000 is equal to £2,270,000 for each day of the present financial year; if we add to this our revenue from taxes, which is about £730,000 a day, we get £3,000,000, which is what the War is costing us at the present time. As against this stupendous sum actually raised, it is cheering to reflect that Austria cannot borrow £100,000,000, and Turkey cannot borrow at all! Germany is still able to raise funds, but then so are France and Russia.

A more difficult problem for us is that of the retention of gold. The stock of gold in the Bank of England is £54,000,000, while that in the Imperial Bank of Germany was recently £119,000,000. In peace-time we pay for our imports of such things as beef and wheat largely by our own exports. That is to say, both imports and exports are paid for by Bills, and these Bills cancel one another. But now our imports have risen and our exports have fallen—therefore we have to pay gold. Unfortunately the German Empire is much more nearly self-supporting than is Great Britain, therefore their gold reserve will last longer. Again, the German Bank Note system is based on the British Bank Charter Act of 1844, with one important difference—German Banks may issue notes in excess of the gold held against them by paying a 5 per cent. fine. This means that in times of stress or panic the currency becomes elastic; when the trouble is over the notes are called in. The £119,000,000, therefore, will last Germany longer than it would last Britain. The complete stoppage of German overseas trade which our fleet has effected hits their national income, but not their power of resistance.



**A CHEERFUL GIVER.**  
**John Bull shoulders his biggest Budget.—*Punch.***



#### REHABILITATED.

[ Germany (to her Professor) : "What if we do not fulfil our promises—the whole world must now admiringly confess we are men of honour—we fulfil our threats." ]

*The Nation.*



#### AUDIENCE.

[ Prussianism: "And Poets, Professors, Instructors of the young, let it be your divine labour to quicken our Germany with a hate of England so vast, so holy, so unappeasable that we need fear no more the danger of her hating us." ]

*The Nation.*



# A REVIEW OF THE WAR.

BY PROF. K. C. MACARTNEY, M.A.

---

**N**OW that the great European War which has threatened the world for a generation has actually been going on for a year, it is possible to pause and take stock of events, though even now we hardly dare draw conclusions from what has already happened. The seeds of this conflict lie in the yielding of Prince Bismarck to Prussian military opinion, when his own statesmanship told him that it was not wise to annex French territory. From that time to the annexation of Bosnia-Herzegovina in 1908, Prussia has been building up her resources, and bolstering up the Austro-Hungarian Empire, till she was ready. The tragedy of Sarajevo on 28th June was not the cause of this war, it was the opportunity for it, the true cause was the Prussian lust for domination and territorial aggression.

It has so happened that Prussianized Germany finds herself confronted by a coalition of the greatest magnitude. Russia, France, Great Britain and Japan have been drawn into the struggle, and the United States of America, while remaining neutral, have shown clearly that their sympathies are with the Allies. Had the cause of the war been the murder of an Austrian Prince, this could not have been the case. The cause of the war is the attempt to crush three small but heroic states, Serbia, Montenegro and Belgium.

We will first take the Servian incident and the plan of campaign of the Austro-German General Staff. At the time of the annexations of 1908, Austria ceded to Turkey a small strip of territory, the Sanjak of Novi Bazar. This was done simply to cut off Serbia from Montenegro and the sea, and render her economically absolutely dependent upon Austria. The Balkan War saw the annexation of this territory by the two small states, thus making it into a barrier against Austrian expansion southward. Here is the true *casus belli* for Austria. On 24th July, nearly a month after the murder of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand, the Austrian ultimatum, demanding amongst other things that Serbia should allow Austrian officials to take part in the trial of Servian officers by the Servian Government, reached Belgrade.

This demand could not be accepted, and when Serbia refused, Austria declared war on 28th July. Her Government were certain of German support against Russia, and France had just declared that she was unprepared for war, England was supposed to be involved in a tremendous domestic struggle. Such action was a direct challenge to Russia with whom Austria was still carrying on diplomatic conversations. These ceased on 30th, and on 31st Russia invaded Austrian territory blowing up a railway bridge. On 1st August, Germany after much tortuous diplomacy declared war on Russia's refusal to demobilize.

On the Western Frontier Germany did not break off relations with France until 3rd August, the reason given being the French mobilization ordered for 1st August. On 2nd August the German military authorities seized the railway system of the small Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, and demanded an unmolested passage through Belgium. This was refused, and the King of the Belgians made a personal appeal to the King on 3rd August to come to his assistance. The British Government replied by dispatching an ultimatum to Berlin demanding respect for Belgian neutrality. Before this reached Berlin on 4th August, Belgian neutrality was already violated, thus producing a state of war between Great Britain and Germany. Germany's foreign policy has not been conspicuously sane during the last twenty years, but she made two criminal blunders at the beginning of this war, she attacked France without a serious pretext, and Belgium without a pretext at all. The result was to rivet England to the side of France, which Germany certainly hoped to prevent, and on that very account she drove Italy out of the Triple Alliance, for it would be mere suicide for Italy to join in a war against England, whilst England commands the sea.

Being launched upon her great war, Germany's plan was to hold back the Russians and Servians with the help of Austria, while she dealt with France. Her first object was Paris. This plan was spoilt by the British declaration of war, that is the true secret of the aimlessness of the



present German campaign, Paris, Antwerp, Calais, can none of them be decisive unless England is beaten as well as France. But we must now try to trace the course of the campaign in its various theatres, Belgium, France, East Prussia and Poland, Galicia and Southern Austria, and the wider conflict overseas.

It must be borne in mind that the original plan of campaign did not contemplate the annexation or occupation of Belgium at the earliest stage of the war. It was to be a rush to Paris, not to Antwerp. But the refusal of Belgium to become the cat's paw of Germany altered all that. Between 5th and 19th August the German advance was checked by the forts of Liege and Namur, but the forcing of the river Meuse at other points made the resistance of Liege of small military importance after the first seven days. Those seven days, however, very possibly changed the fortune of the whole Western campaign. In the first place they gave time for the British troops to be mobilized and despatched to France, and in the second place they forced the Germans to divert a part of their army for the conquest and occupation of Belgium. Up till 22nd August the brunt of the fighting fell upon the small Belgian Army. The plan of the Allies was to gain time for the English force to come up.

The Expeditionary Force, some 80,000 strong, was sent across the Channel between 9th and 14th August, they effected a junction with the French at Charleroi and Mons on 23rd and this ended the first stage of manœuvring for position. The fighting in Northern Belgium had been necessary in order to clear the country behind the German advance, otherwise it was unimportant. The Belgians transferred the Government from Brussels to Antwerp on 18th August as it was decided not to defend the capital. Had Brussels been defended, it would have meant the certain destruction of one of the most beautiful cities of the world without any corresponding military advantage. The city was occupied without resistance on 20th August by General von Armin's force. The occupation was attended by a gross breach of international law, for Brussels was fined £8,500,000 presumably for not resisting the invaders. The law on the subject is that levies may not be exacted except for the immediate wants of the force making the levy, or as a punishment for hostile acts by non-combatants. On 22nd August the Germans defeated the Belgian Field Army at Tirlemont and Aerschot by sheer weight of numbers, driving them

back upon Antwerp, thus safeguarding their communications for the big battle against the French and English.

A word may here be said as to the treatment of the Belgians by the German army. It has long been a cardinal doctrine of the German military writers that the only way to render the position of an invading army secure is to strike terror into the inhabitants. It is, therefore, quite beside the point to look for any other reasons for the acts which have been committed in Belgium, Louvain, Malines, Diest, Dinant, strike the imagination by their lurid horror, but the real work has been done in nameless hamlets, by the mutilation, rape and murder of humble peasants. The German General's ambition is to be a name with which future generations will terrify into silence fractious children, it is to his professional interest to gain a reputation for unheard of cruelty. These atrocities are not sporadic, but as much a part of the plan of campaign as the advance on Paris.

As we have already seen the French and English forces effected a junction on Belgian soil on 23rd August. Their right rested on Namur and Givet, their left, composed of the English, on Mons. Against this position the Germans moved to the attack on 24th in great force. When the complete history of this war is written the chapter dealing with the period from 24th August to 2nd September will form one of the most thrilling incidents of the 1914 campaign. Throughout 24th and 25th the British Force held its ground against an enemy nearly three times as numerous. It was not the fault of either the French or the English that General Joffre was compelled to retire on the second day, for Namur had been carried by assault. The weakness of the allied position lay in the fact that their right was at once commanded and protected by Namur. The fall of the fortress necessitated an immediate retirement to prevent the Germans turning their right flank.

At Mons the very existence of the British Expeditionary Force was imperilled by the sudden appearance of enormous reinforcements on the line opposed to them. This with the enforced retirement of the French threatened to isolate them, and a retreat had to be carried out in the face of an attack which was proceeding with full vigour. The credit for the carrying out of such a movement was ascribed by Sir John French to the skill and courage of Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien, who extricated the army with complete success.

and astonishingly small loss. On the following day the retreat was continued, this time covered by General Haig's Corps. Though very hard pressed by the elated Germans, the British Force was able to drive off the German attacks and keep in close touch with the French armies.

On 28th August the army finally shook off the pursuing Germans, and took up a position on the line from Noyon to La Fère along the valley of the Somme. For strategic reasons the retreat was continued next day, the English army falling back on the line Compiègne-Soissons. On 3rd September the English again fell back behind the Marne, at this time it was thought that it might be necessary to fall back on the Seine, but as it turned out this was not necessary. On 5th September the retreat ended. After 28th August it ceased to be a retreat in anything but name, it had become a manœuvring for position. General Joffre's plan was apparently to draw the Germans into France as far as possible and then attack them on all sides, forcing them to retreat precipitately in order to save their communications. During the retreat there were many actions worthy of the highest tradition of the British army, such as the great fights at Cambrai and Compiègne. When the veil has been lifted from the events of the campaign, we shall find that these are only two among many such feats of arms.

The battle of the Marne began on 6th September and ended in the retreat of the Germans on 10th. According to many accounts this retreat was conducted in considerable disorder, in some cases amounting to a rout, but that may be easily an exaggerated view. Up to the present the Germans show no signs of such demoralization as is implied in these descriptions. The object of this battle was first to force the passage of the Marne on the left front of the French line, then to cross the Ourcq, and so to attack the enemy on his right flank. The actual turning movement was performed by the French, with the English in strong support, it was eventually completely successful. It was the pressure on his right flank which forced the enemy to retreat so hastily in order to avoid being cut off from his prepared defensive position on the Aisne.

This position was reached by the Allies on 12th September, and though the passage of the river was forced almost immediately, further progress has had to be recorded in yards from day to day. On all sides the operations on the Aisne are compared with those of a siege. The soldiers on both

sides dig themselves into trenches where they remain until their reliefs come up to replace them. Most of the actual fighting by day is done by the heavy guns. At night trenches are occasionally taken and retaken with the bayonet. This process is sometimes varied by the sapping and blowing up of a trench. In many parts of the position the two lines of trenches are so close together as to make the use of hand grenades and bombs effective.

Along the front of the Aisne itself both sides recognise a virtual stalemate, but on both flanks the Allies have been slowly but steadily advancing. The Germans also, recognising that their scheme for an advance on Paris is not at present practicable, have again become active in Belgium, to which point the chief interest of the campaign shifted soon after the nature of the fighting on the Aisne became apparent.

This closes the second stage of the Western campaign. Germany had experienced more difficulty than was anticipated in her march through Belgium. This prevented her initial success at Namur becoming a sweeping victory, for it gave time to the Allies to collect their forces. On 2nd September the advance on Paris suddenly was diverted into a movement in a south-easterly direction, from that moment the French campaign was doomed. What caused the sudden change of plan is not yet certain, but its result has spelt defeat.

After the middle of September, the German plan of campaign began to be dictated by the action of the Allies. In the Eastern theatre the Russian advance began to gather way, while in the West a movement was developing which threatened to turn the German position on the Aisne on the extreme right. The fighting was hottest around the French towns of Peronne, Roye and Albert. Before September was over it became known to the Allies that the German Headquarters confessed that they could not hold their positions against the French and English reinforcements which were pouring in on them. At the end of the month the whole German position was in grave danger of being outflanked, it was therefore quite clear that they must extend their line, if possible to the Sea, in order to make these attempts impossible. The advance of Russia made it difficult to spare troops, so the army of occupation in Belgium was made use of to fill in the gap between the Germans and the coast. We may well imagine that in the last week of September the German Head-

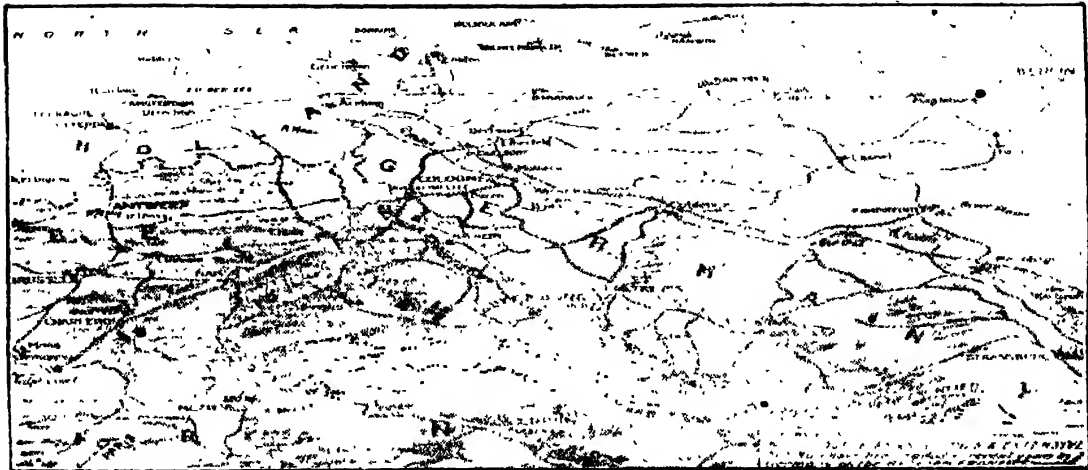
quarters must have bitterly regretted that discipline had been sapped and morale lowered in this force by the excesses which had been permitted and sometimes even commanded. To add to their difficulties, Antwerp and the coast were still held by the Belgians, it was absolutely necessary to capture these, before the more important advance could be made, in this way Antwerp and Ostend blocked the road to Calais.

On September 30th the Antwerp forts were bombarded at long range. Two days later the attack was renewed with vigour. The Belgian Army fought desperately to prevent the enemy from crossing the Scheldt and for a time they succeeded, but it was evident that they could not hold out long enough for the Allies to reach a position from which they might defeat the real German objective to which the capture of Antwerp was only a preliminary. It was felt to be of such vital importance that Antwerp should hold out for a week at least, that the British Government despatched a force of bluejackets and marines on 3rd October in order to help in the defence. This move has been much criticised, on the ground that the men employed had not sufficient training for the kind of work they were expected to perform, but Lord Kitchener has given the one possible answer to such objections, that they were able to gain sufficient time for the Belgians to complete their preparations for the evacuation of the city, and subsequently they afforded real assistance to the Belgian army in holding back the Germans until Sir John French's force could be brought up. On 7th October the Belgian Government was removed to Ostend, and the bombardment of the city began. On this occasion, the Germans proceeded along the lines laid down by international law for civilized warfare, they gave notice of the time at which the bombardment would begin, and they seem to have been at some pains not to destroy the treasures of Antwerp; it is hardly an exaggeration to say that Antwerp has only two rivals in the world as a storehouse of priceless treasures of all kinds, Rome and London. After the forts had been demolished or avoided, the fate of the city was sealed. The troops withdrew on 9th, and next day the German Army took possession, without violence and apparently even without a grotesque parade. There is grim sarcasm in the fact that Reuter's correspondent thought it worth while to telegraph to the civilized world that German soldiers were treating the inhabitants with consideration and even saluting them in the

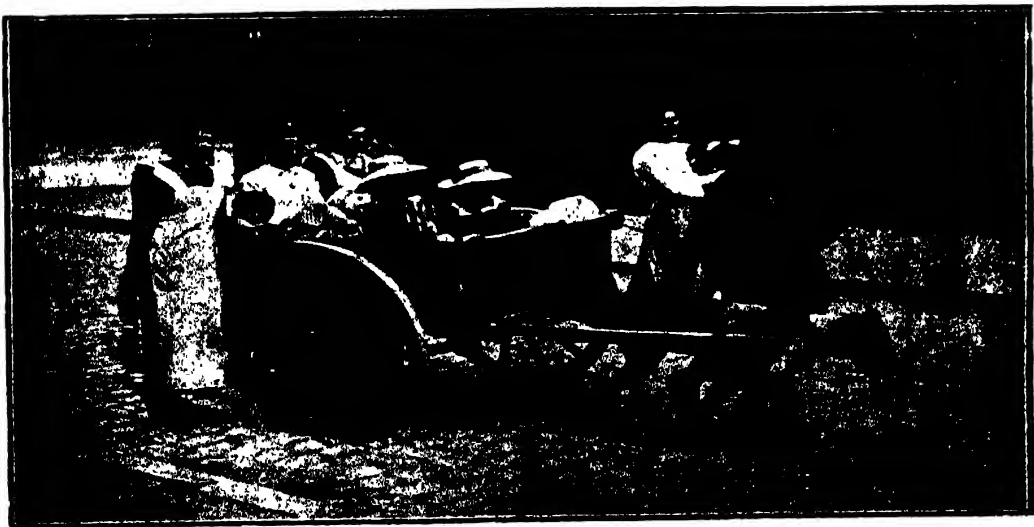
streets. Even the Germans were not too jubilant over their prize, for all that was of most value had slipped away. Antwerp was fined £20,000,000 *pro forma*, but the vast majority of the inhabitants had fled, and could not be persuaded by Prussian cajolery to return, even the German papers admitted that this was an awkward sidelight upon their humanitarian methods.

On 13th the Germans again began their advance, occupying Ghent. The same day it was decided to evacuate Ostend, and the Belgian Government was removed to France, and established at Havre on 14th. Next day the Germans occupied Bruges and Ostend, thus reaching the sea. They should undoubtedly have rested, for the moment, content with this, but those in authority were determined upon reaching Calais. The first attempt was made on this date, by a small force, which was ignominiously defeated before it reached Dunkerque by French Territorial troops, and forced back over the Belgian frontier. There can be little doubt that this raid was not a very serious affair, and was undertaken for spectacular effect only. For from the date of the occupation of Ostend the Belgian Army took up its position on the Yser Canal and held the line from Nieuport to Dixmude. Here they held on until the British forces could be brought to their aid—General Rawlinson with one division held back overwhelming odds for four days, the fleet pounded the German trenches to such good purpose as to make them absolutely untenable within range of the naval guns. The English came up about 24th. They had been transferred from the Aisne without the knowledge of the Germans, and their arrival effectually checked the German advance. For a few days the Germans held a footing on the south bank of the Yser, but that was rendered untenable by the piercing of the Yser dykes, and by 30th October they had retired to the northern bank.

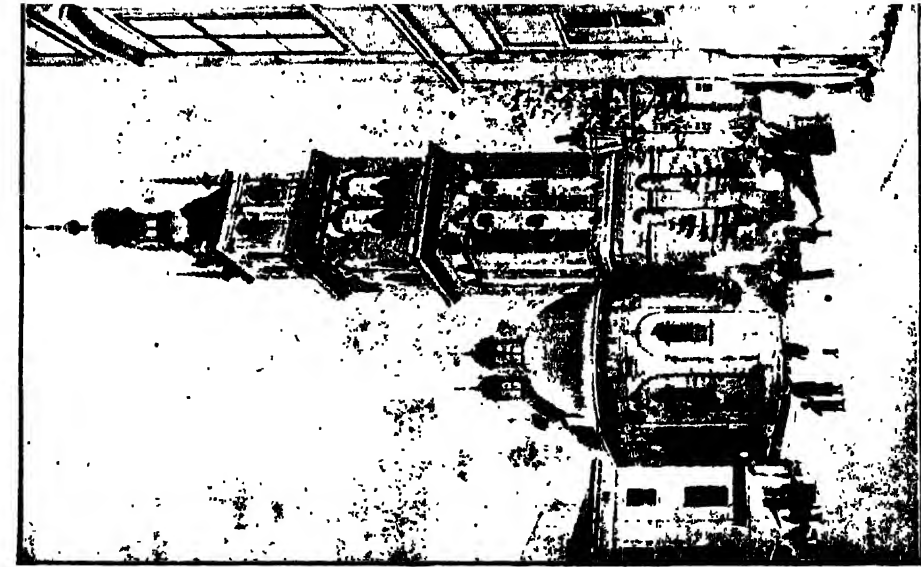
Evidently the German plan of an advance along the coast was abandoned at the end of October, for the brunt of the fighting during the first ten days of November was borne by the British troops round Ypres. It is true that the Germans gained Dixmude on 10th November, but next day on 11th the British troops had the honour of meeting and defeating the Prussian Guards and another glorious victory has been added to the long list of great achievements by the British Army. This German Corps is formed



MAP OF BELGIUM. THE VALLEY OF THE SAMBRE.



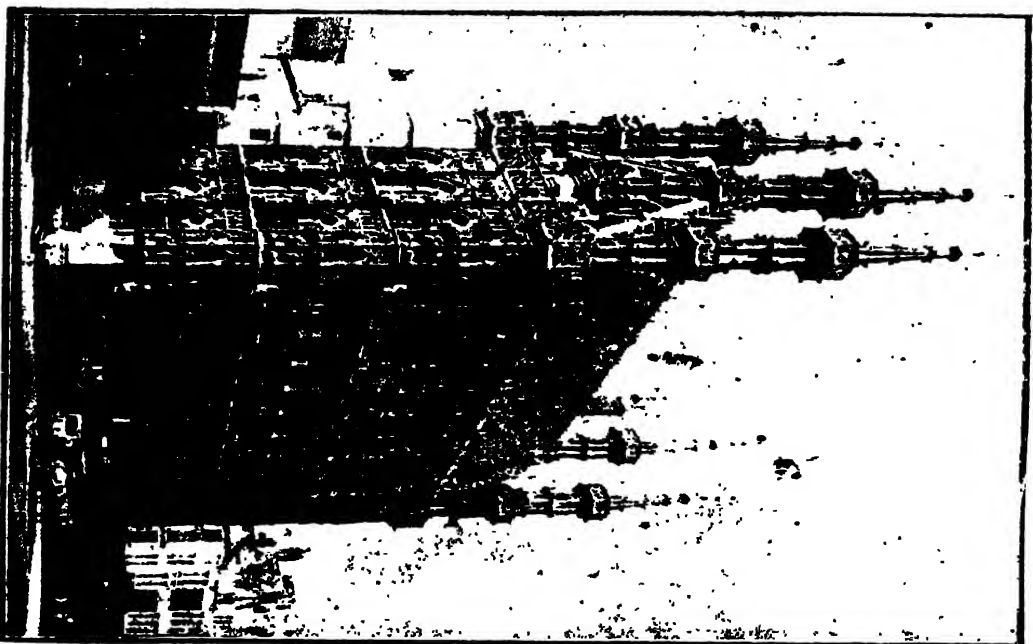
A BELGIAN DOG DRAWING CART.



THE RUTHAN CHURCH H. LEMBERG.



DESCENT FROM THE CROSS



THE HOTEL DE VILLE, LOUVAIN.



THE TOWER OF MALINES.



MAP OF THE EASTERN THEATRE.



by free enlistment, like the whole British Army, every member of it is a professional soldier, and it represents the greatest perfection which the German military system can produce. This is why its discomfiture has caused so much rejoicing. If the story is correct, that at one critical moment in the fight only a rugged line formed by regimental cooks and other non-combatants stood between the Germans and complete success, and that these held the attack till reserves could be brought up, it will add another instance to those already well known of the romantic luck of the British Army. Till the end of the winter this engagement has been decisive. No further attempt at a serious advance has since been made by the Germans. The pressure on the East became severe and on 30th November it was reported that four Army Corps had been withdrawn from Belgium to Poland.

After the battle of Ypres it was evidently felt that the Germans had exhausted for a moment their power of attack. During the lull which followed, Lord Roberts visited the Indian troops in Flanders, where he caught a chill and succumbed to pneumonia which developed from it. There is no need here to say anything in praise of this great soldier and kindly gentleman. His long life is very largely the history of the building up and consolidating of the Indian Empire. From the time when he became Commander-in-Chief in India, he stood before the nation as the incarnation of the spirit of the Army. After the South African War he became the most beloved and trusted of the King's subjects. What his inspiration has meant to the present generation will only be realized a long time hence when we know how many men have offered to enlist in 'Lord Kitchener's Army.'

Besides Lord Roberts, His Majesty the King Emperor visited the armies in the Field during the first week of December. His ancestor, King George II. was the last King of England to be in the Field with his Army. The King's activities were innumerable, and the effect of his visit has been most inspiring, but the note of regret in his message to his army after his visit was over, is one of the most striking incidents in a unique episode. Only the responsibilities of his great office, and the most compelling interests of his Empire, have prevented the King from sharing the hardships and dangers of his soldiers throughout the campaign.

On or about 8th December the Allies began

an advance, profiting by the weakening of the German line in front of them. The removal of the German wounded from Bruges and the attempt to levy a war indemnity of £42,000,000, upon Belgium, both pointed to a feeling of insecurity among the German authorities. The Allies pushed along the coast, aided to some extent by the guns of the fleet, and at the same time advanced north-eastward from Ypres.

This advance, however, did not extend as far as was at first hoped. The wintry weather and the marshy ground contributed as much as the German resistance to check it. From the beginning of the year until the end of February no great advance was possible, and the operations assumed the character of siege warfare, fierce local struggles for positions of local importance, trench fighting through rain and wind and snow, the most trying of all warlike operations. On the whole, the general effect of the operations from the Sea to Alsace was to show a marked superiority on the side of the Allies, the advance being particularly marked in north-eastern France and in Lorraine.

With the coming of March, better weather conditions made it possible to attempt operations of a larger scale. The great event of this month was the three days' battle of Neuve Chapelle, lasting from 17th to 19th March. In this battle 60,000 British and Indian troops were engaged in an attempt to force back the German line, and, if possible, to open up the way for a general advance.

The chief features of the battle were, in the first place, that it showed how carefully the plans of the Allies in the East and West were co-ordinated, for one of Sir John French's reasons for making his attack at that moment was to relieve the pressure against Russia. It also gave an unanswerable proof of the fighting power of the British forces after their arduous winter campaign. But the most important result of the battle arose from its partial success. The German line was bent back, but it was not broken. This was attributable to the fact that there was not enough ammunition for the guns, although in this one battle more ammunition was expended than in the whole of the South African War. Neuve Chapelle proved one other thing of great importance, that with proper artillery preparation, an attacking force need not suffer heavier casualties than a defending force. Though the British casualties were heavy, they were not so great as the German.



We have heard much of the gallantry of the troops engaged in this battle, and it is well to be reminded at every stage, that it requires exceptional courage to attack a fortified position in modern war. What adds to the feeling of pride throughout the whole Empire at the feats performed by our troops, is that they had such a long time of waiting doing comparatively little beforehand. The heavy casualties were largely due to a portion of the attacking force being held up by wire-entanglements in front of German trenches, which the artillery had not been able to destroy completely, owing to lack of ammunition.

In April, the Germans gained a temporary success by the use of poisonous gas north of Ypres and in the district of Champagne, they also drove back the English line east of Ypres. To the north of Ypres near the village of Saint Julien, the Canadian troops especially distinguished themselves by their gallantry and discipline. It is scarcely to the point to waste words in pointing out the peculiar brutality of this German breach of the rules of civilized warfare. It has since been found necessary for the Allies to protect their own soldiers by recourse to gas by way of reprisals but this course has been forced upon them by Germany's action alone.

During May the Allies have been engaged in redressing the balance which had been upset by the German recourse to gas as an offensive weapon. Their object had been to force their way past Ypres by this means. This attempt has failed utterly, and the British have pushed forward north of La Bassée, while the French are advancing from the south. The object of this advance is to capture Lille and the railway system which it commands, and so to break through the German line. It is almost certain that before the Allies can drive back the Germans they will have to smash their line at several points.

The Western campaign is by no means over, we cannot even be certain of avoiding serious reverses, but up to the present moment we have been fortunate. The new year may easily see important developments, but it will probably be spring before we can hope for any decisive change in the present situation. Then we shall need many thousands of men to roll back the tide of invasion beyond the Rhine. Germany will probably have many more recruits ready by then, and both sides will be prepared to make another stupendous effort. If we win then, the war is won,

though it may take years to finish, if we lose, we shall have a war before us as long as the Napoleonic War, but in the end we shall win, because we cannot stop fighting until we have won; Germany can afford to lose, for Germany is fighting for Power, the Allies for Existence.

When we turn from the Western to the Eastern Theatre of the great war, we are confronted with difficulties which did not hamper us in reviewing the first part of our subject. The educated subject of the British Empire has considerable knowledge of the geography of Western Europe, but as we go eastward from Berlin this previous knowledge becomes hazier, till after we have crossed the Russian border our knowledge has become almost entirely historical. This makes it very difficult for us to understand the Eastern plan of campaign without constantly referring to the map.

By 1st August Russia was at war with Germany and Austria-Hungary, though the formal declaration of war could not be made until a few days later, as this can only be done within the Kremlin Palace in Moscow. Russia needed three weeks to complete her mobilization, owing to the vastness of her territory and the numbers of her Army. Owing to the immense enthusiasm for the War in Russia, she was ready by 18th August, but before this date advanced troops had moved into Austrian territory along the valley of the Styra.

The Russian plan of campaign needs some elucidation, as it was not made with a single eye to Russian interests, but with a view to assisting the campaigns in the West and South. The traditional Russian strategy consists in drawing the enemy into Russia and away from his base, and then at the same time threatening his communications and attacking him in front. The Russian soldier is never more formidable than when in retreat, because Russian soldiers do not suffer from panic. The Grand-Duke Nicholas, however, saw that the immediate necessity of the situation was to save Serbia by the invasion of Austria-Hungary and to help France and England, it was too late to help Belgium by the invasion of Germany. A glance at the map will show that West Prussia and Silesia are more accessible from the West than the East, while East Prussia has Russian territory on two sides. In the same way on the Austrian frontier the invasion of Galicia is really of small importance until the line of the Carpathians is reached, so that in order to help Serbia, Russia must push on

into Hungary. While Russia was thus compelled, for the sake of her friends, to attack fiercely on the northern and southern frontiers of Poland, it was essential, for political reasons, to defend Warsaw at all costs. Thus Russia had four distinct objectives at the beginning of the War: the invasion of East Prussia, the defence of Warsaw from the West, the conquest of Galicia, and the invasion of Hungary. The importance of these various objects was decided not by what happened on the Russian battlefields, but by the events in other parts of Europe. For example, should Italy join the allied nations, the invasion of Hungary by Russia would cease to be of any great military value, while the continued success of the Allies in the West has rendered the East Prussian campaign of small importance. When the time arrives for the Russian advance it will probably come through Silesia, this makes the defence of Poland doubly important and the conquest of Galicia essential. In the meantime all that can be said to be of paramount military importance is to prevent the enemy from ever getting very far into Russia without ensuring that such an advance will culminate in a severe defeat.

That these are the general lines of the Russian strategy can be seen from a survey of events up to the present, so far as they are known. To begin with East Prussia. On 20th August the Russians occupied Gumbinnen on the eastern frontier, by 22nd their line extended south to Lyck, on 24th Johannisberg was occupied, and on the same day Soldau, on the southern frontier. It is possible that this marked the moving up of more troops from Poland. By 27th the Russian line seems to have stretched as far as Neidenberg, and the next day Tilsit is reported to have been occupied, probably from the direction of Gumbinnen, and the Russians entered Allenstein. At this point the investment of Koenigsberg seemed a possibility, but the advance was far too rapid to be permanently maintained. It is quite possible that the Russians finding themselves able to overcome all opposition yet encountered, may have formed the project of pushing on towards Berlin. If so, their hopes were rudely dashed to earth near Gradenz, where the siege guns of Thorn effectually barred further progress, and forced them to retreat. By 14th September the Russians had retired eastward into their own territory and checked the German advance at the Niemen about 28th of the month. It is instructive to note that the Russian advance occupied

thirteen days, while it took the Germans twenty-six days to reach the Niemen. It was reported that twenty-two Army Corps were engaged in forcing back the Russians. Russia had accomplished her main purpose of relieving the pressure in the West, but the traditional climax of a Russian retreat had yet to be reached. Between 29th September and 4th October the Russians slowly forced back the enemy, on that day occurred the great battle at Augustovo. We have only received brief accounts but it is clear that a very large German force was ambuscaded and apparently blown to pieces, so that this invasion of Russia ended like most others have done. On 5th East Prussia was again invaded, apparently from the south, the objective being Allenstein, on 10th Lyck was re-occupied. From this point there is considerable obscurity as to what has happened in East Prussia; probably the operations were suspended for a time owing to the German advance in Poland. Though successful fighting in this region was occasionally reported during the interval, it was not until 14th November that the re-capture of Johannisberg was reported. The day before this, there was a mysterious reference to an advance on the Masurian Lakes, which was again mentioned on 15th. This was probably another attempt to divert German attention from the advance in Poland. Further advance in East Prussia was announced on 20th November, but after that no further references appeared on the subject. At this time the fighting in Poland was reaching a critical stage, and in consequence the Russian line was considerably shortened, and probably troops were withdrawn from East Prussia. On 16th December fighting was reported around Mlawa on the southern border of East Prussia, which resulted by 21st in forcing back the Germans to the line Neidenburg-Lannenberg. The apparently indecisive character of the fighting in this region arises from causes which moved Russia to undertake it. It has fulfilled its purpose, and it is the Allies in the West who have reaped benefit from it.

Turning to Poland we have a complete example of the way in which Russia defeats her enemies. The invasion of Poland was part of the original German plan, but that plan was thrown out of gear by events in the West, and also by the rapid advance of Russia in East Prussia. Paris should have fallen before the advance on Warsaw began, but by 24th September the invasion of Poland became necessary to relieve the strain on

Austria, and to take advantage of the Russian retreat further north. Progress was slow, by 28th only eighteen miles of territory had been crossed, but it is evident that this first advance nearly reached its goal, for on 14th October the Russians were defending the line Warsaw-Ivangorod. The fighting went on continuously for ten days, and on 22nd the Germans began to retreat slowly in a south-easterly direction from Warsaw. Lowicz was re-captured on 26th, Lodz on 29th, the Germans were driven from Pelitza on 30th, and the next day from Ivangorod. From 1st to 12th November the Germans continued to retreat until they reached the left bank of the River Warta. Apparently, in spite of reports to the contrary, the Germans were never driven from this position. Apparently also, they resumed the offensive about 17th November, when the Russian defensive line stretched from Plock on the north to the Warta on the south. They evidently gained some considerable success, for from 21st to 23rd they were again on the Vistula, probably pushing northwards. Here their advance was checked, and they again tried to reach Warsaw through Lodz, for which place they fought from 26th November till 9th December. By then, the town had ceased to be of very great importance, and the Russians retired to prepared positions in their rear, without loss. The evacuation of Lodz foiled a turning movement which the Germans had begun in the hope of cutting off part of the army. Between 14th and 16th the Germans carried out a concentration on the Vistula, but were unable to cross the river. From 22nd to 26th they made fruitless attempts to cross the Bzura River, which they have since abandoned.

Up to the present the invasion of Poland has not yielded much spectacular glory to the German arms. Hard fighting, heavy casualties and in the end failure, are not inspiring to contemplate. It is true that Germans may yet struggle through to Warsaw, but no one will be impressed by such a success, for the longer it is delayed, the more certain is it to be the prelude to disaster. Indeed it is hardly likely that the German Army will be able now to break through the Russian defences. Upon the whole the Eastern position is full of promise. The coming of spring has enabled the Russians to put many more men into the field, and they are certainly in a far better position both for defence and attack than they were on 1st August.

Let us now consider the campaign against

Austria. Here again there are the two objectives, which form the chief stumbling-block in the way of a clear understanding of the Eastern campaign. The road to Hungary lies first through Galicia, then across or round the Carpathians. Already we have seen that Russia's first attack was through the valley of the Styr, on 9th August. Very little resulted from this movement as Russia was busy watching Germany. Her first real attack was from Lublin southwards against Lemberg. On 3rd September Lemberg fell and on 8th a Governor-General was appointed for Galicia which was formally annexed to Russia. On 15th the Russians forced the passage of the San, and on 22nd entered Jaroslaw. They began the first attack on Przemsyl on 29th, the attack was still proceeding on 13th October, but must have ceased soon afterwards. In the meantime a strong demonstration was being made between 2nd and 6th October in the direction of Cracow, but this was certainly not pushed home. After the failure of the first German attack on Warsaw, Przemsyl was re-invested on 14th November, and on 4th December, a fresh advance against Cracow began. The delays in her advance were caused more by events elsewhere than by Austrian resistance in Galicia.

The first definite indication that Russia was moving a separate force towards Hungary was the occupation of Czernowitz on 15th September. On 26th the Austrians were reported to be retreating hastily, but on 29th the Russians evidently received a severe check which caused them to fall back behind the Carpathians. From 30th September to 4th October they were engaged in heavy fighting, which apparently gave them the command of most of the Passes for a time, but it is clear that full advantage could not be taken of this fact owing to the German pressure in Poland. It is even probable that the Carpathians were not held for long, for when we again hear of advance in the region on 17th November, very little progress has been made. This advance was once more checked until the middle of December, when the combined armies of Austria and Germany evidently succeeded in driving back the Russians into Galicia as far as New Sanced. This advance was certainly checked by 21st December, and by 23rd the Russians were again to the south of the Carpathians.

During the first two weeks of June 1915, the fighting on the Eastern front was similar in character to that on the Western, only the climatic conditions were even more severe. With the coming

of spring Przemsyl fell into the hands of the Russians on the 6th of June. This opened the road to Cracow, while the Carpathian Passes in the hands of Russia made the invasion of Hungary possible. In April it became necessary for Germany to make a supreme effort to save her Ally from an invasion which would compel her to sue for peace. The effort has certainly succeeded for the time, but it seems that Russia has, by the end of May, checked the German advance beyond the Carpathians. In any case, her resources are so immense, that any repulse or reverse can only be temporary.

A clear account of the Servian operations is hardly possible. The original plan of campaign was defensive, a gradual retirement from Belgrade. The unexpected weakness of the Austrian attack in the first weeks of the war caused Servia and Montenegro to adopt the offensive northward against Semlin and north-westward on Sarajevo. The Sarajevo fighting has not yet attained its object, and until the Austrians are driven from the Bosnian Provinces Servia cannot advance. The greatest feat of the Servian arms so far has been the victory in November against the Austrians after they had been compelled to retreat towards the mountains. The victory has probably saved Servia from further invasion.

Something needs to be said here about the outbreak of the war with Turkey on 2nd November. The Turks have leaned rather heavily upon German finance for many years, because it was hard to obtain English or French money except upon terms which involved domestic reforms. The French and English investors were anxious that their dividends should be secured by peace and good government, also they felt very great sympathy for the subject races of the Turkish Empire. On the other hand, Germany would always accept mortgages on provinces or concessions to semi-official companies as sufficient security. These the Sultan Abdul Hamid gave with pleasure, relying on the mutual jealousies of the European Powers to prevent Germany from ever realising her assets in Asia Minor and elsewhere. The Young Turks were inclined at first to reverse this policy, but they soon discovered that they were too deeply committed to Germany to shake her off easily. Gradually they came more and more under German influences, until after the Balkan War they realized that their best chance of revenge was to forget their quarrel with Austria and help her to remove Servia and Montenegro from her path to the Aegean. At the outbreak of the European War

Turkey contented herself with affording such friendly protection to the German vessels *Goeben* and *Breslau* as amounted to a breach of neutrality. Various other hostile acts were committed, including the tampering with the loyalty of the Khedive of Egypt and the search and detention of the vessels of the Allies. The culminating act of war was the bombardment of Odessa. Since war has begun the outstanding features of the campaign so far have been the victorious Russian advance in Armenia, the bombardment of the Dardanelles, the annexation of Cyprus to the British Empire, the establishment of a British Protectorate in Egypt, and the very successful expedition from the Persian Gulf up to Basrah at the junction of the Tigris and Euphrates. But far more important than all these, or than anything else which is likely to happen in the campaign against Turkey, is the extraordinary outburst of loyalty which it has occasioned among the Mohammedan subjects of the Empire. Already Germany has had to confess to disappointment at the negligible result of Turkish intervention, which may well become a very serious embarrassment to her in the later stages of the war.

During 1915, the most important operations against Turkey have been connected with the forcing of the Dardanelles, in which, since April, a military force has been co-operating with the Naval Squadrons. The occupation of the Gallipoli Peninsula has not yet been completed, but considerable progress has been made. There can be little doubt that the capture of Constantinople is only a question of time. In the meantime the Turks have been driven back from Egypt, apparently finally, and the fighting in Mesopotamia has almost ceased owing to their retreat. Turkey may be considered to have ceased to count as a belligerent.

The intervention of Japan on the side of the Allies is of a wholly different character. Japan has long since realised that Germany's presence in Eastern Asia constituted a menace to herself. Germany has shamelessly evaded her undertakings to respect Chinese integrity by her 'lease' of Tsingtao. This really constituted for Japan a danger analogous to that which brought on the Russo-Japanese War, or, to take a Western parallel, the danger is not unlike that which would confront England, were Belgium to be annexed to the German Empire.

Japan's task has been, for her own sake and that of China, to drive German ideas from the

Far East.' For the sake of England, she undertook the protection of British shipping within her own special sphere of influence. She has now performed both these tasks to the full. Germany attempted to bribe Japan to attack Russia at the beginning of the crisis, and was met, as she deserved, with the demand for the withdrawal of her Fleet from Eastern Waters, and the restoration of Kiao-Chao to China. Such a demand in Germany's present mood was tantamount to a declaration of war. The result of the campaign was a foregone conclusion. Germany has now ceased to influence the Far East through her Naval bases masquerading as trade ports.

When we turn to Africa the result is wholly in our favour. Under Botha's immediate generalship the German South-West Africa has been captured and annexed to our Self-Governing Colony. To the north of their West African Colonies Togoland has already been taken, the French have recaptured the territories ceded after the last Morocco crisis, and general progress is being made elsewhere. The chief difficulty encountered is the vastness of the distances, not the opposition of the Germans. In South-West Africa, the Germans created a diversion by playing upon the sentimental regrets of the older men among the Boers. Only a few of these, mostly men who had lost near relatives during the South African War, followed their old generals. But General Botha, himself the greatest of the Transvaal leaders in that war, has already crushed that half-hearted revolt, and more than justified the confidence reposed in his loyalty and valour.

Of the work of the Navy we need say nothing here, as it will be treated elsewhere, but it has so far fulfilled all that has been demanded of it with such success as to make it fairly certain that it will be sufficient for all that it may be called on to perform in the future.

With the intervention of Italy and the coming of the summer, a new phase of the War has opened. We need not here count up Italy's grievances against Austria-Hungary, it is sufficient to point out that they are strong enough to unite all Italy in the determination to avenge them by war. The immediate effect of Italy's action will be to help Russia by greatly embarrassing Austria. In a few months, it may lead to Austria being compelled to sue for peace on any terms that may be offered her.

But the intervention of Italy may easily lead to the intervention of other States, especially


Greece and Roumania. Even Holland has begun to show signs of preparation for possible intervention, evidently not on the side of Germany. This universal feeling of mistrust or hatred of the Teutonic Allies is due only in part to their policy previous to the War. It is the way in which they have conducted the campaign itself, which has caused even their former friends to join their traditional enemies.

After ten months of war we find the allied armies in an improved position in every part of the vast field of war. Great Britain is fast preparing an army of continental dimensions, France has had time to train her reserves and recruits, Russia has been able to mass her troops for the grand attack, Serbia is freed from the invasion of the Austrians, Japan has already accomplished the immediate objects of her intervention. The relief of Belgium on the West and of Poland on the East cannot long be delayed. But there remains the work of conquering Germany, which may take years to complete, but which must be thoroughly accomplished. It is too early to talk of 'lessons of the War,' the War is not over. Only two things stand out clearly, the first is a general principle, the second refers only to ourselves. It is abundantly clear that preparation for War cannot of itself ensure victory. The determination of the Allies to kill the idea that Might is the only Right, at whatever cost, has defeated Germany in advance. The crowning fact demonstrated by the War to each subject of the Empire is the strength and reality of its Union.

*Note* :—Since writing the above, the German effort against Russia has developed with great violence. It appears to have succeeded for the moment in forcing the Grand Duke Nicholas to evacuate Warsaw in order to preserve a straight line. The German success is more apparent than real, and is certain to be of only a few months' duration at the most. They have gained Warsaw; the one clear lesson of the War is that a town or fortress cannot be successfully defended if once it is really invested—Liege, Namur, Antwerp, Maubeuge, Lemberg, Jaroslaw, Przemyśl, all tell the same tale. Warsaw has fallen; to prevent the Russian armies from being locked up within its walls, the General has evacuated it. It will fall again; the German army will be driven back across the frontier, and they in their turn will evacuate Warsaw in order not to lose its garrison.

# THE NAVY'S TASK IN THE WAR

BY PROF. K. C. MACARTNEY, M.A.

 SINCE the days of Great Britain's struggle against Napoleon, and the fight at Navarino, the British Navy has had no considerable opportunity of showing what it can do under war conditions, or of learning much from the experience of others. In the Crimean War the British Navy attacked Russia in the Baltic and the Black Sea, but the Russian Fleet of those days was not able to make an effective resistance, and consequently very little was added to our experience. The American Civil War which marks a definite turning point in land warfare added nothing to naval history except the elucidation of some points of Naval Law. There were naval engagements in the wars between America and Spain, China and Japan, and Greece and Turkey, but they were all subsidiary to the land warfare. The Russo-Japanese War might have added something to our knowledge had not the advantage at sea been so obviously on the side of Japan from the start, and Russia's chief interest been centred on the land. The general result of these campaigns was to strengthen the idea that Sea-Power as a factor in aggressive warfare was only an adjunct to the operations on land.

In England and Germany, however, this view has never received much support, for, to England a supreme Navy is a primary necessity, and Germany saw that world-dominion implied mastery at sea as continuous as mastery on land. It was, therefore, a matter of supreme interest for the history of the Navy, when war broke out in August between these two nations. English Naval writers held that steam and gunnery had only altered the tactics of Naval Warfare, that the strategy remained the same as it has always been, and the German authorities agreed on this point with our own.

There are three objects for which the Navy is built and manned. In the first place, it must coop up or destroy the enemy's fleet; in the second place, it must establish a complete blockade not only of the enemy's coast, but of his whole country; finally, it must keep open the trade routes for commerce with its own territories. These three things are incumbent upon all Navies, and

by the successful attainment of them, we judge of a nation's success or failure at sea.

From these general considerations we turn to examine the actual events of the war. Much more has already taken place than one realises until it is collected in the form of an official statement or an article. War began an hour before midnight on 4th August. Within three hours English submarines were reconnoitring the waters of the Bight of Heligoland. The next day some twenty German prizes were brought into ports along the English coast, on the same day H. M. S. *Amphion*, a small cruiser, was sunk by a mine, losing half her crew, after sinking the German vessel *Koenigin Louise*, which was laying mines. In the meantime the Fleet had begun the blockade of Germany, taking up strategical positions in the North Sea and watching the German coast. When the Channel and the North Sea had been cleared of German war-vessels, the transportation of the expeditionary force took place between 9th and 14th August, escorted by British submarines. Then came a period of waiting. The German fleet remained in the Baltic or in harbour, and the main British fleets refused to be drawn from their strategic positions. On 28th August, however, a German cruiser squadron accompanied by torpedo boats issued from the protection of the land forts to reconnoitre. They were decoyed into the open by a small British squadron and then found their retreat cut off. In this fight H. M. S. *Arctura*, which had only just been commissioned, bore the brunt of the German fire, at one time during the engagement she was attacked by several German vessels. On the arrival of British reinforcements, ships of the battle-cruiser type, the Germans tried to escape. Three of their cruisers, however, and two destroyers were sunk; the rest owed their safety to the foggy weather in which the battle was fought. The result of the battle was most satisfactory. The British Fleet had lost not a single vessel and under a hundred casualties, some of which were incurred while trying to rescue drowning German sailors from the sinking vessels.

This first sea-fight proved that the



and discipline of the Fleet were as high as it had ever been. It proved also, that German seamanship was not equal to German valour, and the German Government, profiting by the lesson, sent their Fleet into 'winter quarters' behind the guns of their forts. Thus at the end of a month's war, the Fleet had convinced the Germans of its superiority as a fighting machine, it had already stopped all traffic to German ports, and had begun the process of capturing or destroying German ships which were attacking the trade routes.

September was mainly a month of waiting and watching, and because the British Fleet in the North Sea was so strong, it presented a very good target for the new kind of warfare adopted by Germany. The German policy was to reduce the odds against their own fleet by submarine attacks, by sowing mines and by occasional torpedo-boat and light cruiser raids. This, though not a heroic policy, was undoubtedly the right one for them to pursue, for a blue-water battle with the full strength of the English Fleet would be criminal folly, if it were undertaken willingly. During September the luck was with Germany. On 5th the *Pathfinder*, a small cruiser engaged on patrol duty, was sunk by striking a mine in the North Sea, on 22nd three cruisers, the *Cressy*, the *Aboukir*, and the *Hogue*, were torpedoed by submarines. On the same night the *Emden* carried out her sensational bombardment of Madras. Against these losses may be reckoned the sinking of the *Hela* by the British Submarine E9, and what is far more important, the steady closing in of the blockade of Germany. Great Britain was now beginning to look with considerable concern upon the extraordinary increase in imports shown in Holland, Sweden, Norway and Denmark, and was obliged to take measures to protect her own interests, which will be dealt with later. Here we need say only that the measures taken, if not entirely successful, have at least diminished the danger of rendering the blockade abortive.

October saw a considerable recrudescence of activity in the Fleet. The German successes were the sinking of the *Hawke* on 15th and of Submarine E3 on 18th, both in the North Sea. On 31st the *Emden*, by an act of treachery in flying the flag of another nation, which should alone be sufficient to stop the mouths of those who call her commander a "gallant" officer, sank a Russian and a French war-vessel off Penang. Against these losses we may place the second exploit of E9, on 6th, when her commander sank a Ger-

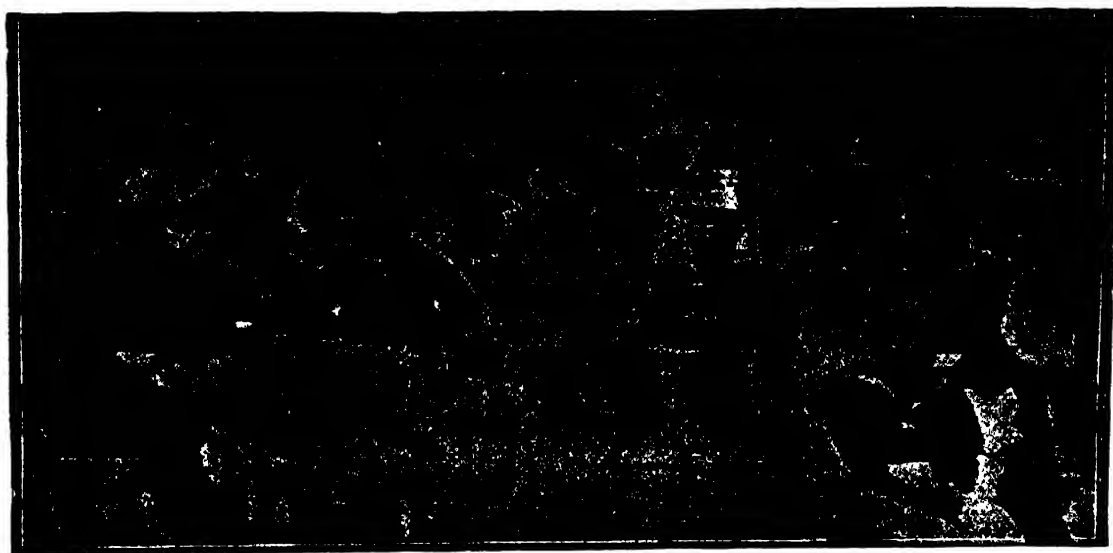
man destroyer in the estuary of the Ems, a feat of great difficulty and daring. Also on 16th the second considerable engagement of the war was fought. The *Undaunted*, Captain Fox, and four British destroyers sighted four German destroyers off the coast of Holland and gave chase. By superior seamanship, the British Flotilla got between the Germans and the Dutch coast, thus defeating their efforts to escape into the territorial waters of a neutral power, and then sank all four of them in a running fight which lasted an hour and-a-half. This fight was even more triumphantly successful than that of the Heligoland Bight.

From 19th onwards the "Monitors," a type of river gunboat drawing a very light draught, were engaged in covering the left flank of the Allied Army in Belgium and shelling the Germans out of their trenches. They were able to do this, because their range was longer than anything that the Germans could bring up against them. This work was afterwards taken up by other vessels of the Fleet.

Besides these successes two other successful duels were fought in different parts of the world. In the South Atlantic the *Carmania*, a converted merchantman, fought and sank the *Cape Trafalgar*, a German vessel of the same kind, while in the Indian Ocean H. M. light cruiser *Hightyer* sank the German armed merchantman *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse*.

November saw the inclusion of Turkey among our enemies, but that event made scarcely any difference to the war at sea. It resulted in the bombardment of the Dardanelles on 3rd, and the demolition of the defensive works of Akaba on 4th. The expedition to the Persian Gulf was also materially aided by the Navy. In the main theatre of sea-warfare the month proved an expensive one for Great Britain, but it also served to show that one nation's loss is not always their enemy's gain, except in so far as their malicious feelings may be gratified. For the sinking of British ships has not relieved the pressure on Germany for a moment, so that none of the German successes can be compared in importance with the confining of their Fleet within narrow bounds, or the destruction of a naval base at Zeelrugge.

The month started with the unfortunate loss of the *Hermes* on 1st, and submarine D5 on 2nd. Apart from the loss of human life these were not important events. The ships were not of the newest type, and the *Hermes* was a small vessel,

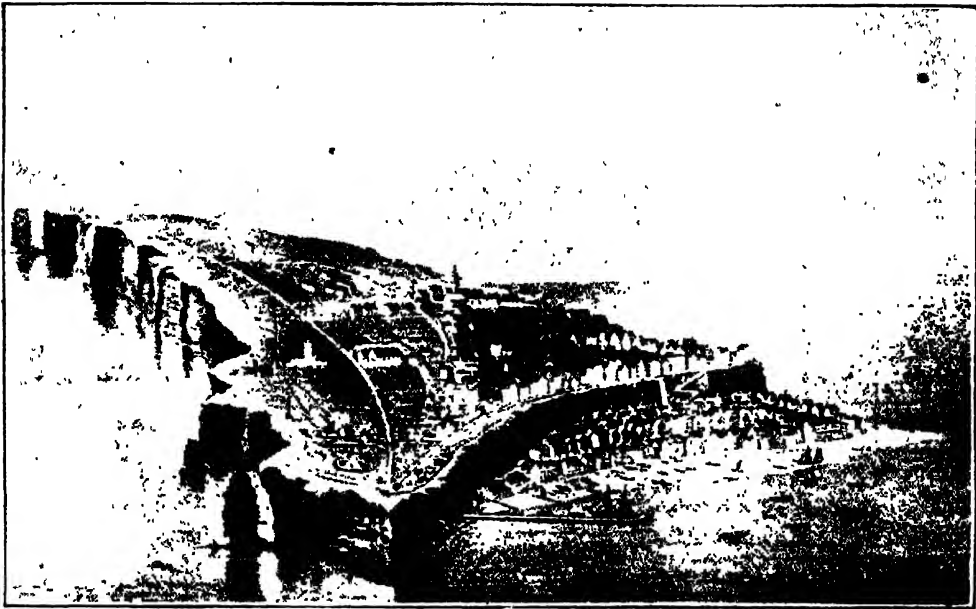


GUNNERS OF THE EMDEN.

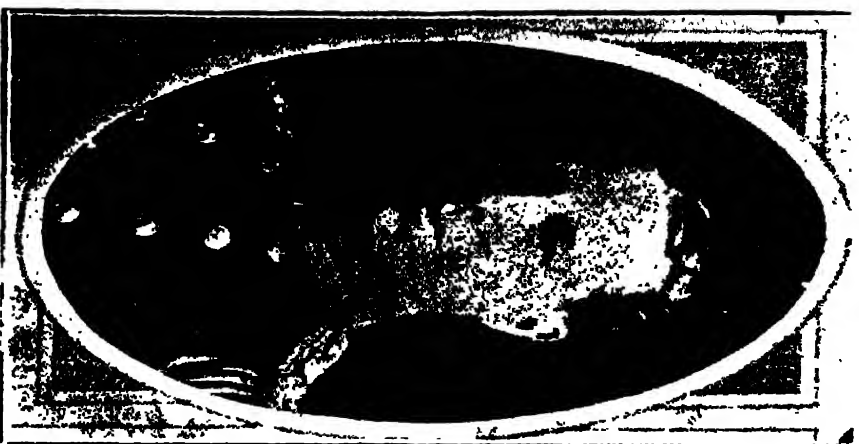


AFTER "EMDEN'S" MISCHIEF IN MADRAS.





THE BIGHT OF HELIGOLAND.



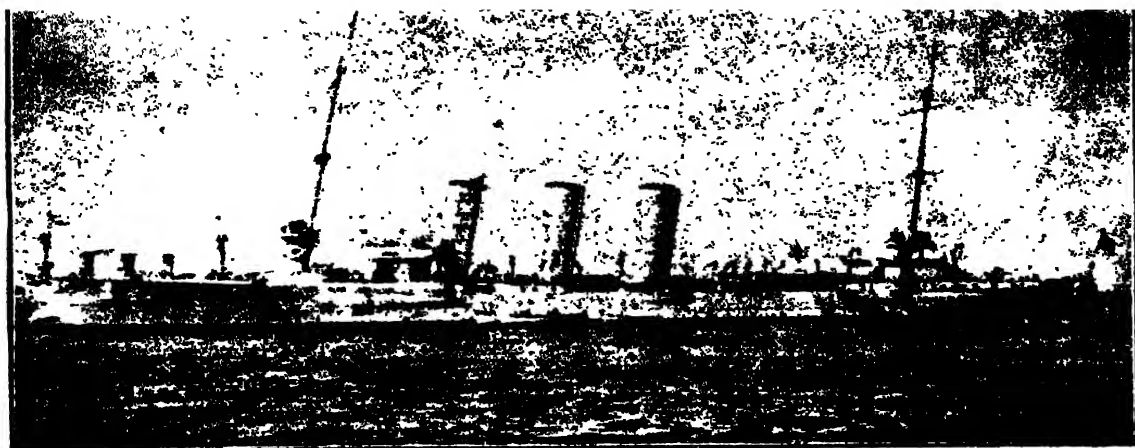
CAPTAIN OF THE SYDNEY.



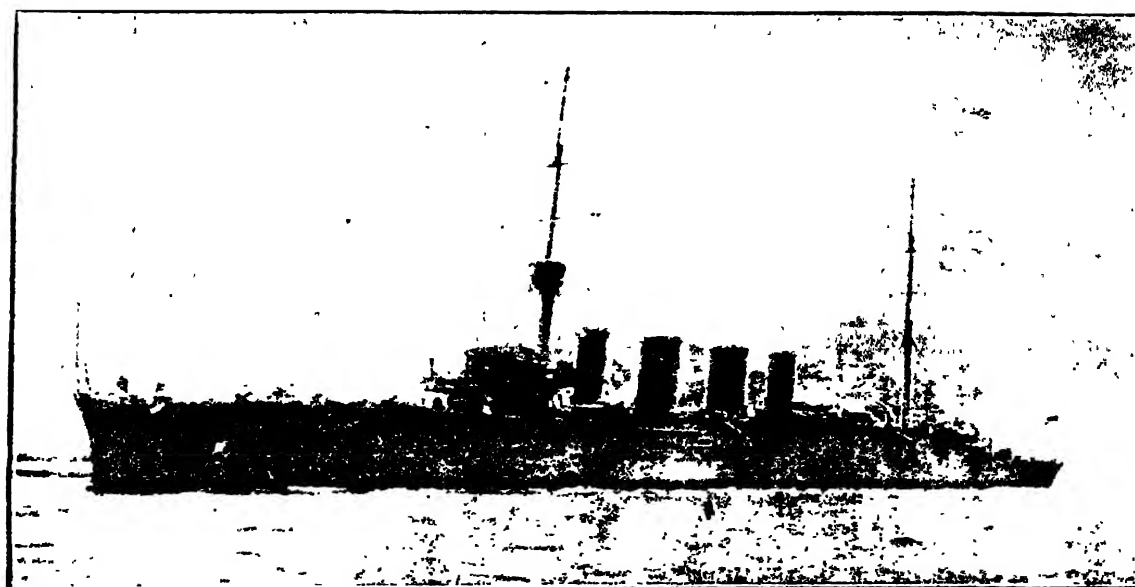
VICE ADMIRAL DAVID BEATTY.



CAPTAIN OF THE EMDEN.



THE "EMDEN."



SYDNEY STEAMER

This was followed on 5th by the raid off Yarmouth which was the first of a series of remarkably futile attacks, which we shall notice later. The outstanding feature of this action was that H. M. gunboat *Halcyon* managed to defend herself successfully against the attacking Squadron. On 13th of the month the gunboat *Niger* was torpedoed by a German submarine, as the *Hermes* had been a fortnight earlier.

The chief event of the month was, however, the fight off the Chilian coast in which five German cruisers engaged four vessels of Admiral Craddock's Squadron. Apart from the numerical superiority, the range of the German guns was longer than that of the British, and some of their vessels were of greater size and speed than any of the English ships engaged. The battle was fought in a very heavy sea, and as it began towards evening it was a great advantage to the Germans that they were between the English and the Chilian coast. The battle began at 10,000 yards range, but the English commander tried to close in and eventually lessened the distance to 4,500. By that time, however, the light was beginning to fail and the Germans had the full advantage of the English boats being silhouetted against the sunset, long after they had themselves become almost invisible in the dusk. It is not clear at what stage the *Otranto*, an auxiliary cruiser, that is a converted merchant vessel, was withdrawn from the fight, but probably she was ordered to make her escape as soon as the greater range of the German guns was discovered. At nightfall the Admiral ordered the *Monmouth* and the *Glasgow* to draw off, which the *Glasgow* succeeded in doing. The *Good Hope* and the *Monmouth* were both too badly damaged to get away, and apparently continued the fight until the last moment. Accounts are not very clear as to how the battle ended, but it seems that the *Monmouth* was last seen ablaze, but still firing, while the *Good Hope* was surrounded by three of the enemy's ships when she sank.

It is significant that though the Germans claim to have searched for survivors, none were found. In every engagement of like character where British ships remained on the scene of the action after it was over, numbers of Germans have been rescued from drowning; it is quite impossible not to draw sinister conclusions from the strangely ineffective German life-saving operations.

This fight certainly constitutes a victory for the German Navy, their one victory since the dawn of history, but it was not a Trafalgar or a

St. Vincent, it had no consequences; it neither opened up the North Sea to German shipping nor did it drive the English merchantmen from the Pacific. It was won by good seamanship, by long-range guns, and by the concentration within the proper area of vessels of superior size and speed to the enemy, but this superiority could not last for many weeks against the Navy of Great Britain.

Against these mishaps we may place the blocking up of the *Koenigsburg* in an East African river by H.M.S. *Chatham* on 9th and on the same day the closing of the career of the notorious *Emden*. This was accomplished by the *Sydney* belonging to the Australian Squadron. The two vessels were of the same size, but apparently the *Emden* was a somewhat faster boat, which argues superior seamanship in the *Sydney* in being able to force her to fight. Evidently the *Sydney's* gunnery was very much better than the *Emden's*. When escape was impossible the *Emden* was run ashore, and the survivors of her crew, including her Captain, surrendered. Much sympathy has been expressed for this officer, because he showed some courtesy to his victims, but much more might be expressed for a ship's company which is defeated in its first engagement with a vessel of equal size. The *Emden's* career is not at all glorious, and is only distinguished by piracy by the exercise of considerable casuistry. It is, for example, contrary to the laws of civilized warfare to sink neutral cargo, even when carried in an enemy ship; but it is no part of the scope of this article to enumerate the evil acts of the enemy, but to attempt an account of the work done by the British Fleet.

Besides these successes, two German submarines were sunk off the Dutch Coast on 16th by the *Badger*, and on 25th came the bombardment of Zeebrugge. This action when compared with that off the coast of Chile well illustrates the difference between a German and an English success, which is not a total victory over the whole Fleet of the other Power. In the nature of things a German victory at sea can only be partial, temporary, and very local, when contending against a Power with such immense Naval resources as Great Britain, while it is next to impossible for Germany to make good her losses, and quite impossible to replace vessels lost in distant seas. In any case, for either Power, the war will not be decided in these waters, but in or near the North Sea.

The reason for attacking Zeebrugge was the German intention to convert it into a submarine

and aeroplane base from which to attack England. The bombardment was evidently very successful, with the result that the base was destroyed. This success has a definite and immediate bearing on the course of the war, for the establishment of such a base as that contemplated by the Germans would have forced the Admiralty to alter the disposition of the Fleet.

If in November the luck seemed to have turned against the Navy somewhat, December completely restored the balance. The month opened with a glorious and complete vengeance for the loss of the *Good Hope* and *Monmouth*. On 9th Admiral Sturdee's squadron consisting of some eight vessels, including two battle cruisers, the *Invincible* and a sister ship, met the German squadron of six cruisers, one auxiliary, off the Falkland Islands. It is clear that the Germans were out-maneuvred and out-classed from start to finish. The surprise of the fight for the Germans was the sudden appearance of the two battle-cruisers, on whose plates the missiles of the *Schurnhorst*, which had proved so deadly against the *Good Hope* a month before, now rattled harmlessly. In spite of this most disheartening circumstance, she fought gamely till she sank, but without doing any damage. The *Gneisenau* evidently also sank fighting. The *Leipzig* surrendered at the last moment to the *Glasgow*, but as that vessel came alongside to render assistance, she was fired upon by one of the *Leipzig's* upper deck guns. It, therefore, became necessary to ignore her surrender, and she sank after one broadside had been poured into her at close range. In reporting the incident the British Officers expressed the opinion that the final shot was accidental. The *Nuremberg* was sunk in a running fight, and to this the remaining vessels, the *Dresden* and *Prince Eitel Friedrich* owe their safety, for they escaped while the British vessels stopped to pick up the *Nuremberg's* survivors. This victory differs from the German victory in the Pacific in one important respect, namely, that while it was possible for Great Britain to more than make good her losses in a month, it will not be possible for Germany to do so until she has hazarded and won a complete victory in the North Sea.

On 12th the Submarine B1 performed an astonishing feat of skill and daring. Her Commander dived her under five separate mine belts in the Dardanelles, and torpedoed the Turkish guardship *Messulish*. As a feat of skill and daring this could hardly be surpassed, but as

an act of war it is equally memorable. It produced a feeling of uncertainty bordering on panic at Constantinople, and we need not be surprised that it did so. The Turks, and Europe as a whole, have long believed the Straits impregnable, but it has now been shown that they can be forced by a type of vessel of unknown capacity for inflicting damage. The Commander of B11. was awarded the Victoria Cross for this astounding act of gallantry.

The Germans on 15th raided the East Coast towns of Hartlepool, Scarborough and Whitby under the totally absurd plea that they were defended places. The casualties, which were heavy, were nearly all women and children; this fact speaks for itself. If there were any earthworks thrown up to resist invasion, they would hardly be in the centres of the towns, where the projectiles were aimed. As an act of war this need not be mentioned, except for a daring raid of reprisal to which it gave rise. On 25th eight airmen accompanied by torpedo-boats and submarines and one cruiser, attacked the naval base at Cuxhaven, and returned uninjured. What extent of damage was done is not known, as the German Government have published no report, but the fact of the raid is significant, and the confidence of the Germans in the impregnability of Cuxhaven is as shaken as that of the Turks about the Dardanelles. The year closed with the news of the sinking of the *Formidable*, a vessel of an old type, by a German submarine in the English Channel.

Since the opening of the New Year the sea struggle has been mostly an attempt by Germany to sink merchant vessels, and by England to force the passage of the Dardanelles. It is satisfactory to notice that German warships, other than submarines, now only exist in German waters. The *Dresden* has met the fate of her consorts of the action off the Falkland Islands, some torpedo boats and some submarines have been accounted for in the North Sea and round the English Coast.

Since the middle of February, the Germans have given up attacking armed vessels, and have taken to sinking any ships their submarines happen to meet. It is at once useless and foolish to make outcries against the sinking of the *Falaba* or the *Lusitania* to provide half-holidays for German school-children; it is part of the German 'plan of campaign,' almost the only part that they can now carry out. Let one fact speak for itself. During the War, the British Fleet has rescued 1,282 German sailors from drowning, during the same period no single British sailor

has been rescued by a German vessel. During all the long and fierce struggles between England and France, there was never such a disparity between them in acts of ordinary humanity at sea.

Perhaps one German raid may be mentioned as showing the extraordinary development of modern gunnery. Admiral Beatty with a patrolling Squadron intercepted an attempt by a fast German Squadron to emulate the Scarborough raid. The feature of this encounter was the devastating effect of the British gunnery at a range of ten miles. On their own admission, many German seamen, unable to bear its appalling accuracy, jumped into the sea, where they were fired upon by their own officers until picked up by our destroyers. In this fight many German vessels were hit, some being clearly damaged seriously, while the *Blucher*, a large cruiser, was sunk by gun fire and torpedo. Some temporary damage was done to H. M. Cruiser *Lion*, but no serious loss was incurred. It must be remembered that the German ships retired immediately on sighting the British, so that all the damage was done during a hot pursuit. More loss might have been inflicted on the enemy but for the English practice of saving life at sea.

From recording these raids, which only become real warfare by accident, we turn to the attempt to force the Dardanelles and the bombardment of the fortifications of the coast of Asia Minor. These operations have been proceeding slowly, aided by a French Squadron, but the task was impossible for the Fleets unaided by troops. The Allies lost several vessels without attaining their object. During April much better progress has been made as an allied military force has been sent to co-operate with the Fleets.

During the month of May, the Dardanelles operations took a new turn, the Army under General Sir Ian Hamilton taking up the work which the Navy had begun. It is true that several battleships were lost, the *Majestic*, *Triumph*, *Irresistible*, *Ocean* and *Goliath*, represent the price which the Navy had to pay in this effort to force the Straits. It so happens, however, that the loss of life was in no case very great, while the punishment inflicted on the enemy by the guns of these ships was very heavy. They were all vessels of old type so that their period of usefulness to the active Fleet would in no case have been much longer than it actually was. In the case of old vessels, the extent of a disaster must be judged by the loss of life entailed,

The most sensational event in May occurred on 8th of the month, when the passenger steamer *Lusitania* was sunk, off the southern coast of Ireland, by German submarines, involving very great loss of life. The protests of the whole world have shown how civilization looks upon such acts. This is only one of many barbarities committed by Germany during the War, but attention has been fixed on it because of its sudden and overwhelming character. Since the end of May, the reported deeds of the Fleet have been few, but this is mainly due to the inactivity of the German Navy.

This does not pretend to be an exhaustive account of every British loss or gain, nor has any attempt been made to describe the naval operations of our Allies: France, Russia and Japan, nor has any former reference been made to the career of the *Goeben* and the *Breslau*. But enough has been said to show that the Fleet has done much to revive and sustain the glories of its ancient traditions.

The war is not yet over, the great sea-fight has still to be fought, but we can even now draw some conclusions from what has already taken place. It is clear, for instance, that the submarine has quite come up to expectations as to its usefulness in attack and in scouting work. It is evidently more destructive than the submarine and only less useful as a scout than the aeroplane. The aeroplane again has not proved very effective as a bomb-dropping machine, its best work is in scouting, and in this it is excellent. Again, for this kind of warfare, light cruisers and auxiliary cruisers are most valuable because of their speed. These auxiliary cruisers are merchant vessels commissioned by the Admiralty on the outbreak of war, their chief duty is to protect trade. Torpedo-boats and destroyers have not played the part in this war which they did in that between Russia and Japan, nor have the great battleships yet been brought into action.


So far, the English Fleet has succeeded in protecting English trade and making German overseas trade impossible, these are two of the objects at which the Naval Policy of a nation should aim. The third aim is to bring about an engagement with the enemy's main Fleet to its greatest disadvantage. This Great Britain hopes to perform by the slow strangulation of Germany's sea trade, when public opinion may compel the enemy to come out. On the other hand the Germans hope to weaken the Fleet by submarine attacks and to

goad it into hasty action by repeated raids. They calculate on the power of a series of raids to produce a feeling of panic, and on this to force the hands of the Admiralty. For this purpose the raids must be as terrifying as possible, they have not attained their chief object, even if they sank a war vessel or demolished a fort, unless a large number of women and children have been killed, or the life of the Queen-mother threatened. Their object is not to fight, but to compel the fleet to fight at a time, and in a place of their own choosing. They have not succeeded in their object, because the depths of horror have already been plumbed in Belgium. Nothing worse than that can happen even from the malice of

Germany. Consequently these raids have only deepened the determination of the whole nation to fight this war to a finish. It is, however, beside the point to hold up our hands in shocked surprise at Germany's breaches of the agreements which she has signed. After the invasion of Belgium, Germany logically repudiates all her other obligations. We are fighting a race which respects Hague and Geneva instruments as little as does the Hottentot or the Australian aborigines, only they never went through the farce of signing them. We must expect a renewal of the Hartlepool murders, and remember that what strikes us with disgust and horror is what the Germans will repeat in the hope of producing fear.

## THE INDIAN TROOPS IN THE WAR.

BY PROF. K. C. MACARTNEY, M.A.

INCE it was not possible to make special reference to the part played by the Indian Corps in the fighting in France and Belgium when reviewing the course of the Western campaign, it seems not altogether inappropriate to say something on the subject under a special head.

At the outbreak of the War, the earnest desire of the Indian people that Indian troops should be sent to Europe to help forward the great cause of the whole Empire, was granted by a grateful Home Government. The most serious bar to the use of Indian troops was the problem of the climate, but where the French-Algerian troops could go, it was not unnaturally felt that the Indian soldiers might go too. In any case, the urgent necessity to have as many trained soldiers as possible in France would of itself have compelled the Government to employ the Indian army before the close of the year.

When the contingents arrived in France, the first phase of the war had come to an end on the Aisne, and the struggle for Belgium was developing. This kind of warfare was very different from what our troops had been accustomed to, the incessant trench fighting and the artillery fire on such a scale were both entirely new to them, but they seem to have accommodated themselves to the strange conditions with very remarkable rapidity. Some of the units were hurried into action almost directly they reached the Front, and then, and on all occasions since, they won the praise of Sir John French for the efficient manner in which they performed the part allotted

to them. This was, of course, no surprise to the ordinary Englishman, who knew that unless they had been first class troops they would never have been placed in the firing line, but to the Germans it seems to have come as a complete surprise. The prowess of the Gurkha regiments in capturing trenches, the accuracy of the Sikh marksmanship, the fighting capacity of the races of India, and above all, their discipline and self-restraint, were apparently unknown to them.

Of the value of their services to the Empire and the cause of Truth and Honesty throughout the world there can be no doubt. The despatches of Sir John French and the casualty lists of the fighting round Ypres, at Givenchy and at Neuve Chapelle, and of many other fights, tell a tale which needs no comment. It is not the purpose of this notice to write sensational descriptions of heroic deeds, but it is not altogether out of place to point out that this is the first war in which it has been possible for an Indian soldier to win the Victoria Cross, and that more than one has already received it. It is well-known that in this war a V. C. represents not one but many gallant acts, and for every one who has the good fortune to receive the highest reward for valour, there are many brave men who in other campaigns would be considered to have earned it. India has as much right to be proud of the part played by her soldiers in the great struggle, as of the ideals for which they are fighting in common with the other soldiers of the Empire.


*Madras, 5th August, 1915.*



# The Reconstruction of the Indian Civil Service\*

BY

BABU AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.

 THE Indian National Congress has so long discussed the questions of simultaneous examinations for the recruitment of that service, its age-limit, and the comparative importance of the various subjects of that examination from the Indian point of view. But these are all side issues forming, as it were, the mere fringes of the real crux of the case, which, divested of all shuffling and circumlocution resolves into the plain question,—Is the Indian Civil Service, as at present constituted, to be the permanent basis of the Indian administration, or whether the time has not long arrived when that service should be thoroughly overhauled and reconstructed not only with reference to its own defects, but also in the light of the vast changes which the country has undergone and the enormous difficulties which have grown round the Indian administration? A little consideration of only three of the most vital points upon which the Congress has so far directed its main operations may afford a sufficient clue to the right investigation of this important question.

At the outset, the leaders of Indian public opinion appear to have strongly believed that the real remedy for nearly all the grievances of the people lay in the reform of the Legislative Councils and in that view their energies were largely directed towards the expansion of these Councils on a representative basis. Lord Cross' reforms of 1892, though it would be quite unfair to characterize them as mere lolly-pops, practically turned out to be very unsubstantial; while, eighteen years after, the very substantial reforms initiated by Lord Morley, also met with a similar fate. Although Lord Morley most gratuitously taunted the Indian public at the time with asking for "the moon," a prayer which they in their senses

could never venture to make even to any one who may be supposed to be nearer that orb, yet people are not altogether wanting in this country who only after five years' experiment have come to regard his great reforms of 1910 as no more than mere moon-shine. The failure of these reforms, manacled and maimed in their operations by a set of Regulations framed in this country, has revealed the fact that there is one powerful factor which has to be seriously reckoned with in dealing with any real reform of the Indian administration. That factor is the strong, stereotyped Indian bureaucracy which stands between the Government and the people and can always make or mar the prospect of peaceful development of the country. The object of the best-intentioned legislative enactment may easily be defeated by those who must be ultimately entrusted with its practical application, and so the most generous measure of the British Parliament granted after full half a century of cool and collected deliberation has been allowed to be practically stranded on the bed-rock of bureaucratic opposition in India. The Councils, upon which the people built their hopes and pinned their faith, have been reformed and the popular representatives in much larger numbers armed with powers of interpellation, as well as of moving resolutions and dividing the Councils upon them; but the cry still is that these privileges have proved quite disappointing if not altogether illusory. The debates in these councils still retain their academic character, the results being generally a foregone conclusion. The most modest prayers of the representatives are sometimes summarily rejected and their most reasonable resolutions treated with scant courtesy or consideration; while, with a highly inadequate representation of the interests of the educated community on the one hand and a mischievous communal representation on the other, the real strength

\*From the author's forthcoming book on "Indian National Evolution" to be published shortly by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

of the non-official members of these Councils has been reduced almost to an irreducible minimum.

Again, on the vexed question of the separation of judicial from executive functions, although there was apparently none to oppose the much desired reform while every one seemed to be unreservedly in favour of it, a mysterious force has in spite of all the authoritative promises and pronouncements succeeded in shelving the proposal with the flimsiest of excuses and evasions which cannot deceive even the most credulous of schoolboys.

Then there is yet another question of vital importance upon which the Congress has directed its energies ever since its beginning: The admission of the children of the soil into the higher offices of the State having regard to their fitness and capacity for such appointments. It would be uncharitable not to recognise the fact that the Government has in recent years shown a laudable disposition to admit, though very sparingly, the just and natural claims of the Indians to participate in the administration of their own country. But here again the galling injustice manifest in almost every department and which is the root cause of the popular dissatisfaction may easily be traced to a common source from which mainly flow all the other grievances of the people and the unpopularity of the administration. What is that source of mischief and where lies the remedy? Upon a closer examination of the situation, it will be found that the real obstacle to all substantial reforms in this country is the bureaucracy. It is the same narrow, short-sighted and close-fisted official hierarchy which crippled Lord Ripon's early measure of Local Self-Government by a set of model Rules, practically over-riding the spirit if not the letter of the law, that has again successfully defeated Lord Morley's great scheme of national Self-Government by a set of Regulations circumscribing and barricading the measure in such a way as to render it almost impotent in substance though not in form. And it is this bureaucracy which in its nervousness, no less than in its blind selfishness, has stood bodily in opposition to the

judicial reform and the admission of the children of the soil into its close preserves to which it believes to have acquired an exclusive and indefeasible right by virtue of its prescriptive enjoyment. The Indian Civil Service forms the citadel and the stronghold of this bureaucracy, and that service is so deeply saturated with selfish prejudices and so highly inflated with the legend of its natural superiority that it cannot heartily entertain any proposal of reform which necessarily militates against its vested interests and which if forced upon it by higher statesmanship naturally excites its secret opposition. The entire administration from the Government of India down to the smallest district charge, is practically vested in one train of officials who belong to this Service and who as such form a compact fraternity. They are, with honourable exceptions, traditionally conservative in their ideas and exclusive in their habits and manners, while their systematic training in the arts of autocratic government leaves little or no room for the development of those instincts which might go to curb their insular pride and inspire confidence and respect for those whom they are called upon to govern. In vain would one try to find a single instance in which, with very rare exceptions, the members of this Service have supported any great measure of reform of the administration which they as a body naturally regard either as an infraction of their status or as a reflection upon their capacity for good government. They apparently do not believe in the dictum of their own statesmen who have repeatedly held that no good government can be a substitute for a government by the people themselves. Very well-intentioned British statesmen coming out as Viceroys or Governors find themselves in the hands of the veterans of this Service and however strong they may be, they can hardly be sufficiently strong to overcome the deep-rooted prejudices and the all-pervading and overpowering influence of the bureaucratic atmosphere into which they are placed. Unless and until that atmosphere is cleared, it would be useless to expect any great results either from any parliamentary measure or from the ablest of Viceroys and Governors whom

England may send out for the administration of her greatest dependency.

Nobody denies that the Indian Civil Service has a brilliant record in the past. It was eminently adapted to a period of consolidation when by its firmness and devotion to duty it not only established peace and order, but also inspired confidence in its justice and moral strength. But an archaic institution is ill-suited to a period of development in an organised administration and is an anomaly in an advanced stage of national evolution. The Indian Civil Service has long outlived its career of usefulness, and however benevolent may have been the patronising methods of its administration in the past, those methods are neither suited to the present condition of the country nor are they appreciated by the people. Besides, people are not wanting who honestly believe that the balcyon day of the Indian Civil Service has long passed away, that it no longer commands the characteristic virtues of the sturdy Anglo-Saxon race and has largely degenerated into a mutual-admiration-society, demoralized to no small extent by the unrestrained exercise of its extensive powers and the extravagant adulations lavished upon it in season and out of season and sometimes beyond all proportion. It is no wonder that in the circumstance under which they are trained from youth to age in bureaucratic methods, the members of the Service should become obstinate, conceited and impatient of criticism. It is the system, more than any individual, that seems to be responsible for the decadence of this once magnificent Service. In point of compactness, the Service has been organised into a rigid caste system where it is impossible to touch it even in its remotest extremities without exciting the susceptibilities of the entire system. From the Lieutenant-Governor to the rawest assistant magistrate there seems to be established a magnetic current which is responsive to the mildest touch on the hereditary prerogatives of the Service, and the highest demands of justice and fairness are some times cruelly sacrificed on the altar of a blind prestige, the maintenance of which appears to be the paramount consideration of the

administration. Instances are not wanting where a young civilian insulting an Indian gentleman of position for no other offence than that of intruding upon his august presence without taking off his shoes, or walking before him with an open umbrella in his hand, is broadly justified by the head of a provincial administration; while the forcible ejection of an Indian member of a Legislative Council from a first class compartment in a railway carriage is hardly considered sufficient to call even for a mild rebuke. On the contrary, such is the idolatrous veneration for the *fetish* of prestige and so undisguised is the contempt displayed towards public opinion, that a strong public censure passed upon the vagaries of an erring member of the Service has come to be regarded almost as a passport for his advancement rather than as a drawback in his official career. Young men just above their *teens*, who are probably bad enough for the Home Service and not good enough for the Colonial, are generally supposed to be drafted for the Indian Civil Service and, placed in important positions of trust and responsibility, they learn more to depend upon the extensive powers, privileges and immunities attaching to that Service than upon the art of governing well. Whip in hand, they learn only to sit tight without acquiring the easy grace of an accomplished rider. They are often placed when only a few months in the country in charge of sub-districts some of which are larger than an English county and as they rise with the official tide, they carry with them the accumulations of their earlier training. They generally seem to have a peculiar ethics of their own in which conciliation is tabooed as a sign of weakness and popularity as a disqualification. \* \* \* \*

It is persistently claimed for the Indian Civil Service that it is the best Service which human ingenuity has ever devised for the administration of any country in this world. The Indians have, however, no experience of any other system, and as such they are equally precluded from either implicitly accepting or summarily rejecting such a strong verdict. It seems, however, incomprehensible to the average Indian intellect what peculiar charm

there may be in any particular stiff examination in certain subjects, which are taught all over the civilised world, so as to make every one successfully passing that examination proof against all lapses and failures in practical life. It cannot be argued that there is anything mysterious in the method or manner of that examination which necessarily sifts the grain from the chaff in British society and turns out what is best or noblest in British life. And where is the evidence that any other system of recruitment for the Indian Civil Service would not have served the purpose equally well if not better? Is the Civil Service in Great Britain less efficient because it is not trained in the methods of a close bureaucracy? Then what becomes of the hollow fallacy underlying this boasted claim for the Indian Civil Service when the open competitive examination for the Subordinate Civil Service was found after a brief experiment not to be congenial to the Indian administration? Probably it will be urged that what is sauce for the goose is not sauce for the gander.

The real crux of the case, however, appears to be this: The Indian Civil Service, however glorious its past records may be, is, after all, one of the *services* of the State and it ought never to have been allowed to usurp the function of the State itself. The duties of a service are to carry out the policy of a government and to discharge with efficiency and devotion the functions entrusted to it in the general distribution of work of the State. In the Indian administration the covenanted Civil Service not only administers the work, but also dictates the policy, distributes the work and supervises it. In short, the State is merged in the Service and all distinction between the Service and the State has practically disappeared. The best candidates who successfully pass the Civil Service Examination every year are generally retained for the Home Service and yet they are nowhere in the Government and have no hand in determining the policy of the State. In India, however, the term *service* is a misnomer; for the Services and the State are interchangeable, or, more correctly speaking, the one is entirely lost in the other. Wherever such

a condition prevails, principles of constitutional government fly through the windows and the establishment of bureaucratic rule becomes an imperative necessity.

The most orthodox argument invariably advanced in support of the Indian Civil Service is, that experience has shown that it is best suited to the condition of the country and that its past achievements are a guarantee to its future success. But in this it is apparently ignored that the country itself has undergone stupendous changes in point of education, political training and economic development. An entirely new generation has come into existence inspired by a lofty sense of duties and responsibilities, as well as of the rights and privileges, of true citizenship; while there is no dearth of men who, by their education, training and character, are quite capable of holding their own against the best men in the service. The ideas of rights and liberties, as well as of self-respect, of this new generation of men is quite different from those of their predecessors who were content to eke out their existence purely under official patronage. The overdrawn picture of Lord Macaulay has not the slightest resemblance to the present condition of the country and its people, who have undergone a complete transformation within the last half a century of which the British nation ought to be justly proud instead of being either jealous or nervous. And is it to be supposed that, amidst all these changes and evolutions of time, the one Service in which the Government of the country has been vested since the days of Tippee Sultan and Lord Cornwallis is to remain immutable and unchangeable? Granting that the Indian Civil Service has a splendid record behind it and admitting that it has produced in the past excellent public servants whose "devotion to duty is unparalleled in the history of the world," do not the marked changes which both the people and the Government have undergone during the life time of two generations call for even a revision of that Service? The Indian Civil Service was organised in 1858, and can it be decently contended that any human institution, particularly an administrative machinery, can be so perfect as not to

admit of some modification in more than fifty years at least to adapt itself to its shifting environments? It would evidently be a most extravagant claim even for a scientific invention or discovery.

The indictments thus preferred against the proud Service, which forms the pivot of the Indian administrative machinery and which a recent Royal Commission has been asked to recognise as the accepted basis of its investigation, may be regarded in some quarter as rather too strong. But whether strong or mild, the indictments are not perhaps an unfaithful reflex of the Indian view of the situation; and if Government is really anxious to ascertain public opinion on the merits of its administration, they may not be regarded as either offensive or altogether gratuitous. Then, these charges do not appear to be altogether unsupported by facts and arguments to which competent opinions, other than Indian, have also from time to time subscribed in no uncertain language. Mr. D. S. White, the late president of the Eurasian and Anglo-Indian Association, who but for his premature death would have certainly adorned, like Mr. George Yule, the distinguished roll of the Congress presidents, was present among the distinguished visitors at the first Congress held in 1885. Speaking, however, on the question of the Indian Civil Service which was being hotly discussed by the delegates, Mr. White said:—"The proposition contains an application for raising the competitive age in England of candidates for the Civil Service, and for holding examinations simultaneously in India. On both the points I differ. I do not think the remedy is in raising age, but in procuring the gradual abolition of the Civil Service. What we need, I think, is that the future importation of boys should be put a stop to. The real education of these boys takes place in India and the State is put to enormous expense in connection therewith, while there is no need for the expenditure. The State now has at hand indigenous talent, educated at its own expense, either locally or in England and should take advantage of it, and if it requires special talent from England it may import it just as men ready-made are imported for the

Educational Department. For the Judicial Service, the Bar in India offers itself, and why boy civilians should be paid for years to learn to become judges is a matter not easily understood." Mr. White was clearly of opinion that the competitive system should be abolished and that "men of eminence and skill alone, in any profession, should be brought out on limited covenants." This was said thirty years ago by a man who was universally respected for his sobriety of views and dispassionate judgment. It cannot be disputed that both India and the Government of India to-day are as different from what they were in 1885 as the butterfly is from the caterpillar, and yet how strange that methods, arrangements and conditions which were considered ill-adapted even to the rearing of the larva are sought to be applied without any amendment for its nourishment in its full-grown form. Sir Henry Cotton, who with just pride recalls that for a hundred years his family have been members of the Indian Civil Service and himself a most distinguished member of that service, who by sheer force of his character and abilities rose to the position of the head of a provincial administration, has quite recently again brought the question prominently to the notice of the public. It is now nearly thirty years that Sir Henry with his characteristic frankness and intimate knowledge of the Indian administration raised his warning voice that "the Indian Civil Service as at present constituted is doomed." Then in 1888, while giving evidence before the Indian Public Service Commission, he formulated a reconstructive policy; but he was brushed aside as a "visionary." Now that another Royal Commission has been appointed to enquire into the Indian Public Services, Sir Henry Cotton has again returned to his charge. Writing in the *Contemporary Review* and commenting on the terms of reference to the Commission, which apparently assume the existing constitution as the permanent basis of Indian administration, Sir Henry Cotton says;—"But what is wanted now is no scheme for bolstering up the decaying fabric of a Service adapted only to obsolete conditions which have passed away and never can return."

Calmly considered, without passion or prejudice, the question would appear to be no longer one of repair, but of reconstruction. A sudden drastic change may, however, be found as impracticable as it may be inexpedient. At the same time it should be recognised that any attempt to revitalize a system which has long run its normal course by means of a variety of make-shifts, proposed by those who are naturally interested in anyhow preserving the ancient monument to which they are deeply attached by tradition and sentiment as well as by the supreme instinct of self-love, is bound to be a costly failure. The inadaptability of that system to the present condition of the country is writ large in almost every page of the records of an administration extending over the life-time of a generation, and instances are neither few nor far between where a truly benevolent Government has often incurred unnecessary odium owing chiefly to its lingering affection for a spoilt service. That affection has now practically grown into a blind superstition under the spell of which none dare take any serious step towards its correction. Speaking of the *morale* of the administration, Sir Henry Cotton frankly observes: "When once the sacred name of *prestige* has been sounded as a civilian war-cry by such a bureaucracy as we have in India, with vested interests clamouring for protection, it is no simple matter to solve any problem of reconstruction. No Viceroy has hitherto been strong enough to deal with the question." For thirty years the people have cried hoarse for the separation of judicial from executive functions. Successive Viceroys and Secretaries of State have repeatedly declared themselves in favour of this "counsel of perfection." But successfully has the Indian bureaucracy resisted the proposal upon the sole ground that it would impair its prestige, the only other plea of double expense having been neatly disposed of by the various practical schemes formulated by the different provinces for an effective separation of the two functions. This prestige, however, the Indian public understand as meaning nothing more than the immunity which the bureaucracy enjoys in the exercise of its arbitrary powers and the protec-

tion which the unholy combination affords against its incompetency to carry on the administration in the ordinary way. Nowhere is this incompetency more glaringly disclosed than in the judicial administration of the country. If the queer experiences of practising lawyers in the country could be collected and published it would form a very amusing, though somewhat grotesque and humiliating, catalogue of the strange vagaries and colossal ignorance of the young civilian judges as regards the law and procedure of the country; and these young civilians are as a rule called upon not only to control the subordinate judiciary, but also to sit in judgment over the decisions of veteran Indian officers of established reputation and long experience. The disastrous result of such a system may easily be imagined. "The Bar in India," says the high authority just quoted, "is daily becoming stronger than the bench, and the ignorance of law and practice exhibited by junior civilians who are called on to preside over the judicial administration of a district—not to speak of the executive tendencies which are the inevitable accompaniment of their earlier training—has become a source of danger which will not be remedied by a year's study in a London barrister's chamber, or by passing the final examination at an inn of court." Like all old orthodox institutions, the Indian Civil Service has become saturated with strong prejudices against all popular aspirations and even the rawest recruits for that Service are not often free from conceited notions of their superiority and importance much above their desert. It may be no exaggeration to say that like Narcissus of old that Service is so enchanted with the loveliness of its own shadow that it has neither the leisure nor the inclination to contemplate beauty in others. Its devotion to duty may be unquestioned; but its superstitious veneration for its own prestige is much stronger. It is generally opposed to change and is always afraid of being regarded as weak. It has acquired all the characteristics of an antiquated institution which, unable to adapt itself to its modern environments, is always great in the worship of its great past. "The Indian Civil Service," says Sir Henry Cotton, "is

moribund and must pass away after a prolonged period of magnificent work to be replaced by a more popular system which will perpetuate its efficiency while avoiding its defects." Rightly understood there is no censure or disparagement in this ; for every human institution has its rise, its progress and its decay and the world is ever marching onwards through a process of changes and evolutions.

It is admitted on all hands that the Indian administration is the most costly and elaborate in the world, and unless means are devised for an early revision of this huge and expensive machinery it stands the risk of being threatened with a collapse. The most obvious remedy lies in the reconstruction of the entire Civil Service, by gradually replacing the Covenanted Service by uncovenanted indigenous materials which may be found cheaper and not less efficient. There is no longer any dearth of such materials in the country although the bureaucracy is naturally ever so loud in their disparagement and in the advertisement of its own superior stuff. There is scarcely a department of the civil administration where, given the opportunity, the Indians have not proved their fitness and capacity to hold their own against foreign competition. (Of course where any special qualification or expert knowledge may be needed it may be imported on a limited covenant; but surely no country can be in such an awful plight as to be unable to do for a century without an army of covenanted officers on extravagant salaries with Exchange Compensation Allowance for the administration of its domestic concerns.

It is suggested that as a first step towards the reconstruction of the Indian Civil Service, the Judicial branch should be completely and effectively separated from the Executive branch of the service and the former recruited from the Bar as in England, though other sources must also be availed of at the experimental stage to avoid violent disruption as well as possible injustice to existing vested interests. The subordinate civil Judiciary is no doubt at present primarily recruited from the Bar, though it is afterwards crystallized

into a rigid orthodox body beyond the charmed circle of which its members cannot move. But the original recruitment being mostly from among the inferior and inexperienced elements of the Bar, the subsequent outturn of the present system necessarily fails, with of course honourable exceptions, either to command the respect and confidence of the public, or adequately to satisfy the demands of the public service. The subordinate criminal judiciary, as at present constituted, is still more unsatisfactory. The competitive examination which annually used to introduce into the service a fair leaven of distinguished graduates of the Universities having been abolished, for reasons widely known throughout the country, that service is now entirely founded on the patronage of the bureaucracy naturally leading to a state of demoralization which has practically reduced the rank and file into three-quarters executive and only one-quarter judicial officers of the State. As a preliminary, therefore, to the reorganisation of the Indian Civil Service, the judicial service being completely separated and reconstructed on the lines indicated above, the entire Judicial administration should be vested in the High Courts, which to be worthy of the British constitution should be at once freed from the trammels of bureaucratic Provincial Administrations. The administration of British justice, more than the British arms, has been the bulwark of the British Empire in the East, and they are the greatest enemies of that Empire who either directly or indirectly work towards undermining that basal strength of its greatness. If the Indian Nationalist wants to make definite progress and to secure himself against disappointment even after a victory, he must go to the root of the question and boldly face the situation however stiff the fight may be. The Indian National Congress has at last arrived at a stage when it can no longer burke the question of the reorganisation of the Indian Civil Service, and if it has necessarily to proceed step by step, it cannot afford to lose sight of its real objective and avoid the great struggle as well as the great sacrifices to which it has committed itself and the nation.



## TO A SUNSET CLOUD

BY

ROBY DATTA.

*Fly not from the sunset sky,**Scraph-wing'd !**Wipe not red thy sun-lit eye ;—**Smear thy form with rainbow hue,**Peering in the sleepy blue ;**Wear O wear thy radiance new,**Lightning-ring'd !**Face of fire and amethyst,**Blaze thou on ;**Glisten yet, sweet shape of mist,**On mine eye O glisten yet,**Streak'd with white and freak'd with jet ;**From thy throne in heaven set,**Gaze thou on.**Rush into the dreaming eye,**Vision bright !**Clothe the soul with all thy dye ;—**Let me mingle in my core**All thy hues and beauty's store,**Till on One sweet Form I pour**All thy light.**Such as thou art, mellow cloud,**Such I'll make her :**In her voice nor low nor loud,**In her hues so red, so white,**She shall fling her sound and light**On my soul, while to her might**I awake her.*

# WHO IS WHO IN THE WAR?

**ABRUZZI, DUKE OF.**—The Duke of the Abruzzi, first cousin of the King of Italy, was appointed to the chief command of the Royal Italian Navy in August last. Born in Madrid on the 29th January, 1873, he was educated at the Naval School at Leghorn, and has had a successful career as an Officer of the Fleet. During the Tripolitan War he commanded a division of ships operating principally in the Adriatic.

**AEHRENTHAL, COUNT.**—The late Austro-Hungarian Foreign Minister who died in 1912. He was one of the most striking personalities among modern statesmen. His acts and utterances were however marked by casuistry and unfairness.

**AGA KHAN, H. H. THE.**—The well-known Muslim Leader. For a sketch of his life and services to the cause of Britain, see p. 218c, portrait, p. 248c.

**AKALKOT, THE RAJAH OF.**—One of the Indian chiefs who have offered their services on the field. He has married a grand-daughter of the late Gackwar of Baroda.

**ALBANIA, KING OF.**—The Prince is connected by blood with the ruling houses of Germany, Russia and Holland. He is a man of enormous strength, determined and cool-headed. At the outbreak of the war, he joined with Germany.

**ALBERT, KING OF BELGIUM.**—For a detailed sketch of his life and character and portrait, see p. 157.

**ALBERT, PRINCE.**—The second son of the King. He has seen service on War Ships. For portrait, see p. 41.

**ALEXANDRA, QUEEN.** In the early days of the War, Queen Alexandra issued an appeal to the nation on behalf of the British Red Cross Society, of which she is the President, and by September, was able to express "great satisfaction" that her appeal had yielded the splendid sum of £250,000.

**ALLENBY, MAJOR-GENERAL EDMUND HENRY YUMAN.** Has been Inspector-General of Cavalry since 1910. He is now serving in France and has been specially mentioned in Sir John French's Despatches.

**AMERY, LEOPOLD CHARLES MAURICE STENNET, M.P.** One of the many members of Parliament now serving with the Forces. He has been given Commission as Captain to serve on the Headquarters Staff.

**ANSON, REAR-ADMIRAL CHARLES EUSTACE.**—As Admiral Superintendent of Chatham Dockyard, Admiral Anson has a highly responsible post.

**AOSTA, DUKE OF.**—One of the Italian commanders in the field.

**ASHTON, LORD.**—He gave a donation of £25,000 to the Prince of Wales's Fund. He is a well-known manufacturer.

**ASQUITH, ARTHUR M.**—A son of the English Prime Minister. He joined the Royal Naval Division as a sub-lieutenant. He was in the trenches under fire for several days.

**ASQUITH, THE RIGHT HON. HERBERT HENRY.**—Prime Minister of England. For a sketch of his life and character, see p. 32a, portrait, 32d.

**ASTON, BRIGADIER-GENERAL SIR GEORGE G.**—Appointed Brigade Commander of the Marine Brigade in the new Royal Naval Division formed for land service on the outbreak of War. He has been long connected with the Admiralty. He was Professor in the Royal Naval College.

**AUFFENBERG, GENERAL VON.**—In charge of one of the Austrian armies operating against the Russians in Galicia. He has not been very successful but yielded one position after another with great loss to his forces. For portrait, see p. 241.

**AUGAGNEUR, VICTOR.**—The French Minister of Marine. He is professionally a Surgeon. He is a Republican Socialist.

**AUSTRIA, THE ARCH-DUKE CARL FRANZ JOSEPH OF.**—Heir presumptive to the Thrones of Austria and Hungary and nephew of the murdered Archduke. On the death of his uncle, he was summoned by the aged Emperor to take an active part in the affairs of the State. He is said to be industrious and painstaking. For portrait, see p. 241.

**AUSTRIA, ARCHDUKE FERDINAND JOSEPH OF.**—Brother of the late Heir-presumptive. For portrait, see p. 25.

**AVARNA, DUKE OF.**—The Duke of Avarna, hitherto Italian Ambassador at Vienna is a Sicilian nobleman of old family. Since his appointment to the Vienna Embassy in 1904, he has worked conscientiously to improve Austro-Italian relations. Though a convinced adherent of the Triple Alliance, he was persuaded of the short-sightedness of Austrian treatment of Italian questions.

**BADEN, GRAND DUKE OF.** Head of the ancient Zähringer dynasty and Grand Duke of Baden. Born in 1857. An attempt was once made on his life.

**BAKER, HAROLD TREVER, M.P.**—Financial Secretary to the English War Office.

**BALFOUR.** His political record is too well known to need more than a passing reference. He has been a member of the House of Commons for over forty years, and was a Cabinet Minister twenty-eight years ago. He has been successively President of the Local Government Board, Secretary for Scotland, Chief Secretary for Ireland, First Lord of the Treasury, Lord Privy Seal, and Prime Minister. He first became Leader of the House of Commons in 1891, and his Premiership lasted from July, 1902, to December, 1904. He is now in the Admiralty in the coalition ministry.

**BALLIN.**—An astute merchant and bargainer, Herr Ballin is practically Commissariat-General of Germany in the war. In that capacity tremendous responsibility rests upon him during the "critical months," through which Germany is now passing, pending the reaping of her next harvest. The provisioning not only of the Kaiser's soldiers, and sailors but of the nation, is in Herr Ballin's hands. It is in good hands.—Mr. Frederic William Wile in the *Daily Mail*.

**BARCLAY, SIR GEORGE HEAD.**—British Minister in Roumania since 1912. He has great experience of Near Eastern Politics.

**BARCLAY, LT.-COL. H. C.**—A distinguished Surgeon attached to the New Zealand Forces.

**BARNARDISTON, BRIGADIER-GENERAL NATHANIEL WALTER.**—Commander of the British Forces which co-operated with the Japanese Forces in the attack on Tsingtau.

**BARODA, MAHAIAJAH GAEKWAR OF.**—He has offered all his resources to the King-Emperor should they be needed in the War. For portrait, see p. 128.

**BATTENBURG, ADMIRAL PRINCE LOUIS OF.**—First Sea-Lord of the Admiralty who suddenly resigned his post in October 1914. He has done memorable service in the Admiralty. In a letter to Mr. Churchill announcing his resignation, he wrote: "My birth and parentage have the effect of impairing in some respects my usefulness on the Board of Admiralty." For portrait, see p. 248*d*.

**BATTERSBY, MAJ.-GEN. T. PRESTON.**—Principal Ordnance Officer of the British Army.

**BAVARIA, CROWN PRINCE RUPERT OF.**—General in command of the 6th German Army. He belongs to the side of ultra-German patriots and marked favour has been shown him by the German Emperor. He is aged forty-five.

**BAVARIA, KING LUDWIG III. OF.**—King of Bavaria. He is a devout Catholic and takes great interest in farming.

**BAYLEY, VICE-ADMIRAL SIR LEWIS.**—Vice-Admiral Commanding the first Squadron of the Home Fleet.

**BEATTY, VICE-ADMIRAL SIR DAVID, K.C.B.**—Commanding the First Battle Cruiser Squadron of the British Fleet. He struck the first great blow of the War at the German Navy in the fight off Heligoland in August 1914, in an action in which the enemy lost five ships and many more were either sunk or crippled.

**BEGBIE, HAROLD.**—To Begbie fell the distinction of writing the only war song that received official approval. It is entitled "Fall In." He is a well known author and journalist. The poem is printed on page 253.

**BERCHTOLD, COUNT LEOPOLD VON.**—The Austro-Hungarian Foreign Secretary. For a short sketch of his life and character, see p. 32*f*; portrait, p. 32*e*.

**BERESFORD, ADMIRAL LORD CHARLES WILLIAM DE LA POER, M.P.**—Appointed Hon. Col. of the Marine Brigade. He joined the Naval service in 1859 and rose early to distinction. He holds three medals for saving life.

**BERNHARDI, VON.**—A Retired German General and a popular Writer. For an estimate of his life and writings, see p. 327, portrait, p. 32*e*.

**BERNSTORFF.**—Once the most popular foreign diplomat in the United States, Bernstorff is now practically an outcast in all except "German-American" circles Society, of which he was once a petted and courted darling, will have no more of him. He drove the last nail in his own coffin a few weeks ago by his impudent

note chastising Uncle Sam for not interpreting "neutrality" in Germany's favour.

**BERTIE, RT. HON. SIR FRANCIS LEVESON.**—British Ambassador in Paris. He has had long service in the diplomatic line. He has made a reputation in Paris for unusual taciturnity.

**BESSELER, GENERAL VON.**—Commander of the Army which besieged and occupied Antwerp. He is a skilful and painstaking soldier.

**BETHMANN-HOLLWEG, DR. VON THEOBALD.**—Chancellor of the German Empire and President of the Prussian Ministry. For a description of his life and qualities, see p. 32*d*, portrait, p. 32*d*.

**BEY, TALAAT.**—Turkish minister of the Interior. For a sketch of his character and life see p. 27*e*, portrait, p. 27*e*.

**BEYERS, GENERAL THE HON. CHRISTIAN FREDERICK.**—Apart from General Hertzog, the only Boer Leader who showed sympathy with Germany and joined the rebels with De Wet. He was drowned in the Vaal River in an engagement with the Union Forces.

**BHARATPUR, THE MAHARAJAH AND MAHARANEE OF.** This State maintains a force of 1,600 cavalry, 9,000 infantry and 54 heavy guns. These with all other resources were offered to the Emperor on the outbreak of War. For portrait, see p. 124*g*.

**BHOPAL, THE SAHIB ZADA OF.**—One of the princes who volunteered for the front. He is the future Nawab of Bhopal.

**BHUPENDRA SINGH.**—H. H. Maharajah of Patiala. See p. 111.

**BIKANIR, MAHARAJAH OF.**—Colonel in His Majesty's Army now at the Front. See p. 111, portrait, p. 112.

**BIRKBECK, MAJ.-GEN. WILLIAM HENRY.**—Director of the Remounts at Army Headquarters Service, 1912.

**BLUNT, CAPT. WILLIAM FREDRICK, of H.M.S. Fearless.**—He has been mentioned in Despatches and awarded the D.S.O.

**BOCHIN, GENERAL VON.**—Commander of one of the German Army Corps in Belgium. He is regarded as an able tactician.

**BORDEN, MR. ROBERT LAIRD.**—Premier of Canada since 1911, the ablest Parliamentarian in Canadian public life.

**BOTHA, GENERAL.**—Commander of the British Forces in South Africa and Premier of the Union. For a sketch of his life, see p. 240, portrait, p. 240.

**BROADWOOD, LIEUT.-GENERAL ROBERT GEORGE.**—Commanding the troops in Southern China.

**BRUNSWICK, DUKE OF.**—Prince Ernest August, son of the Duke of Cumberland, who is the son of the last King of Hanover. He has married the only daughter of the German Emperor. Previous to the marriage, he gave assurances to the Kaiser that he would support the Fatherland.

**BUCHANAN, RT. HON. SIR GEORGE WILLIAM.**—British Ambassador at Petrograd. He is a man of conspicuous tact.

**BUCKMASTER, SIR B.**—Sir Stanley Buckmaster is a clever lawyer, a good speaker, and a hard worker. He made rapid headway at the Bar, and his Parliamentary progress was still more rapid. When Sir Rufus Isaacs was made Lord Chief Justice, Sir John Simon succeeded him as Attorney-General, and Mr. Buckmaster took Sir John's place as Solicitor-General. At the succeeding by-election at Keighley he was opposed by both a Unionist and a Labour candidate, but succeeded in maintaining his position. He is now in the reconstituted War Ministry.

**BULOW, GENERAL KARL VON.**—Commanding Germany's Second Army in the West. He co-operated in Von Kluck's efforts to defend the Aisne against the Anglo-French forces.

**BULOW, MAJOR VON.**—A relative of the Chancellor, he was taken prisoner by the Belgians near Antwerp. He is supposed to be the author of the disgraceful treatment of the civilians at Aerschot.

**BULOW, PRINCE VON.**—German Ex-Imperial Chancellor for 1900-09. For a sketch, see p. 248b, portrait, 248c.

**BURNS, THE RT. HON. JOHN, M.P.**—Ex-President of the Board of Trade. He relinquished office when war broke out. He began life as a candle-factory boy and by sheer force of ability and character he has come to the present eminent position.

**CAMBON, JULES MARTIN.**—French Ambassador in Berlin.

**CADORNA, GENERAL.**—General Count Luigi Cadorna, Chief of the General Staff of the Army and Commander-in-Chief of the Italian Armies in the Field, is in his 65th year. He is the son of General Count Raffaele Cadorna, and his own son is a subaltern in the Cavalry Regiment which this fine soldier commanded in 1866 in the war against Austria. Count Cadorna has had considerable service in the field. He succeeded General Pollio as Chief of the General Staff last year. His reputation as a professional soldier has been considerably enhanced by his works on military questions, and he is credited with a unique knowledge of the ground on the Austro-Italian frontier. (See page 216c.)

**CAMBON, PIERRE PAUL.**—French Ambassador in London; brother of Jules Martin Cambon. He is a member of several Academies, both French and Foreign.

**CARSON, SIREDDWARD.**—Sir Edward Carson, the most formidable opponent of Home Rule, has since turned the magnificent force of Ulster Volunteers, which owed so much of its success to his inspiration into soldiers for the prosecution of the fight provoked by Germany. His success in Parliament—he was made Solicitor-General for Ireland in June, 1892, and was returned as one of the representatives of Dublin University three months later—was immediate. He was Solicitor-General for England in the Unionist Government which ruled from 1900 to 1905; and not long afterwards succeeded Mr. Walter Long as Chairman of the Irish Unionist Party in the new and Radical House of Commons. He is sixty-one years of age.

**CAYZER, SIR CHARLES.**—A well known ship-owner. Nine members of his family are now serving in the Army and the Navy—two sons-in-law one of whom

is Admiral Jellicoe, three sons, two grandsons and two nephews.

**CHAMBERLAIN, AUSTEN.**—Mr. Chamberlain, now Secretary for India in the reconstituted coalition ministry, was only forty years old and had been a member of the House of Commons for less than a dozen years when he became Chancellor of the Exchequer. His preceding Ministerial posts had been those of Civil Lord of the Admiralty, Financial Secretary to the Treasury, and Postmaster-General. During the war he has been often called into Council by the Chancellor of the Exchequer on financial questions. He is still young as politicians go, being only fifty-two.

**CHETWODE, BRIGADIER-GENERAL SIR PHILIP.**—Commander of the Fifth Cavalry Brigade in the Expeditionary Force, see p. 233, portrait, p. 237.

**CHRISTIAN, REAR-ADMIRAL ARTHUR HENRY.**—Was with Admiral Beatty in the brilliant naval action off Heligoland. He has been Commander of the Third Division of Home Fleet since 1912.

**CHURCHILL, THE RT. HON. WINSTON LEONARD.**—First Lord of the Admiralty. For a sketch of his life, see p. 222, portrait, p. 221.

**CLEMENCEAU, GEORGE EUGENE BENJAMIN.**—Founder of *L'Homme Libre* and one of the most potent influences in modern French politics. He is a Doctor of Medicine. He was Minister of the Interior and while in that office, he was nicknamed "The Tiger."

**CODRINGTON, LT. GEN. SIR ALFRED EDWARD.**—Now Military Secretary to Lord Kitchener. He served throughout the Boer War in Command of the 1st Battalion Cold-Stream Guards.

**COLLET, FLIGHT-LIEUT. CHARLES HERBERT.**—The British naval airman, who, after a long flight, dropped three bombs on the Zeppelin sheds at Dusseldorf, one of the most daring feats of the War. He has been much praised and has received the D.S.O.

**CONNAUGHT, THE DUKE OF.**—Governor-General of Canada. He is the 7th child and the 3rd son of Queen Victoria. He has rendered signal service to the Crown in almost all parts of the Empire.

**CONNAUGHT, PRINCE ARTHUR OF.**—Only son of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. He is an officer in the Scots Greys. He has been often appointed on diplomatic missions and he is very popular wherever he goes. His service in the Expeditionary Force has been much appreciated by Sir John French.

**COOCH-BEHAR, THE MAHARAJAH OF.**—One of the most distinguished and best known of Indian Rulers. He is also the recipient of great Masonic honours.

**CORSI, REAR-ADMIRAL.**—He served as Chief of the Staff to Admiral Viale and landed with a Naval detachment and occupied the island of Rhodes in May, 1912, until the arrival of troops.

**CRADOCK, REAR-ADMIRAL SIR CHRISTOPHER, G.T.M.**—Lost in the sinking of the *Good Hope* in the fight off the Chilean coast. He has done meritorious service in the Navy.

**CURZON, EARL.**—Though Lord Curzon has never before been a Cabinet Minister he has had much experience of public affairs, having been Under-Secretary for

India, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and, for eight years, Viceroy of India. Since Lord Rosebery's practical retirement from active public life Lord Curzon has had few peers as a polished, yet vigorous orator. During Lord Lansdowne's recent illness his place as Opposition Leader in the House of Lords was ably filled by Lord Curzon. He entered the House of Lords as an Irish Representative Peer in 1908. The Earldom was conferred upon him some four years ago. He is fifty-six. He has placed his house, Nildera, Broadstairs, at the disposal of the Red Cross Society.

D'AMADE, GENERAL. A French General. For a sketch of this most English of French Generals, see p. 237, portrait, p. 236.

DE BUNSEN, RT. HON. SIR MAURICE WILLIAM ERNEST. - British Ambassador in Vienna until the outbreak of the war. He had filled several important diplomatic posts before going to the Court of Vienna. K.C.V.O. 1905.

DELBUECK, PROFESSOR. The leading German political Professor, who is the successor of the great Treitschke at the University of Berlin, is, like the other official apostles of Culture, also in war-paint. Besides bolstering up the German cause from month to month in his Review, the *Preussische Jahrbucher*, Delbueck, he is writing copiously for foreign consumption.

DELCASSE, THEOPHILE. - French minister of War. For sketch of his life and qualities, see p. 248c.

DEUNLING, GENERAL VON. - Commanding the German Army Corps under the Crown Prince.

DE LA REY, GENERAL. - A famous Boer Leader in the South African War. He had thrown himself heart and soul into the British cause in the present crisis. But unfortunately he was accidentally shot by the Police in September 1914.

DERNBURG. - The man who was flattered when people called him "the German Joseph Chamberlain" has been hard at work for his country ever since the war began. He was despatched to the United States very early in August to organise the bluff, bluster, and intimidation campaign which has so signally failed to capture the sympathies of our American kinsmen. DERNBURG still poses in the U.S.A. as a "German Red Cross delegate," and conducts correspondence on stationery marked with that fictitious emblem. - Frederic William Wile in the *Daily Mail*.

DEWA, ADMIRAL SHIGETO. Commander of the Japanese Fleet. See p. 224, portrait, 224.

DHOLPUR, MAHARAJA RANA OF. - The King is twenty-one years of age and is a Jat by caste. His Highness is a Honorary Major in the British Army, and has offered his services at the front.

DJAVID PASHA. - Turkish Ex Minister of Finance. For a sketch, see p. 280, portrait, p. 276.

DOBELL, BRIG.-GEN. CHARLES MACPHERSON. - Commander of the Anglo-French Force which captured Duala, the capital of the German Colony in the Cameroons. He distinguished himself in the South African War. He has won the D.S.O.

DOYEN, DR. EUGENE LOUIS. - The discoverer of the new treatment for tetanus which is now being applied by the members of the French Military Medical Staff. He has great reputation as a surgeon.

DRYSANDER, DR. ERNEST. - The German Emperor's principal Court preacher. He has been engaged in rousing the people of Berlin to an understanding of the villany of the British in politics and warfare. He is a man of great eloquence and imposing pulpit appearance.

DUFF, COMMANDER ARTHUR A. M. - Commander of H. M. S. *Birmingham* which sank a German submarine in the North Sea on 14th August.

EHRLICH. - This distinguished medical scientist, inventor of "606" is busy at his Royal Prussian Laboratory for Therapeutical Medicine, at Frankfurt-on-Main. As Professor Ehrlich is Germany's most eminent bacteriologist, there is plenty of problems for his microscope. Ehrlich signed the appeal to neutral countries issued by all the leading scholars of Germany early in the war but has played no public part since then.

ENVER, PASHA. Turkish Minister of War. For a detailed sketch of his life and character and his work as the leader of the Young Turks, see p. 276, portrait, p. 277.

EUCKEN, DR. RUDOLF. Professor of Philosophy at the University of Jena and the author of numerous treatises. Though he has been honoured by many learned societies of Britain, in a recent fulmination against England he has declared his intention of divesting himself of these honours.

ENELMANS, GENERAL. - A brilliant French cavalry officer who was seriously wounded by a shell while charging at the head of his regiment.

FARAVELLI, ADMIRAL. - Vice-Admiral Luigi Faravelli is President of the Superior Council of the Navy. He became Commander-in-Chief of the Italian Fleet on the death of Admiral Aubry on the 4th March, 1912. Previously he had commanded the Second Squadron. On the 7th April, 1912, Vice Admiral Faravelli's own health broke down, and he had to be relieved.

FARMAN, HENRY. The well-known French aviator and aeroplane-builder. He is a champion cyclist and motorist. The aerial duration record he made in December 1910, was 8 hours 12 minutes.

FISHER, THE RT. HON. ANDREW. - Prime Minister of the Commonwealth of Australia. Since the War broke out, he has given active support to Australia's action on behalf of the Empire.

FISHER, LORD. - Appointed First Sea-Lord of the Admiralty. For a sketch of this "Kitchener of the Navy," see p. 248f, portrait, p. 248d.

FOCH, GENERAL. - Has seen forty-six years service in the French Army and has been through two campaigns. During the present War, he defended the French centre very gallantly against the enemy, finally driving the enemy back northwards by a vigorous offensive movement. He possesses great energy and tenacity and remarkable skill in manoeuvring.

FORESTER, DR. WILLIAM. - Professor of Astronomy at the University of Berlin. He has achieved fame by his refusal to join with the ninety-two German professors, who signed the false and exaggerated impeachment of the British policy before the War. He did not believe his countrymen's lie that England and France had violated the neutrality of Belgium.

**FRANZ FERDINAND, THE ARCHDUKE.**—Late heir-presumptive to the Thrones of Austria and Hungary, who was murdered by two Austro-Serbian conspirators at Serajevo in June, 1914. His murder will long be remembered in the world's history as the cause, however insignificant, which led to the greatest war of nations, the world has ever seen. For portrait, see p. 25.

**FRANZ, PRINCE OF BAVARIA** Fifth son of the King of Bavaria. Early in the War he was wounded.

**FRENCH, SIR JOHN.** Field-Marshal and Commander-in-Chief of the British Expeditionary Force in France. See p. 218, portrait, p. 220.

**FUERSTENBERG, PRINCE.**—Of Prince Fuerstenberg, the Kaiser's long-time "chum," little has been heard during the war. In the earlier stages one saw frequent photographs showing him in the entourage of the Kaiser at the various battle-fronts. It has just been announced that this one-time multi-millionaire countier, who is an Austrian and not a German, has gone bankrupt. Fuerstenberg has been an honorary officer of various German regiments and may now be on active service.

**FUSTENBERG, PRINCE MAXIMILIAN EGON-ZU.** One of the greatest of the European nobles and an intimate and devoted friend of the German Emperor. He owns many castles, estates, mills, factories, etc.

**FUZET, MONSIGNOR EDMOND FREDERIC.**—Archbishop of Rouen and a prominent worker for the Belgian wounded and refugees.

**GALLIENI, GENERAL JOSEPH.**—Military Governor of Paris. He had served as Military Commander in French Soudan, in Indo-China and Madagascar. He is Vice-President of the French Geographical Society. He has published numerous volumes about the Soudan and Madagascar.

**GEORGE V**—King of England. For a sketch of his life, character and aims, see p. 171, portrait, p. 168.

**GEORGE, MR. DAVID LLOYD.**—Chancellor of the Exchequer. For a detailed sketch of his life and character, see p. 218a, portrait, p. 248d.

**GERMAN EMPRESS AND QUEEN OF PRUSSIA.** Augusta Victoria, Princess of Schleswig-Holstein, born in 1858 is thus nearly a year older than her Imperial husband. From childhood, she has shown keen interest and participation in works of charity. Simple in her dress and habits, she holds, however, immense power over her husband. She has strong views on religion. The Empress is the mother of six sons and one daughter.

**GLADSTONE, VISCOUNT.**—He has taken over the arduous and responsible duties of Honorary Treasurer in the War Refugees Committee.

**GLADSTONE, MR. W. G. C.**—Grandson of the great Gladstone. He was killed on the battlefield in Flanders in April 1915. He was acting as a Lieutenant in the Royal Fusiliers.

**GOLTZ, VON DER.**—No German military man has been so busy in the war as "Goltz Pasha," now commanding the First Turkish Army before Constantinople. During the early weeks of the occupation of Belgium Von der Goltz was Governor-General of the outraged

country. He was then despatched to Turkey, where he had organised defeat for the Sultan's Armies in the Balkan War, to assist Enver Bey in dragging Turkey into the war on German side. Von der Goltz is the most important thinker of the German war machine and the fight which the deluded Turks are now making for their life is undoubtedly organised by him. See p. 238; for portrait, p. 236.

**GOSCHEN, RT. HON. SIR WILLIAM EDWARD.**—British Ambassador in Berlin at the outbreak of War. Previously to becoming Ambassador in Berlin, he had served in Austria. He is the leading famous figure in the White Paper revealing Britain's efforts to avert war or restrict its limits.

**GOUGH, MAJOR-GEN. H. DE LA POER.**—Commanded the 3rd Cavalry Brigade in the British Expeditionary Force. He is specially mentioned in Despatches. He belongs to a famous family of soldiers.

**GOUGH, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN EDMOND, V.C.**—Specially mentioned in Despatches by Sir John French for his services with the Headquarters Staff.

**GREY, SIR EDWARD.**—Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. For a sketch of his life and character, see p. 32c; portrait, p. 32d.

**GREY, CAPTAIN JOHN.**—Of the Military wing of the Royal Flying Corps. He was awarded the Legion of Honour by the French authorities in recognition of his services. He was taken prisoner through an accident compelling him to descend inside the German lines.

**GRIMM, ADMIRAL VON.**—One of the Kaiser's Naval Adjutants, and a great authority on torpedoes and submarine. He is believed to be in charge of this branch of the German Navy.

**GWALIOR, MAHARAJA OF.**—His Highness offered to the Government the Hospital Ship, *Gwalior*, in the China Expedition of 1900. His Highness has rendered notable service to the Empire on several occasions. For portrait, see p. 112.

**GWINNER, ARTHUR VON.**—Director-General of the Deutsche Bank and member of the Prussian House of Lords. He was largely responsible for the conception of the Bagdad Railway. It was through his exertions that Germany got a dominating voice in the construction and administration of the line. The Bank has deposits amounting to between 75 to 80 millions sterling. Herr Arthur von Gwinner is a conspicuous factor in German war finance, though it is nominally within the jurisdiction of the Imperial Bank. "There can be little doubt," says Mr. F. W. Wile in the *Daily Mail*, "that the von Gwinner policy is now being pursued at the German Treasury. Von Gwinner himself more than once declined to become the official arbiter of the Fatherland's chaotic money matters; but I am positive it is his hand in reality which is now at the helm, though Helfferich has the rank and title."

**HAECKEL, PROFESSOR ERNEST.**—The famous Professor of Zoology at the University of Jena. He is one of the principal signatories of the German professorial protest against the "iniquity" of England,

He is regarded as the main advocate in Germany of the Darwinian theory. The violence of his controversial methods has estranged many scientific men however. Probably his best known work is the "Riddle of the Universe." For portrait, see p. 224.

**HAESLER, FIELD-MARSHAL COUNT VON.**—The grand old man of the German Army, having been born in 1836. When war broke out, he volunteered his services and was given a position of importance. He is reputed to be a very strict and ruthless disciplinarian.

**HAIG, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS.**—Commander of the First Army Corps in Sir John French's Expeditionary Force. See p. 233, portrait, p. 233.

**HALIM PASHA, H. H. PRINCE SAID.**—Grand Vizier and Minister of Foreign Affairs. For a sketch of his character and work, see p. 278.

**HALDANE, LORD.**—Lord High Chancellor of Britain. For a sketch of his life and attainments, see p. 248g.

**HAMILTON, GENERAL SIR BRUCE.**—Commander-in-Chief of the Scottish Command since 1909. He showed his mettle in the Boer War.

**HAMILTON, MAJOR-GENERAL HUBERT IAN WETHERALL.**—Killed in action. He commanded the British Force of Marines which landed at Ostend. He is a distinguished authority on the strategy of the land, the sea and the air.

**HAMILTON, GENERAL SIR IAN STANDISH MONTEITH.**—Inspector-General of the Forces. General Hamilton is one of the most desperately unlucky men in the British Army. At no time has he gone into action without being wounded. He has done valuable service to the army.

**HARDEN, MAXIMILIAN.**—Herr Harden is quite as popular a public speaker in Germany as he is a writer. Besides the huge audience he addresses weekly in his vitriolic little magazine, *Zukunft*, he talks to thousands from the lecture-platform and during the war he has been in special demand all over the country.

**HARDINGE OF PENHURST, BARON.**—Viceroy of India since 1910. It is to Lord Hardinge's liberal policy towards the people that we should ascribe the marvellous enthusiasm of the Indian Princes and people to fight for the Empire against the German aggression. His term of office has been extended till March next. For portrait, see p. 108.

**HARNACK, ADOLF VON.**—One of the most famous of German Professors and the author of numerous well-known works on Political criticism. He is a leading spirit among the anti-British throng.

**HAUPTMANN.**—Germany's foremost poet and dramatist, although the bearer of an honorary doctor's degree of Oxford, has lined up with the other "culturalists" against the hated British foe. Periodically the German Press contains a fresh outburst from Hauptmann's pen.

**HENDERSON, MAJOR-GEN. SIR DAVID.**—The creator of the Flying Corps of the British Army. He entered the Army in 1883. He is an authority on "Reconnaissance." It is due to him that the British

have a Flying Corps of which Sir John French has spoken so eulogistically.

**HENDERSON, MR. ARTHUR.**—Mr. Henderson entered the House of Commons some twelve years ago, and, by his upright and straightforward conduct, has won the good opinion of all political parties. He has twice presided over the Parliamentary Labour Party. He was first elected to the Chairmanship in 1908 in succession to Mr. Keir Hardie and held the post for two years. When Mr. Ramsay MacDonald resigned the position last August owing to his peculiar views concerning the war, Mr. Henderson was chosen to succeed him. He has for some time been secretary of the General Labour Party. Four years ago he served on the Railway Commission. He has done yeoman service in the recruiting campaign and was recently sworn of the Privy Council. A native of Glasgow, he was born in 1893 and worked for some years as a moulder at Newcastle-on-Tyne.

**HEYDEBRAND, DE ERNEST VON.**—The leader of the Agrarian Party in the Reichstag. Probably he is the most important politician in Germany without ministerial rank. He is known as the "uncrowned king of Prussia." He is a most forceful orator and ready debater.

**HINDENBURG, FIELD-MARSHAL VON.**—Commander of the German Army in East Prussia. He forced the Russian General Rennenkampf to retreat. Hindenburg has recently been transferred to Poland where he has been in command during the furious fighting between Warsaw and the German frontier.

**HOFTZENDROF, GENERAL VON.**—Chief of the Austrian General Staff. For an account of his life and military ambition, see p. 221, portrait, p. 221.

**HOLLWEG, BETHMANN.**—The German Imperial Chancellor. For a sketch of his life and portrait, see p. 32d.

**HOOD, REAR-ADMIRAL THE HON. HORACE LAMBERT ALEXANDER.**—In Command of the Flotilla of the Monitors and other warships which did splendid service by shelling the Germans who endeavoured to advance from Ostend to Calais. He has put in long and creditable service in the British Navy.

**HYMANN, DR. LUDWIG.**—The notorious chief of the Press Department of the German Foreign Office. He has made a considerable reputation for the dexterity with which he "spoon feeds" the public in the matter of official public news.

**IDAR, MAHARAJAH OF.**—Now at the Front. See p. 112.

**IFTIKHAR, AGHI KHAN.**—Nawab of Jaora, now at the Front. See p. 112.

**INGENHOHL, ADMIRAL VON.**—Chief Commander of the German Fleet. He entered the Navy in 1877, and has seen service in all the seven seas. His appointment however came as a surprise to Naval circles in Germany.

**ITALY, KING VICTOR EMMANUEL III. OF.**—Born in 1869, he succeeded to the throne in 1900. The first thirteen years of his reign are marked by a falling off in the warmth of Italy's affections for the Germanic partners of the Triple Alliance as is shown by



her attitude in the Morocco crises and her war with Turkey. For a sketch, see page 216c. For portrait, see p. 216d.

**JACKSON, ADMIRAL SIR HENRY BRADWARDINE.**—Chief of the Naval War Staff from 1912 to 1914. He is a Wireless Telegraphy expert.

**JAGO, GOTTLIEB VON.**—German Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. For a sketch of his life and work, see p. 32e, portrait, p. 32d.

**JELLICOE, ADMIRAL SIR JOHN.**—Commander-in-Chief of the British Navy. For a sketch of his life and naval career, see p. 223, portrait, p. 221.

**JOFFRE, GENERAL.** Generalissimo of the French Army. For a sketch of his life and military career, see p. 220, portrait, p. 220.

**JODHPUR, H. H. MAHARAJAH OF.**—Accompanied Sir Pratap Singh to the Front. See p. 112.

**JOHARU, THE NAWAB OF.** Offered, jointly with the Jam of Las Befa and the Wali of Kalat, an equipment of camels for the War.

**JOSEPH, FRANCIS.**—Emperor of Austria. For a full sketch of the Emperor's life and work, see p. 162, portrait, p. 176.

**KALAT, THE WALI OF.**—He had a part in the offer of an equipment of camels for the War.

**KASHMIR, MAHARAJAH OF.**—Major-Gen. H. H. Sir Pratap Singh, G.C.S.I., was most enthusiastic in his support of the British Government and soon after the declaration of war, began to stir up his people. He addressed a large meeting of 20,000 people at Srinagar in support of the Imperial Fund for the Indian Expeditionary Force. For portrait, see p. 124a.

**KEIM, GENERAL.** President of the German Navy League. He is one of the most irrepressible of the Pan-German party. He has been tirelessly stamping the country on behalf of a big Fleet. He has always been regarded as a bitter enemy of England.

**KESSINGER, LIEUT.-COL. VON.**—Commander of the German Forces at Kiao Chau. He has about 6,000 men under him.

**KISHANGARH, THE MAHARAJAH OF.**—Although fifty-four years of age, the Maharajah insisted on accompanying the Indian army to France. He belongs to an illustrious family. For portrait, see p. 124d.

**KITCHENER, LORD.**—Secretary of State for War. For sketch of his life and services to the Empire, see p. 217, portrait, p. 220.

**KLUCK, GENERAL VON.**—Leader of the German Right Wing which marched on Paris. For a sketch of his life and abilities, see p. 239, portrait, p. 233.

**KOESTER, VON.**—Von Koester, Grand Old Man of the German Navy and officially retired, is still in service as President of the German Navy League. War has not silenced him or withered his insatiable activities. It is obviously von Koester's war-time task, says Mr. F. W. Wile, to fan popular passions against the "foe of foes." He is a glib talker and well fitted for the malevolent job.

**KRUPP.**—Herr Krupp (who was clothed with the right to use that name as a wedding present from the Kaiser) made a thorough-going inspection of British

dockyards and armament works, accompanied by a staff of his Essen experts, during the third week of June, 1914. Six weeks later England and Germany were at war. For a sketch, see p. 218c, portrait, p. 218a.

**LALAING, COUNT DE.**—Belgian Minister in London since 1903. The Count has succeeded in raising in England a large sum of money for the relief of the destitute Belgians.

**LANSDOWNE, THE MARQUESS OF.**—One of the few surviving statesmen who separated from Mr. Gladstone on Home Rule, Lord Lansdowne has spent a long, useful life in the service of the State. He became Under Secretary for War in 1872. In 1880, he was Under Secretary for India. These were his apprenticeships to wider public experiences, which have included the Governor-Generalship of Canada, the Viceroyalty of India, Secretary for War, and Foreign Secretary. Lord Lansdowne has led the Unionist Party in the House of which he is a member since 1902, and the position has been one of considerable difficulty more than once since 1906. He is now a minister without a portfolio in the new war cabinet. He is now seventy years of age.

**LAPERERE, ADMIRAL BOUE DE.**—Commander of the French Fleet. See p. 224, portrait, p. 224.

**LASB ELA, THE JAM OF.**—One of the three chiefs of Baluchistan who offered a camel equipment to the Government.

**LAW, MR. BONAR.**—Mr Bonar Law, the Leader of the Opposition, has now given the highest possible proof of his patriotism by becoming a member of the reconstructed Cabinet. He has been a member of the House of Commons for some fifteen years and is fifty-six. For a sketch of his life and his attitude in the present war, see p. 248a, portrait, p. 248d.

**LEMAN, GENERAL.**—Belgian General, the heroic defender of Liege. See p. 235, portrait, p. 236.

**LICHNOWSKY, PRINCE.**—Unquestionably the saddest diplomatic figure in the world at this moment is the late German Ambassador in London. Reports from Berlin declare that he is in ignominious disgrace, as are in fact most of the men who were serving abroad at the outbreak of war. For a description of his life and qualities, see p. 248f, portrait, p. 248e.

**LIEBERMANN.**—Prussia's best-known living painter Max Liebermann, says Mr. Feredric W. Wile, used to lie awake at night hating the Kaiser. If war has not robbed him, as it has so many Germans, of intelligence and mental independence, he is shedding no tears over the troubles of the man whom he once said history would call "William the Tasteless." "Swaggering militarism used to disgust Liebermann, and I risk the assertion that the war does not fill his fearless soul with joy."

**LIEBKNECHT, KARL.**—A prominent member of the Social Democratic Party. He does not fully approve of the misguided military policy of Germany.

**LONG, MR. WALTER.**—Mr. Walter Hume Long was born in 1854, and first entered Parliament for the Northern Division of Wiltshire in 1880. His parliamentary experiences are at once long and honourable. He has held several distinguished offices under various

**Governments.** When Mr. Balfour resigned the Unionist Leadership in November, 1911, Mr. Long and Mr. Austen Chamberlain were regarded as his most likely successors. Eventually, however, both retired in favour of Mr. Bonar Law. He has taken a prominent part in the fight against the Home Rule.

**LUXEMBERG, THE GRAND DUCHESS OF.**—The Girl-ruler who barred Germany with her car. For a full account of her little kingdom and its history, see p. 209, portrait, p. 209.

**LUXEMBERG, ROSA.**—One of the chief Editors of the notorious Socialist Journal, "Vorwaerts." On account of her violent language she is known as the "Sanguinary Rosa." She is now in imprisonment for a libel on the Prussian Army.

**MACREADY, MAJ.-GEN. SIR C. F. NEVILL.**—Director of Personal Services at the War Office. He is acting as Adjutant-General with the Head Quarters Staff in France and has been specially mentioned in the Despatches.

**MADAN SINGH, H. H. MAHARAJAH OF KISHENGARH.**—Now at the Front. See p. 112.

**MADDEN, REAR ADMIRAL CHARLES EDWARD.**—Chief of Staff to Admiral Jellicoe. He commanded the Home Fleet in 1911 and 1912.

**MAHOMED V., SULTAN OF TURKEY.**—For a full sketch of his life and rule, see p. 273, portrait, p. 276.

**MAHMUD MOUHKAR PASHA.**—Turkish Ambassador in Berlin. For a sketch of his life and training, see p. 279.

**MALLET, SIR LOUIS DU PAU.**—British Ambassador to Turkey since 1913.

**MANTEUFFEL, MAJOR VON.** A German General who has been held mainly responsible for the destruction of Louvain. It is said that he has been deprived of his command but it is doubtful whether it was done for this.

**MARIX, LIEUTENANT REGINALD.**—One of the three Naval airmen who carried out the second raid and destroyed a Zeppelin Shed at Dusseldorf. He was awarded the D. S. O. for his Dusseldorf exploit.

**MARY, PRINCESS.**—One of the most touching appeals issued in connection with the war was that sent out by the young Princess Mary for Christmas presents "from the whole nation to every soldier at the front and to every sailor afloat." She belongs to the League of Mercy.

**MARY, QUEEN.**—Her Majesty, soon after the declaration of War, inaugurated a "Work for Women Fund," the object of which was to find employment for women deprived of their livelihood by the War. For portrait, see frontispiece.

**MAX, ADOLPHE.**—The Burgomaster of Brussels. For an account of his life and the heroism he displayed in the present war, see p. 248*d*, portrait, p. 248*e*.

**MENSDORFF-PONILLY, COUNT ALBERT VON.**—Late Austrian Ambassador in London. He occupied an exceptional position as his grandmother was the sister of Duchess of Kent.

**METHUEN, FIELD-MARSHAL LORD.**—Descended from a Lord Chancellor of Ireland. He rendered note-

worthy service in the Boer War. He is now Colonel of the Scots Guards.

**MIKADO.**—For a sketch of his life and rule, see p. 174, portrait, p. 176.

**MILLERAND, ALEXANDRE.**—French Minister of War. He is a barrister by profession.

**MILLO, ADMIRAL.**—Rear-Admiral Enrico Millo, Minister of Marine, was the officer in command of the torpedo flotilla which made a raid in the Dardanelles on the night of the 18th July, 1912, at which time he was serving as Chief of the Staff to the Duke of the Abruzzi in the *Vettor Pisani*, flagship of the Adriatic Division, from which, apparently, the force was detached. Captain Millo was promoted to Rear-Admiral for this exploit and decorated with the Military Order of Savoy.

**MOLTKE, GENERAL VON.**—Commander-in-Chief of the German Army. For an account of his life and military qualities, see p. 219, portrait, p. 220.

**MONTENEGRO, KING NICHOLAS PETROVITCH OF.**—On the outbreak of the great war, this little mountain country responded to Austria's attack upon Serbia by declaring war on the Dual Monarchy. The country, though small, is unassailable by reason of its mountains and its fierce and warlike people.

**MORLEY OF BLACKBURN, VISCOUNT O. M.**—Ex-Cabinet Minister who retired on the eve of the War. He has been Secretary of State for Ireland and also for India. One of the greatest living English men of letters.

**MULLER, ADMIRAL VON.**—One of the German Emperor's naval Aides-de-Camp. He was attached to the German Embassy in London and made secret communications to Berlin about the British Navy.

**MULLER, COMMANDER KARL VON.**—Was Captain of the famous German Cruiser *Amden*. He did notorious work in the Indian Ocean by sinking numerous merchantmen and also bombarded Madras. His cruiser was at last destroyed by H. M. S. *Sidon* off Keelung Island.

**MUN, CUMBE ADRIEN ALBERT MARIE DE.**—Author of the article on the present war published in the *Echo de Paris* which attracted much public attention.

**MURRAY, SIR ARCHIBALD JAMES, MAJOR-GENERAL.**—Chief of Staff in the British Expeditionary Force. See p. 240.

**MYSORE, MAHARAJAH OF.**—One of the premier rulers of India. His Highness gave Rs. 50 lakhs towards the maintenance of the Indian troops. For portrait, see p. 257.

**NAWANAGAR, THE JAM SAHIB OF.**—Known universally in England as Prince "Ranji," the famous cricketer. He undertook the organisation of a special battalion of 1,000 native troops to reinforce the Indian contingent in France. For portrait, see p. 124*h*.

**NELLES, COLONEL C. M.**—A Canadian Officer appointed to command the Royal Canadian Dragoons on Service in Europe.

**NEPAL, THE PRIME MINISTER OF.**—Maharaja Sir Chandra Samsher Jung Bahadur Rana placed all the military resources of the State at the disposal of the Government together with three lakhs of rupees for the purchase of machine-guns for the British



KING OF DENMARK.

KING OF SWEDEN.

KING OF NORWAY.



THE BELGIAN ROYAL FAMILY.

Gurkha regiments. Large donations were also made by the S. A. C. to the several Relief-Funds.

**NICHOLAS II.** - The Czar of Russia. For a sketch of his life and character, see p. 167, portrait, p. 168.

**NICHOLAS, GRAND DUKE.** - Commander-in-Chief of the Russian Army. See p. 221, portrait, p. 221.

**NICHOLSON, FIELD-MARSHAL, LORD.** - A soldier whose life has been crowded with active service. He was Military Secretary to Lord Roberts in the South African War.

**NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH.** - German Philosopher and man of letters of the last century; Champion of the "Superman" and the advocate of Prussian Militarism. For a sketch of his life and teachings, see p. 289, portrait, p. 288.

• **OKUMA, COUNT.** Prime Minister of Japan. For a detailed account of his life and work as a statesman, see p. 329, portrait, p. 341.

**ORCHA, MAHARAJAH OF.** - Head of the great Bundela family of Garwhar Rajputs.

**OSCAR, PRINCE OF PRUSSIA.** - Fifth son of the German Emperor, twenty-six years old. He had while taking part in the war an acute attack of heart weakness and was invalided home, portrait, p. 232.

**PACHITCH, NICHOLAS.** The Prime Minister of Serbia. For a description of his life and personality, see p. 325, portrait, p. 326.

**PALANPUR, THE DIWAN OF.** - One of the Indian notables who was most anxious to go to the front was this Diwan who belongs to an Afghan family.

**PARSEVAL, MAJOR VON.** - A distinguished German aeronaut and the inventor of a semi-rigid airship.

**PATEY, REAR-ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE.** - Commander-in-Chief of the Royal Australian Navy. He organised and completed the successful raid on the German Colony in the Bismarck Archipelago.

**PAU, GENERAL.** French General, the Victor of Alsace. For a sketch of his life and qualities, see p. 236, portrait, p. 236.

• **PERTAB NARAYAN SINGH, SIR.** - A veteran Indian friend of Britain, who although seventy years of age, would not be denied his right to serve in the Front. For a sketch, see page 234, portrait, p. 240.

**PETER.** - King of Serbia. For a sketch of his life and character, see p. 175, portrait, p. 176.

**PLUMER, LIEUT.-GEN. SIR HERBERT CHARLES ONSLOW.** - The hero of the relief of Mafeking in the Boer War.

**POINCARÉ, M.** - The French President. For a sketch of his work and career, see p. 169, portrait 176.

**POSADOWSKY.** - The "White Count," as the well-known Liberal statesman is known, is active in the various philanthropic and civic departments of the war. "An expert economist and the best Home Secretary and Finance Minister Germany ever had, his talents are in special demand in connection with the food problem and mobilising of Germany's internal life for war purposes. Pasadowsky, says Mr. F. W. Wile in the *Daily Mail*, always impressed me as a sincere lover of England and English Institutions, and I have seen no word or act of his savouring of recantation.

**POTIOREK, FIELD-MARSHAL VON.** - Master of Ordnance in the Austro-Hungarian Army. He is largely consulted by Austrian strategists and has been in command of the armies operating in Galicia.

**POURTALES, COUNT FREDERICH VON.** - Late German Ambassador at St. Petersburg. He seems to have made little effort towards any peaceful settlement.

**PRESBITERO, REAR-ADMIRAL.** - Commanded the second division of the First Squadron during the Tripolitan War. It was this division which made a demonstration off the outer forts of the Dardanelles on the 18th April 1912.

**PRIMROSE, THE HON. NEIL, M.P.** - A son of Lord Roseberry. He is a Lieutenant in the Bucks Hussars.

**PRINCE OF PRUSSIA, HENRY.** - Prince Henry of Prussia, after spending the three or four days preceding war in a confidential conference with British Government and naval leaders, has been at the Emperor's right hand in the continuous council of war over which his brother presides. Prince Henry, whose headquarters is at Kiel, is credited with being a keen naval strategist and is taking an active part in determining the war policy of Germany at sea. His intimate knowledge of the British Navy, including organisation, ships, and personnel, is undoubtedly a great asset for his country at this time. Frederic William Wile in his article on "Men around the Kaiser."

**PRINCE OF WALES, THE.** For a sketch, see p. 235, portrait, p. 240.

**PRINCE OF GERMANY, THE CROWN.** - Commander of a section of the German Army. Since his ignominious retreat from the Marne, the Kaiser's heir has been in almost total eclipse. For sketch, see p. 239. For portrait, see p. 237.

**PRUSSIA, PRINCE ADALBERT OF.** - Third son of the German Emperor. His residence is at Kiel, and after the declaration of war it was stated that he had been appointed to the command of a torpedo flotilla; portrait, see p. 232.

**PRUSSIA, PRINCE AUGUST WILHELM OF.** - Fourth son of the German Emperor. He is the most intellectual of the Kaiser's sons and a man of learning; portrait, see p. 232.

**PRUSSIA, PRINCE EITEL FREDERICH OF.** - Second son of the Emperor. He is in active service at the Front. The Prince is very popular in Berlin; portrait, see p. 232.

**PRUSSIA, PRINCE HENRY OF.** - The only brother of the Kaiser. Prince Henry is regarded as a first-class seaman and an able diplomatist. He was appointed to the command of the German active battle-fleet in succession to Von Koester. He is a great motorist, golfer and tennis-player.

**PRUSSIA, PRINCE JOACHIM OF.** - Sixth son of the Kaiser. Early in the war, he was seriously wounded in the thigh, portrait: see p. 232.

**PRUSSIA, WILHELM FREDERICH, CROWN-PRINCE OF.** - Born 1882. He made a tour through

the East in 1903. One of his most singular characteristics is a profound admiration for Napoleon. Intellectually, he does not seem to be more than a mediocre.

**PUDUKOTA, RAJAH OF.**—"All I possess" was the offer of this Indian Chief when asked if he was prepared to help Britain in the great war. He was in London at that time but at once hastened to his territory to raise a regiment of his people.

**PULTENEY, MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM, C.B., D.S.O.**—Commander of the Sixth Division of the Irish Command. See p. 237.

**PUTNIK, GENERAL.**—Chief of the Servian Army Staff. For a sketch of his life and military training, see p. 222, portrait, p. 221.

**RAMPUR, SAHIBZADA NASIR ALI KHAN OF.**—This State furnished a large contingent for the Indian Force in Europe.

**RANKEN, CAPTAIN HARRY SHERWOOD, V.C.**—Of the Royal Army Medical Corps. Awarded the Victoria Cross for tending the wounded in the trenches under rifle fire at Hautresnes. He has since died of his wounds.

**RATHENAU, EMIL.** The President of the General Electric Company, heads the industrial organisation which, next to Krupp's, is the greatest in Germany. It is now turning out large quantities of telephone, telegraph, wireless, signalling and other electrical equipment for the Army and Navy. Its vast works are devoted almost exclusively to Government work. The "A. E. G.," as Rathenau's huge company is popularly known, is, like other great works, also manufacturing ammunition on a large scale. —Frederic William Wile in the *Daily Mail*.

**RATLAM, RAJAH OF.**—One of the Indian Chiefs who went with the Indian Troops to France; portrait, p. 124h.

**RAWLINSON, MAJ.-GEN. SIR HENRY SEYMOUR**—Commander of an Army Corps of Britain. He had seen service in India, in South Africa, and other places and earned fame as a soldier.

**REDMOND, JOHN EDWARD, M.P.**—Leader of the Irish Nationalist Party. For a sketch, see p. 248c; portrait, p. 248d.

**REID, RT. HON. SIR GEORGE HOUSTON.**—High Commissioner for Australia. Since the outbreak of the war, he has taken a keen interest in the movement set on foot by the Australians to assist the Empire.

**REINHARDT, MAX.**—Reinhardt, normally the busiest Theatrical Manager in the world, is not letting war to interfere with his activities. Reinhardt is an Austrian subject, and though well under forty-five and sturdy, does not seem to have been called up for service.

**RENNENKAMPF, GENERAL.**—Leader of the Russian Army operating against Germany. See p. 238, portrait, p. 236.

**REVEI, REAR-ADMIRAL THAON DE**—Commanded the Fourth Division, Second Squadron, during the Tripolitan War.

**REVENTLOW, COUNT ERNST VON.**—The well-known anti-English Journalist on the staff of the *Deutsche Tages-Leitung*. He is a determined enemy of England and has been greatly instrumental in poisoning the minds of the German people.

**RICCI, REAR-ADMIRAL BOREA.**—Commanded the Training Division during the war with Turkey, and on the 5th October, 1912, landed in command of the temporary garrison of Tripoli, of which he was appointed interim Governor. He took part in the blockade of Venezuela, and was present at the battle of Chemulno during the Russo-Japanese War, being decorated by the Czar for his efforts to save the crews of the Russian Men of War *Variag* and *Koriet*.

**RIDDER, HERMANN.**—Owner and director of the New York *Staats-Zeitung*. He is a German by birth. He has built up one of the most widely circulated German newspapers in America. He is anti-English in views.

**ROBERTSON, JOHN MACKINNON, M.P.**—Liberal M.P. He is now actively engaged in making war on Germany's trade. He is a brilliant writer and speaker.

**ROBERTSON, MAJ.-GEN. SIR WILLIAM ROBERT.**—Quartermaster-General with the Expeditionary Force in France. He has been mentioned in the Despatches by Sir John French for his services during the retreat from Mons.

**ROCCA, VICE-ADMIRAL.**—Chief of the Naval War Staff, is an officer of promise who has not, so far, come very much into notice.

**RODD, RT. HON. SIR JAMES RENNELL.**—British Ambassador since 1908. Born in 1858, he has earned a brilliant reputation as a diplomatist, author, and poet.

**ROOSEVELT, COLONEL THEODORE.**—One of the best known men in American Public Life. He has taken a leading part in America to uphold the justice of the cause of the Allies.

**ROSE, COMMANDER FRANK FORESTER.**—Of H. M. S. *Laurel*. He has been awarded the D.S.O. for his gallantry during the fight in the Bight off Heligoland on the 28th August, 1914.

**RUNCIMAN, MRS. WALTER.**—Wife of the Rt. Hon. Walter Runciman. She did valuable work as a member of the War Refugees' Committee.

**RUZSKEY, GENERAL NICHOLAS VIADIMEROVITCH.**—Most prominent officer of the Russian General Staff. For a sketch of his life, see p. 237, portrait, p. 236.

**SACHIN, NAWAB OF.**—See p. 112.

**SRI SAJJAN SING.**—Raja of Rutlam, now at the Front. See p. 112.

**SAMSON, COMMANDER CHARLES RUMNEY.**—The best known of the British Naval airmen. He made the first successful flight from a British Man-of-War. He was in command of the Armoured Motor Support and did splendid service. Awarded D.S.O.

**SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA, THE DUKE OF.**—The ruler of this small principality is a Prince of the Royal House of Britain. Since the outbreak of the present War, a Resolution has been passed that if the present family should die out, a German successor should be sought.

**SALANDRA, SIGNOR.**—Antonio Salandra is an Apulian of firm character and penetrating intelligence. Salandra took office as Prime Minister in March, 1914, in succession to Signor Giolitti. (See page. 216c.)

**SAXONY, KING FREDERICK AUGUSTE III. OF.** King Frederick is most popular though his marriage-relations are of an unfortunate character. He is a Roman Catholic and is reputed to possess immense wealth.

**SAXONY, PRINCE MAX OF.**—Younger brother of the King of Saxony. Many years ago, he relinquished worldly rank and took Orders in the Church of Rome. Prince Max is now at the Front as a field preacher.

**SAZONOFF, M. SERGE.**—The Russian Foreign Minister. For a short account, see p. 329, portrait, p. 32e.

**SCHLIEFFEN, COUNT VON.**—A Prussian General Field-Marshal.

**SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN, PRINCE CHRISTIAN OF.**—Is well-known in English public life. He has made his home in England. He lost his claim to a kingdom through the annexation of Schleswig-Holstein by Germany.

**SCHONBURG-WALDENBURG, PRINCE OTTO VON.**—Was killed in action early in the war. He belongs to one of the oldest aristocratic houses of Germany.

**SCHIEL.**—The German newspaper king; he sold the popular *Lokal Anzeiger* to a syndicate of German super-patriots six months before the war began, but his great organising genius continues to be at the disposal of the Government in its policy of befooling public opinion.—Mr. F. W. Wile in the *Daily Mail*.

**SCHWEINITZ, GENERAL COUNT VON.**—In charge of a Brigade in Alsace. He is considered the best authority on Ordnance.

**SLATER, LIEUT.-GEN. SIR HENRY CRICKTON.**—Appointed on the outbreak of war a member of the Army Council.

**SEELEY, THE RT. HON. JOHN EDWARD BERNARD, M.P.**—Went to the Front on the staff of Sir John French. He is the only practical life-boatman in the House of Commons.

**SELBORNE, THE EARL OF.**—The son of Lord Chancellor Selborne, and the son-in-law of the great Lord Salisbury, Lord Selborne has inherited a large share of the Parliamentary gifts of his father, and has shown much of that grasp of public affairs which was possessed in so eminent a degree by his father-in-law. He sat in the House of Commons as Viscount Wolmer for the ten years preceding the death of the first Lord Selborne. Soon afterwards he became Under Secretary for the Colonies. From 1900 till towards the end of Mr. Balfour's Government he was First Lord of the Admiralty, and he subsequently served for five years as High Commissioner for South Africa. During the Parliament Bill controversy he was one of the leading members of the "No surrender" group. He is not yet fifty-six.

**SERBIA, CROWN PRINCE ALEXANDER OF.**—Commander-in-Chief of the Serbian army on the outbreak of the great war. He is the second son of King Peter.

**SERBIA, PRINCE GEORGE OF.**—Elder son of King Peter. By a series of mad freaks he became estranged from his father.

**SHEKI-UL-ISLAM, THE.**—Head of the Turkish Church. See p. 280.

**SIPPE, LIEUTENANT SIDNEY V. A.** British airman who accompanied Spencer-Gray and Lieutenant Marix in the air-raid on Düsseldorf and Friedrichshafen. He is a daring officer.

**SMITH-DORRIS, GEN. SIR H. L., G.C.B.** Commander of the Second Army Corps in Sir John French's Expeditionary Force. For an account of his service in the War, see p. 233, portrait, p. 257.

**SMITH, RT. HON. FREDERIC EDWIN, K.C., M.P.**—Mr. F. E. Smith on the outbreak of the war was appointed controller of the Press Bureau. He resigned it on going to the Front.

**SMUTS, GENERAL J. C.**—Minister of Finance and Defence for South African Union. He did splendid service in the Boer War.

**SNOW, MAJ.-GEN. SIR THOMAS DOYLEY.**—Commander of the Fourth Division since 1911. He was specially commended by Sir John French for his skilful work during the retreat from Mons.

**SOUCHOW, CAPTAIN.**—Commander of the German Dreadnought, *Goeben*. This ship, however, has been seriously handled by a Russian Squadron.

**SONNINO, BARON.**—Sidney Sonnino, the son of an Italian-Jewish father and of a Scottish mother, is six years older than Salandra. Born at Florence on the 11th March, 1847, he studied law at Pisa and entered the Diplomatic Service for some years, but left it to devote himself to economic studies and to a political career.

"As Minister of the Treasury in the Crispi Cabinet of 1893, he laid the foundations of the financial and economic prosperity of Italy. \* \* \* When, in 1906 and again in 1910, he became Prime Minister, his Administrations were speedily overthrown by a combination of political interests which felt themselves menaced by his upright and uncompromising methods. It has often been said of him that he would never give his full measure save in a national emergency. The emergency found him in the office of the Foreign Secretary where his great gifts could be utilised to the best advantage."—*The Times*.

**SPENSER-GRAY, SQUAD.-COM. G. A.**—The Naval airman who with Lieut. Marix and Lieut. Sippe, carried out the successful raid on the Zeppelin Shed at Düsseldorf and on Cologne Railway Station. Awarded D.S.O.

**SPEE, COUNT VON.**—In command of the German Cruiser *Scharnhorst* of Chilean fame. Along with others, it was made short work of by Admiral Sturdee.

**SPRING-RICE, SIR CECIL ARTHUR.**—Succeeded Viscount Bryce as British Ambassador at Washington.

**STANLEY, SIR ALBERT HENRY.**—Managing Director of the "*Underground*." Has done useful work as a member of the War Refugees Committee.

**STELLA, VICE-ADMIRAL AMERO D'ASTE.**—He took over the command of the Second Squadron in the Tripolitan War from Vice-Admiral Viale, when the latter succeeded Admiral Faravelli.

**STEWART, CAPTAIN BERTRAND.**—Will be remembered as one of the victims of the German spy mania. Killed in action.

**STODDART, REAR-ADMIRAL ARCHIBALD PEILE.**—Rear-Admiral in the Home Fleet at Devonport.



**STRAUSS, RICHARD.**—Even Richard Strauss, composer and conductor, is in war service. The concert, given under the auspices of the Princess August Wilhelm, was a huge financial and artistic event, the programme consisting entirely of Strauss's own works, always a magnet in music-loving Berlin. The climax was reached by Strauss's own fiery reading of the "Heldenleben" symphonic poem, which critics declare was never heard to such superb advantage.—Mr. Frederic William Wile in the *Daily Mail*.

**STRAUTZ, GENERAL VON.**—Commands the Second German Army Corps in France.

**STURDEE, VICE-ADMIRAL SIR FREDERICK CHARLES DOYETON.**—Chief of the Naval War Staff. His splendid work in sinking the German Cruisers off the Falkland Isles is well-known.

**SUTHERLAND, MILLICENT DUCHESS OF.**—The Duchess had an adventurous experience during the bombardment of Namur. With eight Red Cross Nurses she worked at Namur.

**SUTHERLAND, THE DUKE OF.**—On the outbreak of the war he set on foot an extensive organisation for the equipment of country houses as hospitals and convalescent homes for the wounded soldiers and sailors.

**SZOGYENY-MARICH, COUNT VON.**—Austrian Ambassador in Berlin. He is well-known for his princely life at Berlin.

**TIBET, THE DALAI LAMA OF.**—When the war broke out and the British dominions rushed to serve the Empire, an offer was received of 1,000 soldiers from the Lama.

**TIRPITZ, ADMIRAL VON.**—Secretary of State for the German Navy. For an account of his life and work, see p. 224, portrait, p. 224. Von Tirpitz's part in the war, says Mr. Wile in the *Daily Mail*, is notorious. It is he who devised and devised pirate warfare by submarine against English commerce and non-combatants.

**TRIETSCHKE, HEINRICH VON.**—Most popular University Lecturer of Germany of the last century. For a detailed account of his writings and aims, see p. 291, portrait, p. 288.

**TSCHVISCHKY UND BOGENDORFF, BARON VON.**—The notorious German Ambassador in Vienna. There is no doubt that this man exercised a malevolent influence in Austria's dealings with Serbia.

**VIALE, ADMIRAL.**—Vice-Admiral Leone Viale was appointed to command the Second Squadron during the war with Turkey and succeeded soon after to the chief command of the Fleet. He was in command of the Fleet when reviewed by King Victor Emmanuel in Naples Bay on the 11th November, 1912.

**VILLIERS, SIR FRANCIS HYDE.**—Appointed British Minister at Brussels in 1911.

**VIVIANI, RENE.**—French Prime Minister and a great man of letters. See p. 324, portrait, p. 324.

**WARD, W DUDLEY, M.P.**—One of the many M. P's serving in the Forces. He received a Commission as a Lieutenant-Commander of the Royal Naval Reserve.

**WARRENDER, VICE-ADMIRAL SIR G. J. S.**—Commander of the Second Battle Squadron Home Fleet since 1912. He has specialised in gunnery.

**WEDGWOOD, JOSIAH CLEMENT, M.P.**—One of the M. P's serving in the Front. He holds the rank of Lieut.-Commander in the Navy. When the war broke out, he went to Belgium in command of

armoured motor-cars for scouting. He took part in four engagements.

**WELLESLEY, LORD GEORGE.**—Fourth son of the Duke of Wellington. He joined the Army Flying Corps on the outbreak of the war. He did a brave deed in 1910, of rescuing a woman who had fallen into a river.

**WERMUTH, ADOLF.**—Chief Burgomaster of Berlin. He is a keen business man and organiser.

**WESTMINSTER, THE DUCHESS OF.**—Valuable help was given by the Duchess to the various Relief Funds started in connection with the war. Her Grace organised a base hospital to be sent to the seat of war.

**WICKHAM, CAPTAIN T. S., D.S.O.**—Of Manchester Regiment. He served as a trooper in the South African War and was four times mentioned in the Despatches. Killed in action.

**WILHELM II, KAISER.**—Emperor of Germany. For a sketch of his character and aims, see p. 168, portrait, p. 168.

**WILSON, ADMIRAL SIR ARTHUR KINJ-VETT, V.C., O.M.**—Appointed Honorary Colonel of the 2nd Brigade in the new Royal Naval Division for land service. Besides being a great strategist, he is the inventor of the double-barrelled torpedo-tube.

**WILSON, BRIG.-GEN. HENRY HUGHES.**—Sub-Chief of the General Staff in France. His is quite a long record of service in the Army. General Wilson was specially mentioned for his services in the war by Sir John French.

**WILSON, DR. WOODROW.**—President of the United States of America. For a sketch, see p. 218d, portrait, p. 218c.

**WINCHESTER, THE BISHOP OF.**—The Right Reverend Dr. Edward Stuart Talbot, Bishop of Winchester, placed his Episcopal Palace, Farham Castle, Surrey, at the disposal of the Red Cross Society.

**WOLFF, THEODOR.** Editor in Chief of *Berliner Tageblatt*. Though previously known as a moderate and independent writer, he has after the war become one of the most violent Anglo-phobes.

**WURTEMBERG, ALBERT, DUKE OF.**—Heir-presumptive to the throne of Wurtemberg. He is the Commander of one of the main German Armies. He is a widower with a number of young children. He is not very popular in his State.

**WURTEMBERG, KING OF.**—The king has mainly devoted his attention to the social and economic development of his kingdom. The little kingdom is regarded as a model State in Germany. There are said to be no paupers and no illiterates in the State.

**WYNDHAM, CAPT PERCY.** Acted for some time as A. D. C. to Maj.-Gen. Sir Henry Rawlinson.


**YARDE-BULLER, COLONEL THE HON. HENRY.**—British Military Attaché in Paris. He was personally thanked for his work by Sir John French.

**YASHIRO, ADMIRAL.**—Became Japanese Minister of the Navy in April, 1914.

**ZEPPELIN, COUNT.**—As soon as bombs from German airships are dropped on London, says Frederic William Wile in the *Daily Mail*, Germans have ready for Count Zeppelin a crown of imperishable glory. For a sketch and portrait, see p. 152.

# INTERNATIONAL JUSTICE

BY REV. R. A. HUME.

 HERE is only *one* urgent present duty before the Allies. It is to push the war to its righteous and decisive conclusion, whatever sacrifices may be involved and however long it may take. Any stop-the-war thought or talk would be both foolish and wrong. May the entrance of Italy accelerate the righteous result. While thoughtful individuals everywhere can think about the distant future, only to a limited extent can persons among the Allies at this juncture think and plan for what will be right and best after a righteous issue of the war. Yet some influential business men in India and Ceylon are thinking so far ahead as to propose that after the war no Germans should be allowed to do business in the Indian Empire.

Two seemingly irreconcilable principles are not really inconsistent. (1) In peace prepare for war. (2) In war prepare for peace, so far as is consistent with justice. Because for many years in peace Germany with keen outlook prepared for war, she is making her marvellous fight to-day. Because the Allies did not make similar preparation they are paying an awful price. If by any possibility—which may God prevent—Germany should even measurably succeed, international justice would be awfully imperilled. For, just as a century ago the Napoleonic wars were fought, not to promote international justice, but French domination of Europe, so the present war is waged, not to promote international justice, but to secure German domination in the world, *i.e.*, their “place in the sun”, as they consider it. But, till international relations are generally considered and promoted as relations between members of a family, international justice will be only a hope or a dream. If international justice were only a dream, civilization would be a chimeron, and the ideal of religion and of devout men would be a mirage, *viz.*, that God is the Father of *all* men, that all men are truly members of His one family, and that therefore they should primarily, like brothers and sisters, help, not dominate, one another.

Now will the outcome of the present, death grapple be likely to make the nations of Europe, or at least their sanest leaders, more or less likely to want to enter another and more titanic war? Is it not probable that all the belligerents, both vic-

tors and vanquished, will find themselves so exhausted, after their awful, awful sacrifice of life and treasure and the destruction of priceless possessions, that they will at least *wish* to make the recurrence of an even more ruinously destructive war less probable? Will they be less or more disposed to entertain some reasonable plan for the promotion of international justice and the settlement of international disputes by other means than war? On the principle “in war prepare for peace so far as is consistent with justice,” some thinkers in many nations are doubtless considering how to lessen the possibility of future wars. But a detached nation has exceptional responsibility to do something toward trying to promote such a desirable end. In private disputes where both parties are heated, the good offices of an uninterested third party are helpful. So, while the sympathies of the great majority of Americans are with the Allies, because that country is neutral its wisest leaders desire to suggest some plan to promote international justice without an aggravated repetition of this war. The outlines of the plan are as follows:—

Wherever any measure of civilization is maintained disputes between individuals cannot be justly settled by fisticuffs, and the community will not allow it. The Great Powers do not allow small nations to fight to settle disputes. Should not a combination of all, or of most of, the Great Powers try to prevent a fight between even powerful nations hereafter?

Some of leading American statesmen propose the following. —After this war, if even eight or nine of the greatest powers of Europe, America, and Asia would, on lines to be mentioned, enter into a league for the promotion of international justice, would not that greatly restrain possible war between them? Would not lesser nations soon be drawn into such a league? The plan of the league would be: First, a permanent International Court, presided over by some of the finest jurists of those nations; with jurisdiction to consider and decide justiceable questions which had not yielded to negotiations. Second, a Commission of Conciliation to consider all non-justiceable questions. Third, Conferences between the nations to agree upon principles of international law not already established. Fourth, if

any nation in the league should consider its obligation "a scrap of paper," and should begin a war against another member without submitting its case to the International Court of Arbitration or to the Commission of Conciliation, then all the remaining members of the league should by force together defend the member attacked. Such a principle and agreement would at least have a salutary deterrent effect, against a hasty or a plainly unjust war.

It is in pursuance of such a compact that Great Britain entered this war for the defence of Belgium. Rightly or wrongly it is largely assumed that Germany would not have done as she did if she had truly believed that Great Britain would fight. But in line with the plan now proposed, had Germany beforehand absolutely known that not only Great Britain, but also Italy, America and five or six other Great Powers would certainly fight her if she attacked Belgium, is it probable that the present war would have been begun?

However, either some such arrangement *must* be reached after this war, or else later a still more titanic and ruinous war of revenge will have to be fought. Does war between individuals or between small nations secure justice, or does it only show which is the stronger? The only way to secure international justice between powerful nations is by a well-considered arrangement on international lines such as is in vogue in every other relation. In the occasional cases in small communities where judicial arrangements are defied, the police compel obedience. In a federation of nations ordinarily no member would defy a league of *all* the other great nations. If it did, it would have the moral sentiment of the world against it, and a divided internal sentiment. And then the international police, consisting of the combined military and naval and aerial forces

of *all* the other members of the league, would enforce upon the recalcitrant nation compliance with the laws of the league.

There are three thousand miles of contiguous territory between the United States and Canada, with an invisible separating line running partly through land and partly through a chain of great lakes. On this line for a hundred years there has not been a soldier or a fort or a war-ship. Yet, while there have sometimes been strained relations between the nations, there has been unbroken peace, because the two peoples have settled all disputes by negotiation or arbitration. If there is any hope for justice or peace for the nations of Europe and of other Continents, it must be by some similar arrangement when the present war ends. Otherwise it is hopeless to expect either international justice or permanent peace.

Could the United States help in the promotion of such a plan by now entering the war, or by continued neutrality? If there were certainly no other way of bringing this war to a righteous end than by Americans joining the Allies, probably the majority of Americans would say: "Let us join." A paragraph in the *Times of India* expresses the desire that the United States should join the Allies, *not* because this would help to assure them victory, but in order that her international outlook should be enlarged. But were that nation now to enter the war, she could not as well promote such a plan for the future security of international justice, and her present immense help for Belgium and for the belligerents in all the involved countries would be stopped. At this time of war a strong neutral country can do something to prepare for universal peace through wise proposals for securing international justice.

# England and the Rake of Europe

BY MR. Y. NARAYANA MURTY, B.A.

(VIZIANAGARAM.)

Land of ever freshening glory, Land of heroes  
  stout and true,  
Proud Britannia, Royal Mother of Queens  
                                that rule the boundless Blue,  
Soul of Power, hard and tender, faith and  
                                terror of the world,  
Peace and Freedom reign where'er thy flag-  
                    bird hovers with wing unfurled !  
O to be a child among thy children selfless in  
  thy cause,  
O to be a hero 'mong the heroes trampling on  
  thy foes !  
O thy foes ! the foes of God and Man ! of  
                                Peace and Plighted Word !  
Not the harmless, not the helpless are excep-  
                                tion to their sword !  
Nay their creed the creed of Evil, wrong of  
                                Right, and wreck of Good :—  
See the Moloch with his horrid holocaust of  
  human blood !  
Vandals ! is it *Kultur's* boast to trample culture  
  in the mud ?  
Hooligans ! can conquest's glory cleanse their  
                                hands of baby blood ?  
Is the dream of Science but to act the  
                                accomplice unto Cain ?  
Should an ago-long heritage of Brains but  
                                hasten Satan's reign ?

Kaiser Wilhelm, God's elected, Autocrat  
 of brute and man,  
 Dreamt a dream and bloated till he filled of  
 Europe every span.  
 (Gladdened, still he broadened into every inch  
 of Land and Sea  
 Till from his place in the Sun he o'erlooked  
 all humanity !  
 Then there strode by Alexander, Cæsar and  
 Napoleon :  
 " Liliputian shapes," he smiled ; " *ant* Lord of  
 Earth and Sky, *ant* none ! "  
 Now a Timur Lang, and now a Tuglakh broke  
 in on the view,  
 But the haughty Kaiser from them with a jerk  
 his eye withdrew.  
 " Paris in a fortnight—I will scotch that viper  
 at the start,  
 In the next the clumsy bear cub I will muzzle  
 till he smart.

Christmas in the halls of London, England I  
                                 will smash, of course,  
 England with her gimcrack Empire and her  
                                 wretched little force !  
 On my birthday they shall hail me Sovereign  
                             King of Europe's Kings,  
 And the Teuton Spirit soon shall breathe thro'  
                                 all created things.  
 Afric next, the dusky savage,—flabby China  
   for a song !  
 Ind will lay her life to change a tyrant she  
                                 has borne too long.  
 Treaties are but scraps of paper, breathing  
                                 space from war to war,  
 Might is right, Necessity whines not for law,  
                                 the Hague no bar !  
 All is good that wins, and all is ill that fails,  
                                 no gain is wrong !  
 Weaker States but cannon-fodder in the  
                                 struggles of the strong—"

Thus the Priest of Lie and Swagger planned  
the extinction of world-peace,  
Thus he fed a hireling conscience on his ethic  
heresies !  
Eagle-eyed, he scanned the hearts of nations,  
plied their springs of life,  
Spread his meshes, planned and plotted, loved  
to watch their mutual strife ;  
In the guise of self-defence he snatched the  
Trident, nerved his arm,  
And the silken cloak of Commerce hid his  
missile-laden form !  
So he bides occasion like a stork that on  
the river beach  
Lost in brushwood, naps like lifeless till  
some stray fish float to reach.  
Such the allegiance, Heavenly Reason, thou  
on human hearts dost claim,  
Not the vilest tyrant wounds thee in the  
face, nor in thy name !  
Armed with shell and subterfuge, the vulture  
prowling for his prey  
Saw the Imperial Mother and her queenly  
brood at peaceful fray.  
Ind and Erin strained to scale the heights of  
Freedom, taught to dare,  
But Britannia paused between a mother's love  
and mother's care !

France was maying in fields of Peace, her  
north and west gates set ajar,  
Luxemburg had razed her forts and laid out  
roses, safe from war  
Crossed on breast with 'scrap of paper'  
Belgium slept with not a dream,  
Whilst the Slavo-Teuton cauldron in the East  
did seethe and steam.  
" Now or never, " —and the War-Lord clenched  
his mailed fist, hurled the gage.  
And from end to end a startled world resound-  
ed to his charge.  
O the craters of Infernum, O the tornado of  
fire,  
O the myriad-visaged Death whom thickening  
horrors never tire'  
Mine and maxims, shell and zeppelin, rain of  
blisters, lethal fume,  
Claim their victims like the forest leaves before  
an autumn storm.  
See the millions, Pluto's minions, sweeping,  
streaming, tide on tide.  
Like a swarm of roving locusts blighting Ceres'  
golden pride!  
Dauntless at the post of Freedom, Belgium  
shouts " No thoroughfare,"  
And the while around her flocks her manhood  
sworn to do and dare.  
But the tyrant bursts upon them like a sudden  
hurricane,  
And the splinters of a thousand works of  
Progress mark his train.  
Naught on Earth is nobler than a nation  
struggling to be free,  
And the martyr's Heavenward soul a sight the  
gods are proud to see.  
Fiery watch dogs, Liege and Namur, kept the  
impetuous beast at bay,  
And their prowess woke the distant echoes of  
Thermopylae.  
Brave defenders! when did braver deeds  
adorn the Scroll of Fame?  
Is there Earthly honour that could match the  
glory of their name?  
With the honour of their country held on high  
they marched ahead,

And along the line of battle reared a wall of  
German dead.  
Frantic like a wounded bull, the Kaiser shat-  
tered all he saw,  
Shot civilians, ruined churches, backed his  
way through ordered law.  
Art or Science threw no barrier, God or Con-  
science held no rein,  
Fire and murder, rape and plunder ran amock  
in *Kultur's* train!!  
Nay the wanton rake of Europe glorying in his  
frightfulness,  
Slaughtered children, killed the wounded,  
drowned defenceless refugees!  
Thus it was, thou Friend of Distress, Fount of  
Honour, Freedom's stay,  
Sword in hand didst leap between the ravening  
tiger and his prey.

Land of never failing venture, land of states-  
men bright and wise!  
Happy Queen of grateful races, mighty in  
their sacrifice!  
O thine arms embrace the Planet and thy  
purpose spurs mankind,  
In thy queenly bosom beat the hearts of  
nations intertwined!  
In thy wake I swell to see the jostling march  
of Continents,  
Sisters in thy service pledged to avenge the  
wrong of Innocence!  
And an Empire's gifts of love the oceans on  
their bosom speed—  
Troops and chargers, food and treasure,  
health and comforts, 'gainst thy need!  
Quick as wild fire spread the Kaiser's war of  
greed both near and far,  
Until Earth and Air and Water spouted fire  
and dripped with gore.  
But his doom is in thy hand, yea thou canst  
clip his Eagle wing,  
Cure him of his morbid hunger, leave him  
not an inch a King!!  
For thy strength is in thy wisdom and the  
justice of thy cause,  
And the God of Righteousness will speed thee  
safe against thy foes!

# INDENTURED EMIGRATION.

---

## I.—NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

A Simla telegram announces that the report on the indentured Emigration submitted by Messrs. McNeill and Chinman Lal has been circulated among the local governments for their opinions. We understand that this question which is one of great political and economic interest is receiving careful consideration at the hands of the Government of India and that it will possibly be brought to a definite issue this cold weather. One of the most vexed of Indian political grievances, this question was raised by the late Mr. Gokhale in the Imperial Legislative Council after the publication of the report of the committee presided over by Lord Sanderson to which Lord Minto's Government returned a sympathetic but non-committal reply. Now the present Report has been awaited with considerable impatience by all parties concerned. Every suggestion of interference in Indian Colonial Emigration has been waived alike in the Councils of India and in the British Parliament in view of the long and anxiously expected Report which has just seen the light. On the merits of the Report itself and the conclusions arrived at by the Commission we need not dwell at length. Whatever may be the conclusions of the Commissioners the public is now in possession of undisputed and authoritative information on a subject which has aroused very violent and varying passions. In another column will be found interesting criticisms of the report from the pen of two well-known men who have for some time been identified with the question in different ways. Sir Henry Cotton as the former head of a province which has suffered most from the notorious working of this system bears testimony to the enormity of the crime of indenture. Mr. C. F. Andrews who has seen the woeful effects of the system "on the spot" writes with the authority of an eye-witness and his contribution on the subject which we reprint from the *Bombay Chronicle* is entitled to very great consideration. It is impossible that the Government could be blind to the debasing effects of a system so universally condemned. H. E. Lord Hardinge may however be trusted to do the needful at this the most opportune of all occasions.

## II.—BY MR. C. F. ANDREWS.

The Report by the two Commissioners, Messrs. McNeill and Chinman Lal, on Indentured Immigration in the Colonies, errs grievously by omission in one particular. It should have begun by an examination at first hand of the recruiting system in India itself. If a tour had been made in Northern India and Madras, of the recruiting districts and recruiting stations, and, if the coolies waiting in the depots could have been induced to speak their minds, much light would have been thrown upon the two crying evils, (which seems inseparably bound up with indentured labour) viz., the suicides and sexual immorality. Messrs. McNeill and Chinman Lal were not to blame for the omission. Such a tour of inspection was not included in their orders. But it would have amply repaid them and could have shown them the reasons for much that they found at fault in Fiji.

### "A DIRTY BUSINESS."

There can be no question that professional recruiting, however carefully watched, will always remain, what a high official of the Government of India called it in my hearing, "a dirty business." The recruiter is paid to do his work, and he has to get by a certain time, a certain number of men and women. With the men there may not be great difficulty—if only the picture of the golden future to be made in the Colony is painted in sufficiently glowing colours. Mr. Pearson in his Report on "Indentured Labour in Natal," thus discloses the situation. "In fact, the majority of these men (i.e., indentured coolies) are so convinced after the recruiter has talked to them for a few days that they are going to make a fortune in Natal in a miraculously short time, that they would agree to pay almost any tax proposed." This, I found, was the usual state of mind in which the Indian peasants of the more credulous type eagerly welcome the advances of the recruiting agent. The latter was also clever enough to tell them to answer: "Ha, Sahab" to every question which the Sahab in the depot asked them. The Sahab is represented to them beforehand as a person they must at all costs circumvent if they wish to get out to that wonderful country where their fortune is to be made.

## THE CRUELTY OF IT.

The cruelty of such recruiting is obvious. It is just the credulous and weak-minded who get caught—the very men who are least able to bear the terrible, disappointment and home-sickness and miseries which follow. I have seen the disillusionment happen before my own eyes with men recruited with ship stoking. On the steamer in which I went to Natal the original stokers had all abandoned the ship at Calcutta. These first stokers had been recruited from Bombay. So another set of Indian coolies were recruited at Calcutta,—wretched specimens of humanity who ought never to have been tempted away for such work. So much per head was paid to the recruiters for them by the Shipping Company, so the Captain told me, and he added that the recruiters also got a large percentage of their monthly wages. Before we had been out at sea for two days in stormy weather, one of the poor coolies was missing. He did not commit suicide, but for six days he remained in a wretched condition, stowed away in the hold and at last was dragged out almost more dead than alive. Men going abroad to far-distant lands should be of the strong-minded, adventurous type, not such weak-minded men as these. The indenture system has this fatal flaw in it, that it recruits most easily and then keeps in five years' bondage the very men who ought to remain at home. Furthermore, it is cruelty of the worst kind to force by law this mental misery upon unwilling people for five long years, when their very faces show they have clearly succumbed to its terrors and that it has come to be like a nightmare hovering over them. In a great number of cases, they find out almost at once, (as soon as they are on the sea) that they have been miserably deceived and cajoled, and then their utter wretchedness is like that of children; they fret and pine for their return, and the home-sickness grows so great as to lead even to suicide.

## THE WORST FEATURE.

But by far the worst feature of this "dirty business" of recruiting is the indenture of women. The Government of India insist on a minimum of forty women for every hundred men. (The age limit of each sex is, I believe, from twenty to thirty-five years of age). It is strange that the Government regulation, which sends out to barracks (thousands of miles away from every influence for good) men and women in the full vigour of youth in the unnatural proportion of nearly three men to every one woman—

it is strange, I say, that this regulation has not been seriously challenged before. What can be expected from the class of weak and easily tempted Indian women, who go out under such conditions of barrack life on the plantations, except that they should yield themselves in large numbers to a life of open shame? And this is what actually happens. The recruiter cares nothing for this. His business is to get hold of as many of Indian women as ever he can, and he uses every means in his power. He finds it extremely hard to reach the proper number; for Hindu women are not easily drawn away from their homes. They are also devoted to their husbands and under no provocation will they desert them. The records of trickery and lying by which the recruiting agent succeeds in his hateful task of temptation would form painful reading. A few such stories are told by a lady missionary from her own interrogations of Hindu women in Fiji. They include cases of wives being led away from their husbands by forcible means, of women who were out on the village road and were delayed by false tales, of wives who have some temporary unpleasantness in the home and were cleverly beguiled away by promises and lies while in trouble. These (who are all chaste and honourable women) become mixed up almost from the first with that other class which is more easily recruited, *viz.*, the prostitutes. Thus the number of forty women to a hundred men is made up. How many of them remain chaste even up to the end of the voyage, it would be impossible to say. On the estates the prospect of a decent, moral life is even more remote. Messrs. McNeill and Chinman Lal report truly, that "the majority of women are not married to the men with whom they cohabit. Of these unmarried women a few live as prostitutes, whether nominally under the protection of a man or not." I was told in Natal that the condition of things on many of the large estates was "more like that of animals breeding together than of human beings."

It is strange that any Indian may be found to undertake this work of Indian women recruiting. The prospect of making money will drive men, we know, to do almost anything, but this method is so peculiarly sordid—a "dirty business" indeed! It is full time that the educated Indian public took up this matter with a great united effort and worked in every way possible to bring to an end this indenture system of Indian labour, which has stamped with the badge of slavery the whole Indian nation.



# CURRENT EVENTS

BY RAJDUARI.

## THE SITUATION IN CENTRAL EUROPE.

**T**HE striking event of the last four weeks of the war in central and eastern Europe was undoubtedly the fall of Warsaw. Illfated Poland has, like ruined Belgium, for the time fallen under the iron heel of the barbarian of the twentieth century. "Freedom shrieked as Kosciuszko fell." That was the feeling sentiment of the liberty-loving English poet at the close of the eighteenth century. And it seems to us that Freedom shrieked once more when Warsaw fell the other day. Russia which has become fully conscious of her duties and responsibilities to her subjects, the Slavs as well as the Poles, had ungrudgingly and graciously promised autonomy to the people of Poland under her sway and had all gone well, the Poles in due course would have been as free as they have wished for well nigh a century past. But though that realisation of their hopes has for a time been suspended there is not the least doubt that with the Allies victorious on their righteous campaign against the barbarous German the Poles would be free. Europe would rejoice at that glad some event and greatly pave the way to the emancipation of other helpless and powerless nationalities now so oppressed all over the civilised world.

But the fall of Warsaw has, according to all unbiassed military experts, no military value about it at this juncture. The ephemeral victor himself is conscious of the fact. For had it any real military significance about it, he would have ere long bruted it wide to the four quarters of the globe and sang poems for his triumph. Neither *tediums* nor poems have been heard. The time is passed, albeit that the boastful Caesar of the modern Hun might yet make his 'Imperial' entry with all the pomp and pageantry of State. As we write there is a bitter wrangle about the so-called Kingship of Poland! Her humble and obedient ally is insulted. Weary and disgusted as he is of the domineering colleague in arms, and inwardly only too glad to break through the inglorious alliance he would fain make his peace and save the Hapsburgs who are destined to be wiped off the future map of Europe. The leading strings have yet to be cut. And the world will watch with no little curiosity and interest, the events which may follow the present

wrangles for the future supremacy of Warsaw. Whether the aged Emperor at Vienna will be cowed into submission or cajoled by pink coloured "pieces of paper" remains to be seen.

Meanwhile Russian Military foresight has deprived Warsaw of all the importance it so lately possessed. The capital is said almost to be a capital of the dead. The able bodied and patriotic citizens have long since evacuated it. There remain behind a few thousands of the decrepit over whom the new lord may hold his iron sway as his whim and caprice and his brutal, bloody nation may dictate.

In the Austro-Russian theatre of war there have been waged all through the four weeks violent attacks of an unprecedented character to destroy the Russian army. Two German generals of repute have planned, but planned in vain the envelopment of those stubborn and stalwart combatants. The superior strategy of the Grand Duke Nicholas has completely defeated their plans and on the bargain made to lose them thousands of the raw and veteran troops alike. The fiercest battles have been fought on both banks of the Vistula but without making the slightest effect on their opponents. As we write Kovno has fallen; that is to say an outer fort; others may fall. The Russians have discounted beforehand what they should lose in order to narrow down the front and to oppose the serried phalanx with all their newly manufactured heavy guns of the largest calibre. Russian strategy has been pronounced in all quarters so far to have been exceedingly well thought out and the manner in which they accomplished their different retreats are pronounced to be "perfect." Riga is the objective at present with a distant eye to Petrograd!—a consummation of the unrighteous campaign devoutly wished for by the Huns. But there is a wide gulf between the wish and the realisation of that wish. The Russians know what they are about. Riga may share the fate of Warsaw, but that will not open the straight road to Petrograd. We even decline to consider the possibility of it. Let us watch and wait the reality of the boast of the enemy.

In the near East General Ian Hamilton's army co-operating with the British and French fleets is slowly but steadily gaining ground which brings the troops nearer the capital. The troops have been achieving feats of heroism unknown in military history. The fleets too are manœuvring in such a strategical way as to successfully cut off communication of the Turks at Constantinople.

The Asiatic shore of the Dardanelles is kept under a tight grip from which there is little or no escape for the enemy. The British and French submarines,\* too, are doing invaluable service. No doubt the Allies have to fight for every inch of ground which must sooner or later bring them to their goal. All the same the goal must be reached however slowly. Meanwhile it is reported that there is raging civic commotion within the capital. The Sultan is sick and not expected to recover very soon while continuous sparring, if not something worse, is going on between the domineering Germans and the Turks whom German insolence takes every care to bully. The germs of a national revolt are already sown and it is only a question of time when the storm may burst. It is most likely that the death of the Sultan, which is greatly apprehended, will be the sure signal of that storm. It will be a civil war of no little magnitude between the Germanised Turks, headed by Enver Pasha on the one side and the patriotic Turks on the other. Whether it will culminate in a regime of the Praetorian Guards as in Imperial Rome in the second century remains to be seen.

Affairs in the Euphrates, too, are progressing satisfactorily for the Allies. The Russians are gaining marked success on that region. Van which was taken by the Turks has been recaptured while the Turkish forces have been routed and pursued with great loss of lives, ammunition and baggage. The British have as a measure of safety occupied Bushire where now prevails martial law.

Italy, too, is forging ahead on the Alps. Her forces are well ordered and well mobilised. So that it is within the bounds of probability that Trieste may be occupied within a reasonably short period. The ardent patriotism of the Irredentists is much to be admired and the feats of military heroism are many. Italian generalship is more than a match for the combined generalship of the Austro-German Army. Italy is fighting with a vigour and valour which are deemed satisfactory by her Allies.

In the Western Theatre of War the situation on the whole may be said to be unchanged. Artillery duels, of course, are of daily occurrence; sometimes of a fierce and most atrocious character, the outcome of the consciousness of absolute despair at not being able even after thirteen months to make a headway or a yard nearer Calais than when the barbarous hordes light-heartedly marched from Berlin. There was

a memorable battle at Hooge which may be taken as the principal event of the last four weeks. The British army with its artillery of greater precision and execution is firmly maintaining its own while the French continue to display all the bravery and the élan which have distinguished them from the day of the outbreak of the War. But it is obvious that this sanguinary struggle cannot end soon. It must drag its slow length perhaps till the close of June next unless some untoward event brings it to an earlier termination. The aircraft of the Allies is doing magnificent work so far as its principal objective is the destruction of arms and ammunition factories and strategic railway communications. The service is well organised and well piloted. Not a single vessel has yet fallen into the hands of the enemy though when there is an opportunity, favoured by fair weather, Zeppelins have been destroyed.

The German submarines in the east and west coast of Great Britain continue their murderous piracy but with little effect. British trade is being carried on as safely as possible with casualties which are negligible.

#### THE SITUATION IN THE UNITED STATES.

The situation in the United States is daily growing worse. President Wilson is puzzled and perplexed. He is hanging between a policy of action and inaction. As a result the American Republic is laughed to scorn at Berlin while the German Embassy at Washington is daily committing subterranean acts of the greatest unfriendliness which are tantamount to villany. The lags of Germany have been busy piling all kinds of conspiracies. These have now been fully exposed. They show the Germans in no enviable light while Count Bernstorff is everywhere recognised as the chief actor of the conspiracy. By his own imbecility President Wilson has made himself the subject of the greatest humiliation. While Berlin has defied him at every turn he has not the will and the power to show his hands. As a result the Republic is daily going down in the estimation of the world. The hyphenated American is evidently on the ascendant in the States and is doing all manner of mischief which bodes no good to the stability and permanence of the Republic. The time is fast approaching when the President must either take decisive action or resign his office into better hands which can vigorously deal with the Fankenstein of Count Bernstorff.

## THE WORLD OF BOOKS.

[Short Notices only appear in this Section.]

### Hand-books of Hindu Law. Vols. 1 and II. *Cambridge University Press.*

The Cambridge University Press has undertaken a series of law books under the general heading "Handbooks of Hindu Law." In this series the two volumes *viz*, The Hindu Joint Family and Partition and Maintenance by H. D. Cornish of the Inner Temple have since been received. The object of the series is to offer the student of law and the practising vakil a hand-book of permanent use alike in the college and in the Court. The editor generally gives the propositions themselves and then gives the reasons for the particular decisions as far as possible in the language of the judgments. For all practical purposes Hindu Law, as any other law, may be said to consist of a considerable body of case-law. Of course, for a proper understanding of Hindu Law one must go to the commentaries. Still, the principles and the exposition coupled with the citations of recent decisions embodied in this book will be found of permanent value to the student of law and the practising lawyer. Being a recent publication the earliest decisions have been discarded in preference to recent and current ones wherever necessary. An alphabetical table of cases at the beginning and an index at the end of the books are welcome additions which will be highly valued by the reader. The whole series when completed will form a splendid library of Hindu Law.

### The Root Cause of the Great War.—By *Pramatha Nath Bose, B. Sc., W. Newman & Co., Calcutta.*

Mr. Bose, gives a detached and independent view of the root causes of the War. He blames neither "German Militarism" nor "English perfidy." He accuses the very theory and practice of Western civilisation. So long as such a material civilisation lasts, so long will there be no peace on any durable basis. His is a characteristically Hindu view believing in the supremacy of the spirit.

### G. K. Gokhale. By R. P. Paranjpye, Poona.

Sketches of Gokhale's life from any aspect are always welcome. Principal Paranjpye of the Fergusson College has just brought out one being a reprint of his article in the College Magazine. A Student of the late Mr. Gokhale, Principal Paranjpye gives some vivid personal impressions and anecdotes which are the special features of this sketch.

### Footfalls of Indian History. By Sister Nivedita: Longmans & Co.: Price Rs. 2 As. 8.

The late Sister Nivedita is too well-known to the public to need any introduction. In the volume before us are published some of her latter-day essays and studies in Indian art and religion. They are full of that intense admiration for Indian culture and that deep insight into the Indian soul which have always characterised her writings. Her style too has lost none of its old charm and beauty.

Most of the topics dealt with in this book relate to Buddhist Art and Religion: but there are some, dealing with Hinduism also among which is a most beautiful study of Benares. It is one of the most interesting studies that have ever emanated from the pen of a foreigner. Nivedita has caught the very spirit of the mystic and holy city and described its faith and symbolism in most eloquent words. Here is a passage describing one of the most remarkable aspects of Benares—

"Benares is more than the precincts of a group of temples. She is more even than a university. The solemn Manikarnika stands rightly in the centre of her river-front. For she is a great national *shamshan*, a vast burning-ghat. 'He who dies in Benares attains Nirvana.' The words may be nothing but an expression of intense affection. Who would not love to die on those beautiful ghats, with the breath of the night or morning on his brow, the sound of temple-bells and chanting in his ears, and the promises of Shiva and memories of the past in his heart? Such a death, embraced in an ecstasy, would it not itself be *mukti*, the goal? 'O, Thou great *gnanani*, that art God, dwell thou in me!' . . . . .

"All India feels this. All India hears the call. And one by one, step by step, with bent head and bare feet for the most part come these, chiefly widows and *sadhus*, whose lives are turned away from all desire save that of a holy death."

Among the Buddhist studies contained in this book, the most interesting, it appears to us, is the one on "The Abbey of Ajanta." Nivedita whose acquaintance with Buddhist art and history is most intimate, has dealt with the subject in the fullest and most literary manner. We have at first a description of the viharas and chaityas and their place in Buddhist history. We then have a discussion of the question of foreign influence on Indian art. But it is in the last section entitled "The Indian San Marco" that the writer grows to her very best and shows her wonderful appreciation of Indian art. The piece

deserves to be classed with some of the great masterpieces of Western writers on Art. Nivedita's innate poetry and sympathy have never shone to greater advantage than in the description of these sculptural monuments and the wonderful paintings that adorn them. The following description of a painting of Buddha may serve as an example.—

"There on the left of the central shrine is a great picture, of which the lines and tints are grown dim but remain still delicate. A man— young and of heroic size—stands gazing, a lotus in hand, at the world before him. He is looking down and out into the viharā. About him and on the road behind him stand figures of ordinary size. And in the air are mythical beings, *kinnaras* and others crowding to watch. This marks the central personage as Buddha. A wondrous compassion pervades his face and bearing, and on his left stands a woman, curving slightly the opposite way but seeming in every line to echo gently the feeling that he more commonly expresses. This picture is perhaps the greatest imaginative presentment of Buddha that the world has ever seen. Such a conception could hardly occur twice. Nor is it easy to doubt, with the gate behind him and the waving palms of a royal garden all about him, that it is Buddha in that hour when the thought of the great abandonment first comes to him, Buddha on the threshold of renunciation, suddenly realising and pondering on the terrible futility of the life of man."

**My Army and Navy System.** By J. P. Muller, Ewart Seymour & Co., Ltd., London.

The author's book "My System" has achieved considerable popularity and no wonder that the German and the Austrian war offices have spoken in such high terms of Mr. Muller's method of physical exercises. The present volume is much in advance of its predecessor as the author here elaborates a system of physical exercise not merely for individuals but suited for a body of people as the army, the navy or the police. The book gives an account of these exercises together with ample illustrations to facilitate the readers' quick grasp of the method of exercises adumbrated in these pages.

## DIARY OF THE WAR.

July 19. German attack on the Meuse heights repulsed. Fierce fighting on the Ohjiza; heavy German losses. Italian progress on the Cadore front. Peace movement in Turkey. Death of the Sultan of Lahej. New York liner *Orduna*, shelled by a submarine.

July 20. German attacks at Souchez & in Argonne repulsed. Fierce fighting in Poland, conflicting reports. Operations in Gallipoli, Sir Ian Hamilton's despatch.

July 21. German attacks on Soissons easily repulsed. Austro-German offensive in the East. Russians take up new positions. Great Cavalry battle in Baltic Provinces. Cruiser *Giuseppe Garibaldi* torpedoed. Italian aerial activity. Italian success on the Carso plateau. British submarine off Constantinople, sinks 4 vessels.

July 22. Further bombardment of Rheims. French success in the Fecht Valley (Alsace). Successful air-raids on Colmar Railway Station. Struggle for Warsaw raging furiously. Italian success on Isonzo front.

July 23. British success at Ypres. Terrific battle for Warsaw, Russians fighting furiously. German dash into Baltic Provinces at Windau. Fierce fighting on the Carso plateau. Sanguinary battle at Gorizia. Heavy Austrian losses in Isonzo region. Turks defeated near Adon.

July 24. Severe fighting at Little Reichackershop. German attacks repulsed. Activity of French aviators. Fighting in Vosges, Long summit captured by French. Russian retirement, villages, farms and forest burned. Italian offensive developing. Heavy Austrian losses.

July 25. French success at Boisle Pretre. Russian stubborn defence in attack near Warsaw. Italian successes at Gorizia and on the Carso plateau. Good work by Italian Alpinists at Montenero. Gorz and Tolmein practically surrounded. The American Note to Germany on submarine warfare.

July 26. The battle for Warsaw. Italian victory at Carso. Austrian supply depot destroyed. Turkish defeat in Gallipoli.

July 27. The American vessel *Leelanaw* and the British Steamer "Grangewood" sunk in the North Sea. Resolute Russian resistance at Warsaw. Sharp fight on the Isonzo. Serbia's re-awakening.

July 28. French success on the Vosges. Fighting on the Carso Plateau. England's Note to America. French progress in the Cameroons.

- July 29. Turkish ports shelled.  
Stirring speech by Asquith in the Commons.  
Fighting on the Narew.  
Russians capture of a Zeppelin.
- July 30. Deputation representing Indian students to Lord Islington *re*: admission of Indians to the Officers' Training Corps.  
German agitation in Austria.  
Arrest of German spies in England.
- July 31. Fighting on the Vistula.  
Minor actions in the Tyrol, Trentino and on the Cadore.  
Turkish coal steamer and 47 sailing ships destroyed.
- August 1. Activity of French aviators.  
Bombs dropped on several places.  
An attack on petrol factories of Pchelbronn.  
Abandonment of Warsaw considered.  
Germans approach the Kovno fortress.  
Progress of the Italians in the Trentino and at Cadore.  
Activity of Russian destroyers in the Black Sea.
- August 2. Attack on British at Hooge, lost trenches re-captured.  
German attack in Alsace repulsed with heavy loss.  
Compiègne bombarded.  
French aerial raid on Freiburg.  
The evacuation of Lublin, Russians retire to prepared positions.  
Battle for the Carso Hills.  
Sir E. Grey's message to the American Press.  
The Pope's letter to belligerents.  
A Leyland liner sunk.
- August 3. General fighting on French front.  
Germans repulsed in Argonne and Marie Therese.  
French progress in the Vosges.  
Reported evacuation of Trieste.  
Austrians repulsed at Cossabello.  
Sharp fighting in Carnia, Italians capture Mount Medetta.
- August 4. A grenade battle in Arras.  
Germans defeated in Argonne.  
Fierce fighting on Russian front from Courland to the south of Cholm.  
Anniversary of the war.
- August 5. Fighting on the Ypres front.  
Great pressure on Warsaw.  
German advance in the Baltic Provinces.  
Concentration on the Narew front.  
Fierce fighting on the Vistula and Bug.  
Russian sea plane drives gun-boat ashore at Windau.  
Italian progress in Carnia and on the Carso frontier.  
Bersaglieri wipe out a Jaeger Regiment.
- August 6. German Crown Prince defeated and thrown back in Argonne.  
Germans repulsed in the Vosges.  
Italians destroy Fort Hensal at Malborghetto.  
Australian success in Gallipoli.  
The British blockade, Anglo-American Notes.
- August 7. Artillery activity in the West.  
Russian retirement from Warsaw and Ivangorod.  
Important Italian offensive.

- Extensive entrenchment captured.  
Gorz deserted by the Austrians.  
French naval activity; the Asia Minor coast bombarded.  
Heavy damage at Signadjik and Scala Nuova.  
The village of Spelia, a submarine base, destroyed by a French cruiser.
- August 8. Crown Prince still active in Argonne.  
French busy in all positions.  
Capture of Warsaw.  
Italian progress on the Carso-plateau; good work by air-ships.  
General Sarraill appointed French Commander-in-Chief in the Dardanelles.  
Sinking of the *Midland Queen*.
- August 9. French prisoners treated as convicts.  
Attempt on Riga abandoned.  
British success in Mesopotamia.  
Swedish neutrality.
- August 10. British success at Hooge.  
German auxiliary cruiser destroyed.  
Baltic naval engagement.  
German retreat from Riga.
- August 11. The assault on Kovno.  
Italian plan of campaign.  
Anglo-French progress in Gallipoli.  
Arrest of Maritz.
- August 12. Turkish defeat in the Caucasus.  
German peace overtures to Pope.  
Crown Prince's offensive foiled.
- August 13. Mysterious fires and explosions in Warsaw.  
Success of Colonials in Gallipoli.  
Battle of Shuiba.  
Depression in Constantinople.
- August 14. Battle developing in the Baltic Provinces.  
Naval action in the Baltic.  
A big German cruiser destroyed.
- August 15. French submarines daring feat.  
Austrian peace overtures to Russia.  
Operations near Smyrna.
- August 16. Advance of the Italians.  
Austro-Serbian hostilities.  
Crushing American reply to Austria.  
Another British landing at Gallipoli.
- August 17. Crown Prince repulsed again.  
Austro-German friction.  
British Transport sunk.
- August 18. German harshness in Belgium.  
Turkish revolt in Gallipoli.  
Another air raid on England.  
A Zeppelin destroyed.
- August 19. Great Battle on the Narew.  
Turkish rout in the Caucasus.  
Norwegian anger against Germany.
- August 20. German line penetrated.  
Lord Kitchener at the front.  
White Star liner torpedoed.

## DIARY OF THE MONTH.

July 11. The Bombay Provincial Conference at Poona was brought to a close to day.

July 12. Notices appear in the Agenda of the next meeting of the Bombay Senate to move a resolution for conferring the degree of LL.D., on Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji and Sir P. M. Mehta.

July 13. Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon entertained the Members of the Bombay Legislative Council at dinner to-night.

July 14. The House of Lords has passed the third reading of the Indian Consolidation Bill.

July 15. At the hearing of the Lahore conspiracy case Mr. Shujaiddin continued the argument.

July 16. The *Pioneer* publishes a detailed account of the recent Jhansi murders.

July 17. All the seven accused in the Barisal conspiracy case have been sentenced to seven years' rigorous imprisonment.

July 18. The President of the Board of Agriculture has re-appointed the members of the Indian wheat committee.

July 19. At an evening party given by the Mahomedans of Calcutta to the Maharaja of Dharbanga Mr. Justice Sherfuddin addressed the gathering.

July 20. The House of Commons has passed the second reading of the Indian Consolidation Bill.

July 21. The death occurred to-day at Colaba of the Hon. Fazulbhoj Meherally Chenoy.

July 22. Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon visited the Servants of India Society at Poona this evening.

July 23. The Quinquennial Review of the Forest Administration in India is published over the signature of the Hon. Mr. J. Kershaw.

July 24. The Directors of the Bank of Bombay report with regret the death of their colleague the Hon. Mr. W. L. Graham.

July 25. Dr. S. K. Mullick has suggested the vernaculars as a medium of instruction at two medical Schools.

July 26. H. E. the Viceroy was entertained at a dinner to-night by the Hon. Sir Ali Imam.

July 27. At a meeting of the citizens of Lucknow it was decided to provide a Hindu Industrial School for the poor.

July 28. The Hon. Mr. Beatson Bell made at the Legislative Council Meeting at Dacca an important statement on the distress in Eastern Bengal.

July 29. To-day's sitting of the Special Tribunal of the Lahore conspiracy case was taken up by the Government advocate who concluded his speech for the prosecution.

July 30. At a meeting of the Indian National Congress Reception Committee, Sir P. M. Mehta was elected Chairman.

July 31. The Hon. Sir Richard Lamb was twice entertained to-day on the eve of his retirement from the Bombay Council.

August 1. The Reception Committee of the Indian National Congress has already enlisted the names of 200 gentlemen.

August 2. The Hon. Sir P. C. Chatterjee has resigned the Dewanship of the Nabha State.

August 3. H. E. the Viceroy attended to-day at Dehra-Dun a parade of the Nepalese troops.

August 4. In every important city in the British Empire Meetings are held to celebrate the anniversary of the Great War.

August 5. The death occurred in Calcutta of Rai Bahadur Kalikadas Dutt, C. I. E., late Dewan of Cooch Behar.

August 6. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji and Sir P. M. Mehta to-day at a meeting of the Bombay Senate in which Sir N. G. Chandavarkar presided.

August 7. The Bombay Government has appointed a committee to enquire into the Milk Supply of the Presidency.

August 8. It is stated that the security deposited by the National Steam Press, Lahore has been confiscated.

August 9. H. E. the Governor in Council has rejected the petition for mercy made by Rajamal of the Barisal case.

August 10. The Special Commissioners of the Barisal conspiracy case tried the sixteenth case in the Jail office rooms.

August 11. In the Patiala State trial the conviction of the two Arya Samajists has been confirmed but the fine reduced.

August 12. H. E. Lady Willingdon presided over the annual meeting of the League of Mercy to-night.

August 13. His Honour the Lt. Governor of Burma opened the Pasteur Institute to day in Rangoon.

August 14. A mysterious fire in Bombay has made considerable damages.

August 15. The Bombay Presidency Social Reform Association in a meeting congratulated the successful ladies in the last University examination.

August 16. Sir Edward Macleagan presided at a lecture of the Punjab Historical Association on "the famous Jamlu, the God of Kuler."

August 17. H. E. Lord Willingdon delivered the Convocation Address of the Bombay University.

August 18. The Bombay Sanitary Association was at home this evening to meet H. E. Lady Willingdon.

August 19. It is reported that 4,000 Bonerwals attacked the British camps near the Ambala pass, but the British guns opened fire and the tribesmen fled leaving 20 dead.

August 20. The Government of Bombay has issued a Press Note to-day regarding the appointment of a committee to report on the extension of self-Government to local bodies.

# TOPICS FROM PERIODICALS

---

## IDOLATROUS NOTE IN MUSSALMAN ART.

Mr. P. C. Gangooly, writing in the August issue of the *Modern Review*, traces the introduction of human motifs from artistic designs in Mahomedan art which have been expressly banished by the Mosaic Commandments and the Quran. In architecture and specially in the decoration of mosques and other religious edifices, the Mahomedan artist has carefully avoided all iconoclastic conceptions; and the dominating note of Mussalman art has been the total absence of any image or mirror of life or nature. In India, however, the elements of Hindu and Mahomedan art conceptions have freely mingled with each other; "Hindu iconoclastic art has exercised great influence on an art which was essentially iconoclastic." The setting up of stone-elephants sometime with riders at the gateways of Moghul fortresses, e.g., at the gate of Fatepur-Sikhrī, was probably a continuance of Hindu custom. Effigies on elephants in commemoration of two Rajas slain in the reign of Jehangir were erected over the gate-ways of the Agra Fort. The Moghul Emperors thus openly encouraged the setting up of statues; but how is it that no posthumous statues of departed Emperors were ever set up?

Mr. Havell traces in the design and conception of the Taj, a note of anthropomorphic idealism which was foreign to the traditions of Mussalman art. He says. "The Taj is pregnant with human feeling. It is India's Venus de Milo: the apotheosis of Indian womanhood. It may be that this personal or human quality is something too vague and intangible to analyse architecturally, though it has been felt by every European who has entered into the spirit of the Taj. . . . The Taj is a great ideal conception which belongs more to sculpture than to architecture; and in this respect certainly it is more closely related to Hindu than to Saracenic art. . . . The religious prejudices of Islam prevented the Hindu master-builders from exercising their skill in the usual form of sculpture; but the tomb of Mumtaz-Mahal, whose personal qualities had endeared her to every Hindu and Mussalman alike, gave them a unique opportunity."

Thus in this design which is a symbolic effigy, the Hindu idolator's feeling was struggling with the doctrinal prohibition of the Quran to find expression.

## THE CRITICAL FACULTY IN INDIA.

Mr. J. D. Anderson writes to the current number of *East & West* that Indian literature has reached a stage of development at which sound and sensible criticism is peculiarly valuable. Several meritorious histories of Indian literatures have been published of late in English and other languages. It cannot be claimed for them that they have done much to establish the fame or spread the reputation of the works that they describe. These histories are little better than mere glorified catalogues and so far as they are chronological in arrangement have a certain historical value. But what is missing is the critical faculty, the power of just comparison and a sense of evidence.

The critic must take due account of what has been already done; he must refrain from excessive praise of imperfect efforts; and he must ascertain as well as he can how far failure is due to the weakness of the workman, how far to the nature of the material in which he works. He must be cautious in admitting that any language is incapable of sustaining the highest flights in literary invention, since it is precisely here that genius puts speech to new and unexpected uses.

Taking a concrete example of the services that might be rendered to current literature in India by kindly yet competent criticism, we may quote the case of *Svarna-lata* in Bengali by Tarak Nath Ganguli. There are two criticisms of it, one being a brief mention in the late Romesh Chunder Dutt's Little "*Manual of Bengali Literature*." The other criticism is found in a well-known Bengali Encyclopædia in the form of an extraordinarily dull and depressing summary of the plot of the tale. Tarak Nath was a true artist and none the less so, because he concealed his art under a simplicity of manners which gave him access to all classes of readers; and he deserves the considerable literary labour of an intelligent and revealing criticism. The great modern literatures of India already furnish materials for careful and learned criticism for the analysis of matter and manner for measured judgment and not infrequently for well-earned praise. Care should also be taken that the critic should obviously be not a mere man of books, but should know men, women and children, and keep his eyes open to the spectacle of life about him "at ghat and bazaar."



### MISSIONARY WORK IN THE EAST.

*The Jubilee story of the China Inland Mission* by Marshall Broomhall is reviewed in the current number of the *International Review of Missions* and illustrates that romance in missionary work has not yet become a thing of the past. The China Inland Mission does not require of its missionaries a long and thorough intellectual preparation; but this policy is combined with very great care in the selection of missionaries, the candidates being tested by a residence of some months in the mission-house in London and with a thorough system of language-training in China. The policy is not due to a lack of appreciation of the responsibilities of missionary life, but has been deliberately adopted in view of the insufficiency of highly-equipped workers. The mission concerns itself very little with problems of thought and professes only to supplement other agencies; and its missionaries have made no large and serious attempt to relate the realities of Christian faith and experience to the conclusions of natural and historical science which are widely accepted by educated men both in the West and the East.

The China Inland Mission, on the other hand, is fully under the conviction that the Gospel is a treasure of such infinite worth that by all means and at all costs, it must be brought within the reach of all those who are without it. The aim of evangelising the whole of the country has been pursued in no haphazard fashion, but in accordance with a definite policy of gaining an entrance first in the capital of each unoccupied province, then in the chief prefectures and thus downwards to the small towns and villages. This policy involved long and arduous journeys into unknown territories. The power which sent the missionaries through the length and breadth of the land to face danger and hardship and suffering was the missionary passion. The second outstanding characteristic of the mission is a profound conviction that God may be trusted to provide fully for all the needs of their work. It is the practice of the mission not to make any direct appeal for funds even when it is in urgent need. With its interdenominational constitution, it was not in a position to bring home a sense of responsibility to various individuals who may contribute. This principle has saved the mission from anxious pre-occupation with questions of ways and means and enabled it to concentrate its energies without distraction on its spiritual aims. This daring reliance upon God has also been a fruitful, spiritual

discipline compelling the mission continually to give itself to prayer and to learn the will of God regarding every step in its development. The practice of the mission from the beginning of its life has been not to accept any compensation for the destruction of the lives of its members or of its property. The far-reaching importance of these simple principles to which the China Inland Mission has borne quiet steadfast and impressive witness is of peculiar value now that the war has straitened the resources of missions.

### INDIA'S LOYALTY.

In the *Nineteenth Century* for July there is an excellent article by Mr. F. H. Brown on "India's Rally to the Imperial Cause." What India's material and moral contributions to the War have been, are discussed in a most able manner; and all that she has done for England has been done simply because England gave her the opportunity and trusted her:

The decision to show this confidence in the loyalty of India and in the valour and adaptability of her soldiers appealed to Indian sentiment as nothing else could have done and contributed materially to keeping back the tide of German invasion in France. The Indian contingent arrived on the scene of battle at the critical moment when the Germans, foiled in their rush on Paris, were making their tremendous lunge at Calais. As Sir Francis Younghusband has pointed out, "had we not been able to bring up these reinforcements, 70,000 strong from India, had our position there been so precarious that we could not afford to take them away," then in all probability our troops in Flanders would not have been able to stay the German onrush, and our brave little army would have been swept off the continent.

The writer touches on another interesting point at the end of this true record of India's loyalty to the Imperial cause, when he observes that: "Side by side with so many gratifying evidences of Indian fidelity we have the spectacle of a renewal of extremist activity, as revealed in the extraordinary disclosures made in the numerous trials before Special Commissioners under the Defence of the Realm Act passed last May."

But he says, and truly, that the English newspapers do not exhibit a sufficient sense of proportion in their publications. The accounts of sedition are published, but "they have not been sufficiently counterbalanced by an adequate recognition in our newspapers of the contentment and steady moral and material progress of the general population." He further points out that Indians worthy of their name are as much against seditious practices as any Englishman could be.

## ALEXANDER AND AN INDIAN SAGE.

Under the above heading Rai Sarat Chandra Das Bahadur, C.I.E., recounts the story of an interview between the great Macedon conqueror and an Indian sage in the current number of the *Vedantha Monthly*. The story is highly characteristic and recalls faintly the story of another remarkable interview which Alexander had with his own native philosopher, Diogenes. The name of the Indian saint was Dandin or Dandamis. He was esteemed the chief of all the Brahmins, as much excelling the rest in years as in wisdom. Alexander, out of a desire to converse with this learned sage, sent a messenger to him inviting him to his presence. But the Brahmin sage absolutely refused to visit Alexander on any terms. The messenger threatened him with punishment but that only provoked a smile on the sage's face "For," said the sage, "if he should put me to death, he will only release my soul from this old decrepit body which will pass into a freer and quieter state, so that I shall suffer nothing by the change."

Alexander, instead of resenting the answer which Dandin had sent him, admired the courage and steady resolution of the man and himself went to the place where the sage was, to talk and converse with him. Then there followed an interview between the two in which Alexander asked: "Teach us some of your wisdom. They say that you are full of divinity and that you often confer with God himself." The Brahmin sage replied:—

"We honour God, love man, neglect gold and condemn death; you on the other hand fear death, honour gold, hate man and condemn God. Your mind is filled with vast desires and insatiable avarice and a diabolical thirst for Empire. You are made much like other men and yet you would obtain by force whatever mankind possesses; but after all, you could occupy no more ground for yourself than you see me lying on or I see you sitting upon. If you will but learn wisdom of me, you will want nothing; for he has all who desires no more than what he has. It is desire that is the mother of poverty, which you seek to cure without knowing the proper remedy; for whoever seeks to possess all things will never find what he seeks. The heavens serve me for a canopy, the earth is my bed. I drink out of the river and the fields here supply me with food. I am a child of Nature. I live as I came from my mother's womb,—without riches and without care. I have always relied on the superior wisdom of God, and I know what He will do by me."

As the interview ended, the slaves of Alexander brought in and spread before the sage a great variety of exquisitely wrought gold and silver vessels together with large quantities of oil and bread. At the sight of all this, Dandamis could not help smiling: "Take them away," said the Brahmin, "why should I accept from you what I cannot either eat or drink. But that I may not seem to despise everything you offer me, I am content to accept this oil."

Dandamis having said this, immediately rose and going into the wood gathered up a considerable quantity of dry sticks. Having piled them in a heap, he set fire to them and then turning to Alexander said: "The Brahmana hath all things and enjoyeth abundance, because he enjoyeth all he desireth." Then pouring the oil into the fire, while it burnt up fiercely, he sang a hymn to God, the Immortal Giver of all good things, thanking Him for the manifold gifts He had bestowed.

## KABIR AND TAGORE.

The current issue of the *Madras Fortnightly* contains a comparative study of the two Indian poets Kabir and Rabindranath Tagore, by Mr. K. S. Ramaswami Sastri, B.A., B.L. There is indeed a striking resemblance between the Bengali poet and the medieval mystic both with regard to their poetry and their genius.

"Both are great mystics and musicians; both are poets of the people; both draw the stuff of their song from the ordinary lives and hopes and joys of the humble folk and throw over the same the magical light of their genius; both take away the cloak of commonplaceness thrown over the scheme of things by our want of vision and by familiarity and reveal to us the beauty and spiritual significance of things; both make us realise in a thousand ways the need for the love of God and the ineffable raptures of such love; both make us realise the dangers of vainglorious formalism and asceticism; and both revel in the gladness and radiance of life when set in right relation to God and reveal to us the secret of the golden touch by which the lead of our hearts can be made true spiritual gold."

The writer then goes on to quote parallel poems from the two poets to illustrate the similarity in their views and faith. We would, however, remark that great as are the resemblances between the two, the spirit of Rabindranath Tagore is essentially poetic and joyous, while in Kabir the spirit of the reformer is more prominent.

## THE WAR AND THE STATE.

Mr. J. A. R. Marriott, writing in the current number of the *Hibbert Journal*, discusses the effects of the war upon the fundamental problems of Government and scrutinises the whole theory of the state as reacted upon by the war. Taking first the relation between the state and the individual citizen, the writer affirms that the war marks the culmination of the philosophy of collectivism. For the past two centuries English political philosophy was dominated by the idea of the sanctity and inviolability of individual liberty. The Protestant Reformation of the 16th, the constitutional contest of the 17th and the contractualist theory of the 18th centuries—all these vindicated the liberty of the individual; and the first French Revolution may in truth be regarded as the climax of individualism while democracy was completely identified with individualism. The Political Utilitarians, the Economists of the Manchester School, the Sociologists, all entrenched the position of the individual behind the ramparts of biology and psychology, and reduced the functions of the state to a minimum. T. H. Green it was that took politics back to Aristotle and restored the prestige of the discredited state, and declared that man fulfils himself in the state as the Christian does in Christ. Prussia has been long following this line of philosophical thought and there the life of the individual has been completely dominated by the state. There the omnipotent governmental machine has done its best; but it may be that it has so far "dwarfed the stature of its citizens as to defeat the very objects for which it has been devised. But whatever the ultimate verdict on this point may be, it is undeniable that the war has revealed, in all its fulness and completeness, the majesty of the omnipotent state.

Another point that the war has brought to the forefront is the connection between the structure and the functions, between the form of the constitution and the direction of policy. It is to be solved whether an aggressive foreign policy is a separable accident or an inherent condition of the form of government adopted by Germany in 1871. Mr W. H. Dawson has stated his deliberate judgment that "militarism is inseparable from the political conditions now prevailing in Germany and that until these conditions are changed it will retain its hold, and hence its appalling capacity for mischief." It seems to be established that "between the particular form of constitution adopted in Germany—the identification of the Prussian Kingship and the German Empire; the

irresponsibility of the Executive to the Legislature; the impotence of the representative chamber; the concentration of power in a Bundesrath nominated by the State executives; in short, all those features which are peculiarly characteristic of the Imperial Executive—and the aggressive policy pursued by Germany towards her neighbours there has been a close connection. The inference is that it is not merely close but casual."

There is another feature of the Prussian polity which deserves close attention. This is the fact that German education impregnates German army with science and the German army predisposes German education to ideas of organisation and discipline. Military and educational discipline go hand in hand. "If the German educational system is indeed in the spirit of the polity, if the polity is reinforced by educational methods, both constitution and education stand condemned in the eyes of the civilised world, by the iniquitous fruit they have borne." The war has also succeeded in a measure in clearing up the ambiguities of political terminology and to distinguish between the concepts of *state* and *nation* which are commonly confounded. The war has also compelled us to consider *de novo* the whole theory of international or more strictly inter-state relations. Thus war has obviously purged the emotions and clarified the political vision of mankind.

## THE ITALIAN PREMIER.

Helen Zimmern contributes a very valuable article to the July number of the *Fortnightly Review* about the Italian premier whose unobtrusive grip governs Italy to-day with the enthusiastic approbation of the whole nation and who personifies their best qualities, *viz.*, strength without arrogance, and without provocative contempt, and craft without malignity. It was Salandra that understood how to reconcile the honest utility of an initial neutrality with the open intervention of to-day by the side of the *Triple Entente*. He had formerly specialised as a professor of administrative law and taught for many years at the University of Rome. He entered political life at a depressed moment, when Italy was not yet securely welded into a moral unity, but was anemic and depleted in the economic sphere, and when Governments existed that opposed parliamentary intrigues and individual ambitions to solid governmental authority and an organic development of the state.

Salandra inherits all the fundamental conceptions of a state from Cavour whom he follows in all his criterions of integrity. On religious questions he is pronouncedly in favour of the sovereignty of the state over every form of belief, but at the same time he is opposed to any anti-clerical or sectarian persecution. And in matters of political economy he preaches a middle course between protection and free trade. Dealing with the corrupt south, Salandra advocated a policy of austere justice, of impartiality and of labour in order to overthrow the *Camorra* constituted of small groups of wealthy men, who dominated to the injury of the mistrusting and incensed populace. Salandra aspired to a greater and stronger Italy, and this leaven quickly fermented a large section of the nation who formed a new party, the Nationalists. The Libyan campaign gave occasion for an enthusiastic outburst of renewed military heroism, and hence Italy was psychologically ready to be led by a firm hand towards newer and stronger destinies.

Salandra came into power in March 1914; and scarcely had the war broken out than he convinced himself by a careful study of diplomatic papers that the war declared by the central powers was offensive and not defensive. In spite of San Giuliani, the then Foreign Minister, who held that Italy was bound to intervene in the conflict on the German side, Salandra secured the triumph of the neutrality policy and formulated the phrase that is likely to survive, *Sacro egoismo nazionale*, by which Italy was no longer bound to the destinies of others, was free to develop according to her own will and was resolved to realise her most sacred national aspirations and to issue greater and stronger from the fray. He enlisted Sonnino, his former chief, in his support, overcame the grave crisis, reorganised the army, and lastly, triumphed over the increasing resistance of German influence when during the last few weeks of peace it appeared as if Prince Bulow would triumph over the Italian spirit. However, he did not sufficiently prepare public opinion which was left to the mercy of discussions and disputes, while the Socialists and the Clericals preached neutrality *a'outrance*. The nation arose in its wrath at Giolitti's parliamentary manœuvre which compelled Salandra's resignation; "and with her renewed honours will be inextricably interwoven the name of Antonio Salandra, as the great minister of *Italia irredenta, Italia risorta*."

## THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN.

Mr. E. O. Vivian, writing to the July number of the *Asiatic Review* explains to us how much charitable service the Order of St. John has done for India, and how unostentatiously and yet how efficiently it works for the prevention of avoidable suffering. In the present war, the Order has undertaken the whole of the collection and transport of medical stores and accessories provided by the civilian population of India, just as the British Red Cross Society has undertaken that work in Britain. Further the order has supplied over five thousand fully trained orderlies for service in home military hospitals, thus setting free for service with the Expeditionary force an equivalent number of regular R. A. M. C. men.

The modern career of the Order which began in 1826 is a work of charity. In 1826 the Charter of the Order was formally revived in England. But the Order dates back to the year 1050 when certain Italian merchants in Jerusalem obtained permission from the Caliph Billah to erect a hospital in the city and to minister to the needs of pilgrims. The opening of the Crusades brought the Order political importance and endowed it with territories in various parts of Europe. Raymond Du Puy the head of the order in 1118 succeeded in converting it into a military community and made it the chief rival of the knights Templars. Saladin drove the Order to find a temporary refuge in Cyprus and about 1310, it finally sheltered itself in the pirate-infested island of Rhodes. Even here it increased in wealth and numerical strength and there were constituted several 'langues' or divisions in the various territories where its activities were displayed. Upon the destruction of the Templars the Order gained the greater part of their wealth. In 1481, it heroically and successfully defended Rhodes against the Ottomans, but by 1523, the island came into complete possession of Sultan Sulaiman. The Order then found a footing in Malta and Gozo where it again made its memorable defence in 1565 against the Turks, a defence which cost the lives of all but 600 out of a garrison of 9,000. It was in peaceful occupation of the islands until the French Directory enacted in 1792 that the Order should cease to exist in France; and in 1798 Malta was annexed to France. In the beginning of the 19th century, the Order was gradually recognised again by the various European powers; but modern civilisation has prevented its ever again attaining to the political significance and power of mediæval times.

## BRITISH FOREIGN INVESTMENTS.

Mr. C. K. Hobson writing to the latest number of the *Economic Journal* traces the marked change in the nature and quantity of British foreign investments, since the beginning of the war. The crisis began with the impetuous rush of bankers and other creditors to call in money lent abroad and to liquidate holdings of foreign securities. No payments could be obtained from enemy countries, but elsewhere debtors and borrowers in course of time repaid large sums. These efforts were naturally accompanied by a general refusal to enter into new commitments, and the treasury announced that it would allow issues for undertakings in the Colonies only when urgent necessity and special circumstances existed, and would totally prohibit issues for undertakings outside the British Empire. The British Government has been obliged to give financial assistance to the Allies and the Colonies to a total of more than 107 millions sterling, and this together with other new capital issued since the outbreak of the war represents a large sum to be set off against the withdrawals of capital.

The excess of imports over exports during the 9 months from August to April amounts to £ 250,000,000, and has been more than double the normal excess. And this adverse balance of trade is in reality greater than the excess of imports indicated in the statistics. Large amounts of gold, which would normally have been imported have been accumulated in Ottawa and in South Africa on account of the Bank of England; and it is believed that some gold is being similarly held in Australia. Another and probably larger addition that must be made to the excess of imports, is on account of military and naval stores brought to the country, or purchased abroad and supplied the Army and Navy without being brought to the country; and it may be surmised also that large payments have to be made in connection with wages and salaries and with requisitions and other purchases effected by the Army abroad. And the principal deduction to be made from the excess of imports is on account of shipping receipts. But about one-fifth of the British mercantile marine is known to have been taken over by Government since the war began and partly converted into cruisers and partly acting as transports for the army: and the excess of minefields and delays in connection with loading and unloading have also tended to reduce the average number of voyages per vessel. Making allowances

for all these, it would appear that the freight earnings during the 9 months of the war would be about £ 100 millions. On the whole about £ 225 millions would represent the excess of capital and interest coming into the United Kingdom over capital and interest going out.

The amount received by Englishmen as interest and dividends, allowing for important diminutions in some respects caused by the war would be about 125 millions for the 9 months. And hence the difference of £ 100 millions would represent a net import of capital from abroad—a net withdrawal of British capital from investment, as the available evidence does not indicate that any important sums of capital have been lent by foreigners. Thus besides the marked change in the nature of foreign investments, the withdrawal of capital from abroad has exceeded the new loans granted by the above-mentioned amount. Compared with the estimated aggregate of British investments abroad, viz., £ 3,500 millions, the inroad made so far on the accumulated wealth of the country is inconsiderable.

## POE AND STEVENSON.

"The International Cement of Art and Letters" is the title of a chatty paper in the *London Quarterly Review* from the pen of T. H. S. Escott. The survey covers a good deal of interesting ground. Referring to the growing independence of early American authors, Mr. Escott says:—

Washington Irving, it was at the same time thought, had painted English life and character too much in oil. His successors took a new departure by presenting a portrait of John Bull, in vinegar. "Really a good-hearted, good-tempered fellow at bottom, he is fond of being in the midst of contention, always goes into a fight with alacrity, and comes out of it grumbling even when victorious." In the same vein are the comparisons, much of course to the Yankee advantage, drawn between the Anglo-Saxon on the two sides of the Atlantic by the already mentioned Francis Hopkinson.

Even in these early days America was preparing for trans-oceanic export a literary novelty—often considered a special nineteenth or twentieth-century growth. The short story is the meeting-ground of French, English and American letters. It reached both from the United States, Edgar Allan Poe (born 1809) made the mid-nineteenth-century Boisgobey and Gaboriau possible, and became therefore the first writer in the English language whom French authors acknowledged, not only as their master, but their creator. Poe himself not only helped to make R. L. Stevenson; in return Stevenson crowned the services of his British predecessors to Poe's reputation by largely promoting in these later days a revived appreciation of his works in this country. Meanwhile the growing Anglo-Franco-American intellectual entente was marked in the States by none of the French or even English renewal of dramatic activity; though it was in an opera, whose very name has long been forgotten, that there came the lines of "Home, Sweet Home."

## THE ARYA SAMAJ

Reviewing the work of Lala Lajpat Rai on the history of the Arya Samaj, Mr. Harendra Nath Maitra, writing to the August number of the *Occult Review*, remarks that the author writes with the devotion of a disciple and the clear analysis of a practical thinker. The real meaning of the Arya Samaj has been much clouded by political associations through which it is probably best known in the West and which have given a wrong impression of its ideal. The teachings of the founder, Swami Dayanand Saraswati, might be summed up under three heads: the Vedas, idolatry and mythology and the question of caste. On the constructive side the doctrine of the return to the Vedas has done great good in the development of education along the line of Hindu consciousness and ideals, giving the Hindu youth a knowledge of the greatness of their own past, a pride in their own race and a hope for the future. These ideals are embodied in two schools, the Dayanand Anglo-Vedic College at Lahore and the Gurukula at Hardwar.

In the matter of caste, the Arya Samaj movement is not so much an attack on caste, as an effort towards its purification and a restoration of the old idea that a Brahmin is a Brahmin, in so far as he lives up to the ideals of Brahminhood, but that he loses the right when he no longer fulfills the Brahmin's obligations of learning, character and spiritual service. By the process of *Suddhi* the Arya Samaj has raised men of the lowest caste to the dignity of Brahminhood. Swami Dayanand, however, in his crusade against idolatry and polytheism and in his dogmatic assertion of the infallibility of the Vedas, has ignored some important aspects of Hinduism. With the Hindu, religion is a culture not a creed, and God is a realisation not a belief.

Dayanand also insists, with his usual arbitrariness of mind that the *Homa* or fire-sacrifice is an essential of the Vedic religion, for he says fire is the best representative of God. He ignores that the Puranic period was as much a part of evolution of religion in India as the Vedic. The Vedic, the Upanishadic and the Puranic periods harmonise the three ideals of simple service, philosophy and imagination—and represent in a general way the characteristics of the three *yogas*, *karma* (service), *jnana* (knowledge) and *bhakti* (devotion) and reach their epitome in the *Gita*.

## MR. BRYAN

Mr. Sydney Brooks, writing in the July number of the *Nineteenth Century and After* about Mr. Bryan, says that the first fact that men should know about him is his impeccable sincerity and there can be no real approach to understanding him unless this truth is grasped. His career has been so far typical of the United States as to be unimaginable outside it. He was suddenly raised by an opportune speech delivered with an incomparable art before an overwrought convention to the leadership of the Democratic Party. Mr. Bryan was the mouthpiece of the conviction that labour was overborne and oppressed and that private and corporate interests which clearly predominated the commonweal ought to be put down. The Republican Party who symbolised the Toryism of plutocracy and who had surrounded themselves with a labyrinth of capitalistic entrenchments, were manipulating all political, social and industrial legislation in the interests of the big corporations, of the Bosses and Trusts, and were to be put down. The White House began to turn Bryan-wards from the moment when Mr. Roosevelt stepped into it. The great President, equally removed from the immobility of reaction and the intemperance of radicalism, was alive to social and economic injustice and inequality and was a vigorous foe of privilege.

Mr. Bryan's career has been marked by an unusually independent stand and the obverse side to the facility with which he assimilates ideas is the obstinacy with which he clings to them. His sensitive generous heart, and his great store of piety and idealism are not properly balanced by knowledge, perspective, a distrust of empiricism and common sense. There can, however, be no doubt of the reality of his power. He is the only man who has been thrice nominated for the Presidency, after being twice defeated, and next to Mr. Roosevelt's his is probably the greatest personal following in the country. The masses feel the attractiveness of his character and recognise in him a genuine democrat, a simple man of unblemished character, whose piety is the driving force of his life. He became Secretary of State, determined to revive the Gladstonian tradition of viewing international disputes from an ethical standpoint and a vehement foe of 'armaments, imperialism and dollar diplomacy.' His resignation does not indicate any break in the solidarity of American opinion, and is the result of views and of a temperament which are peculiarly his own.



### MISSIONS AND CIVILISATION.

Writing in the July number of the *International review of Missions*, Mr. E. Caldwell Moore says that there have been three great periods in Christian Missions, which illustrate each from a different angle, the relation of missions and civilisation. In the era of the spread of the faith from the age of the Apostles until the middle of the fourth century, the influence of the Christian spirit was slowly permeating from the little Christian communities into all parts of the Roman Empire. But if Christianity changed the world, the world also changed Christianity. Its dogma was Hellenised and its organisation was Romanised. Under Constantine the Church secured outward peace and state and was vested with pomp and world-power. With this the triumphant Church ceased practically at once and altogether from its old evangelising and missionary work which had been its glory in its weak and oppressed times.

There was no renewal of the Christian propaganda on a great scale in the Western Church until towards the end of the sixth century. In the 7th and 8th centuries, the movement transcended the basin of the Mediterranean and regained the Teutonic races of middle and northern Germany, of the Low Countries, northern Gaul and Britain, and by and by also Denmark and Norway and Sweden and East Prussia. The emissaries of this second stage of Christian missions were priests and monks, brought the elements of their own Latin and Christian civilisation with them, and inculcated the principles of that civilisation only less diligently than they taught the Gospel. It was they who made in these newly Christianised nations, the whole type of culture for generations yet to come, a clerical culture; and it was they who prepared the way for the ecclesiastical aspect which all society bore until after the Crusades. But in less than four centuries this second movement of advance had run its course; and then followed four centuries of assimilation.

When missionary enthusiasm again revived, it began to spend itself in the newly discovered Indies and America. But for long ecclesiastics were never in the van of European advance. The rise of missions truly had its connection with the great wave of sentiment on behalf of humanity which passed over the Western world at the end of the 18th century; which, to take an example, showed itself in the quickening of British conscience on the questions of slavery and the slave trade. The movement of missionary expansion

has been literally carried to the ends of the earth. And though for a long time the missions did not set out to be ameliorating or reforming movements, now they go now hand in hand with movements of progress and reform on Western lines. While experience will confirm that mere assimilation of Occidental culture without being modified by religion will prove a curse to Orientals.

### WEAPONS AND TACTICS.

There is an interesting article in the June number of the *English Review* from Mr. L. M. Phillipp on the influence of weapons upon the nature of tactics in war. Modern science has devoted itself exclusively to the improvement of missile weapons, while the bayonet, the lance and other hand-to-hand weapons are much what they always were. The application of explosive power to the projectile by the treatment of the projectile itself and its adaptation to various purposes of crushing obstacles and killing men, have been constantly progressive. The result is that the missile has ousted the hand weapon from its pride of place as the arbiter of the combat and substituted its own tactics. While in the old days, victory of one side meant the massacre of the other, and the close-quarter weapons increased the bloodiness of the battles, the gun and the rifle have extricated men from a catastrophe of this kind. Now-a-days an army beaten is not necessarily destroyed, it retires in good order and takes up its stand at the next favourable position, and its immunity is due to the protection afforded by its missiles.

The aspect of the present campaign is sufficient to declare the character of the new tactics. Its tactics are likened to siege tactics, and in the scheme of defence the impediment to attack consists in the fire capacity which dominates valley and plain. When once the position of the army is prepared, a certain sense of security is established in the midst of danger; and the peace of the trenches is a peace of the guns. Nine-tenths of the energy of the troops is employed not on the effort to destroy, but on the effort to escape destruction. Fighting is intermittent but the digging never ceases; by every instinct of their character and profession the soldiers are impelled to fight; but they cannot do so owing to the nature of their weapons. Thus modern weapons are essentially and in a quite unprecedented degree, weapons of defence. And the keynote of our tactics is the defensive object of the missile weapons.



# QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE.

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR IN THE COLONIES.

Sir Henry Cotton writes :—

Two years ago Mr. James McNeil and Mr. Chimman Lal were deputed by the Indian Government to inquire into the conditions of Indian indentured labour in Trinidad, British Guiana, Surinam, Jamaica and Fiji. Their report has now been presented to Parliament, and if I could possibly have praised it I would have done so. The two large volumes of which it consists are a monument to the industry of their compilers. But when I have said this I can add no more. The report is overwhelmed with a vast mass of detail which it was unnecessary to record; it bristles with statements and figures which are of no real utility, and on the other hand, it omits or slurs over perfunctorily the most vital facts and information which were within the writer's possession, but of which, apparently, they entirely failed to realise the importance.

I would defy anyone to read this report without a sense of bewilderment. It may be gathered in a general way that indentured labourers are fairly well paid and well-to-do, that their tasks are tolerably easy, and that their health is carefully, though not always effectually, looked after by their employers. But there was really very little need for enquiry into these points, which have never been seriously disputed. It is evident that the number of criminal prosecutions for petty offences is everywhere excessive, that the Magistrates are machines for sending men to prison, and that the duties of the Protector of Immigrants are inadequately discharged; but under these heads it is doubtful whether any information is elicited, which is not already contained in the report of the Royal Commission presided over by Lord Sanderson. One may learn also, though one has to dig and dive to find it, that the social conditions of life among indentured labourers are simply detestable and and horrible, and that, when all other considerations as to the welfare of the immigrants are winnowed away into comparative insignificance, this one question stands out pre-eminent in a manner which can no longer be ignored. There is, however, no such pre-eminence accorded to it by Mr. McNeil and Mr. Chimman Lal, and that is the most surprising and disappointing feature of their report.

A former Chief Commissioner of Assam—it was not I—once described the condition of coolies on a tea estate as that of beasts in a menagerie. He was referring rather to their moral than to their physical condition; but whether the remark is justly applicable to tea coolies or not, there can be little doubt that it does apply to the Indian immigrant coolies in our sugar-growing colonies. Mr. McNeil and Mr. Chimman Lal are, of course, careful not to go so far, but this is what they do say of indentured women.

The women who come out consist as to one-third of married women who accompany their husbands, the remainder being mostly widows and women who have run away from their husbands or been put away by them. A small percentage are ordinary prostitutes. (Of the women who emigrate otherwise than with their husbands and parents the great majority are not, as they are frequently represented to be, shamelessly immoral. They are women who have got into trouble and apparently emigrate to escape from the life of promiscuous prostitution which seems to be the alternative to emigration.) . . . What appears to be true as regards a substantial number is that they ran away from home alone or accompanied by some one by whom they were abandoned, that they drifted into one of the large recruiting centres and, after a time, were picked up by the recruiter.

If this be true of the source of supply, we can hardly expect to find that the condition of the women is materially improved on the plantation. The Commissioners write:—As regards immorality on estates we have already stated that the majority of women are not married to the men with whom they cohabit. Of these unmarried women a few live as prostitutes, whether nominally under the protection of a man or not. The majority remain with the men with whom they form an irregular union. They are, however, exposed to a good deal of temptation as there are on all estates a number of young unmarried men.

In point of fact this guarded language, grave as it is, very imperfectly reveals the actual situation. Apart from all other explanation, the root-cause of the appalling sexual immorality which prevails in every colony is the overwhelming preponderance of adult males to adult females among indentured immigrants. The Commissioners know this very well, but they touched on this point only to evade it, and I search the 334 pages of

their report in vain for precise figures. Fortunately they are to be found in 'a Return which was presented to Parliament by the Colonial Office in March, 1914 (Cd. 7622). From this Return we learn that in Trinidad and Tobago the number of adult males is 31,989 and of adult females 17,159; in British Guiana the number is 53,083 to 34,779; in Jamaica it is 7,137 to 4,775; and in the Fiji Islands it is 20,062 to 8,785.

The mere statement of these figures is sufficient; and it must be remembered that these immigrants are ignorant and low-class people who live together on crowded plantations in colonies many thousand miles away from their homes, and that the unmarried men are absolutely unable to find wives or associates outside their own race. Mr. McNeil and Mr. Chimman Lal may truly say that the women who emigrate do so "to escape from the life of promiscuous prostitution which seems to be the alternative to emigration," but it would have been more true and appropriate if they had had the courage to add that promiscuous concubinage was the only possible condition of life which awaits them after emigration.

What follows? I will take only one colony, that of the Islands of Fiji, which is undoubtedly the worst in regard to the disparity of the sexes. The attention of the Commissioners does not seem to have been particularly drawn to the number of cases of violent crime which are due to marital jealousy. They allude to it parenthetically, but give no statistics. I do not know how many cases of grievous hurt, homicide, and murder are annually to be attributed to this cause. But I do know that an extraordinary number of persons are annually sentenced to capital punishment in Fiji, and that the proportion of executions to population is larger in these Islands than in any other place within His Majesty's Dominions. And I know also that most of these cases are among Indian immigrants, and that the cause of crime is that which I have indicated.

I do not forget that when this question was directly raised by the late Mr. Pointer in the House of Commons as long ago as April 28, 1914, the Secretary of State for the Colonies replied that its consideration was postponed pending the receipt of Mr. McNeil and Mr. Chimman Lal's report. There is the less excuse, therefore, for these gentlemen in passing it over without investigation. They do, however, enquire into the frequency of suicides among immigrants, and it will hardly be credited when I say that the number of suicides in Fiji during 1912, which is

the latest year for which the Commissioners report, amounts to one in every 853 of indentured immigrants. In the Province of Madras, from which most of these unfortunates are said to come, the ratio of suicides in 1908, the latest year for which comparative statistics are given, was one in 22,873. That is a sufficiently startling figure in itself, but it is nothing when compared to the state of things disclosed in Fiji. The Commissioners observe that the greatest number of these suicides are due to "domestic quarrels and jealousy." They do not say how many of these suicides were men and how many women, and do not appear to have realised how relevant detailed information of this kind would have been to the objects of their enquiry.

The present rule requires that for every 100 male adult immigrants 40 women over ten years of age should be shipped. The Commissioners propose that there should be no minimum limit of age, and that the percentage of females to males should be raised to 50. Was there ever put forward a more inadequate remedy for a gigantic evil? They observe that "an increase to 100 per cent. may seem at first suitable, but that this becomes less attractive on consideration," and that "unless women emigrated as wives, insistence on a parity between the sexes would be anything but a gain to morality." I confess I do not follow this argument, for the relationship of one man to one woman, even though no marriage takes place, appears to me a more moral arrangement than the sort of polyandry which now prevails. But why not suggest that only married couples should be accepted? I suppose that the answer to this would be that the task of recruiters would become an impossible one.

If so, the whole system of recruiting stands condemned. The truth is, however, that indentured labour itself, within the confines of India and to distant colonies alike, is no longer defensible. It is no longer in the experimental stage, for it has gone on for more than fifty years. We are only too ready to blind our eyes to the inherent evil which accompanies it. With all the experience we have had, we are unable to eradicate that evil, and the only effectual remedy is to put a stop to indentured labour altogether.

Indian educated opinion has long been agreed on this point; the policy of Government is, I think, tending in this direction, and certain we may be that Commissions and Reports, and half-way measures, such as this Report suggests, will avail nothing in permanently bolstering up methods which every instinct of morality rejects.

### INDENTURE IN FIJI.

Mr. C. F. Andrews makes the following comments on the Report on Indian Immigration:—

The Government of India Report on Indian Immigration which has recently been published, while showing a considerable amount of outward prosperity among a large section of indentured coolies, reveals also very alarming and disquieting facts beneath the surface.

In writing about the Fiji Islands, the Commissioners state:—"The rate of suicide among indentured was 926 per million of the adult population in the last five years and among other Indians, i.e., free Indians 147 per million." From the statistic table which is given, we find that in 1912 one adult indentured labourer in every 850 committed suicide. The suicide rate is far higher than anything that I met with in Natal. The highest suicide rate ever recorded there on the estates was 692 per million, or one in 1,450. But the quinquennial average was about 450 per million or half the Fiji rate. I found out, from my enquiries in Natal, that the suicide index is by far the most certain for judging the amount of suffering which goes on upon the estates. If this be the case the suffering in the Fiji Islands must be far greater than that which I witnessed in Natal.

The Government of India regulation with regard to indentured labour is that 40 adult women shall be sent out with every 100 adult men. This regulation which has been in force, as far as I can make out, for at least 30 years should itself be sufficient to show the evils which underlie indenture. The consequence of this low proportion of women in the Plantation Barracks is thus stated in the Government report: "As regards immorality on estates, we have, in dealing with the question of indentured women, stated that the majority of women are not married to the men with whom they cohabit. Of these unmarried women a few live as prostitutes, whether nominally under the protection of a man or not. The majority remain with the men with whom they form an irregular union. They are, however, exposed to a good deal of temptation, as there are on all estates a number of young unmarried men with much more money than is needed for their personal wants. A few women change their protectors and out of these desertions troubles not unfrequently arises. In each Colony a few cases of homicide or grievous hurt annually result from

quarrels about women" . . . "From the record of suicides, it appears in Fiji that for 15 out of 1,809 cases sexual jealousy was responsible." . . . "On large estates there are always some women of notoriously lax morals, and there are of course always a considerable number of unmarried men. The risk in allowing men to absent themselves from work is that both married women and those who would otherwise remain loyal to an irregular union are more likely to be tempted by these men." . . . "Of the women who emigrate from India the great majority are not, as they are frequently represented to be, shamelessly immoral. They are women who have got into trouble and apparently emigrate to escape from the life of promiscuous prostitution."

Mr. Pearson who spent six weeks inspecting the estates in Natal before the system was virtually abolished wrote thus:—"Many of the women of such men seemed to be wearing jewellery of the value of Rs. 60 or Rs. 70 and some must have been wearing gold to the value of Rs. 300. It must, of course, be remembered that Indians of this class put all their savings into jewellery, and also that the percentage of women to men is only about 30 per cent. On one large estate I visited it was as low as 20 per cent; so that the display of jewellery, in some cases, unfortunately represents the savings of several men. . . My own careful observation of the working of the laws relating to indentured Indians will, I think, show how inhuman that relationship between employer and employed is. But apart from my own observations those who have been able to study the effects of the system for a considerable time are able to say without any doubt that the artificial proportion between men and women and the herding together of men and women like animals gives rise to hideous immoralities and under such a system morality reaches a very low ebb indeed. In spite of certain material advantages, it cannot be too strongly emphasised that the moral disadvantages destroy any possible argument in favour of the retention of the indentured system."

I can bear out every word that Mr. Pearson has written from all I heard and saw in Natal. . . . It can hardly be wondered at to-day if the name of "Indian" ranks low in those Colonies, and they are unwilling to allow equality of citizenship. The common word for "Indian" in South Africa was "coolie." The first step towards any claim of equal citizenship is the abolition of the indenture system.

# UTTERANCES OF THE DAY.

## WHY ITALY JOINED THE WAR?

The Italian Premier, Signor Salandra, delivered at the capital in Rome an oration in reply to a speech in the German Reichstag in which the Imperial Chancellor referred wrathfully to Italy's intervention in the war. Signor Salandra said:—

“ Our aspirations had long been known, as was also our judgment on the act of criminal madness by which they shook the world and robbed the alliance itself of its closest *raison d'être*. The Green Book prepared by Baron Sonnino with whom it is the pride of my life to stand united in entire harmony in this solemn hour after thirty years of friendship shows the long, difficult, and useless negotiations that took place between December and May. But it is not true, as has been asserted without a shadow of foundation, that the Ministry reconstituted last November made a change in the direction of our international policy. The Italian Government, whose policy has never changed, severely condemned at the very moment when it learned of it the aggression of Austria against Serbia, and foresaw the consequences which had not been foreseen by those who had premeditated the stroke with such lack of conscience. . . . .

“ The Italian Government on July 27 and July 28 emphasised in clear and unmistakable language to Berlin and Vienna the question of the cession of the Italian Provinces subject to Austria, and we declared that if we did not obtain adequate compensation the Triple Alliance would have been irreparably broken. (Loud and prolonged cheers.) Impartial history will say that Austria, having found Italy in July, 1913, and in October, 1913, hostile to her intentions of aggression against Serbia, attempted last summer in agreement with Germany the method of surprise and the *fait accompli*.

“ The horrible crime of Serajevo was exploited as a pretext a month after it happened—this was proved by the refusal of Austria to accept the very extensive offers of Serbia nor at the moment of the general conflagration would Austria have been satisfied with the unconditional acceptance of the ultimatum. Count Berchtold, on July 31, declared to the Duke of Avarna that, if there had been a possibility of mediation being exercised, it could not have interrupted hostilities, which had already begun with Serbia. This was the mediation for which Great Britain and Italy were working. In any case, Count Berchtold was not disposed to accept mediation tending to

weaken the conditions indicated in the Austrian Note, which naturally would have been increased at the end of the war. . . . .

“ On July 29, Count Berchtold stated to the Duke of Avarna that he was not inclined to enter into any engagement concerning the eventual conduct of Austria in the case of a conflict with Serbia.

“ Where is then the treason, the iniquity, the surprise, if after nine months of vain efforts to reach an honourable understanding which recognised in equitable measure our rights and our liberties we resumed liberty of action? The truth is that Austria and Germany believed until the last days that they had to deal with an Italy weak, blustering, but not acting, capable of trying blackmail, but not enforcing by arms her good right, with an Italy which could be paralysed by spending a few millions, and which by dealings which she could not avow was placing herself between the country and the Government.

“ I will not deny the benefits of the alliance; benefits, however, not one-sided, but accruing to all the contracting parties, and perhaps not more to us than to the others. The continued suspicions and the aggressive intentions of Austria against Italy are notorious and are authentically proved. The chief of the General Staff, Baron Conrad Von Hoetzendorf, always maintained that war against Italy was inevitable either on the question of the Irredentist provinces or from jealousy, that Italy intended to aggrandise herself as soon as she was prepared, and meanwhile opposed everything that Austria wished to undertake in the Balkans and consequently it was necessary to humiliate her in order that Austria might have her hands free, and he deplored that Italy had not been attacked in 1907. Even the Austrian Minister of Foreign Affairs recognised that in the military party the opinion was prevalent that Italy must be suppressed by war because from the kingdom of Italy came the attractive force of the Italian provinces of the Empire, and consequently by a victory over the kingdom and its political annihilation all hope for the Irredentists would cease.

“ We see now on the basis of documents how our allies aided us in the Libyan undertaking. The operations brilliantly begun by the Duke of Abruzzi against the Turkish torpedo-boats encountered at Preveza were stopped by Austria in a sudden and absolute manner. Count Ashren-



THE QUEEN OF ITALY.



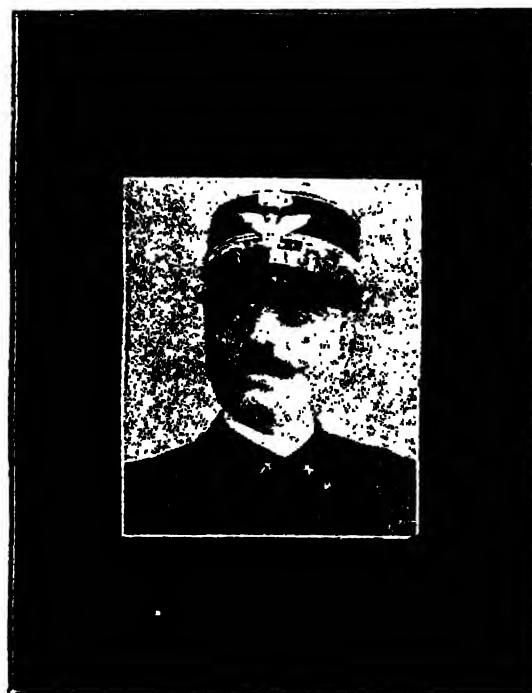
SIGNOR ANTONIO SALANDRA.  
*The Premier of Italy.*



SIGNOR GIOLITTI.  
*The Ex-Premier of Italy.*



BARON SIDNEY SONNINO.  
*Italian Foreign Minister.*



COUNT CADORNA.  
*The Italian Generalissimo.*



**GENERAL CANEVA.**  
Commander-in-Chief of the Army.



**GENERAL ZUPELLI.**  
Minister of War.

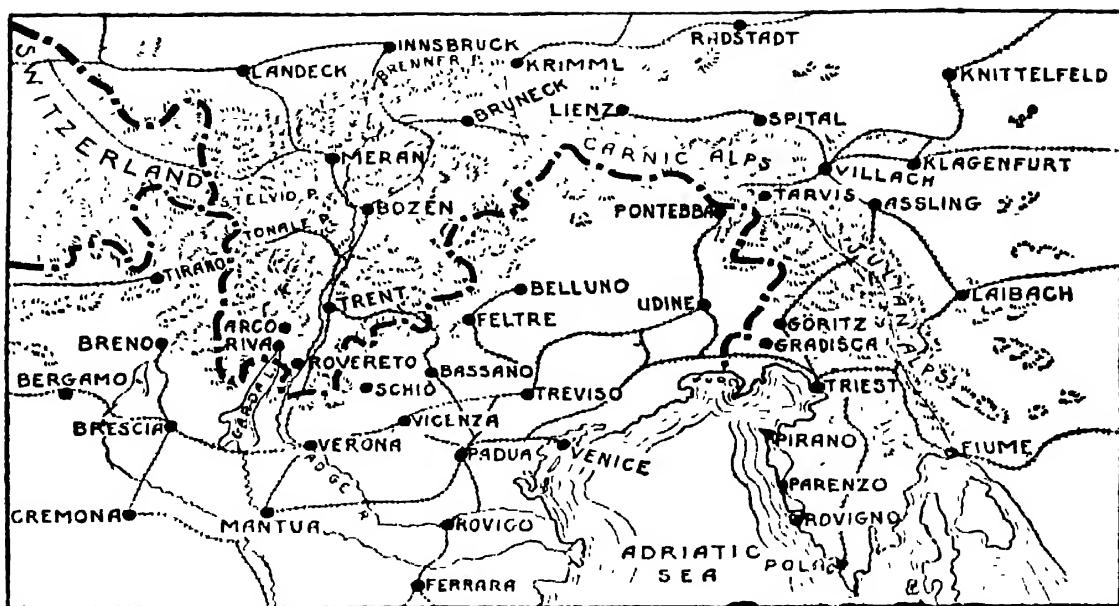


**DUKE OF THE ABRUZZI.**  
Commander of the Second Squadron of the Navy.



**SIGNOR VIALE.**  
Minister of the Navy.





### THE AUSTRO-ITALIAN FRONTIER.

The country north and east of the heavy border line is the south-western portion of Austria, while south and west of the border is the northern part of Italy. The shaded areas are the principal parts of Austrian territory which Italy is said to have demanded.

*"The Outlook," New York.*

thal, on October 1, informed our Ambassador at Vienna that our operations had made a painful impression upon him, and that he could not allow them to be continued. It was urgently necessary, he said, to put an end to them and to give orders to prevent them from being renewed either in Adriatic or in Ionian waters. The following day the German Ambassador at Vienna, in a still more threatening manner, confidently informed our Ambassador that Count Aehrenthal had requested him to telegraph to his Government to give the Italian Government to understand that if it continued its naval operations in the Adriatic and in the Ionian Seas it would have to deal direct with Austria-Hungary. (Murmurs.)

"And it was not only in the Adriatic and in the Ionian Seas that Austria paralysed our actions. On November 5, Count Aehrenthal informed the Duke of Avarna that he had learnt that Italian warships had been reported off Salonika, where they had used electric searchlights—(laughter)—and declared that our action on the Ottoman coasts of European Turkey as well as on the Aegean Islands could not have been allowed either by Austria-Hungary or by Germany, because it was contrary to the Triple Alliance Treaty.

"In March, 1912, Count Berchtold, who had in the meantime succeeded Count Aehrenthal, declared to the German Ambassador in Vienna that, in regard to our operations against the coasts of European Turkey and the Aegean Islands, he adhered to the point of view of Count Aehrenthal according to which these operations were considered by the Austro-Hungarian Government contrary to the engagement entered into by us by Article 7 of the Triple Alliance Treaty. As for our operations against the Dardanelles, he considered it opposed, first, to the promise made by us not to proceed to any act which might endanger the *status quo* in the Balkans, and, secondly, to the spirit of the same treaty which was based on the maintenance of the *status quo*.

"Afterwards, when our squadron at the entrance to the Dardanelles was bombarded by Fort Kumkalessi and replied damaging that fort, Count Berchtold complained of what had happened considering it contrary to the promises we had made, and declared that if the Italian Government desired to resume its liberty of action, the Austro-Hungarian Government would have done the same. (Murmurs.) He added that he could not have allowed us to undertake in the future similar operation or operations in any way

opposed to this point of view. In the same way our projected occupation of Chios was prevented. It is superfluous to remark how many lives of Italian soldiers and how many millions were sacrificed through the persistent vetoing of actions against Turkey, who knew that she was protected by our allies against all attacks on her vital parts. (Cheers.)

"We were bitterly reproached for not having accepted the offers made towards the end of May, but were these offers made in good faith? (Laughter and cheers.) Certain documents indicate that they were not. Francis Joseph said that Italy was regarding the patrimony of his house with greedy eyes. Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg said that the aim of these concessions was to purchase our neutrality, and, therefore, gentlemen, you may applaud us for not having accepted them. Moreover, these concessions even in their last and belated edition in no way responded to the objectives of Italian policy which are, first, the defence of Italianism, the greatest of our duties; secondly, a secure military frontier replacing that which was imposed upon us in 1866, by which all the gates of Italy are open to our adversaries; thirdly, a strategical situation in the Adriatic less dangerous and unfortunate than that which we have, and of which you have seen the effects in the last few days. All these essential advantages were substantially denied us.

"To our minimum demand for the granting of independence to Trieste the reply was to offer Trieste administrative autonomy. Also the question of fulfilling the promises was very important. We were told not to doubt that they would be fulfilled, because we should have Germany's guarantee, but if at the end of the war Germany had not been able to keep it, what would our position have been? And in any case, after this agreement, the Triple Alliance would have been renewed but in much less favourable conditions, for there would have been one sovereign state and two subject states.

"But in the name of Italy I declare for no subjection and no protectorate over anyone. (Cheers.) The dream of a universal hegemony is shattered. The world has risen. The peace and civilisation of future humanity must be founded on respect for existing national autonomies. (Loud cheers.) Among these Germany will have to sit as an equal, and not as a master. (Loud cheers.)"

## THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE WAR.

*On this Anniversary of the declaration of a righteous War, this Meeting records its inflexible determination in regard to the continuance to a victorious end of the struggle in the maintenance of those ideals of liberty and justice which are the common and sacred cause of the Allies.*

In supporting the above Resolution at the Meeting in the Senate House on August 4, the Rev. Mr. Macphail, M.A., said :—

When we look at this war we see that it is no ordinary war in which we are engaged. In an article I read lately a well-known writer said that wars were of two classes, wars of greed and wars of creed: This though in a sense a war of greed is still more a war of creed. Germany doubtless wishes to extend her territories, but it has become increasingly clearer that this war is not a struggle for a small space of the earth's surface. It is a struggle between two ideals—one it seems to me the ideal of death and the other the ideal of life. Germany's ideal is not really a new ideal. It is an old one—the deification of physical force. But it comes in a somewhat new form and is supported by the most thorough organisation and by the most scientific engines of destruction. It is the deification of the State—of the German State, and this implies the crushing out of all individuality whether in individual citizens or in small nationalities. According to this German ideal, the State is bound by no moral principles. The State is an end in itself and, therefore, there can be no higher law than the State's will, and no higher law than what is expedient to the State. Truth, honour, religion, and everything that man holds dearest is to be brushed aside if it is in conflict with the State, at any rate with the German State. That is the ideal that has come into conflict with the ideal of Great Britain and the civilised world.

It is true that in the past there have been breaches of International Law and that ambitious men have often been guilty of framing schemes of self-aggrandisement, but never before, in modern times at least, have these ideas been put forward as the highest ideal for humanity, nor have they ever before been consolidated and embodied in a system as they have now been by the Germans, and never have they been carried out with such scientific and, I might say, even diabolical thoroughness. And what is the ideal that Great Britain and her Allies put against this German ideal? First, there is the ideal of

nationality. We believe that small nations have the right to exist, and that each one has its own contribution to make to humanity. We do not want to see the whole world composed of people drilled by the Prussian drill-sergeant. Then we stand for liberty for the individual. Perhaps (applause) sometimes both in India and England we think too much of our liberty and too little of our duty to the State, but liberty does not mean license. And along with individual liberty goes the ideal of the political development of the people. The German State is in its essence but a handful of military autocrats who hold that they have a divine right to rule. Our ideal is that of gradual development by which the great masses of mankind shall have a share in the government of their countries. And, lastly, we believe in the supremacy of morality even over the State and that in the dealings of the State there is a higher law than that of expediency. We believe in liberty and in the political development of the community. Our ideal is not that the Government is to be a handful of military men. What we stand for is a gradual development, by which the broad masses of humanity will have a share in the Government of the country, and above all, we stand for the supremacy of morality.

In view of the tremendous character of the issues involved we must carry through this war to a victorious close, and I now wish to mention some reasons why I think we shall do so. First of all Germany has already failed to carry out her plan. Some people at present seem a little pessimistic. There is apt to be an undue oscillation between optimism and pessimism. Last year people at first were depressed by the rapidity of the German advance. Then in the autumn after they had recovered from the pessimism created by the early German successes, they became unduly optimistic. They spoke of the Russian steam roller coming up, and some were surprised that Russia had not already reached Berlin. But any one who knew Germany or anything of the organisation of the Germans, of the scale of the German armies, of the way in which for the past forty-five years she had been preparing, must realise that Lord Kitchener was right when he said that the war would be a long business. Lord Kitchener has stated it may be a three years war. It may be that Germany may collapse before then, but we must not be pessimistic because things take a longer time to work than we expect. At the present time some people are going

about with long faces because Warsaw is to be evacuated. The evacuation of Warsaw would undoubtedly be a great misfortune to the people of Warsaw, for they would have the Germans there. But it ought to give the people of this country confidence in the Russians, who are willing to sacrifice that great city for the sake of the common cause. But what are the Russians doing? The one thing they do not wish is that their line should be broken. It does not matter to them very much if Germany occupies a few hundred square miles, so long as the Russian Army is intact and ready to come back upon the Germans again when the time arrives. Those who feel down-hearted over the reported evacuation of Warsaw will do well to get a map of Russia and try to find Poland on it. What a small corner Poland is of that mighty Empire! Let them reflect upon the fate of Napoleon. Napoleon when he invaded Russia and before ever he started on his march to Moscow, had spent the winter in Warsaw. The Germans have not yet reached that point from which Napoleon started.

The chief reason for the Russian retreat is the want of munitions. Germany struck when she did because she thought her foes were unprepared and she was right in her belief. Time is a great ally that we possess. The Germans have now reached the maximum of their strength and they have failed in their plan. Their great aim was to over-run France, capture Paris, destroy the French armies, bring France to her knees and then turn upon Russia. In that she has failed. The French armies are still intact; the Russian line is unbroken, and we are creating new armies and vast stores of shells and other munitions of war. When the time comes for us to strike we shall see the German armies rolled back by the victorious troops of our Allies and ourselves.

The Germans have completely misread the psychology of other nations. Their acts of "frightfulness" were intended to strike terror into the hearts of the people in France and Belgium, but they failed of their effect. What was the meaning of the bombardment of unprotected towns and the Zeppelin raids on the watering places in England? It was to strike terror into the hearts of the British people! But instead of striking terror these acts of "frightfulness" have stimulated recruiting in Great Britain. Boys are anxious to go to the front. My own son writes: "Why am I not three years older?" The men of Great Britain when they read of another

woman or another child sacrificed, only become more anxious to go to the front. That has been the only effect of German frightfulness. Then the Germans have misjudged the strength of British Empire. What did they expect was going to happen in India? They expected anarchy to break out at once throughout India. They really thought that the people of India would prefer the Prussian drill-sergeant to the British Government. The real result of all this frightfulness has been to make the whole world turn with loathing from Germany, so that the term German has become a reproach. Germany by her actions has revolted the conscience of the civilised world and it is, I hold, no small asset for the Allies that the neutral nations of the world recognise the fact that the victory of Germany would be a blow to humanity.

The last reason why I believe that Germany will lose is because her ideal is a retrograde one. Others have been looking forward to peaceful development—to "the parliament of man the federation of the world." We had thought that we were making progress. After the Thirty Years' War, when the Germans practised their frightfulness on each other, International Law arose and we had trusted that "frightfulness" was a thing of the past, that the reign of International Law had come in and that the day of wars was passing away. But what Germany has done is to say that this ought not to be; that the ideal of peace is an ideal begotten of weakness, and that the ideal of war is the only true, manly and noble ideal. That view, I believe, is a relic of barbarous times. It is a retrograde ideal and cannot stand. I believe in the development of mankind. I believe that man is evolving, leaving behind him what there was of "the ape and the tiger," but the German ideal praises the ferocity of tiger and practises the wonton destructiveness of the ape. As a student of history I believe I find in history the traces of the working of a Divine Providence, the indication of the fact that there is a moral order in the Universe. It is because I believe that the Allies' ideals are more in harmony with this than are the ideals of Germany that I believed the Allies will be strengthened to carry to a victorious close the conflict in which they are engaged for liberty and justice.

# INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA.

## INDIAN EMIGRATION.

The Report of the Committee of an Indian and a European appointed to report on the condition of Indian immigrants in the four British Colonies, Trinidad, British Guiana or Demarara, Jamaica and Fiji, and in the Dutch Colony of Surinam, contains a number of recommendations for improving the condition in the existing system. They are as follows :—

1. Unsuitable emigrants, men or women, should be excluded. The agreements should state clearly how misconduct will be punished. The proportion of female to male emigrants should be raised from 40 to 50 per cent., and the present minimum age limit should be abolished.
2. In all colonies, punishments prescribed should in most cases be reduced and the fines imposed should be recoverable in small instalments.
3. The intemperate use of the disciplinary provisions of the ordinance should be prevented.
4. The officers of the Immigration Department in each colony should be empowered to adjudicate in cases brought by employers against labourers so that the concern of courts of criminal jurisdiction with the enforcement of contracts may be minimised if not extinguished.
5. Separate places of detention should be provided for labourers who may be sentenced to imprisonment.
6. Subject to a limitation of the proportion of labourers on an individual estate who may commute their indentures within a single year, the labourer should be entitled at any time to commute his indentures by payment of a graduated exemption fee.
7. Facilities for occupying land on a satisfactorily secure tenure should be provided.
8. The registration of marriages should be facilitated.
9. The special needs of Indian children in the matter of primary education should receive consideration.
10. The regulations affecting the grant of medical relief to the poorer classes of Indians not residing on estates should be revised.
11. The annual reports of the Immigration Department of each Colony should give more intelligible and precise information regarding the health of indentured immigrants. They should also show not only the average earnings of immigrants, but the cost of living and the surplus,

## INDIAN CHILDREN IN NATAL.

Mr. R. P. Bhatt of Durban in the course of an interview with the representative of a Madras Journal during his recent visit gave some interesting facts about the Indians' life in Natal :

He remarked that in South Africa there were more than five thousand young boys and girls, whose proper education needs to be looked after. The best arrangements known to him so far are only for education up to the Matriculation class. There is a University ; there is also a Technical College, but the Indians are not allowed admission to either.

In Natal they had started a "Hindu-Tamil Institute" in Prince Edward Street. A subscription was raised by the Hindu residents, and the management is in the hands of sixteen Trustees. They have their own building, which cost them £500. Their collections amounted to to £700. The main object is to facilitate the study of Tamil which is the mother-tongue of a large majority of the Indian residents of Natal. The school hours are in the morning and in the evening, and thus the students are able to attend the English schools during the interval. There are at present two hundred students receiving education in the school. Boys and girls study together in the same classes. There are three paid teachers receiving from £2 to £3 a month. One of the trustees teaches in the school without any remuneration. They have a spacious ground about the school building which they intend utilising for outdoor games. Their ambition is to attach an English school to their Tamil institution, so that their students need not go to any outside school for education. They admit boys and girls into their school from the age of 7, and some remain up to 14.

## DR. ABDURAHMAN.

Dr. Ismail Abdurahman, who has taken the degrees of M.B., B.Ch., at Glasgow University, has returned to Cape Town after an absence of nearly twenty years from his native land. Dr. Ismail was born in Johannesburg, but owing to there being no school for coloured children on the Rand then, he left South Africa when just of school-going age and received the whole of his preliminary education as well as his University training in England and Scotland.

# FEUDATORY INDIA.

---

## NATIVE STATES AND THE HIDE TRADE.

A few particulars were recently published, says a Bombay correspondent, of an important scheme set on foot in some of the Native States of Central India to rescue the lac trade and some of the hide trade from German and Austrain clutches and to raise the standard of Central Indian hides which, under the description of Rewah hides, had a bad name.

This scheme has been developed considerably and has received the sanction of the Government of India. The new organisation is the result of several years' hard work and is already making its way in the Home markets, though to nothing like the extent to which it should presently develop, for the organisation now covers the territories of eight native states of some 10,000 square miles, an area considerably greater than the principality of Wales. In view of the needs of tanners in England the Association is already busy on tanning products, of which there are unlimited quantities in the Indian forests.

The States concerned in the undertaking are Nagod, Maihar, Baraundha, Jaso, Tarann, Panna, Chhatarpur and Datia in Baghelkhand and Bundelkhand, while Ajaigarh and Bijawar will probably join. They have formed a company with a capital of three lakhs. The States are represented on a Board of Directors. "Industrial development," says a memorandum on the scheme, "is recognised as one of the great needs of this country, and it is confidently believed that this scheme will be of immense benefit to the States concerned and particularly to the smaller States now solely dependent on agriculture, whom it should raise to comparative affluence and relieve much of the anxiety inseparable from the present precarious source of their income."

## NEWSPAPERS IN MYSORE.

Sir M. Visveswarayya, the Dewan of Mysore, has suggested that every District in Mysore should have its vernacular news-sheet and that Mysore should have a good newspaper; but says a contemporary, unless the Government is disposed to give such papers—at any rate the proposed Mysore paper—the fullest liberty to criticise men and measures, without degenerating into license and libel, it would be better to let things remain as they are.

## GAEKWAR ON SANSKRIT RESEARCH.

At the Sanskrit Institute in the city of Bangalore H. H. the Gaekwar of Baroda opened the Mysore Sanskrit Academy on July 24. The proceedings were prefaced by an address on philosophy by Professor E. M. Ranade of the Ferguson College, Poona, after which the Gaekwar speaking at some length wished the Academy a long life of usefulness. Approaching the subject of philosophy with diffidence, he said, it was of tremendous importance and world-wide interest. It started with wonderment which gave place stage by stage to materialism, idealism, mysticism, pantheism, and scepticism. But after hearing Mr. Ranade it would be foolish of him to inflict himself on their patience. Indians were believed to be a spiritual people, and it was gratifying that their young men should devote their mental energies to the study of their ancient philosophy. He hoped that the result would not be to foster vanity in them, for if a country was to progress and hold its own it must know its fact, to appreciate its present and to contemplate its future industriously nor should they study their past history in a narrow morbid way, or waste time in investigating matters beyond their ken. There was a limit even to knowledge, but it was the duty alike of the princes and well to-do gentlemen to bring knowledge to their fellow men needing it. It was beneficial to all from the cottage to the palace.

## THE STATE OF LIMBDI.

Few people are acquainted with the Limbdi State, a second class State in Kathiawar with an average annual land revenue of two lakhs and a half. Though small, Limbdi is making good progress in all directions. It has introduced a municipal system, and it is pleasing to learn that the non-official members take an active interest in the affairs of the town. Primary education throughout the State is free, and is also compulsory in most of the villages. The State maintains 25 schools, one of which is a High School and another a Girl's school.

## BHAWALPUR AND THE WAR.

The offer of the Darbar of Bhawalpur State to contribute Rs. 25,000 towards the expenses of the War has been accepted.

### MAHARAJA SCINDIA'S GIFT.

His Highness the Maharaja Scindia of Gwalior has presented, through His Excellency the Viceroy, to the Minister of Munitions the sum of £6,000 for expenditure in such a manner as may be found most useful. Mr. Lloyd George has gratefully accepted the gift.

### INDIAN PRINCES AND THE WAR.

Prominent among the Indian princes of the Bombay Presidency who have given practical proofs of their loyalty in the hour of the Empire's trial is His Highness the Maharaja of Bhavnagar who has now offered to Government the use of his State railway workshops for the purpose of manufacturing munitions. His Highness has contributed £1,400 (Rs. 21,000) to the new War Loan. This will be an incentive to other Chiefs of Kathiawar and also to the subjects of the Bhavnagar State. The Maharaja of Panna has contributed £2,000 (Rs. 30,000) towards the English War Loan. The Maharaja of Bhavnagar has also adopted measures in his State to disseminate correct news as to the progress of the war, and to explain to his subjects the righteousness and justice of Great Britain's cause.

### INDIAN CHIEFS AND THE WAR.

The Maharaja of Rewah, who has offered the Government of India yet another aeroplane for military service—he has already given one which has done good work in Egypt—is one of the first Indian Chiefs to take an active interest in aeronautics. When it was decided to start a flying school at Sitapur, with a view to gaining experience of aviation under Indian conditions, the Maharaja immediately presented to the school an aeroplane of Royal Aircraft factory design and the first flights made at the school, in February, 1914, were with that machine, known as the Rewah Aeroplane. The Maharaja of Bhavnagar offered his State railway workshops to H. E. the Viceroy for adaptation and use as a shell factory. His Excellency has accepted the offer.

### STATE AID TO INDUSTRIES IN MYSORE.

One of the latest acts of the Government of Mysore is the sanction accorded in a modified form to the proposal of the Economic Conference to aid sericulture by State loans. To begin with loans to the extent of Rs. 5,000 in each case will be granted for building rearing houses on improved lines and raising mulberry plantations. The rate of interest charged is to be limited to 5 per cent. per annum and repayment spread over a

period of ten years. The experiment is of more than local interest. If it succeeds in resuscitating and improving the old industry of the State it is bound to be largely followed in other parts of India.

### H. H. THE NIZAM AND THE WAR.

At a dinner recently given by H. H. the Nizam to the leading nobles and European guests, the British Resident in proposing the health of His Highness made the following observations:—

"One of the most remarkable things about the war, as has not often been said already, is this spontaneous and unanimous feeling of loyalty to the British throne on the part of the Chiefs and the people of India. But nowhere has this feeling been more apparent and unshakeable than in Hyderabad. When Turkey's unfortunate entrance into the conflict on the side of our enemies might have made things especially difficult for His Highness, the ruler of the largest and most important Mahomedan State in India, not only did His Highness at the very outset undertake to contribute a very large sum of money, sufficient for the upkeep of two regiments at the front, and a further large sum to the War Relief Fund, but what is perhaps still more important, he has by his wise statesmanship and example managed to keep the large population of this city peaceful and loyal and law abiding so that they have shown no sympathy whatever with our enemies and there has been no serious trouble of any kind. I feel sure that whether the war lasts a long time or not this eminently satisfactory state of things will continue."

### STATISTICS OF GWALIOR STATE.

The first volume of this publication issued by the Department of Commerce and Industry offers some very interesting information upon the internal affairs of a progressive and flourishing native state. The State has an area of 25,130 square miles and a population of 3,101,874 persons. The density ranges from 232 to 89 per square mile. The soil is fertile, the rainfall moderate and, assisted by irrigation works already numbering 686, the soil is highly productive supporting 63 per cent. of the population. The forests are rich in useful timbers and other products giving a revenue of over a lakh of rupees. The minerals include good clay, limestones, mica, fuller's earth, tin oxide, gold, mercury, cinnabar, and the material, naturally proportioned, for making portland cement. The building stone of Gwalior is famous. Commerce and Industries support 21 per cent. of



the population. The cotton trade in its various branches finds occupation for about 80 factories, while tanning, flour milling, oil pressing, distilling, boot-making, printing, soap-making, dyeing, metal and wood working flourish in the State. Owing to the variety of its natural products the State has, by its example and aid, given much encouragement to industrial work. Large sums have been spent on experimental factories all of which have not realised the expectations of the Government, but in every case valuable experience was obtained that proved the absolute necessity of engaging men of experience and probity in the conduct of any enterprise. Each of these qualities is equally necessary for success. The Gwalior light railways have given a considerable stimulus to the mechanical arts of the State, and its workshops that make and repair the rolling stock are an excellent school for iron-workers and carpenters who are able to get their preparatory training in the Technical School at Gwalior. We hope soon to hear of the starting of a portland cement works,

says the *Jayaji Pratap*, to utilise the valuable raw product found in the State. Coal supplies are not too far off for economy of manufacture, and a good market will be found in almost every direction around and within the territories of the Maharaja. The proper proportioning of handicraft and agriculture offers a very interesting and important problem to the Department of Education, especially at the present time when so much is spoken and written about the capture of German and other industries. We are still a long way off such a position, continues the same journal, but if we can only realise what are the most immediately necessary things for our industrial classes to know and see that these things are taught effectively, every day should bring us nearer to our object. Gwalior has expended enormous sums to sustain the war in which the safety of the British Empire is at stake. This wealth can only be recovered through the careful development of the industry and commerce of the State.

---

## INDUSTRIAL & COMMERCIAL SECTION

---

### RESOURCES OF GERMAN EAST AFRICA.

The quarterly *Bulletin of the Imperial Institute*, examines the economic resources of German Colonies, dealing particularly with the agricultural and forest products of German East Africa. It says: "These products include copra, ground-nuts, sesame seeds, oil palms, castor oil, beeswax, cotton, wild rubber, coffee, grain, tuberous plants, sugar cane, and tobacco. All these products are in native hands. In addition the German East Africa Company conducts a considerable Sisal hemp industry—over £367,000 worth was exported in 1912—and Europeans are also responsible for the cultivation of cotton, kapok, plantation rubber, and gutta percha. The exports of the two last named products for 1912 reached a combined value of over £362,000. Germany has been receiving the bulk of the products, but a certain amount of plantation rubber, coffee, copal, hides and skins (of which the total exported value for 1912 was over £203,000), and ivory have been coming to the United Kingdom."

### JAPANESE TRADE IN INDIA.

"Germany has been ousted from the Indian markets," says the *Anurita Bazar Patrika*, "but an equally formidable octopus is gradually occupying its place. The authorities are no doubt aware that, if the war continues a year more, Japan will flood our country with her cheap and nasty articles of sorts which have now become a necessity with us." Commenting on this the *Statesman* remarks:—

"Nothing has been more noticeable in Calcutta or Bombay during the past twelve months than the enormous influx of Japanese that has taken place. The phenomenon obtrudes itself at every point—in the streets, in the shops, in the hotels and at places of entertainment. It is easy to imagine, of course, that at Simla and Delhi the phenomenon has not yet become sufficiently marked to attract attention. But as to the pervasiveness of the Japanese at every centre of commercial importance there can be no question whatever."

### BANANA FLOUR.

The manufacture of banana meal or flour as a regular industry promises to be an effect of the war realised in Jamaica. The diminished sales of bananas, says *Popular Science Siftings*, have led to careful experiments, and a Consular report states that in one of these 537 pounds of fruit yielded 138 pounds of flour, the cost being low enough to make selling at two pence a pound very profitable. Mixed with wheat flour, the banana meal makes satisfactory and nutritious bread and cakes that housewives are urged to try. For bread the material may be equal to or somewhat less than the wheat flour, and for plain cake or gingerbread the banana meal may be substituted entirely for other flour, the other ingredients usually being added.

### DYE STUFFS.

A Press *Communique* states :—

While the question of the supply of dyestuffs to consumers in the United Kingdom is regarded as of primary importance, it is also considered by His Majesty's Government and the Government of India a matter of urgent necessity that efforts should be made to furnish the Indian textile industries with the fair proportion of the colouring matters produced by English works, and this view of the matter has been brought to the notice of British manufactures by the Board of Trade.

Licenses to export dye from the United Kingdom to India have been granted by the Home Government almost without exception, but it has been occasionally necessary, in consideration of the requirements of the United Kingdom and other parts of the Empire, to reduce the quantities applied for.

### JAPAN'S NEED OF IRON.

One of the main factors in Japan's present attitude toward China, writes a correspondent in Tokyo to a contemporary, is her desire to secure control of the valuable iron mines of that country. Japan has long cherished an ambition to assume the hegemony of East Asia, for the protection of Oriental races no less than for her own security as the greatest Empire of the East. She is assured that supremacy cannot be attained and held without war, and war is impossible without command of vast supplies of iron. Japan looks at Germany and England, and she sees that their strength is largely, if not wholly, due to their facility in iron. Of the more than 60,000,000 Germans over 20,000,000 make a living, directly

or indirectly, from iron. Germany, says a leading Japanese thinker, is now bent upon securing control of the iron mines of France and Belgium. At the present rate of consumption her own resources will be exhausted in about 30 years.

In the face of these circumstances, Japan considers her own condition. She has no iron mines to speak of. Japan is dependent for her supply of iron ore on China. That she should be dependent on aliens at all is regarded by her statesmen as a fatal weakness. The present war has taught her new and valuable lessons in this respect. At present all her shipyards are fully occupied. Should emergency call for the sudden laying down of a new battleship Japan would be helpless. The only way out of it is to secure in China the valuable mining concession formerly held by Germany, and even more also. This is the secret of Japan's attitude toward China.

### PAPER MANUFACTURE.

An American patent has been taken out for removing ink from printed paper in order to produce a white paper pulp from the old paper stock without loss of fibre in the process. The old stock, after being first cleansed is cut into small pieces, and is treated with a soap solution, and agitated sufficiently, while in contact with the solution, to cause every part of the paper to come in contact with it, and also to cause the faces of the pieces of paper to rub against one another and against the tank, so that sufficient friction might be produced to loosen the ink from the pieces of paper. After they have been subjected to the action of the solution, the material is washed in clear water. It is stated that in this way a perfectly white pulp, with practically no loss of material, is obtained for use in the ordinary manner.

### MANUFACTURE OF MUNITIONS.

The *Central News* correspondent at Calcutta cables that the manufacture of war material on a large scale is about to commence immediately in India. A special munitions department will be created, and Mr. Victor Bayley, of the Railway Board, is to be appointed Superintendent of Munitions.

### GERMANY'S NEED OF INDIAN HIDES.

After the war has been in progress for a year, says the *Calcutta Statesman*, it seems to have dawned upon Simla that a large and profitable business is passing between neutral countries and the enemy in Indian hides. It is notorious that

in this as in other matters the Germans had made elaborate preparations for the struggle, and that enormous quantities of hides were shipped to Germany from India before the gauntlet was flung down to Europe. There is reason to believe, however, that in spite of this foresight Germany is in danger of running short of leather, if indeed she has not already done so. If she is not faced by the prospect of a leather famine, she will owe this to the good offices of the neutral countries whose complicity in varying degrees is indicated by the order which has just been issued by the Government of India restricting the export of hides from this country for the future. It cannot but strike the observer as remarkable that some such measures were not inaugurated eleven months ago.

#### BENGAL INDUSTRIES DEPARTMENT.

In accepting the Hon'ble Mr. Banerjee's Resolution at the Bengal Legislative Council Meeting on July 28th to take measures to give effect to the recommendations made in the report on the Industrial development of Bengal, the Hon'ble Mr. Beatson Bell made a long speech. He said:—

"The Government will give every patronage and support to industries. A special officer as Director of Industries will be appointed, who with his expert knowledge will be able to decide what industries will be suitable. There have been many failures." He compared Indian industries with an old graveyard, in which there were several old and crumbling graves, showing the ruins of industries, and new graves dug for the burial of dying industries. "There are many failures, but if the Indians have hundreds of failures the European countries whose industries are flourishing now, had thousands of them. Indians must try and try, and try again. There have been many causes of failure, of which the starting of unsuitable industries is one. The selection and location of an industry is a very important thing for success. Next there is also a great difficulty regarding getting information of existing industries. Mr. Beatson Bell referred to the glass industry of Bengal and said that good sands for the manufacture of glass were not available there. He referred also to the difficulties of the match, tinning and other industries.

He also referred to the silk industries of Murshedabad, specially with regard to the coloured silk handkerchief, which he named the "Carmichael handkerchief", in commemoration of an amusing episode and the liking of H. E. Lord Carmichael for this sort of handkerchief.

#### WORKSHOPS AND MUNITIONS.

*India* writes:—There has been a splendid response by the workshops and factories all over India, and labour is declared to be eager. The *Times* reports that arrangements have been completed by which all railway workshops, eight large manufacturers, and a large number of jute mills will produce munitions. It is believed that the resources of the country, if fully developed, will produce substantial results, as India is now a steel-producer and the engineering shops have been greatly expanded.

#### INDUSTRIES AND TEXTILES.

Lecturing before the Indian Guild of Science on the "Industries allied to textiles," Mr. Kantawala, manager of the Maharajah's Mills, Baroda, said:—

Since the outbreak of the War the great question before the Indian mill-owners has been how to obtain the mill stores at reasonable rates. Owing to increased cost of these, many mills necessarily have been working at a loss. Attempts hitherto made in India for producing mill accessories, have failed as one factory attempted to manufacture many things at a time.

The lecturer said that specialising in manufacture was absolutely necessary. Only a want of initiative and lack of co-operation had stood in the way of success. In India there were more than 300 mills and not a single factory for the production of bobbins. Japan had only 34 mills and had a first class bobbin factory. The most important of mill stores *viz.*, chemical dye products and sizing material having stopped coming from Germany, the case of Indian mills was pitiful indeed. Though England was making great efforts to produce these, it was a very difficult matter. The lecturer asked:—"Will it not be possible for the Government of India to follow the Government of England and make efforts to float in India a Dye Stuffs Company with a capital of about Rs. 2 crores, the Government subscribing one third of the sum?" Apart from this we have in India natural dye-stuffs which can produce very beautiful and lasting shades, and at the present time there is no reason why the mill-owners should not make a joint effort to utilise them on a larger scale.

#### COAL FOR THE WAR.

The Transvaal coal owners have offered to the Imperial Government a gift of 100,000 tons of coal.

**'CLEANSING CURTAINS.**

Art muslin curtains should never be washed in warm water. Make a lather with hot water, and when it is nearly cold wash the curtains. If these are green, add a little vinegar; if lilac or pink, a little ammonia. Salt will set the colour of black and white muslin.

**STATE TECHNICAL SCHOLARSHIPS.**

The following State Technical scholars have been selected to proceed to England this year:—(1) Mr. E. C. Henriques, architecture; (2) Mr. C. P. Shah, pottery; (3) Mr. U. N. Banerji, mechanical engineering; (4) Mr. O. L. D'Souza, electrical engineering; (5) Mr. Argan Das, textile industry; (6) Mr. Khagendranath Ghosh, electrical engineering; (7) Mr. Khalil Ahmad, metal work. Two scholarships tenable in India have been granted to Messrs. Raghunath Shivaram Sathe and Narasinha Gopal Bal for a course of instruction in the pressing and refining of cotton oil.

**WAR MUNITIONS.**

The Bengal Technical Institute, which recently equipped its workshops for giving up-to-date scientific training to its students offered to help Government in the manufacture of war munitions, and the Government having been satisfied with the capacity and equipment of the Institute has accepted the offer, and it is understood that its plant will be utilised for the manufacture of munitions.

**INDIAN WHEAT IN ENGLAND.**

Indian wheat had for a long time but little demand in England; and it was the advent of the Pusa variety that gave a favourable market to our produce. In any case in a crisis like the present British millers would have willingly extended their patronage to Indian varieties of wheat if larger quantities had been placed on the English market. But as His Excellency the Viceroy most thoughtfully decided India's requirements was first to be met, and accordingly an embargo had to be placed on all private exports. How beneficial this decision has proved is now within the experience of all in Northern India. The stringency of the last few months was to a large extent due to the closing of the Dardanelles, and, therefore, the Government of India were fully justified in devising restrictive measures. This is fully borne out by the following statement which shows shipments of wheat received in England from August 1st, 1914 to May 8th, 1915:—

	1914-15. Quarters.	1913-14. Quarters.
N. S. and Canada ..	38,531,000	22,434,000
Russia ..	246,000	16,275,000
Danube, &c. ..	26,000	6,062,000
India ..	1,613,000	1,962,000
Argentine ..	6,735,000	2,548,000
Australasia ..	80,000	5,283,000
Other countries ..	209,000	865,000
Total	47,440,000	55,429,000

Thus, there has been a falling off in shipments from Russia of over 16 million quarters, from Danube of about 6 million quarters and from Australasia of some 5½ millions. If the Government of India had not devised restrictive measures, in place of the present decrease, of nearly 350,000 quarters from India there would have been a tremendous increase with all the attendant hardships and privations to consumers, especially in Northern India.

**HOSTILE FIRMS IN INDIA.**

The committee of the Upper India Chamber of Commerce have addressed the Local Government, expressing disappointment and apprehension at the remarks recently made by Sir William Clarke to the Bombay Chamber of Commerce on the subject of the liquidation of hostile firms. The Chamber insists that within as short a time as is practicable every hostile firm in India should cease absolutely to exist as an entity, and that all possibility of the immediate resuscitation of these firms as going concerns after the war should be entirely removed.

**GLASSWARE IN INDIA.**

The Hon. Mr. Beatson Bell has lost no time on returning from Dacca in making personal enquiry concerning the glass-workers in Harrison Road, and the makers of quinine tubes. It will be remembered that in the last Council meeting held at Dacca, he announced that the Inspector-General of Prisons had had much difficulty, since the out-break of the war, in procuring glass tubes for quinine. These tubes were formerly obtained from Austria. Recently the Hon. Member had a further discussion with some glass-workers at his office when they were shown specimens of glass-tubes and were asked to submit the price and the quantity they are able to supply. It is hoped their report will be availed of in advancing their new industry.

# AGRICULTURAL SECTION.

---

## DRAINAGE WORKS IN EGYPT.

In spite of the financial stringency which is being felt in Egypt, as in all other parts of the world at the present time, sufficient funds have been, and will be, found to complete the important new drainage works at Cairo. Commenced in 1909, at a time when the native treasury was overflowing, the carrying out of the scheme, destined to convert both old and new Cairo from an exceptionally unhealthy into a thoroughly sanitary town, has been carefully kept in the front rank of the Government's general scheme for the improvement of the capital. Lord Kitchener, from the time of his assuming the post of British Agent, insisted upon the drainage scheme being proceeded with; the results of the work are now apparent, the undertaking having been recently publicly opened by the new Minister for Public Works. The scheme has entailed the outlay of some £ 2,000,000, of which, up till now, about £ 1,500,000 has been paid. The undertaking is fully expected to prove remunerative from the first and eventually to return the whole amount of the original cost to the Egyptian Government.

## AGRICULTURE AS AN ART.

Mr. D. T. Chadwick, Director of Agriculture, Madras, writes in the course of an article in a recent issue of the *Commonweal*—

Although much is heard of agricultural science, agriculture itself is largely an art. It is correct to speak of agricultural science in the sense of the application of exact and ordered knowledge to agriculture, but the farmer knows that much of his success depends on his practical skill. It is useless to sow good seed of especially good variety if the land is not kept clean of weeds or is not properly ploughed and prepared. The value of new implements depends not only on their intrinsic virtues, but on the skill with which they are handled. The ryot knows that the possession of this practical personal skill is of more importance in farming than anything else; and the caution, which for the reasons given above is inherent in him, is likely to turn rapidly to active distrust if he discovers that the person who is urging him to adopt changes has little or no practical familiarity with farming operations. If, however, he sees that the preacher is also by training and instinct a farmer, he is much more ready to listen to him and welcome him as a member of the great family of agriculturists,

## BOMBAY MILK SUPPLY.

The Government of Bombay has appointed a Committee to enquire into the question of milk supply in large towns. The Committee includes Mr G. E. Keatings, Director of Agriculture, Dr. Harold Mann, at whose instance the Committee is appointed, Major Walker, Superintendent, Veterinary Department, Mr. Spearman of the Government Military Dairy, Kirkee, and the managers of two local Dairy Companies. The Committee is to go into the questions of suitable localities for scientific dairying, the supply of fodder, transport facilities, methods of organisation and control and Government assistance. The Committee is to report before the end of November.

## A VIEW OF THE MILK PROBLEM.

In a pastoral and agricultural country like India, writes the *Madras Times*, where the cow is an object of supreme worship and where the slaughter of cattle for food is a crime of the first magnitude, there ought to be no difficulty about the supply of milk. As a matter of fact, however, it is as every housewife knows a difficult matter to buy good milk, or even to buy it at all. This is due, we take it, to the fact that dairy-farming is not an industry that is natural to India. In India, in the days of old, when large towns were few, and when a town was no more than a congeries of villages, every man who wanted milk kept a cow of his own. Even now an Indian citizen of standing usually has his own cow or cows for the supply of his household. Now conditions, however, have arisen. Cities have grown up, and people live in crowded streets, in which the domestic cow would be an impossibility. Foreigners also have come into the land, who are accustomed to buy milk and not to keep cows. The "milkman" of the city has been brought into existence; but he has been tried and has been found wanting; and his days are likely before long to be numbered. His enormities are too many, and even Governments have recognised that the "milkman" is not a happy institution. The Madras Government have encouraged the Corporation of Madras to experiment with model cowsheds; but the Mysore Government has gone farther, and has formulated a scheme for the direct encouragement of the industry of dairy farming.

### CHEMICAL MANURES.

Raw mineral phosphates may be roughly classed into (1) amorphous or "earthy" calcium phosphate, (2) crystalline calcium phosphate and (3) phosphates of iron and aluminium. Finely ground calcium phosphate cannot be applied with equal success to soils of all types. It would appear that the amorphous material is most suitable for use on soils of an acid character or those rich in humus. The phosphates of aluminium and iron which contain from 22 to 36 per cent. of phosphoric acid are usually stated to be of considerable less value, for agricultural purposes, than the raw calcium-phosphate. The best method of applying raw phosphates would appear to be to incorporate thoroughly the finely ground materials with the soil as their availability for crop production depends to some extent on the carbon dioxide, acidic matter, and the nitric acid resulting from the nitrification in the soil. The results of experiments conducted at various places indicate that finely ground amorphous calcium phosphate is the most suitable form of raw phosphate for use as a manure.

### DISTRESS IN EAST BENGAL.

From the statement of the Hon'ble Mr. Beatson Bell in the Dacca Legislative Council it will be seen that owing to the war, the cultivators in the district of Noakhali and Tipperah have suffered losses through the slump in jute which amounted in the aggregate to upwards of two crores and thirty-eight lakhs of rupees. Not only were the cultivators badly hit, but their dependents, the landless labourers who help them with their crops, have also suffered greatly, and of these there is a specially large number in Noakhali and Tipperah. The winter rice crop was disappointing, but the coming crops are very promising, and when they are reaped the temporary distress occasioned by the conditions outlined above may be expected to disappear. Mr. Beatson Bell quoted figures indicating that the average price of food grains, that almost infallible guide to famine conditions, is by no means excessively high, and denied that any death had been traced to starvation. The situation has been complicated however by the recent floods, which have undoubtedly given rise to acute distress in certain localities. The Government, after careful local inquiries by Mr. Beatson Bell, have placed some three lakhs of rupees at the disposal of the Commissioner of Chittagong for employment in relief of distress especially in the shape of agricultural loans.

### PLANT-FOOD FOR SOILS.

That the presence in the soil of certain rare and usually disregarded elements may greatly affect plant growth is gradually becoming recognised. In experiments reported to the Paris Academy of Sciences, maize grew fairly well for some weeks on distilled water alone, and then suddenly came to a stand-still showing that some essential food material was lacking. The plant flourished when fed with a solution in spring water of compounds of nitrogen, phosphorus, potassium, calcium, magnesium, silicon, iron, manganese, zinc, sulphur, and chlorine. In tests with the compounds in distilled water, it was proved that even these eleven elements were not sufficient, and normal growth resulted only when to them were added aluminium, boron, fluorine and iodine. The influence of fluorine was one of the striking facts demonstrated. Arsenic had the effect of a poison, and when present in the soil caused appreciable lessening of growth.

### CO-OPERATIVE AGRICULTURAL BANKS.

An article in the *International Review of Missions*, by the Rev. W. E. Wilkie Brown, draws attention to the value of Co-operative Agricultural Banks, not only as a means of improving the material condition of the people but also and chiefly as a means of education. Dependence upon foreign aid is apt to be the weakness of the Indian Christian Church, and there are few more effective ways of counteracting it than by initiating the people into the ways of co-operative effort. Mr. Brown's own experience has been gained in the Deccan, working among "untouchables" who have been accustomed for generations to depend for a living upon the charitable doles given to them in return for beating the drum every evening before the village idols. Starting a few years ago with £4,000 of borrowed capital, these people have now not only repaid £1,600 of that sum, but the reserve fund of their bank, built up by the surplus interest that they pay for their own loans over that which they pay on the capital, amounts to £345. This reserve is designed in course of time to buy out the original capital, so that the bank may become the people's own.

## Literary.

### GERMAN WAR BOOKS.

Professor Cramb states that Germany was producing nearly seven hundred books a year bearing, directly or indirectly, on war. There were not wanting a few sober voices to warn Germany against the madness she was developing, but little attention was paid to them. Joseph McCabe, in the *Nineteenth Century*.

### SWINBURNE AND WATTS DUNTON.

Mr. Edmund Gosse has completed a monograph on Swinburne for the English Men of Letters, and subject and writer alike impart unusual interest to what is certain to be a valuable addition to a notable series. Mr. Gosse's contribution on the poet to the third volume of the second supplement of the D. N. B., occasioned, it may be recalled, some correspondence in the *Times* three years ago, and it is possible the announcement that he is engaged on a fuller biography of Swinburne will, to not a few, come as a surprise. A Life of Watts Dunton is in preparation, for which the widow of the poet and critic will be chiefly responsible. Mr. Gosse was on intimate terms with both Swinburne and Watts Dunton—he had known Swinburne for quite forty years—and while in his biography he will deal with the early life and development epoch of A. C. Swinburne, the companionship and home life of the two men will have more prominence in the Watts Dunton biography.

### APPRECIATION OF LITERARY SERVICES.

We are glad to note that His Highness the Nawab of Hyderabad Deccan has been pleased to grant a life pension of Rs. 225 per mensem to that Veteran Urdu Journalist, Maulvi Mahbub Alam, the Proprietor and Editor of the *Paisa Akhbar*, Lahore, in recognition of his life long service to the Urdu Literature. As the name of the Maulvi Sahib, whom we may rightly call one of the Pioneers of Urdu Journalism in the Panjab, is too well and widely known in the journalistic world to call for an introduction, we are sure, the news will be received with much gratification everywhere, for with all the differences of views which he has with some of his contemporaries in Lahore, there can be no denying that he is the oldest living journalist in the Punjab, whose own life furnishes a typical instance of self help. —*The Khalsa Advocate*.

### LITERATURE AND THE PRESS IN BEHAR.

Under the head of Literature and the Press, we find the following remarks in the Behar Administration Report for 1913-14:—

"The Vernacular Press in Behar and Orissa is comparatively unimportant. Of the sixteen Vernacular papers published in 1913 none has a wide circulation or is established on a sound financial basis. Certain periodicals in Urdu made themselves conspicuous by the virulence of their articles on the Balkan War and the Cawnpore Mosque case, but the demand of security under the Press Act put an end to the most objectionable of them. Of the English papers the most important are the 'Biharee' and the 'Express' published in Patna, the 'Bihar Standard' in Muzaffarpur, and 'Star of Utkal' in Cuttack. The tone of these papers was on the whole good. They expressed sincere gratification at His Excellency the Viceroy's visit to the Province in December 1913 and welcomed the proposals for the establishment of a separate High Court and University at Patna."

### THE AMERICAN NOVEL.

Both in fiction and in literary criticism, Lord Bryce is impressed by the care and finish to be found in the American contribution as is evident from his observations in the *North American Review*—

"The American novel," he writes, "is now no longer content to depict phases of local life, though that is still effectively done, and the romantic element that has long been associated with the Far West is now so fast fading away that it will soon cease to be available for 'local color.' But several of the best writers of to-day are grappling with the newer issues of life, in an imaginative way, and in a more 'continental' spirit, so to speak, than any of their predecessors. They are less influenced by French models than most of our English writers have been: and in their hands realism does not so much occupy itself with small details. One is now struck by the presence of what European travellers when they return from America used to complain of as wanting there; I mean delicate elaboration in workmanship."

Lord Bryce notices a similar advance in criticism, and inclines to attribute part of the credit for this to the high standard of book-reviewing maintained by Wendell P. Garrison in the New York "Nation."



# Educational.

DR. NAOROJI AND SIR P. M. MEHTA.

The meeting of the Senate of the Bombay University which was held recently in the University Hall, under the chairmanship of Sir N. G. Chandavarkar, transacted some important items of business, the most prominent of which was the conferring of the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws on two of India's most prominent citizens, Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, the Grand Old man of India, and the Hon. Sir Pherozeshah M. Mehta. Eloquent tributes were paid to the sterling careers of both.

After Dr. Harold H. Mann's proposition that the Senate approved of the recommendation of the Vice-Chancellor and the Syndicate that the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws be conferred on Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji on the ground that he is, in their opinion, by reason of eminent position and attainments, a fit and proper person to receive such a degree had been carried with acclamation. Sir Narayan G. Chandavarkar, *Kt.* moved in a very fitting speech :—

"That the Senate approves of the recommendation of the Syndicate that the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws of the University be conferred on the Honorable Sir Pherozeshah Merwanji Mehta, K. C. I. E., Vice-Chancellor of the University, in consideration of his scholarship and his eminent public services ranging over a period of nearly fifty years, especially in respect of measures affecting the cause of local self-government, sanitation, and education."

MR. H. TINKER, B.S.C.

The Secretary of State has appointed Mr. H. Tinker, B.S.C., (London) to the Indian Educational Service as Professor for the Training College, Allahabad.

INDIAN STUDENTS AND THE OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS.

An informal deputation consisting of Dr. Jivraj N. Mehta, Mr. Syud Hossain and Mr. S. Sorabji (Hony. Secretary), waited on Lord Islington, the Under Secretary of State for India, at the India Office on Thursday, July 29th 1915, to present a memorial to the Right Hon. the Secretary of State for India on the question of the admission of Indian Students to the Officers Training Corps.

GENEROUS ENDOWMENT BY A HINDU.

Babu Kishore Lal Khattri of Brindaban, Muttra, has made an endowment of Rs. 1,40,000 for the maintenance of a School and Orphanage for Hindu boys belonging to the untouchable castes, and for the support of Hindu widows,

MADRAS TECHNICAL EDUCATION.

The following G.O. No. 485, Educational, dated the 5th May 1915, has been issued :—

"The auditing of the accounts of companies registered under the Life Assurance Companies Act, 1912, the Provident Insurance Societies Act, 1912, and the Indian Companies Act, 1913, by qualified auditors, having been made compulsory by the provisions of those Acts, the Government have had, for some time past, under consideration, the question of making suitable provision for the training of auditors in this Presidency. Three alternative courses are open, namely—(i) the development of the School of Commerce at Calicut; (ii) the transfer of that school to Madras and its further development at the latter place; (iii) the establishment of a wholly new institution in Madras. The first course has been objected to on the grounds that Calicut is remote from the commercial centre of the Presidency and from the east coast districts and that a school at Calicut will not give adequate facilities for the training of the Tamil auditors required for auditing the accounts of joint stock companies, a great majority of which are kept either in English or in Tamil. Against the transfer of the Calicut school to Madras it has been urged that the school has lately been provided with good buildings and that the mercantile community of the west coast would feel the want of a commercial school on that coast. In view of these objections the Government will be prepared to consider the question of establishing a College of higher accountancy and auditing in Madras which would fully serve the needs of the Presidency. The Director of Public Instruction will accordingly be requested to submit detailed proposals in this regard."

C. P. UNIVERSITY AND POOR STUDENTS.

The report of the Committee appointed to draw up a scheme of University for the Central Provinces and Berar, contains a clause referring to the poor students who are unable to meet the expenses of education. Section 2 of Chapter IX contains the following :—"Facilities should be provided for students of humble means to reside in college by establishment of bursaries and formation of messes suited to their style. There should be three classes of messes costing Rs. 14, 10 and 6-8, respectively, per month. Bursaries should be Rs. 4 per month. The principle of the bursary is that it should cover the difference between the cost of residence in college and that in town."

## Legal.

### THE BARISAL JAIL.

The district jail of Barisal is still overcrowded with a large number of convict and under-trial prisoners. The capacity of the jail is 700, but at present 1,100 persons are accommodated there. This increase is mainly due to the arrest of the accused in the dacoity cases which are now being tried by the Special Commissioners. The Special Tribunal has disposed of ten cases in which some forty persons were accused. To relieve the congestion in the jail a number of prisoners are being sent to other places.

### THE BEHAR HIGH COURT.

It is now definitely settled that the Behar High Court will be opened at Bankipore in November next, but the opening will be a formal one, as the work will not really begin until the end of February or the beginning of March, 1916, owing to the fact that a vast quantity of records have to be sent from the Calcutta High Court, the arranging of which will take some time. Of the seven Judges who will constitute the new High Court, it is settled that no less than four will go from Calcutta, viz., Justices Sherfuddin, Chapman, Mullick and Roe, the last two being Behar Civilians. Mr. Justice Sherfuddin, who is a member of the Bar, comes from Behar and Mr. Justice Chapman is a Bengal Civilian.

### SIR LANCELOT SANDERSON.

The new Chief Justice of Bengal, Sir Lancelot Sanderson, K. C., is the same age as Mr. Austen Chamberlain of whom he was a contemporary at Trinity College, Cambridge. It is said that he is also related to Mr. Charles Sanderson, at one time head of the well-known firm of Sanderson and Co., Solicitors, Calcutta.

### WHIPPING IN BENGAL.

The punishment of whipping, says *India*, still seems to find favour in Bengal, if we may judge from the figures given in the annual report on jails in the Presidency for the year 1914-1915. It is true that only six sentences of imprisonment with whipping were passed during the year, but the penalty of whipping was inflicted on 60 prisoners as compared with 56 in the preceding year. We note also that the prison-population rose from 12,098 at the beginning of 1914 to 13,000 at the close of the year. This is as the report admits the equivalent of the population of four or five district jails of average size.

### MADRAS SESSIONS JUDGESHIP.

The Government of India have sanctioned an increase in the number of Assistant Sessions Judgeships to be held by sub-judges in Madras Presidency from two to four, and the Local Government have asked the High Court to forward proposals to give effect to this sanction.

### THE BEHEST OF THE EXECUTIVE.

The *Truth* of London gives an instance of how executive officers under district Magistrate suffer on confidential police report if the behests of their superior officers are not carried out in deciding cases in their file. We read in the *Truth* :

"A short time ago I give an instance of the abuse of the system of confidential reports in the Indian Police, the victim being a Superintendent in the province of Bihar and Orissa. That case is now capped by another from the same province in which a Superintendent of Police also figured, but not as the victim. The latter was a Magistrate, an Indian member of the Provincial Service. His dismissal of a prosecution displeased the Superintendent, who made representations to the district officer, with the result that after some confidential 'd. o.' correspondence the Magistrate was relieved of judicial work and transferred to an out of the way station. This officer had exercised the powers of a Magistrate of the first class for twenty years and there had never been a successful appeal against any of his decisions. It was open to the authorities to appeal against his decision in the prosecution in question but instead of taking that legitimate course they condemned him on the complaint of a police officer keeping him completely in the dark as to the terms or particulars of the complaint and giving him no opportunity of explanation."

The *Patrika* unearths the "district officer" and in commenting on the above remarks :—

"Now who is this 'district officer,' whose feats have been described in the above? A correspondent informs us that he is no other than the redoubtable Mr. H. T. S. Forrest, who has figured as the hero of many an episode in these columns. We congratulate him upon his fame having reached the shores of England. As for the officer 'who had exercised the powers of a Magistrate of the first class for twenty years,' and against whose decisions there 'had never been a successful appeal' referred to, he is an Indian Deputy, Babu S—, who was lately transferred from Ranchi to an out of the way place, some 18 miles from the nearest railway station. He has suffered much for doing his duty and for not carrying out the behest of the executive."

## Medical.

### TYPHUS FEVER.

The *Nature* has published a short but informing article on the disease from which we gather the following :

The name is of no great antiquity, for it was applied to a malady or group of maladies in 1759. Until then, from the time of Hippocrates downwards, it had been employed to designate a confused state of intellect, with a tendency to stupor. It was, in fact, not until 1850 that typhus fever was finally differentiated from typhoid or enteric fever by the researches of Jenner. One of the older synonyms for the disease was *jail fever*. Another name formerly given to it is *Morbus castratus* or "military fever," on account of the ravages occasioned by it among soldiers and camp followers from the time of the Thirty Years' War and the English Civil War down to the siege of Sebastopol.

The average death-rate for all ages under favourable conditions is 15-19 per cent., no age is exempt. An attack of typhus affords marked protection, and second attacks are as rare as those of small-pox. No special treatment for it has yet been discovered.

Investigations have conclusively proved that it is conveyed by the body-louse, possibly by the head louse also. This important fact explains how it is that typhus is so prone to appear in times of stress, war, and famine when misery prevails and personal cleanliness is difficult or impossible to maintain.

Prevention of the spread of the disease largely resolves itself, therefore, into extermination of lice.

### BRITISH AMBULANCE

The British Ambulance Committee have already sent to France 120 ambulances and 300 men. These are attached to the French Army, and work from the firing line to the nearest hospitals and stations. Since January they have carried over 60,000 wounded. The sections have been twice mentioned in despatches, and the Committee the other day received a letter from the British War office conveying to the Committee the gratitude and thanks of the French Government for the valuable help rendered to the French Army by the motor-car ambulance unit.

### ALL INDIA AYURVEDIC EXHIBITION.

"The Committee of the All India Ayurvedic Exhibition, Calcutta has announced the results. In the Punjab only Pandit Thakur Datta Sharma-vaiddya, K. V. V. Bhushan, inventor of Amrit-dhara has been awarded a gold medal and a first class certificate of merit."

### OPEN-AIR FOR PNEUMONIA CASES.

The open-air treatment of acute pneumonia is reported by Dr. G. E. Rennie to have achieved notable success at the Royal Prince Edward Hospital, of Sydney. For seven years, says the *Popular Science* *Suppliments*, Dr. Rennie has kept his own patients in the open-air night and day, and quite recently this plan has been adopted for all pneumonia cases in the hospital. Recovery has been rapid in cases that would have resulted fatally under the old method. The ordinary conditions of a close hospital atmosphere are very favourable for the development of the pneumonia germs, and besides expose to microbes liable to set up a secondary infection. The fresh air, comparatively free from bacteria, gives the more perfect aeration of the blood needed. The artificial use of oxygen is rarely necessary as formerly, there is much less difficulty of breathing and impairment of circulation, the patients sleep better, the tongue is cleaner, the appetite is nearer normal, and convalescence is rapid.

### FIRST AID IN INDIAN FACTORIES.

Reviewing the report of the working of the Indian Factories Act, 1911, for the year 1913, the Government of Madras remarked that the desirability of maintaining appliances for first aid, and the necessity of promptly treating minor injuries should be impressed on factory owners. They requested the Surgeon-General to report whether he could cause to be prepared for distribution to factories a leaflet containing concise but clear directions as to the maintenance and use of antiseptic dressings for application immediately upon the occurrence of accident.

The Surgeon-General recommended Chapters 89 and 10 of the Indian Manual of First Aid by Major Blackham be printed and hung up in prominent places in factories, and that one or more members of each factory be instructed to carry out first aid as directed in those chapters.

The Surgeon-General approved this suggestion and recommended that the first-aid compressed kit which can be had for Rs. 30 from the Manager, St. John's Ambulance Association, Indian Stores Depot, Bombay, may be kept in each factory. The Madras Government have accepted these recommendations.

## Science.

### ORIGIN OF THE TORPEDO.

It is interesting to recall, says the *Empire* of Calcutta, that the torpedo now being put to such diabolical use by the Germans, was first taken up by the Austrians, though the modern invention was that of an Englishman. The original torpedo, invented by an American named Robert Fulton, was not a success, for his own Government rejected it as inhuman and unfit for civilised warfare, and for the same reasons the British and French Governments refused to have anything to do with it. But the American Civil War caused the United States Government to modify its opinion concerning this naval weapon, and on several occasions during that struggle it was used, though with little result. The modern torpedo dates from the invention of Whitehead, who was employed by the Austrian Government, and provided with an experimental factory at Fiume. It was a speech by Lord Charles Beresford in March 1877 which focussed English attention on the Whitehead torpedo. "It can do everything but speak," he asserted, and the next year our own Admiralty carried out an extensive series of experiments with it at Portsmouth.

### THE LIFE OF A GUN.

The life of a big gun is notoriously short. Some of the huge German howitzers, for instance, survive only quite a small number of rounds. Lieutenant-Colonel Haddock, of Elswick, in a recent lecture compared the life of big guns with that of a butterfly. In the case of the latter he supposed that 24 hours would be old age. The big gun, on the other hand, looked ever-lasting, but it only lived when it was being fired, and if an incessant stream of projectiles could be poured out from it its active life in that sense would be only 12 seconds.

### TO CLEAN PHOTOGRAPHS.

If the photograph is finished with a collodion surface coating it can be wiped off with rag dipped in cold water, the marks disappearing quickly. Should the picture, however, be coated with gelatine a very little pure alcohol should be used, the face of the print being gently rubbed with a cloth dampened with the spirit. To ascertain which of the two coatings has been used in finishing the photograph the finger tip should be wetted and applied to the print, and if it does not feel sticky to the touch the surface has been coated with collodion.

### CHEMICAL RESEARCH AT OXFORD.

The University of Oxford has received "a very notable and most opportune benefaction" from a former member of Queen's College, in the shape of £25,000 "for the furtherance of instruction and research in chemistry in the University."

### MANGANESE DEPOSITS IN INDIA.

At the Indian Museum, Calcutta, recently Mr. L. H. Fermor, of the Geological Survey of India, delivered a lecture on "Manganese Deposits in India." In the course of the lecture, he said:

"Of over 1,000 species of minerals known to science, about one eighth, contain manganese as an essential constituent, whilst many others contain it in less important quantities. It is calculated that over 10 per cent. of the earth's crust carries manganese peroxide, manganese being ranked as the fifteenth, most important element in that respect. As a result of the decomposition and denudation of the surface of the earth, effected by rain and other agencies, its constituents were carried either in suspension or in solution to the sea, and it has been estimated that every year about 37,000,000 tons of manganese compound containing nearly 26,000,000 tons of manganese are carried in solution in river water to the sea."

Turning to the vegetable kingdom, the lecturer said that nearly all plants contained a certain proportion of manganese, presumably carried into their tissues through the roots. Since all animals lived on plants, it was only natural that manganese should also be found in animal tissues. Mr. Fermor also referred to the occurrence of manganese in the mineral kingdom. He described the developments of the Indian manganese industry.

### NEW ELECTRIC BELL.

An original electric bell combination is in use in Paris which is designed to get rid of all trouble caused by the question of batteries; for these are now lodged within the apparatus itself. The usual box bell shape is retained, but the arrangement of the parts is different in this case. All the magnet parts are now lodged under the gong itself, while the box being now left free, serves to contain a set of three dry battery cells which will last for several years. In this way there are no connections to be made between the battery and bell, and the wires and push-button are the only pieces which need to be attended to.

## Personal.

SIR CHARLES BAYLEY.

On the official announcement made at Simla that Sir Charles Bayley would go to the Secretary of State's Council in the autumn when Sir James Thomson retires and that Sir Edward Gait will then become Lieutenant Governor of Bihar and Orissa, the *Pioneer* pointed out:—This change has come unexpectedly as Sir Charles Bayley's term of office would not ordinarily expire until April 1917, but he is in his 38th year of service and he is well entitled to a rest from work in India itself. This retirement will be widely regretted in Bihar and Orissa where his administration has been wise and sympathetic in the best meaning of the term with a sagacious appreciation of the wants of a new province. The machinery of Government has run smoothly from the first and the Lieutenant-Governor's great popularity and personal influence have been factors that have made for harmonious relations between himself and his Executive Council. In this way the province has been successfully administered and its further healthy growth should now be assured. The selection of Sir Edward Gait as Lieutenant-Governor may almost have been said to have been indicated when his name appeared in the recent honour's list, though his appointment at so early a date was not anticipated. He has made a high reputation in Assam and Bengal, and he has had over three years' experience of Bihar and Orissa, which has given him valuable local knowledge. He will be succeeded on the Executive Council by Sir William Vincent, than whom a better selection could not have been made. The province will welcome its new councillor as a man of well-balanced mind, mature judgment and great force of character.

THE LATE MR. CHENOY.

In the death of the Hon'ble Mr. Fazulbhai M. Chenoy, Bombay in general and the Khoja community in particular have lost a well-known public man. The deceased had rendered valuable services to the country notably in connection with famine and plague. He was a nominated member of the Bombay Municipal Corporation for the last 10 years, and was elected chairman of the Standing Committee for 1913-14, and in that very year he was appointed Sheriff of Bombay by Government. Moreover, he was elected as a representative of the Mahomedan community on the Bombay Legislative Council.

THE PRINCE OF WALES.

The Prince of Wales was so anxious to return to the front that it was finally on his own persistent request that his stay at home, intended to last over Whitsuntide was cut short. He was in the best of spirits when going away, and his only regret so far has been that he has not been allowed to take his part in any of the serious fighting. The effect of his experiences has, however, been most marked in stimulating his independence of character, and though he still looks less than his age, he talks and asserts himself in a way he never did before. Queen Alexandra, who has her own ideas of how boys should be brought up, entirely approves of the Heir-Apparent's new attitude.

JOSEPH AND AUSTEN CHAMBERLAIN.

In the "Celebrities at Home" series which is one of the features of the *World*, the new Secretary of State for India has found a place. An interesting description of the Right Honourable gentleman is given, and a parallel is drawn between him and his even more famous father:

A well-groomed man, looking younger than his years. Cleanshaven, like his famous father, he has a similar abundance of hair, a similar firmness of lips and the same ability for wearing a monocle. He wears it as though he began practising with it when he was an infant. Only in exceptional moments of excitement does he noticeably screw an eye brow round it. Ordinarily it rests secure as part of his face. Like his father, he has a taste for primness and severity in dress. Seldom is he seen in a lounge suit. He wears a frock coat—light grey in the hot days of summer, but mostly black. Frequently he sits in the House sphinx-like. Often he sits with silk hat tilted over eyes, and arms folded.

He can and does work very hard, but he never looks tired, never ruffled. With friend and foe he is very popular. His speeches are often long and emphatic, but there is never in them a suggestion of personal bitterness. In this way he rather differs from his father. The speeches of the great Chamberlain were crisp. Their sharp, short note gave them a distinction. They were the speeches of a fighter.... Mr. Austen Chamberlain is seldom sharp and short in his talk. Consequently he is less entertaining as an oratorical performer on the political stage. But like his parent, he conveys a sense of grip of knowledge of thoroughness.

## Political.

### REFORMS IN THE INDIAN COUNCILS.

Sir William Wedderburn, writing in a recent number of the *New Statesman* suggests that the following practical steps should be given effect to:—

(1) The constitution of the present Civil Service in India must be assimilated to the British model, future recruitment being subject to the following conditions: Simultaneous examinations in India and in England; promotion limited to the headship of departments; salaries at Indian market rates.

(2) Subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, the Viceroy and Provincial Governors should be free to select the members of their Executive Councils from among men of ripe experience in public affairs of East and West. Naming only the illustrious dead, who can doubt that the Cabinet of a Viceroy would be fortified and ennobled by the presence of such men as Sir Salar Jung, Mr. Justice Ranade, and Gopal Krishna Gokhale?

(3) Liberal terms of retirement should be offered to civilians now in the service who are unwilling to accept the new conditions.

The operation of these changes would be gradual, they would inflict no injustice, and they include an element of finality.

### THE GOAL OF INDIA.

Addressing a public Meeting recently at Dacca the Hon'ble Mr. Surendranath Banerjee spoke on the present situation. He said that the ultimate goal of educated India was self-government on colonial lines. He referred to various passages appearing in the Press in England and referred to the various utterances of both Conservative and Liberal statesmen in England and said that India should, in the near future, be a part of a Federated Empire. He said that as soon as the war was over it would be the people's duty to send a strong deputation representing all classes to England to put forward before the Government of England the claims and aspirations of India. He said that he wanted a better control of the Government by the people of India and a thoroughly representative Government of the people, and India should be allowed to take part in the deliberations of the Empire. A better feeling between the rulers and the ruled prevailed, and he thought that his hopes would be fulfilled after the termination of the war.

### AN IMPERIAL DUTY.

The following observations of His Excellency Lord Willingdon in a recent speech deserve commendation and wide publicity.

"I often wonder and often think whether we Englishmen ever really take into serious consideration the responsibility that lies upon us from a really Imperial point of view as to how we live our lives in various parts of the Empire, particularly in India. There are a great many men who come out to India and who say to themselves, we are here for a particular job and we have to do our work, and after doing that work we shall go home and there rest content. May I say that this is a very small part of Imperial duty? I feel very strongly that it is the duty of every single Englishman whether he grows up in the Empire, or whether he comes from any part of the Empire, to realise that he has got to live a life and set such example which would gain for him feelings of respect, esteem and regard of the people who live around him."

### KING CONSTANTINE ON INTERVENTION.

The *United Press* of New York publishes the following statement made by the King of the Hellenes in an audience which he gave to its special correspondent at Athens:—

Greece can only abandon her neutrality in the event that her interests may at some future moment demand it. The interests of Hellenism as a whole have been the one and only policy of Greece up to the present moment and the only policy she will continue to the end.

In the recent decision of the Crown to the effect that Greece could not accept the invitation of the Allies to enter the war at that time, and which resulted in the resignation of my Prime Minister, with Greece situated between two contending blocks of powers, I have had but one policy and one desire—the future best interests of Hellenism as a whole. The moment was not opportune for Greece to abandon her neutrality, nor would her interests have been best served by so doing at that time. Should M. Venezelos later on be returned to power we will work together harmoniously as before for the common realisation of Greece's national aspirations, which are merely the desire for national unity, to which the Greek people, by reason of their illustrious historical past, believe themselves entitled. It has ever been the mission of Greece to carry civilisation to the entire world, and as Greece expands, now and in the future, her capacity for the fulfilment of that mission will be increased.

# General.

## AEROPLANES IN WARFARE.

With regard to the letter from Mr. Wells advocating the building of 10,000 machines which he maintains will end the war, the Duke of Somerset writes to a contemporary "I venture to suggest that this is a rather hysterical and not a practical idea. Our business and that of our Allies is simply to kill German soldiers and as many as possible, and nothing will do this so quickly as endless quantities of guns, rifles, and ammunition. A certain number of aeroplanes are very useful, but the money spent on 10,000 of them would kill many more Germans if spent in guns and shells."

## THE NEW JAPANESE CABINET.

The Japanese Consul in Bombay has given details of the present Cabinet, in which Count Okuma, Premier, General Oka, Military Member and Mr. Ozaki, Minister of Justice, retain their respective portfolios. Admiral Cateh is the new Naval Member, Mr. Taketome, the new member for Finance, Mr. Takeshi for Education, Mr. Toku for Home, and Mr. Menowa for communications.

## THE NATIONAL DEBT.

A White Paper issued at Home shows that the National Debt was £1,161,951,702 at the end of March and it is pointed out that this is the first time that the amount of the debt has reached a thousand millions. The debt at the close of the Napoleonic war (1816) was nearly 887 millions sterling and at the beginning of 1900 this has been reduced to 621 millions or a decrease of 266 millions notwithstanding interim additions of about 367 millions, which made the gross reduction up to the end of the last century 633 millions, an amount actually larger than the whole dead-weight debt at the end of that period. No other country, except the United States, on a smaller scale, ever redeemed its obligations at such a pace and this was done while all other European countries were piling up debt. The enormous reduction of the debt was effected at varying rates of speed, which shows, for one thing, that the burden was borne very unevenly by different generations of posterity. While the nation paid off debt at the rate of two millions a year in the years immediately succeeding the great war, the rate of amortisation was increased to three millions a year from 1876 onwards.

## ANOTHER INDIAN V. C.

The Victoria Cross has been awarded to Jemadar Mir Dash, of the 55th Coles Rifles, Indian Frontier Force, who led a platoon with great gallantry at Ypres on April 26th, and afterwards collected various parts of his regiment. When no British officers were left he commanded them until the retirement was ordered. He subsequently displayed remarkable bravery in helping to rescue eight British and Indian officers under very heavy fire.

## THE IDEALS OF INDIAN WOMANHOOD.

In the course of her speech at the Indian Ladies Club at Pittapuram on the occasion of the celebration of the first anniversary of the club, Mrs. Sarojini Naidu said :—

"Time is ripe that not men but women themselves should learn to recognise the sacred and inalienable trust and responsibility of their womanhood in shaping the destinies of the country. For it is the womanhood of the nation that is the true giver and true upholder of its ideals, of those noble traditions of service and self-realisation, that are the spiritual bread of hungry generations. It is the motherhood of a nation that alone is the authentic measure of its work and capacity. And, so I say it is time for us all to awake the women of India, whatever our race or caste or creed of rank in life, to awake and grasp the urgency of the situation, the immediate need of an adequate and equal co-operation and comradeship in guiding, moulding, sustaining and achieving those lofty and patriotic ideals that thrill the heart of every generation and in whose fulfilment lies the noblest destiny of man.

"On this happy occasion I bring you the message of awakening from the women in other parts of the country, \* \* \* women, who may indeed be separated from you by difference of language and creed and custom and even race, but who are essentially one with you in all those imperishable realities of life that make them co-inheritors with you of the common duty and common devotion in the service of citizens. They bear in divine agony with the rapture of their motherhood for the blessing and enrichment of the land. Let us all then as individual women, as well as indispensable units of the vast social federation of womanhood, fulfil the destiny that is ours and so shall the great Mother be served by her millions of daughters in whom, thank God, survives the immortal spirit of Sita and Savitri and the heroic and heavenly women of our ancient legend and history."



Vesava  
(na Andheri Bldg C/P/R)  
15 Septem. Dec 1908

Dear Mr. Vatsan

I thank you very much  
for presenting to me your large  
volume of "All About The War"  
and for the letter with it of my name

With kind regards and  
good wishes,

Yours truly

Shri. Vatsan

Govt. Vatsan

Santharama Chetty Street  
Madras



**DADABHAI NAOROJI.**

# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL DEVOTED TO THE DISCUSSION OF ALL TOPICS OF INTEREST,  
PUBLISHED ABOUT THE THIRD WEEK OF EVERY MONTH.

EDITED BY G. A. NATESAN.

Vol. XVI.

SEPTEMBER, 1915.

No. 9.

## India and the World War: How we can help.

BY THE HON. MR. M. DE. P. WEBB, C.I.E.

(Author of "*India and The Empire*"; "*Advance India*," etc.)

O the mind of every intelligent man and woman who reads day by day news of the terrible struggle now in progress in Europe must come the question: How can I help? Cannot I do *something*, no matter how little, to assist in crushing this appalling outbreak—degraded human activity which is threatening all civilisation? Have Government no orders for *me*, who, through no fault of my own, am unable to bear arms in the actual battle front, but am nevertheless most anxious to contribute in any way in my power towards the complete extermination of the German peril?

In the early days of the war, some shallow-brained tradesman's mind hit upon the catch-words "Business as usual;" and this alluring but poisonous narcotic for months afterwards lulled the uniformed masses to a feeling of security, indifference and apathy, which only the loss of tens of thousand of brave lives and the unanimous appeals of the leaders of the Empire have at last succeeded in partially removing. It is now everywhere recognised that "Nothing is as usual"

—that we are face to face with a possibility of the greatest cataclysm that has ever threatened the human race, and that we need to think out and scientifically organise the whole of the resources at our disposal unless we are to suffer injuries that, although we shall of course in the end come out victorious, will nevertheless leave us so crippled that recovery will only be possible after the lapse of some generations.

That the Allies *must* eventually crush the degenerate super-beasts of Central Europe is entirely beyond all shadow of doubt. Russia, France, Italy and the British Empire, to make no mention of the smaller nations on the side of the Allies, command the very great bulk of the man-power, money-power and natural resources of the entire world. But, just as a few thousand well drilled and properly armed and organised British troops can defeat and subdue a hundred times their own numbers of men who are not

adequately armed or properly organised, so the Germans (assisted by the Austrians and Hungarians) who have been thoroughly preparing and arming on a gigantic scale for the last thirty years, have been able to force back and hold at bay the combined armies of the Allies on two fronts—Russia and France; and for the simple reason that the Allies, believing it inconceivable that any groups of the human race could sink to the depths of depravity and degeneracy revealed by the German peoples, have not prepared and armed and organised themselves for war on anything like the scale which the world has witnessed in the case of Germany. And so the Allies have found themselves in the position of being only partially prepared. The major part of the preparations—the raising, drilling and equipment of colossal armies—has only been taken in hand after Germany had invaded innocent Belgium and simultaneously declared war on Russia and France. And that is the reason why the Russian armies are now taking up new positions and allowing the enemy temporarily to occupy Poland. That is the reason, too, why the French, British, and Belgian armies are standing fast on the French and Belgian frontiers instead of hurling the Germans back into their own debased fatherland. In the meantime the British Navy, assisted by the navies of France, Japan, and Italy, has swept all enemy warships and trading vessels off the seas.

This, then, is the great period of preparation when not only the British Empire, but the Russian Empire, France, Italy, Japan (and probably the whole of the Balkan States—to make no mention of Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Holland) are bringing their armies, and in particular, their supplies of ammunitions, up to that point of preparation when they will be able actively and rapidly to crush Germany, Austria and Hungary out of existence. And it is at this point that the questions arise—What can *we* do to help? What is India doing? Like the other

Over-Sea Divisions of the Empire, India has sent very large forces of British and Indian troops to help to stem the enemy's attacks in Europe; and India will surely take a prominent position in the final advance on Berlin. But India has done much more than fight in Europe. Indian troops have protected Aden and British East Africa. Indian troops are assisting in the defence of Egypt and the conquest of German West Africa. Indian troops helped to take Kio-Chau. Indian troops have captured and hold Mesopotamia; and Indian troops will assuredly contribute to the taking of Gallipoli and Constantinople. Clearly Indian troops are playing a noble part in the overthrow of the German danger, and their records will add imperishable renown to the glory of India and of the Empire.

But still, as our hearts are wrung by the daily losses of those who are giving their lives for our benefit, the question continues to haunt us—Are we each of us doing everything that we conceivably can, to assist in the earliest possible crushing of the world enemy? Is there not some way in which we could contribute a little more to the common safety? This is a question which each individual conscience must answer for itself. I venture to make one or two suggestions in the hope that they may be helpful to those who may be in doubt how to act.

In the first place, we can explain to those who may not be fully informed on the subject, what is the real meaning of the war. It is *not* a fight simply to avenge the murder of an Austrian prince by a Serbian subject. It is a world-struggle for the supremacy of one of two conflicting State ideals—Individualism in its best sense, Justice and Liberty for all, *versus* the complete sacrifice of the individual and the abandonment of all morality in the interests of a soul-less, state-machine autocratically controlled by rulers recognising but one guiding principle—*Might is Right*. In other words, it is a world-struggle between Freedom and Fairplay on the one side, and slavery, injustice, and the cruel and rigorous repression or destruction of all ideals and peoples not made in Germany, on the other. No wonder that the whole of the British Empire has risen as one man to protect Belgium, and to help Serbia, France and Russia to resist German aggression. No wonder that Japan and Italy have also joined in the good work. Little surprise if the rest of the nations of the world range themselves on the side of the Allies before the war is over in order to check the flood of barbarism now threatening the whole of our civilisation.

In the next place we can all help to put a stop to the false bazaar rumours of ridiculous occurrences of a wild and impossible nature with which the most ignorant classes in this country have been from time to time freely regaled, thanks, no doubt, to the activities of a few enemies in our midst. It is not sufficient merely to ridicule such stories. We must actively rebut them by exposing their untruth, and try and trace out and punish the originators of this kind of pernicious nonsense.

Then we can work—both men and women—to provide something or other that will be of use to our brave soldiers at the front. In the United Kingdom most people are carrying on their businesses with their thoughts chiefly on the war, and with the object of providing means to enable the Allies' fighting forces to crush the enemy at the earliest possible moment. This includes not only food, clothing, shot and shell for those doing the actual fighting, but also the supply and maintenance of all the producing, transporting, financing and distributing materials and machinery necessary to enable all branches of Government's organisation to carry on their duties rapidly and efficiently. And in this connection, we must not forget the hardships being endured by those who are fighting,—the sufferings and agonies of the wounded, and the indescribable horrors of the battle field whereon lie the shattered remains of those whom we shall see no more. Some of the women of the Empire have been working magnificently to alleviate these horrors; and nowhere with greater and more successful results than in Western India. The St. John Ambulance Association and the Women's Patriotic League have achieved marvels by incessant industry and admirable organisation, and their efforts have been most heartily appreciated as the testimony appearing regularly in the columns of the Press plainly indicates.

In trade matters many of us can help by seeing that no assistance is given directly or indirectly to any of our enemies by the purchase of their goods, or by selling to them any articles likely to be of value in the conduct of their outrageous attack upon the world's liberties. The British Navy has already put a stop to practically all direct trade with our enemies; but there still remain a few neutral states, some of whose peoples are ready to make profit by acting as intermediaries between the enemies of civilisation and traitors within the Empire with valuable commodities for sale, or anxious to buy goods from Germany, Austria or Hungary. Wherever we

suspect assistance of this kind is being given directly or indirectly to the enemy, it is our duty to inform Government in order that all such sources of hostile power may be stopped at the earliest possible moment.

But there is another and most important way in which every man in India can help. The conduct of war at the present day involves the employment not only of lethal weapons of almost endless variety, of fabulous supplies of ammunition, of food, clothing and all the intricate machinery of transport and communication necessary to place all the essential war material exactly where it is wanted, but other very important weapons are also required, and in an abundance the like of which history affords no parallel. And those weapons are MONEY TOOLS. *The war is now costing Great Britain alone between £1,000,000 and £1,500,000 a day!* The mind can hardly grasp the magnitude of this appalling expenditure. What is India doing to help in the provision of these all necessary money-tools? Like Canada, Australia and South Africa, India is giving freely of her best blood. But so far, India's contributions of money-tools have not been, as a whole, on the same splendid scale. True, nearly a crore of rupees have been subscribed to the Indian War Relief Fund; and individual donors, especially amongst India's ruling aristocracy, have made very munificent donations. But still all these contributions appear small in comparison with Great Britain's present war expenditure of *over five crores of rupees a day*. It seems necessary that India—by far the richest of the Over-Sea Divisions of the Empire—should now come forward with a substantial State supply of Money Tools.

According to the arrangements made at the outbreak of war, Great Britain is bearing the whole of the cost of the Indian Expeditionary Force in Europe, and of most of the other Indian Military Forces employed out of India. This is altogether different from the procedure that is being followed in other parts of the Empire, where even small dominions like New Zealand are doing their utmost by raising their own separate War Loans to assist the Empire in the colossal financial liabilities that are now being shouldered. If the present arrangements are allowed to continue, India's finances may conceivably benefit—in other words, India may make a large pecuniary profit out of the Empire's world-struggle against Germanic barbarism! Surely such a state of affairs would not be in accord with India's highest sentiments in this

matter. India, directly her peoples understand the world-situation, will, I feel confident, be extremely anxious to bear her share of the burden of defending present-day civilisation, just the same as the other Over-Sea Divisions of the Empire are now doing. India certainly does not desire to make a money profit out of this awful world-catastrophe.

How, then, can we help? The reply seems obvious. India can volunteer to contribute money-tools towards the maintenance of the armies she has put in the field in the different parts of the Empire. India can take her stand, shoulder to shoulder with Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the others by raising her own War Loan from her own peoples. The terms upon which such a loan could be floated would be a matter of arrangement by the Finance Department of the Government of India, but they would be appropriate to, and in accordance with, Indian conditions and Indian practices. Certain it is that every patriotic Indian would be glad to help to the utmost of his ability by contributing to India's National War Loan. That there are in existence in this Continent of India large sums of money that might be invested in an Indian National War Loan bearing interest at, say, four and a half per cent., no one of experience can doubt. Moreover, the peoples of India—especially the literate, professional, commercial, well-to-do and aristocratic classes—would, I believe, much like to prove their sense of national duty, their patriotism, and their ability to grasp the meaning of international as well as local political problems, by stepping to Government's side and proffering help in this thoroughly practical form. I do not think for a moment that whilst all the Over-Sea Dominions and several of the Crown Colonies are coming forward with offers to bear some portion of the colossal burden that is now being carried by the tax-payers of the United Kingdom, India's moneyed classes—who are well able to lend sums which, in the aggregate, would amount to a substantial volume of monetary weapons—desire to stand aside and withhold their contributions at a moment when their addition to the common store would prove of very great material assistance not only to the Government of India but to the whole Empire.


Here then is a way in which India can help to bring the world-war to a victorious conclusion. It is for the great men of India—India's true statesmen and real political leaders—to make the first move.

# THE BRITISH EMPIRE.

BY MR. THOMAS DENHAM, M.A.

(Principal, Maharajah's College, Mysore.)

---

 HIS modest compendium of the British Empire\* appears most opportunely at a time when that Empire is being tested as it never was before. Sir Charles Lucas is a great authority on the British Empire. He has travelled to the four corners of the earth to acquaint himself on the spot with the position and needs of the different members of the most extensive and varied Empire the world has ever seen. He has had a lifelong experience as a high official at the Colonial Office in London, and the fruit of his labours is to be found in the classic work on the history of the English Colonies, a voluminous and costly work of which he is editor and part-author. He has now added to his reputation, and shown his master-hand, by producing a primer, modest in size and price, which cannot fail to reach and profoundly influence many who have vague ideas of the history and meaning of the British Empire. The book is written in a simple, lucid style. It traces concisely, yet graphically, the origin and growth of the Empire; it shows how the latter is governed; what are its moral bases; its worth to Englishmen, to the different peoples whom it includes, and to mankind at large. The printing and make-up of the book are in Messrs. Macmillan's best style. The work runs into some 250 pages, and considering the nature of its subject-matter, may be regarded as a marvel of cheapness. The greater part of the book is naturally devoted to an account of the history and of the institutions of the Empire. The interest of the book for Indian readers lies largely in the closing chapters on the Empire at the present day, its meaning and use.

In tracing the history of the British Empire, the honesty of the writer is apparent. He shows the varied motives which led to the building-up of the Empire; he seeks to extenuate nothing, but only warns us against applying a twentieth-century standard of morality to bygone times. He shows that the Empire was not all built up of greed, fraud, crime and tyranny, as Germany to-day would have the world believe. If such had

been its foundation, it is safe to say that the Empire would have collapsed with the opportunity now afforded by the great war. Such indeed was the confident hope of its enemies; and so unnatural does it seem that Irishmen, Indians, Boers, Australians and Canadians should now be voluntarily rallying to the assistance of the "tyrant-head" of the Empire, that one German professor has seriously attributed the phenomenon to "English Magic"! His remedy after the war is to make "manifest to all the world the unpretentious and genuine charm of the German character"! Sir Charles Lucas shows that English diversity and German uniformity are the two diametrically opposite principles at issue in this war. The English have been conspicuous in their Empire for toleration of language, race and creed. They have known what to foster, and what to leave alone. Criminal law, impartially administered, has been established as a guarantee for order and security. For the rest, native law and custom have been respected. Communities have been left free to develop on their own lines, and for the last fifty years at least, no obstacle has been offered to the demand for self-government and federal government to the more advanced parts of the Empire.

This diversity is the leading characteristic of the British Empire. The different dependencies are scattered throughout the world; they differ in size, from continents to mere specks in the ocean; their climates and products are correspondingly varied; the dependent races embrace all ethnological types, all degrees of intellect and civilisation; and their mode of government passes through all phases, from self-government to absolute dependence. Diversity if wisely handled "means partnership and co-operation, and the whole which includes such diversities, includes all the elements of life in their fullest vigour. Diversities may be and must be a danger to an empire in the making. This danger may be eliminated by crushing them out, but life and growth are crushed out with them. On the other hand, the danger may be risked and surmounted by wise statesmanship and practical good sense, with an incomparably greater outcome

\* *The British Empire*, by Sir Charles, P. Lucas, C.B., K.C.M.G. Two Shillings Net: Macmillan & Co.

for the future. This is the possibility possessed by the British Empire."

Of this diversity, India in itself is a striking example. So vast is its extent, so various its governments, peoples and problems, that it fully occupies the attention of a Cabinet Minister who, alone of all the ministers, is assisted by a Council. If India is beginning to appear in the guise of a nation, the unity implied is due entirely, Sir Charles Lucas thinks, to English railways and administration. The extraordinary demand of late years for education in all its branches, with the consequent spread of the English language, has also greatly accelerated the process of unification. Almost from year to year, India is rapidly changing, and no more so than during the period of the present war. Her unanimity, expressed generously and spontaneously in gifts of men and money, has never been more marked.

Sir Charles Lucas is not slow to acknowledge the indebtedness of England to India. In moulding India, Englishmen have moulded themselves, and India has thus become an important factor in building up the British Empire. India has been the training ground of British administrators, not only in supplying principles of government for other possessions, but also in providing a goodly array of proconsuls whose services are now at the disposal of the mother-country. Another item of the indebtedness of England to India, noticed by the author, is the indentured coolie system. He looks forward to the time when India may become the mother-country to the Empire's tropical dependencies. Want of space, or the difficulty of the question, may have induced the author to omit all reference to the grievances connected with the indentured coolie system and the free movement within the Empire of all its subjects. The mother-country is not a free agent in her relations with her self-governing colonies; but until those grievances are considerably modified, it is vain to speak of the unity of the Empire. One great result of the present war has been the marvellous knitting together of the component parts of the Empire—which our enemies confidently anticipated would fall away, or at least remain passive. On the foundation of sentiment, expressed in treasure and blood, constitutional guarantees for the closer union of the Empire will be laid. Already the English Cabinet has opened its doors to Sir Robert Borden, the Canadian Prime Minister, and it is agreed that the Self-governing Colonies are to have a voice in the making of peace.

Nor can India after the war stand exactly where she did before that event. The extension of self-government will go on, as it has been consistently doing for some years past. But India should also have a place in any scheme of closer union between the headquarters of the Empire and its more important component parts. Then only will the unity of the Empire and British Imperial Citizenship be a reality.

Into the motives which led to the building-up of the British Empire, the author has entered at length. The impulse to geographical discovery; to make gains by trade and settlement; to seek freedom from political and religious persecution, to guarantee national security—these are the more important motives discussed by the author. He has also treated of the special qualifications of Englishmen as Empire builders—their long and varied training as compared with that of the Germans whose union so late as 1870 was a preliminary to an overseas German Empire; their well-paid services guaranteeing good and honest work; their strong sense of justice and fairplay, and their practical ability and common sense.

How the Empire will be definitely affected by the present war, Sir Charles Lucas does not attempt to say. But he points to some interesting and important effects which the war has already had. Much of England's greatness has been due to her insularity and immunity from attack and invasion. But science is changing all that. Submarines and airships are destroying the invulnerability of England as an island, and the latter will have to become, as she already has become in the present war, a continental power. At the same time, science, by annihilating distance, is strengthening England's position as an Empire by bringing the different parts of the Empire closer together. "In order to hold her own with the other first-class powers, she must, in a more real and more vital sense than ever before, include in her estimate of herself, and in the estimate which others form of her, the area and the population of her Overseas Empire. The mother-country must identify herself absolutely with the Empire, as the one road to national salvation. This is becoming increasingly possible; for while science is weakening the position of England as an island kingdom, it is greatly strengthening the position of England as an Empire. . . . As the necessity for broadening the basis of the English nation increases, as the conviction grows that the basis can no longer be



an island, that it must be an Empire, so the facilities for broadening the basis increase. What was impossible in past centuries is possible now. What seems to be but a dream now will, if we reason from the past to the future, and bear in mind that under the rule of science the world moves at a constantly accelerated pace, become a waking reality." So may it be!

One cannot but admire the spirit in which this little book has been written. Although the subject is the Empire, the spirit of the book is far from being imperial in the bad sense of the

word. The author is proud of the Empire and of his birthright as an Englishman. But he is modestly so, and he regards the Empire chiefly as an agent of civilisation, not for the magnifying of England. In the Dominions, peopled by those of British descent, the Empire is regarded with love and confidence. In the Dependencies it is regarded with respect and "is associated dimly or clearly with liberty."

The book, by reason of its modest price and its able treatment of an all absorbing subject, should be in the hands of all English-educated Indians.

## The First Attack on the Dardanelles.

BY DR. C. A. OWEN, M.A.

HERE are at least three reasons for forcing the Dardanelles. In the first place, it would be a vital stroke at the heart of the Ottoman Empire, and would prevent Turkish operations against Egypt and the Persian Gulf, and check German intrigues in Persia, Afganistan, and India. Also if successful it would steady the Balkan States, prompt Roumania to speedy action on our side and receive cordial support from the Italians whose minds were not then made up and would be a great check on the intrigues of Austria and Germany in that region. A more forcible reason would be the opening up of the Mediterranean with the Black Sea, that would enable the landing of guns and munitions for the Russians close to the field of battle and help to have a decisive effect on the land campaign on the eastern front as it was well known and subsequent facts have proved it, that the Russians were badly off for munitions. The opening up of the water way would also enable Russia to export large quantities of her abundant grain supplies and thus steady the market and enable her to have greater credit with Neutral States. There were complications to be dreaded, *viz.*, that any blow to the prestige of Britain, Russia and France, who are important Mohammedan powers, by failure of this enterprise, would cause grave consequences in Egypt, North Africa and India. The question of it being a Holy War, which the young Turks tried to raise, did not hold, and all intelligent Mohammedans, notably H. H. the Aga Khan, held that it in no sense could be a Holy War, as the Turks were in league with Christians

(Austrians and Germans). Still the British Government, whose moving spirit was Mr. Winston Churchill, decided to face all difficulties in view of getting a great victory in a short time relying on our proverbial luck and the courage of our Navy to get us through somehow. Though we had come to recognise that the Navy, though helped with the best and longest-ranged naval guns, failed to prevent the enemy from manning the coast off Zeebrugge, and dominating the situation by bringing up the Antwerp siege train and monster howitzers and were able to lay a mine-field in the face of our powerful navy, that it did not seem possible that a naval attack on a strong line of forts in the Dardanelles would be successful, but in January 1915 the first Lord decided himself that the way could be forced. It is said that Lord Fisher was opposed to this scheme as he held that a large force should assist on land. It would also appear that this was the idea of French naval experts. There was an idea to make use of a Greek Force and some French Troops from North Africa, and some of our troops from Egypt, but this fell through when Mr. Venezelos went out of power and the combined French and English fleet essayed on the adventure alone. In the light of past history and present developments it would have been better to have postponed the attack until an adequate Military force had been able to assist, as the dangers of a purely naval expedition was well known in the annals of our Navy. Admiral Hornby in 1877 forced his way to Constantinople, but he advised the authorities that though he would be able to get to Constantinople, owing to

the forts being weak the fleet would be helpless in the Sea of Marmora, owing to its supplies of coal and munitions being cut off, and he advised the occupation of Gallipoli by a land force. He did manage to get in and overawed the Turks, but if resistance had been made, he had no doubts as to the difficulties and dangers of the expedition, and this was in the days when land forts were weaker and were not backed up by mines and torpedoes. In 1807 in the days of sailing ships Admiral Duckworth got as far as Constantinople and said that the operation was most difficult and dangerous, and he had to retreat for want of food and water. Mr. Churchill seems to have gone against the advice of his Naval Officers, perhaps in favour of important political considerations, but in view of the preliminary failure of our operations, it would have been better to have acted on expert advice, as once committed to this operation we could not withdraw, as such would help on the machinations of the Germans and be a blow to our prestige as a Mohammedan ruling power. The British and French Navy had a number of slow moving old Battleships with heavy gunpower. These were like the *Canopus* too slow to take part in a big fleet action, and could be spared from the Mediterranean and Channel Fleets, and it was even possible to send the *Queen Elizabeth* to assist in the operation. The attack on the Dardanelles certainly resulted in a preliminary failure of a serious nature. As noted above, naval bombardment alone against land forts was useless. Even in 1912, the Italians were afraid to enter the Dardanelles when the defences were weak and the forts not so strengthened as at the present time. The Turks began to strengthen their defences in December 1914, and the fortunate arrival of a German steamer full of mines, with the *Goeben* and *Breslau*, was of great help. The Germans and Austrians also helped them with guns of heavy calibre. Trenches were dug on all parts of the Gallipoli Peninsula. Troops were strongly entrenched at Bulair, which had proved a strong defence against Bulgaria in the Balkan War, 40,000 troops were in Gallipoli and large reinforcements were ready in Asia Minor.

It certainly required a force of 3 or 4 hundred thousand men to take the peninsula, and as these were not available an attempt was made by the allied fleet. The *Queen Elizabeth* had 8.15 inch guns, each throwing a shell weighing 1,720 lb. to a distance of 15 miles or more. She was built for oil fuel and could go 25 knots. Her appearance

and the terrific effect of her bombardment 10 miles off was a great asset to the Allies, as her performances influenced the Balkan States and the Turks, and neutrals who noted that we could spare her from the Grand Fleet, their confidence increased. Vice-Admiral Sackville Carden first commanded the allied fleet, but owing to indisposition he retired and his place was taken by Vice-Admiral de Robeck. The French Squadron was commanded by Rear-Admiral Guepratte, who was also of opinion that a Naval attack unsupported by Military Forces was not of much use, but still loyally supported the attack. Capt. Johnson was in charge of the mine trawlers and Wing Commander Sampson of Flanders fame in charge of the aerial reconnaissances. The Germans had Admiral Usdom and a large number of German Officers, and General Linian Von Sanders conducted the land forces; in fact, German Officers commanded all the Turkish forces in the Dardanelles. Night communications by numerous boats in the Sea of Marmora ensured supplies for the garrison in Gallipoli. On February 19th our naval attack began, preceded by a destroyer on the look out. The allied ships beat to quarters and with bands playing steamed to their positions and began firing at the Forts. This was kept up for a week with some success, but hurricanes of wind and high seas prevented sure gunnery, still we silenced all the entrance Forts and destroyed their magazines. By March 1st we had gone ten miles up the passage, preceded by minesweepers. On March 3rd the French Squadron in the Gulf of Zeros bombarded the Forts in the Bulair lines, and blew up some ammunition depots. The enemy had numerous guns in position and the currents which at this time are very strong, owing to the flooding from rivers in the Black Sea, was of help to them as it enabled them to use the formidable floating torpedo, the *Leon*, which floated down the current and by its oscillating action would pass under a torpedo net and explode against a ship. The *Queen Elizabeth* firing from the Gulf of Zeros was able to throw her shells across the peninsula on to the forts in the narrows and did considerable damage, her hits being signalled by wireless from the ships in the straits, seaplanes also helped in directing the fire but this depended upon clear vision of the airmen and this was a good deal obscured by clouds and haze which prevailed at this time, and storms which were frequent delayed the operations and for many days the forts were enveloped in haze, and this gave the

Germans time to repair their defences. One good effect of the allied attack on the Dardanelles was the effect produced on the actions of Italy, and helped in bringing about a popular state of feeling that largely influenced the politicians to enter into the war on the side of the Allies. In Bulgaria and Roumania there was also a change of opinion. The British reputation for tenacity of purpose was also a great factor in bringing about this change of sentiments. By the end of the second week in March the allied fleet had gone as far as Kephez point, and all the mines had been swept away up to this point, but a disaster to the British ship *Anethlyst* pointed out the dangers of the undertaking as she was suddenly fired upon by a concealed battery and suffered great damage and 1-5th of her crew put out of action. The Germans defending the straits purposely allowed small craft to pass up and reserved their fire for the big vessels so as not to give away the position of their batteries, and they received their reward for their patience when on 18th March when our ships entered the narrows and at first seemed to silence most of the guns against them, and though our ships received some damage in return, by midday all the forts ceased firing, but soon after the French ship *Bouret* was struck by a mine and she sank almost immediately. Then about 4 in the afternoon the *Irresistible* was also struck by a floating mine and blown up, but she remained afloat long enough to allow of the crew being saved. The *Ocean* shortly after was struck but practically the whole crew was saved by skilful efforts and in spite of constant fire from the land batteries. There is no doubt that the *Leon* Torpedo was responsible for the damage done to the allied fleet, and these hidden instruments of defence

gave the enemy the victory, in spite of the fact that we had silenced most of their forts. The further attack on the forts was prevented until some arrangement could be made to deal with floating mines. This victory encouraged the Turks in their resistance and restored their confidence in their German masters and gave them further time to strengthen the defences, and during the time between the first attack and the one now in process of achievement, the Turks had ample time to strengthen their defences, and now the shore of Dardanelles is one of the most formidable fortresses in existence. Along the cliffs there are only a few beaches for landing purposes, and they were protected by wire entanglements extending into the sea and they had gathered 100,000 men to defend the peninsula. They have also received large stores of shells through Bulgaria. It must be remembered that our tenacity has brought about the intervention of Italy and placed her large army on the Austro-Hungarian flank and that her fleet is now engaging the Austrian fleet, and it is to the credit of Italy that she joined us at a time when there were reverses in the Dardanelles and the Russian defeat in Galicia. We have now sent a strong allied army under the command of such distinguished soldiers as Sir Ian Hamilton and General Amade, which took 150 ships to transport them. They rendezvoned in the Island of Lemnos and have made good their landing in the face of terrible odds and are surely gaining even day on a fearless enemy. The deeds of the Australian contingent is inspiring reading and the issue of the conflict with such forces and resources cannot be in doubt. The result when achieved will have a great result on the campaign and be one of the chief factors in bringing to an end the "World War".

## ALL ABOUT THE WAR : THE INDIAN REVIEW WAR BOOK.

A comprehensive and authentic account of the War with numerous illustrations, portraits, cartoons, maps and diagrams contributed by Officers of the Indian Civil, Military and Medical Services, Ministers of Native States, Engineers, Educationists, Journalists, Lawyers, Publicists and other Specialists. Edited by Mr. G. A. Natesan, with an introduction by His Excellency The Rt. Hon. Lord Pentland. H. E. The Viceroy's opinion:—"A well-planned volume which should be of very great use to the public for whom it is intended."

Price, Rupees Four. To Subscribers of "The Indian Review," Rupees Three.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., BOOKSELLERS, 4, SUNKURAMA CHETTY STREET, MADRAS.



NAPOLEON WITH CZAR ALEXANDER  
AND THE KING AND QUEEN OF PRUSSIA.




NAPOLEON III.



THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

# THE DEPORTATION OF NAPOLEON

BY THE REV. ARTHUR SLATER.

 HE army that fled from the field of Waterloo was a broken one, almost annihilated by the fierce charges of the British Guard, and chivvied by the pursuing Prussians. Napoleon himself is credited with the resolve to make a desperate effort to save his army by leading it in person, but from this he was persuaded by the members of his staff who still remained beside him. Turning his horse's head in the direction of France, they forced their leader to leave the field. Without a stop he hurried to Philippeville where he halted an hour or so. Hearing that Blücher was already at Charleroi he abandoned his original purpose of trying to reassemble his army, and made post haste for Paris which he reached on June 21st. Here he was met by Caulincourt who supported him into the palace. He threw himself into a bath and later convoked his ministers. He recognised afterwards that he should have gone that day, as it was urged him, booted and spurred, covered with the mud of the journey, to the Chambers and there harangued them and tried the effect of his magnetic individuality on them. But he appears to have lost all his nerve and much of his spirit. When at last he does meet the Chamber he is conscious of treachery and intrigue. Discussion followed discussion, listened to in silence by Napoleon, who finally broke up the meeting without any decision having been reached. Early next morning the Chamber again met, and were on the point of voting on the question whether it was necessary the Emperor should abdicate, when Fouché appeared bearing a proclamation addressed to the French people. "Frenchmen! In commencing war for the maintenance of the national independence, I relied on the union of all efforts, all wills, and all authorities. I had reason to hope for success, and I braved all the declarations of the Powers against me. Circumstances appear to be changed. I offer myself as a sacrifice to the hatred of the enemies of France. May they prove sincere in their declarations, and to have aimed only at me. My political life is ended; and I proclaim my son, Napoleon II., Emperor of the French. Unite for the public safety, if you will remain an independent nation.—"

Done at the Palace of Elysee,  
June the 22nd, 1815.

NAPOLEON."

The debate that followed was very violent, some strongly urging the army should once more be

united under the defeated Emperor, others urging the acceptance of his abdication. The arrival of Ney, one of Napoleon's bravest officers, who declared the army could not be reorganised, decided them in accepting the abdication without giving any promise with regard to election of his son as Emperor. For the last time, the Emperor, clothed in the imperial garb, and surrounded with his great officers of state, received a deputation from the Senate, and after hearing their message dismissed them with courtesy. A hint is given him that his presence in the capital is not desired. He retreated to Malmaison where he was practically a prisoner. Here he sends an offer to the Senate of his services as a General, but the reply he receives is a direction to leave the country. Without a word he prepares to go, and within a quarter of an hour he was on his way to Rochefort. This place was reached on July the 3rd. Here he took up his residence in the prefect's house with a view to embarking immediately, but he was informed that the coast was being closely watched by a British man-of-war and several smaller vessels of war, and that his own commanders of the squadron were not at all inclined to attempt the passage in the face of these watchers. Various suggestions were made, but they were soon seen to be of little use. Some young French midshipmen very gallantly offered to act as the crew of a small flat coasting vessel and to escape under cover of night, but the experienced seamen knew that such a proceeding was too hazardous, for what boat of that size can stand the violence of the Atlantic, as well as escape the vigilance of the watching ships? The way seemed closed to him on all sides. He could not attempt to make a journey inland into France lest he should fall into the hands of the Bourbons; he saw that it was impossible to sail out of Rochefort without the consent of the English. He was desirous of obtaining a safe conduct to America, and Savary and Count Las Cazes informed the captain of the British man-of-war that such had been promised. But to that Maitland could only answer that as far as he was concerned, his orders were to make every effort to prevent Buonaparte from escaping, and if so fortunate as to obtain possession of his person, to sail at once with him to England. It was therefore impossible for him to give any promise as to what would happen when he reached the English shores. While Captain Maitland thought personally that the Emperor would be well treated in

England, he put them on their guard against the conception that he was in any way able to offer any pledge whatever regarding Napoleon. The two messengers of Napoleon persisted in maintaining that Maitland, on the 14th of July, gave such a pledge, that Napoleon should be received not as a prisoner of war, but as a voluntary guest, and that it was in consequence of this pledge Napoleon decided to embark. But a letter dated the 13th, the day before the date on which the alleged promise was made, shows that nothing said then influenced Napoleon in his action. The letter is as follows :

" Rochefort, July 13th 1815.

Royal Highness,

A victim to the factions which divide my country, and to the hostility of the greatest Powers of Europe, I have terminated my political career, and come, like Themistocles, to seat myself on the hearth of the British people. I put myself under the protection of their laws, which I claim from your Royal Highness as the most powerful, the most constant, and the most generous of my enemies

NAPOLEON."

It is most interesting to note the high regard, always held up to this time for the British. It was the only nation in Europe which had not bowed the knee to him; when banished from France to Elba he could trust none but a British Guard; he demanded a British ship to take him to the island for he feared the sailors of any other country would attempt his life; he insisted on a British representative remaining on the island. He paid the highest tributes to their army and leaders and had only the highest praise for the government. Now, defeated and cast out by his own countrymen, he desires a resting place in England. It is not difficult to understand why it was not possible for the British to allow him to land there, and the wisdom of putting him in a place of safe custody, but it is a matter the British nation cannot but regret that, when this, the greatest of French generals, perhaps the greatest of Frenchmen, was placed in their power, instead of treating him magnanimously, they meted out treatment scarcely worthy of their good name. England may never have recognised his title to that Emperor, had never directly acknowledged his exalted position, but as Roseberry says, "Is it not also true that this very fact gave her a matchless opportunity of displaying a magnanimity which would have cost her nothing, and raised her still higher, by allowing as an act of favour to a vanquished enemy, an honorary title which she had never conceded as a right to the triumphant sovereign of the West?"

But to return to the voyage of Napoleon on board the *Bellerophon*. The Emperor set out on the brig *Epervier* on the 15th. The officers and most of the crew saw him depart for the warship with tears in their eyes, and continued to cheer him as long as their voices could be heard. Captain Maitland received him respectfully but without any salute or honours. Napoleon uncovered himself on reaching the quarter deck, and said in a firm tone of voice, "I have come to place myself under the protection of your prince and laws." He soon made himself popular with both officers and men. Everything on the ship was examined and praised, tributes were paid to the British forces, and he even admitted that the Duke of Wellington was "equal to himself in all other military qualities, and was superior in prudence." On the 23rd they passed Ushant, and for the last time he gazed on the shores of France. It is related that the watch saw the Emperor issue from his cabin and make his way with difficulty to the poop. Arrived there he asked the officer on duty if the coast were indeed Ushant, and then taking a telescope he gazed fixedly at the land. From seven till near noon he was motionless, and the officers and the members of his staff feared to disturb that agony. At last, as the view slowly dissolved in the haze, he turned his ghastly face, concealing it as best he could, and clutched at the arm of his follower, Bertrand, who supported him to his cabin. While on board he seems to have fascinated all. Maitland, the Captain, caused inquiries to be made, so he tells us, after Napoleon had left the *Bellerophon* as to the feelings of the crew. "Well" said they "they may abuse that man as much as they please; but if the people of England knew him as well as we do they would not touch a hair of his head." The crew of the *Northumberland*, the vessel that took him to St. Helena, were of the same opinion.

"He is a fine fellow, who does not deserve his fate." Even the admirals came under the spell of his influence. He had requested an interview with the Prince Regent, but Lord Keith after seeing him said "Damn the fellow, if he had obtained an interview with His Royal Highness, in half an hour they would have been the best friends in England."

But England had just ended a long war which had cost them many million pounds and over two million lives, and she was nervous of having any more dealings with the men who had been the cause of the wars. Had he been received i



England trouble would probably have arisen. When the question is considered fairly, the decision of the authorities to place him where he would be powerless to set Europe on fire again, seems the only wise one to have taken. On the 31st of July Sir H. Bunbury, Under Secretary of State, and Lord Keith, admiral of the Channel Fleet, repaired to the *Bellerophon* and announced the final resolution of the British Government, namely that General Buonaparte should not be landed in England, but should be taken direct to the Isle of St. Helena, and that he might take with him with the exception of Savary and L'Allemand, any three officers, a surgeon, and twelve domestics. He received the notification without look or gesture of impatience, and then with perfect calmness protested against the orders which he said were such as could only be given to a prisoner of war, which he was not. He also objected to the title given to him, that of "General Buonaparte" while he had the right to be addressed as a sovereign prince. This was a sore question with Napoleon, not only at this time, but while he sojourned on St. Helena, and one cannot but think the British Government would have taken the more dignified attitude in granting him the title which he was certainly entitled to hold. It is an interesting question, and one which has been frequently discussed. Scott fully agrees with the instructions of Government, but later writers feel that the British ministers would have been acting more in conformity with British tradition and magnanimity had they granted that which was evidently so dear to the fallen warrior who had fought with skill and bravery. His title had never been recognised by the British, but all the other countries had accepted it, and he had even been crowned by the Pope himself. But the orders were that he was now to be known as General Buonaparte and treated with the same honours "as a British General not in employ." The British Admiral seems to have found these instructions congenial. When Napoleon appeared on deck the British officers remained covered; Napoleon used to leave the dinner table when he had taken his coffee, but the captain did not see any reason why the others should leave. The boat was a small one and was closely packed; the

crew was in a state of scarcely suppressed mutiny and we can easily imagine the Admiral himself had some uncomfortable hours. The boat sailed on the 8th of August 1815, but it was not till October the 15th that the exile saw the place where he must spend the rest of his days. The Admiral, it is true, did not permit the Emperor assume first place on board; he did not think it necessary he should relinquish his place as head of the table; he did not fire salutes as would have been done in the case of crowned heads, but with these exceptions "General Buonaparte was treated with all the respect which great genius and great misfortunes could claim from a generous mind; nor was he on the whole insensible to the excellent conduct of Maitland or of Cockburn" (Lockhart.) The former in recording his final sentiments regarding his prisoner, wrote, "It may appear surprising that a possibility should exist of a British officer being prejudiced in favour of one who has caused so many calamities to his country; but to such an extent did he possess the power of pleasing, that there are few people who could have sat at his table with him for nearly a month, as I did, without feeling a sensation of pity, perhaps allied to regret that a man possessed of so many fascinating qualities, and who had held so high a station in life, should be reduced to the situation in which I saw him."

Napoleon was weary of life aboard the ship, and decided to land immediately on arrival. But he found the curiosity of the people troublesome, so took up his quarters at the Briars, a small cottage about half a mile from Jame's Town until such time as the Admiral could prepare a more suitable residence for him. Longwood was decided on as his abode, the next best house to that of the Governor, but it was not till the 10th of December that he was able to take up his residence there. Here he was to reside as a prisoner of war until the time of his death. Great precautions were taken for his safety, for the British were determined that the story of Elba should not be repeated. Here he remained subject to strict surveillance, and to not a little annoyance. But the story of his stay on the island must be left to another article.

---

# HOW LONDON RECRUITS FOR THE WAR

BY MR. SAINT NIHAL SINGH.

**N**O advertising campaign has ever before been planned, launched, and managed with so much ingenuity, enterprise, and insight into human psychology as the one which is being carried on by the British authorities to secure recruits for His Majesty's Army and Navy, chiefly the former branch of the service.

One sees everywhere the evidences of this gigantic advertising campaign. Newspapers of all shades of opinion contain columns of advertising of this description. Walls and billboards in cities, towns, and even in villages, are plastered over with recruiting posters.

The most casual observer is struck by the variety of text and illustration, type and colour, employed by those who are designing this advertising. Taken in the aggregate, the posters leave no class of people and no emotion untouched. The rich and the poor, the sportsman and the artist, one and all are urged to enlist.

It seems to me that the keynote of the advertising is to impress upon the British mind the primary and essential fact that Britain is fighting, not for the sake of aggression or spoliation, but to defend small nations and our own liberties. All the literature that is being issued is based upon that fundamental fact

## FIGHTING FOR A WORTHY PURPOSE.

One of the most telling posters that has been put up bears the following quotation from the speech of His Majesty King Emperor George V., in blue letters on a white background.

*"We are fighting for a worthy purpose, and we shall not lay down our arms until that purpose has been fully achieved."*

Immediately below it are the words :

*"To the peoples of the Empire : Every fighting unit we can send to the Front means one step nearer to peace."*

I have seen the same sentences printed on a slip pasted upon the menu in fashionable restaurants.

Another poster most graphically depicts the desolation that has been brought upon Belgium. It is printed in colours, among which red and black predominate. It shows soldiers fighting in the streets of a city. Cannon are belching forth smoke. The buildings are in ruins. A woman, with terror written in feature and attitude, trying to protect her little one from the flying bullets, looks in vain for sanctuary. An old man crouches

in the corner. Wounded and "dying" men lie everywhere just as they have fallen. The picture delineates all the horrors of war as Germans have been waging it so vividly that it photographs itself upon the memory and haunts all who have gazed upon it. The words "Join the Army To-Day" are not really necessary to make it carry the message to the manhood of Britain, which has shown itself over ready to protect neighbours in distress.

## LOVE OF COUNTRY.

One placard depicts a scene as different from this ghastly picture as the day is different from the night. It is a composite picture of Britain. You see forests, fields under waving corn, pastures in which cows calmly eat the lush, long grass, meadows covered with wild flowers, a cottage surrounded by a flower garden in which grow roses, holly hocks and other typical flowers which are favourites in Britain, a dovecote with pigeons flying in and out of it, and a woman standing by the gate. In the background, looming above the fields, are mountains. It is a moving picture. It is headed : "Your Country's Call." At its foot runs the "legend-line" : "Isn't this worth fighting for ?"

From the examples that I have given it will be abundantly clear to anyone how ingenious and resourceful is the agency which is "drumming up" volunteers. Posters have been produced which are calculated to appeal to the psychology of every type of man and to induce women and even children to urge men to enlist. The colours are so chosen, and certain words are so accentuated, that they are scientifically certain to attract the attention of those they are intended to influence.

The agency which designs these posters is keenly alive to the desirability of taking every opportunity that arises to issue fresh placards of timely interest. For instance, when Lord Roberts died, a poster was at once put up which portrayed a framed picture of "Bobs" (as he was always familiarly called by the British soldier, or "Tommy") surmounted by a laurel wreath and draped with a Union Jack. Beneath it lay his Field Marshal's hat, the other insignia of his rank, and his Victoria Cross. The words in chocolate letters on a white background : "He did his duty. Will you do yours ?" made many a young man pause and think and turn his steps to the nearest recruiting office.

Immediately following the bombardment of Scarborough, huge bills were put up everywhere detailing the havoc that had been wrought by Germans, who had, in contravention to the laws of nations, bombarded open towns and killed inoffensive civilians, and bidding Britons to "Revenge Scarborough." This, too, influenced large numbers to join the colours.

The outrages committed by the German airmen on undefended towns in Britain have been made the occasion for the issue of special posters. One of them shows a Zeppelin soaring over London. Underneath is printed in bold white letters on a blue ground:

"It is far better to face bullets than to be killed at home by a bomb. Join the army at once and help to stop an air-raid. God save the King."

#### GERMANY'S CROWNING INFAMY.

The sinking of the *Lusitania* by a German submarine has brought forth a fresh set of placards. I believe that the most forceful among them is the one which reads as follows.—

#### "COLD-BLOODED MURDER

Remember

Germany's Crowning Infamy  
The sinking of the *Lusitania*

With Hundreds of Women and Children  
Germans have wantonly wrecked Cities and Holy Places.

Germans have murdered thousands of innocent civilians.  
Germans have flung vitriol and blazing petrol on the Allied Troops.

Germans have killed our Fisher-folk and deserted the drowning.

Germans have inflicted unspeakable torture by poison gases on our brave Troops at Ypres.

Germans have poisoned wells in South Africa.

Germans have ill-treated British Prisoners.

Germans have assassinated our Wounded.

These Crimes against God and Man are committed to try and make you afraid of these German barbarians.

The place to give your answer is  
The nearest Recruiting Office.

ENLIST TO-DAY."

As each necessity has arisen, special posters have been issued to meet it. For instance, towards the beginning of the War, when the retired non-Commissioned Officers were urgently needed to train the volunteers, posters were issued appealing to them to place their experience at the service of their Country in its hour of greatest need.

#### SERVE THE GUNS.

Recently, a set of placards have been designed

to impress upon the public the necessity of immediately increasing the number of shells manufactured in Britain, so that the expeditionary Forces and our Allies can excel the enemy in respect of munition. The most forceful placard dealing with this phase of the war shows in the centre two figures, a gunner of the British Army, and a British worker in an ammunition factory. Both figures are strong and supple. The soldier is dressed in khaki. He looks every inch a fighter. The wage-worker has his sleeves rolled back above the elbows. The two are shaking hands. Behind the gunner are to be seen a number of guns, some in the act of being loaded, others being fired, and, in the distance, rises the smoke of cannon. Behind the wage-worker is a munition factory, with tall chimneys from which the smoke is pouring out. The interdependence of the army and the munition factory is vividly brought out in the picture. At the top we read in big, bold letters, the words that the gunner and working man are supposed to be saying to each other. They are: "We are both needed to serve the guns." At the bottom is the admonition to the public: "Fill up the ranks! Pile up the Munitions!"

One of the most effective posters that has been issued was a copy of a cartoon that appeared in one of the weekly papers published in London. It represented a lone soldier trying to hold back an advancing host. All his companions in arms were lying dead about him. He had turned about and was standing in a hopeless, dejected attitude, gazing towards England. You could almost hear him groan as he exclaimed: "Will they never come!" The scene that was depicted in one corner of the poster explained why "they" were not coming to his rescue. A great crowd of young Britons were seated in an amphitheatre, shouting and applauding, while a game of football was being played for their amusement by British stalwarts whom any recruiting agent would pronounce "fit."

This poster proved most effective. Professional cricket and football games are not being played in Britain any more. Some of the best cricketers, footballers, and other sportsmen are now at the Front, fighting for their King and Country.

#### BE A SPORTSMAN.

In this connection it is interesting to note that a poster was issued which read: "Be a sportsman and lend a hand to the lads at the Front. They want your help."

Another very effective poster shows the southern part of Britain and the northern part of France, with a narrow strip of sea dividing the two from each other. A soldier in France is looking anxiously towards England and shouting out :

"Boys, you are wanted !"

A bill that was put up on the hoardings at the beginning of the year showed a long line of soldiers marching to the field of action. A blazing sun was rising above the horizon. The words, "Victory, 1915" were printed on the glowing orb, while above it was the sentence: "A Happy New Year to our Gallant Soldiers!" and underneath it: "You can make it certain if you join now."

The text of another is: "Come along boys and join the Army. Duty calls. Come now. Our cheery lads need your help." In the centre of this placard is a soldier in khaki, a rifle on his shoulder, hurrying to the battlefield.

Another poster has on it the picture of a bugler with his trumpet raised to his lips, giving the call, and the words :

"Fall in. Answer now in your country's hour of need."

A placard that is to be seen in practically every carriage in every underground train enjoins those who read it that :

"Willing men make Happy Fighters. Let us go to the War of our own Free-will, and not wait till we must. Enlist at once. 100,000 wanted."

Nothing could be more stirring to the faltering one than the picture of a khaki-clad soldier, draped in the folds of the Union Jack, above whom is written the command: "Rally Round the Flag!" and at whose feet is the sentence: "We must have more men."

UNTIL THE ENEMY IS CRUSHED.

Striking, too, is the poster which depicts a bugler, sounding the trumpet-call to battle, and which reproduces Lord Kitchener's memorable words: "More men, and still more until the enemy is crushed."

One placard is as effective as it is simple. On a white background is printed in black, the map of the United Kingdom, upon which are the words in red letters :

"Britons! Your Country needs you!"

Another placard has the picture of the King-Emperor and the British Isles printed upon it, together with a few chosen words to remind

everyone who sees it that his King and Country need every man who can come forward to fight.

In a class by themselves are the posters in which those who cannot, on account of age, sex, or other disability, themselves fight, are called upon to urge those who can join the colours to do so.

One of them simply suggests :

"If you cannot join the Army, try and get a Recruit."

FIGHTING FOR YOU.

Another reads :

TO THE YOUNG WOMEN OF LONDON.

"Is your "Best Boy" wearing khaki? If not, don't YOU THINK he should?"

If he does not think that you and your country are worth fighting for—do you think he is worthy of you?

Don't pity the girl who is alone—her young man is probably a soldier—fighting for her and her country—and for YOU.

If your Young Man neglects his duty to his King and Country, the time may come when HE WILL NEGLECT YOU.

THEN ASK HIM TO

JOIN THE ARMY TO-DAY."

In a third is to be seen two women, one dressed in the height of fashion, her appearance bespeaking wealth and culture, the other wearing the clothes of a woman of working class. The circumstances have drawn them so closely together that they stand with their arms clasped about each other's waist. A poorly clad boy is standing beside them. The two are looking down from a balcony upon a line of soldiers marching away from them, with their backs turned towards them.

Across the top of the picture is printed :

"Women of Britain say—Go!"

The base of the tall column in Trafalgar Square, on top of which stands, the statue of Lord Nelson, is covered with huge bills bearing the last message of that famous fighter :

"England expects every man *this day* to do his duty."

I am sure every person who reads the simple placards bearing the Prime Minister's words: "No price can be too high when Honour and Freedom are at Stake," is thrilled with the desire to do his "bit" to help Britain fight for King and Country, and the sort of civilisation that that King and Country stand for.

# The German Conception of the Absolute

BY MR. ABDUL MAJID, B.A.



F all the mental maladies that the mankind in general and particularly that portion of it which professes to be the exclusive possessor of "Kultur," is afflicted with, none is perhaps more chronic, inveterate, and calamitous than its search after the ultimate Reality, — its persistent endeavour to unveil the riddle of the universe. Ever struggling and being baffled, ever hoping and dispirited, has humanity for ages renewed the assault without once gaining even a remote semblance of victory.

The crowning phase of Kant's, and, to a large extent, of Hume's (as, in fairness to latter, we must hasten to add) immortal glory consists in their demonstrating once for all the futility of such attempts by setting forth the limits of human intelligence which it cannot transcend without being fatal to itself. Yet hardly had Kant finished the enunciation of his doctrine when the almost irresistible tendency to transcend the barriers of reason began to reassert itself; and then burst forth in the land of Criticism itself a host of system-mongers who engaged themselves with rebuilding the temple of dogmatism so completely shattered by the founder of the Critical Philosophy. This "forbidden fruit," the traditional metaphysics, now denominated by the imposing title of the "Philosophy of the Absolute" found among the post-Kantian German philosophers its chief exponents in Fichte, Schelling and Hegel. The aim of the present paper is to map out in outline the three channels into which this stream of Absolute or Idealism flowed.

The Absolute (literally meaning "unrestricted;" hence anything that stands by itself) means to these philosophers "the unconditioned," that is, the ultimate, final and noumenal truth, and thus stands synonymous with Reality. The question they busied themselves with was what is this Absolute?

The basis of Fichte's system is his rigid adherence to the primitive datum of consciousness which gives us in perception nothing but an idea. Commonsense leads us to believe that we perceive external objects through ideas which these objects excite in us. But the fundamental fact of consciousness is merely that we have an idea. The existence of something external, some exciting cause, is not originally given; it is only an inference. Kant, in common with the majority

of thinkers, had taught that the universe was composed of two factors, the ego and the non-ego, although of the latter, he added, we knew nothing. True, rejoins Fichte, we knew nothing of it, we can only know that which passes within ourselves; but, then, why assume the existence of non-ego at all? Are we forced by the very laws of our reason to suppose a non-ego existing; — to assume that our ideas are copies of something independent and out of us? If the answer be in the negative, then the existence of a non-ego is manifestly a pure fiction and must be repudiated at once; but if it be in the affirmative, even then Fichte's point is gained; for to admit that the non-ego is a postulate of our reason is to admit that it is a product of the ego. It is the ego which creates the necessity for a non-ego, and it is also the ego which answering to the necessity creates the non-ego wanted. Thus consciousness, ego, or the subject is the only reality; hence the designation of Fichte's system as Subjective Idealism.

Commonsense declares consciousness to be passive, a mirror-like substance reflecting images. Fichte, on the other hand, holds it to be active; a creative force. If the ego is conscious only of what changes pass within it, and yet is forced to assume an external cause of these changes, what is this very act of assuming an external cause except a pure act of the ego, — simply another change in the ego? If it be objected that the assumption of an external substance is necessary for the synthesis of accidents, Fichte's answer is, that it is *I* who assumes it and *I* assume what *I* call substance. Thus the synthesis of attributes also is a mental synthesis. Laying thus the essence of ego in activity, Fichte reduces all knowledge to an act of the ego and makes existence synonymous with consciousness. Non-ego, in his scheme of Universe has no independent existence whatever. The Object is, on this principle, merely a product, a creation, of the Subject.

Schelling finds fault with Fichte's analysis of consciousness. What is given in the primitive act of consciousness, he declares, is not merely an idea, but the existence of both the objective and subjective world simultaneously. Just as we cannot be conscious of an object without at the same time inseparably connecting with it a con-

sciousness of ourselves, so it is equally impossible to be conscious of our existence without at the same time connecting it with some other existence from which we distinguished ourselves. Knowledge, proceeds the Berlin professor, must be knowledge of something. It is impossible to conceive of a knowledge of nothing. Knowledge without some Object known is a contradiction in terms. Hence knowledge implies the correlate of Being. To conceive an Object known without a Subject knowing is no more impossible than to conceive a Subject knowing without an Object known. Thus, concludes Schelling, they both are real. They both exist not independently of each other, but identified in some higher power,—the Absolute. The Absolute is exclusively neither Ideal nor Real, yet both. It is the infinite,—All in All,—realising itself under one from as a Subjectivity, under another as an Objectivity. [It appears that Schelling's "Absolute" is hardly distinguishable from the "Substance" of Spinoza.]

Finally we come to the most preposterous of all systems,—that of Hegel. We have seen that with Fichte the Absolute was the ego, which produced the object; with Schelling it was something transcendent from which proceeded both the Subject and Object; but with Hegel it is neither. *It is the process itself.* The Absolute does not produce life and movement; it is, on the contrary, life and movement itself. It is not the principle of Nature and Mind, but is itself successively nature and mind. The real essence of all relation—that which is true and constant in every relation—is not the two terms related the Subject and the Object, but, in Hegelian philosophy, the *relation itself*.

Let us illustrate. I see a book before me. Commonsense psychology tells me that this fact of vision implies three factors—a book, an image of it, and a perceiving Subject. No,—says the Subjective Idealism of Fichte, it is I alone who exist; the book and the image are one thing, and that is a modification of my Self. No, says the objective Idealism of Schelling, neither the book nor my ego is exclusively real, they are equally

real and ideal, but are no more than the manifestation of the Absolute. No says the Absolute Idealism of Hegel, both the book and the ego are fictitious; they are but two terms of the relation and owe their reality to it. Thus the only thing really existing is the Idea—the Relation.


The Absolute is, to Hegel, not a Being, a definite fixed something, but a process, an explication of differences which again are not independent or self-subsistent, but constitute collectively and individually only movements within the self-evolution of the Absolute. This, then necessitates the demonstration that, the Absolute is possessed within itself of a principle of progress from difference to difference, which Hegel proceeds to do calling it the principle of the identity of contraries,—apparently a senseless title. The dictum of commonsense is that contraries exclude each other reciprocally,—existence and non existence, for example, are mutually exclusive. But, declares Hegel, this notion is hopelessly erroneous. Everything is contradictory in itself; contradiction forms its essence: its identity consists in being the union of two contraries. A pure Being i.e. considered absolutely and as unconditioned, apart from every individual thing, is the same thing as Non-Being. A mere light, for instance, which has no colour, no intensity, no shadow whatever, is identical with darkness. This existence is seen to be identical with its negation. But to believe that there is no existence is manifestly impossible. We must therefore unite these two contraries, and thus we arrive at a middle term, the realisation of the two into one, or their *becoming*, and this conditioned existence is what we call the world.

This in the briefest outline is a summary of the system of dogmatism that developed in the hands of the philosophers of the Absolute. And if, in spite of all efforts to the contrary, there still remains any point rather obscure in the above exposition, let it be remembered that intelligibility is not among the characteristics of German speculation, where obscurity is so generally mistaken for profundity and clearness is stigmatised as a synonym for shallowness,

# Oriental Immigration in the United States\*

BY DR. SUDHINDRA BOSE, M.A. PH. D.,

*Lecturer, State University of Iowa.*

 **THE** Orient has always had confidence in American fairplay. She has always prized her friendship with this country more than with any other Western nation. Contemporary Asian social reformers, educational leaders, political workers, and captains of industry have instinctively turned to the United States for their strength and inspiration. They all have worked unceasingly to promote a closer union, intellectual and commercial, between Asia and America. It is, therefore, a matter of considerable regret that these tordial relations are now threatened by the exclusionary policy which the United States is adopting toward the Asian peoples.

The first of the Orientals to come to the United States were the Chinese; and they came at the invitation of the people of this country. By article V of the Treaty of 1868 with China, "the United States of America and the Emperor of China cordially recognise the inherent and inalienable right of man to change his home and allegiance, and also the mutual advantage of the free migration and emigration of their citizens and subjects respectively from one country to the other for purposes of curiosity, of trade, or as permanent residents."

By article VI of the same treaty it is stipulated that "citizens of the United States visiting or residing in China shall enjoy the same privileges, immunities, or exemptions in respect to travel or residence as may be enjoyed by the citizens or subjects of the most favored nation; and reciprocally Chinese subjects visiting or residing in the United States shall enjoy the same privileges, immunities, and exemptions in respect to travel or residence as may then be enjoyed by the citizens and subjects of the most favored nation."

The point to be specially noted in connection with this Treaty of 1868 is that it encouraged free immigration between America and China, and that it accorded to the Chinese people right of *permanent* residence, without any specification or implied limitation as to the purpose of such residence. The Chinese government put the treaty

in full force; and the American government, on its part, heartily welcomed the free entrance of the subjects of the Chinese empire. Moreover, the Secretary of State, Mr. Fish, wrote:

"Already the Chinese immigrants have crossed the great mines, and are beginning to be found in the interior of the Continent. By their assiduity, patience, and fidelity, and by their intelligence they earn the good will and the confidence of those that employ them. We have good reason to think that this thing will continue and increase."

There was, however, before very long a reversal of feeling. The white labor elements on the Pacific coast became jealous of the Chinese laborers; and the labor unions started a vigorous anti-Chinese campaign. They demanded somewhat after the fashion of the Roman Senator Cato that the "Chinese must go."

On account of this stubborn opposition to the Chinese laborers in the West, the United States Government sent a Commissioner to the Celestial Empire to amend the Treaty of 1868. After a considerable parley, the Chinese Government was finally persuaded, in 1880, to "limit, regulate or suspend," but not to prohibit, the immigration of the Chinese laborers into the United States. Further, it was stipulated that this "limitation or suspension shall be reasonable." The treaty aimed only at the exclusion of the laborers. Officials, teachers, students, merchants, and travellers were exempt from its operations. Later this treaty was construed rigidly; and subsequent legislation has not only excluded the Chinese working men, but it has seriously tended to restrict even the members of the exempt classes.

Turning now to the Japanese immigration into the United States, it is observed that Japanese came as early as 1866, when there appears to have been seven Japanese in America. The Japanese immigration into the United States, however, may be truly said to have begun in 1886. In that year there were 194 immigrants from the eastern island empire. Now the immediate cause of Japanese immigration was the passage of the Chinese exclusion law. When the Chinese were excluded from America, there resulted a shortage of labor in California. Then there developed a

\* This contribution was sent to us for publication in August last. *Ed. I. R.*



demand for Japanese workmen. "The large landowners of that State, having been deprived of Chinese farm hands, found in the Japanese an excellent laborer to be utilised on their farms and orchards, and tried to encourage Japanese immigration by offering alluring terms." The result of a liberal policy toward Japan was that in 1891 there were over a thousand Japanese immigrants in the United States. Eight years later this number ran to 2,844, and in the year 1900, there were as many as 12,635 Japanese.

"Meanwhile, the railroads continued to employ Japanese laborers in increasing numbers, while the general prosperity which prevailed in this country up to 1907 stimulated Japanese immigration as much as it encouraged European immigration. The high water-mark in Japanese immigration was reached in 1907 when it numbered no less than 30,226." Of this number, one should remember that more than two-thirds came to Hawaii, and not to the mainland of America. It is also worthy of note that the immigration from Europe in the year under review was over 1,199,000.

I have here neither the time nor the inclination to go into the wearisome details of the anti-Japanese agitation in California—the storm-centre of anti-Japanese as well as all other anti-Asian crusades. Suffice it to say that the Japanese are to-day practically excluded by the so-called Gentleman's Agreement of 1907. It is not a written treaty: it is simply an understanding between the two governments. The agreement provides that no Japanese laborers shall enter the United States, nor shall any Japanese be eligible to American citizenship.

Before I leave this phase of the Oriental immigration, I may be permitted to refer to the Californian Anti-alien land law, as the most recent development of the Japanese problem in America. Last year the State of California passed a law declaring that all aliens who are not eligible to citizenship should hold or lease no land in California. This bars out Japanese as well as Chinese from owning or leasing real-estate property. The Japanese maintain that this law is unfair and unconstitutional. By the American treaty with Japan in 1911 it is stipulated that "the citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall have the liberty to enter, travel and reside in the territories of the other, to carry on trade, wholesale and retail; to own or lease and occupy houses, manufactories, ware-houses and shops; to employ agents of their choice to

lease land for residential and commercial purposes, and generally to do anything incident to or necessary for trade upon the same terms as native citizens or subjects."

The Japanese point out that this treaty presumes to be the supreme law of the land. But a treaty cannot be the supreme law of the land—that is of all of the United States—if any act of a State legislature can violate its provisions. As the Japanese are not permitted to become American citizens, it is difficult to reconcile the purpose of the California legislation with the provisions of the treaty. Last August, the Japanese Foreign Office in its diplomatic dispatch to the United States government said in part:

"That act, by depriving the Japanese subjects of the right of land ownership, while freely continuing the right not only in favour of the subjects of all the other powers with which the United States maintains reciprocal treaty, but in favor of many non-treaty aliens, has established a discrimination of the most marked and invidious character against Japan."

According to the California advocates of the measure there appear to be two strong reasons for the Anti-alien land law: First, they contend that the Japanese will desire to buy up all land in California, and if they are not checked by the Anti-alien land law they will soon own the entire state of California. But this contention seems to be hardly borne out by the facts. According to available statistics the Japanese own only about 17,000 acres of land in California. This is comparatively a small area. Neither is this Japanese owned area increasing. Nor is it likely to increase, as the number of Japanese in the United States is decreasing. Second, the California legislators are of the opinion that the ownership of land by Japanese would depreciate the value of adjoining lands. This opinion also seems to be founded on insufficient evidence. The ownership of land by Japanese does not lower the value of farm lands, because the Japanese are naturally good farmers. They increase the productiveness of the land they occupy; and this undoubtedly tends to increase the value of the neighbouring lands.

If the California farmer cannot compete with the alien farmer, then the logical remedy would be to pass a general act forbidding all aliens from holding agricultural land in California. Such a law would have abundant precedent upon which to rest: laws of this character are to be found in New York, in Illinois, and in a few other States. This course was recommended by the Secretary

of State, Hon. William Jennings Bryan; but the recommendation did not satisfy the Californians.

Now, the objections which have been raised against Japanese immigration are about the same as those which have been advanced against the Chinese, and the same objections are also being urged against the Indian. I shall take up some of these objections in a moment, especially in their relation to the Indians.

It appears to be a well-authenticated sociological fact that the only good immigration in America is dead immigration. Between the years 1845 and 1855 the United States is said to have been threatened with the "Irish peril" but now, since the flow from the Emerald Isle has greatly fallen off, the Irish seem to be considered the most desirable of immigrants. Again, forty years ago the Chinese were disliked and even dreaded. "For ways that are dark and for tricks that are vain, the Heathen Chinese is peculiar," sang the Californians in triumphant chorus. Now, since the Chinese immigration has stopped, the Chinese are actually considered by some to be the best of all Orientals; and the Aryan Hindus, who are the latest to arrive, are surely the worst.

There are now bills before the United States Congress aiming to exclude Hindu laborers from the Continental America as well as from its insular possessions. Of these various bills, only the Raker bill, introduced by Mr. John E. Raker of California, is being seriously considered by the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization. The chief reasons which the supporters of the bill advance for the exclusion of the Hindus—Americans refer to all Indians as Hindus—are these: Hindus wear turbans and eat rice; they do not accept American Christianity; they have unseemly habits; they supplant white labor; they cannot be assimilated; they send their money back to India.

These objections are worth careful consideration. Let us take them one by one. It has been alleged that since the Hindus wear turbans they must therefore be undesirable people. Our newly arrived men on the Pacific coast try to defend the wearing of turbans on the ground that since Americans and other foreigners in India wear their own headdress, Indians should be allowed the same privilege in America. The size, the material, or the shape of one's head gear is peculiarly a personal matter; it should not be made the basis of an exclusion law. It is true, however, that as our people, become better instructed in American ways of life, they show great eagerness in adopting American dress.

It is urged against the Hindus that they eat rice, that is, they live frugally. This line of argument calls to mind the silly sneers of the English against the Scotch, who began to "invade" England scarcely less than two hundred years ago. The English cordially hated the canny Scotch because they "ate porridge." But gradually English common sense got the better of English prejudice, and to-day one does not find any such attitude manifested towards Scotsmen.

Seriously, the fact that a man is industrious and lives economically should not be counted against him. If the Indians are undesirable because they are economical, would they be received with enthusiasm if they were spend-thrift? Suppose the Indian immigrants were a lazy lot, and were being regular "guests" of the poor-house, would they then be more welcome as future citizens of America? Would they then become a national asset or a national menace? No one denies that the Americans have a progressive, high standard of living: that they are given to wealth, luxury, and extravagance. Indeed, the common saying is that a French or a German family can subsist on the waste of an American family. But it is here that the Hindus will have a contribution to make to American life: Hindus, who are practical economists, may serve as an object lesson to the extravagant American.

I half suspect that the American missionaries in India, who believe in the ethics of the Bible, are still preaching on the virtues of careful economy. One feels mightily tempted to ask whether these Christian propagandists would not find a much better field for their life-work in their own native country.

Again, certain persons insist upon the exclusion of the Hindusthanis because they are not Christians. This objection is nothing short of a body blow to the Constitution of the United States and the Constitutions of the several States which together guarantee the freedom of religion to all men. In the heat of discussion the fact is overlooked that nearly all the Indians who are now on the Pacific slope as laborers are followers of Shikhism and Mahomedanism—religions whose ethical codes compare favorably with those of any other great religions of the world. Certainly in a country where there are about 175 different religious sects, no one can possibly object if a person wish to live according to his convictions.

The personal habits of the Hindus may be somewhat different from those of the Americans; but these habits of the Hindus can hardly be regarded

as positively offensive. While a University student in this country, I roomed with different American young men for over eight years. I also travelled extensively over the States as a "commercial traveller." It will therefore be conceded that I have had some opportunity of seeing Americans close at hand; but in all my years I have seen nothing to make me believe that the average American has much better habits of life than the average Indian. Lest I am accused of partiality, let me quote the words of Mrs. R. F. Patterson, wife of Hon. Patterson, who was in India for ten years as United States Consul General.

"The Hindus are the most honest, most reliable, and most religious people I have ever known," in a hearing before the House Committee on Immigration Mrs. Patterson said, "In the ten years that we were in Calcutta we had many servants, thirteen, and not one did I ever find dishonest in any respect.

"At one time I was dining with the commander-in-chief, Sir George White, and I was speaking of the honesty of those servants and how we liked them, and he said, 'Mrs. Patterson, I have about a hundred in my house: I have had them many years and I have never lost a single solitary thing.' I am surprised that any one in the United States should question their morals.

"The Hindus are a very cleanly people. They never miss a single day's bathing. They will have their bath even if they must dip into the coldest river in winter.

"An American lady takes the best care of her hands, manicuring them, etc., but the Hindus take the best care of their feet."

Chairmen.—"Do the coolies do that?"

Mrs. Patterson.—"Yes, Sir."

Chairman.—"All of them?"

Mrs. Patterson.—"Yes, Sir."

Chairman.—"From our standpoint you would call them a religious people?"

Mrs. Patterson.—"Yes, Sir; and they live up to what they teach."

Chairman.—"Would you consider them also a virtuous people?"

Mrs. Patterson.—"I should say so."

The contention of the American labour union men that the more Hindus there are in this country the more will they take the bread out of the mouths of American people is not economically sound. The presence of more men means more work, and more work produces more wealth. The Hon. James Manahan, Congressman from the State of Minnesota, was altogether right when he

declared that the immigrants do not take the place of the American laborers. The new immigrants, Mr. Manahan observed, "add to the population and increase the market. If they go on to the farms and work as laborers they produce food for the people in the towns to eat. So the adding to the number makes more work if the proper relationship prevails, and does not drive anybody out of work."

The Indians, for the most part, engage in such work as Americans themselves do not care for. The Americans, and a large portion of European immigrants, prefer to congregate in cities, and follow such industrial pursuits as can be carried on only in the centre of large population. Now the Indians, being inclined to agriculture, work in the country; they are seldom found working in the cities. The Indians have a perfect horror of American city slums. They find employment on farm lands, and do such rough work as can be secured on the railroads, in the mines, and in the lumber camps. Since these hard occupations are just what the native Americans have a natural dislike for, the only unescapable conclusion is that the Hindus are not robbing the native white laborers to any considerable extent.

The "political gentlemen" of the Pacific slope have declared, with more rhetoric and less truth, that they are threatened with a "Hindu Invasion." Such a statement is without foundation. Although the Indians have been coming here since 1899, there appear to be on the whole Continental America only 4,794 Hindus to-day. Can such a handful of peaceful, law-abiding people, as the Hindusthanis, constitute a "Hindu Invasion" of America? The point is too obvious to be argued.

Frequently objection is raised against the Indians on the ground that they cannot be assimilated. The word "assimilation", according to some of the best authorities, does not mean race mixture. It means appreciation, of the ideals of American democracy. It implies the cultural contribution of a people to the sum total of American civilisation. In this correct sense, it is evident that Indians can as well be assimilated as any other race of people. And the assimilation into American life of a certain number of Hindus, fitted for particular arts and industries, will be a distinct gain.

It should also be borne in mind that the admission of the Hindu laborers in the United States does not involve any obligation on the part of the Americans to make these laborers their

friends or partners. "There are multitudes of white men, even of our own race," says a recent American writer on the subject, "that we do not care to associate with, but certainly this cannot give us right to exclude these from our country or our neighbourhood. A time has been when Englishmen were taught to fear God, honor the king, and hate a Frenchman as he hates the devil, but this sort of prejudice must simply be allowed to die out, by setting up a standard of conduct to which opportunity may be given to all to attain, and requiring yellow men and black men to attain this standard as a condition to being admitted to civil, political, or social privileges. But the STANDARD CANNOT, AND MUST NOT, BE ONE OF RACE, UNLESS THE WHOLE WORLD IS TO BE AGAIN DIVIDED INTO A NUMBER OF HOSTILE COMMUNITIES."

The Californians declare that the Hindus ship a portion of their earnings to India. They have asserted that the Indians in and near the city of Stockton sent to India last year 55,467 rupees. For the sake of argument I am willing to assume the correctness of these figures. But let me ask those who raise the anti-Indian hue and cry this one question: Do not the European immigrants also export a part of their savings to the "old country?" "About forty percent of our European peasant immigrants re-migrate," in a current number of the *American Review of Reviews* wrote Dr. L. Steiner, an expert on the immigration problem. "They export perhaps 2,700,000,000 rupees each normal year. During industrial depressions or panics these become larger." Now I do not recall many Americans who have declared that the European immigrants, many of whom send back a large part of their money to the fatherland, are undesirable aliens. Why then make fish of one and foul of another?

I cannot, in the limits of a single magazine article, go into details. Immigration is a loaded subject; but there is no serious "case" against the Hindu. He is, as the *Brooklyn Eagle* argued it out in one of its recent striking editorials, "willing to work, and is a peaceful, decent element wherever he goes." The Hindu is simply the victim of misunderstanding. Just as the various peoples of Europe have at times been the object of race prejudice in America, so the Hindus to-day are regarded with unnecessary suspicion. And just as these Europeans have become useful citizens so will the Hindus in due time, if allowed to come.

It is feared by many that if the Baker bill

is enacted into law, it will not only exclude laborers, but it will also hamper the students from entering the States. The exclusion of the laborers may be explainable on high grounds; but the exclusion of the students is unexplainable, unjustifiable, and altogether un-American. Hence the Hindusthan Association of America, which is an Indian student society with branches in nearly every important American college and university, has started a nation-wide agitation to oppose the bill, especially in so far as it affects the students. At the suggestion of the Association, protests have been sent to Congress from the universities of California, Washington, Iowa, Nebraska, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and good many other institutions.

A writer in the *March Indian Review* on "American Plans to Exclude Indians" has asked with some solemnity if the British Indian administration has been requested to make representations to the authorities at Washington, the seat of the Federal Government. It goes without saying that the Indians in America have made explicit and vigorous representation to the Delhi Government to protest against the pending exclusion measure, which is unjust, discriminatory, and degrading to Hindusthan. Last February, the Pacific Coast Khalsa Diwan Society, an influential organisation of the Shikh people in America, sent a deputation across the continent to Washington, to protest against the bill. As a spokesman of the delegation, I was able to secure a hearing before the Congressional Committee in charge of the exclusion bill. I also had interviews with important United States government officials like Hon. William Jennings Bryan, Secretary of State, Hon. William B. Wilson, Secretary of Labor, and others. They were all interested to know the Indian point of view, and promised an impartial investigation of the question at issue.

For the moment the only relieving factor in the situation is that the Raker bill will probably not be adopted by Congress at the present session. It may be buffeted about for the satisfaction of certain political elements; but in all likelihood the bill will not leave the rooms of the Committee. But one should not deceive oneself with the hope that this permanently disposes of the immigration question. That is far from being the case. Like the poisonous weed, it will continue to grow till it is hoed out root and branch. I have been assured by more than one person who knows the ins and outs of the Washington official circle that the very next

Congress which meets in December will surely pass some sort of anti-Indian legislation. It scarcely needs remark that such a measure would be damaging to our national interests, pride, and reputation.

What shall we do now? What measures can we devise to save our face in the United States? A number of strong Indian newspapers and periodicals have suggested an attempt to exclude American goods from Indian markets, and also to close all public and private avenues of employment to United States citizens. Some of the Americans themselves feel that India would be justified in resorting to retaliatory measures. In a recent contribution to the general discussion *The Nebraska State Journal* thus warns its countrymen:

"The Hindus in India are expressing in no uncertain way the resentment they feel over the plans on foot to exclude them from the United States. They are an exceedingly proud people who have recently taken pains to mulct Great Britain to the extent of many millions of dollars worth of trade every year because the attitude of the government has not been satisfactory to the natives. That boycott will now be extended to American goods, it is practically certain, if a policy of general exclusion is carried out, and a very promising trade expansion for our merchants will be nipped in the bud."

India must take serious counsels before she adopts a boycott policy against the American nation. Boycott is such a double-edged sword that a country should use it sparingly, and only under the greatest of provocations.

The underlying opposition to the Oriental immigration into the United States comes from the American labor union men, who seem to be blinded by passion, prejudice, and short-sighted selfishness. The only way to arouse the same, thoughtful American people to the injustice of an Asian exclusion policy is for the premier nations of Asia to act in concert. The representatives of China, Japan, and India ought to meet together, and formulate a plan for organised activity in checkmating such an obnoxious policy. These men can work out an organisation whereby a combination may be secured that will off set the pressure of the labor element at Washington. I, therefore, suggest that our neighbours, China and Japan, strike hands with us in India, and inaugurate a complete and thorough campaign to the end that there may be developed in America an immigration policy based on rational lines. In the meantime, India must be vigilant; she must be in readiness to fight her battle alone, if needs be. India must give support to those of her sons and daughters in America who are struggling for the honor of the motherland. India should back this fight with every ounce of fighting weight, and the victory will be won.

## "KULTUR" AND THE STATE.

BY MR. I. I. BRANTS.

**I**VERY man speaks of "Kultur." Every man blames "Kultur." It is thought, and rightly, that it is the spirit of "Kultur" which is responsible for the degeneracy of the German people, for the hardening of hearts and the recrudescence of ethics, for the apostasy from the holy cross of Christ towards the hammer of Thor's unrighteous violence. Now it is a remarkable fact that in the dispute between state and family "Kultur" has chosen for the former. The supreme individualism and rationalism of the Latinized races could not, of course, appeal to German mentality, which is socially and pantheistically inclined. Nor could the scholarly German have patience with an aprioristic fiction like the French "Contrat Social." The philosophical pantheism of the German Historical School erred on the opposite side.

With protagonists of pagan "Kultur" like von Savigny, Niebuhr, Ludwig von Treitschke the governing state is sovereign, the be all and end all of human existence and desire. This state of theirs moreover became a mystical conception. They considered it a mysterious being endowed with a hidden ego, with a state-consciousness slowly developing, with an increasingly potent state-will by a slow process striving blindly towards the highest state-aim. They saw the error of Rousseau. They understood and taught that a nation is not a mere sum-total of individuals not otherwise connected, but an organism. The error, the sinful folly of "Kultur" has been to make this organism absolute. It is not too strong to say that "Kultur" has done away with the belief in a righteous God. The national deity of its pagan conception is simply a state functionary of

ornamental usefulness; and it is no mere accident that a fantastic Kaiser in the hour of success bestows theatrical praise upon "Deutschland's alter Gott," the fetish of his own making. Nor is there room in the paganism of "Kultur" for Christian ethics or the divine principle of righteousness whereon our laws are based, at which they aim, and towards which they guide. The arbitrary will of that monster of "Kultur," the supreme state, is a law unto itself. Right is what benefits the state, what makes it prosperous and powerful, Wrong what goes against the interests of the state, the Fatherland. Incidents such as that of the "Scrap of Paper" are symptomatic of this immoral, godforsaken doctrine of "Kultur." This arbitrary will, the monster of "Kultur" expresses itself according to the way in which it is constituted. In a Kaiserism the Kaiser's decrees will go a long way towards determining the ethical code of the nation. If the state is based upon caste it will be the ruling caste which decides, if on race, the ruling race. Under a parliamentary system the majority will sway. These are but details. What matters is the absolute and arbitrary nature of the power, political and ethical, which under the misguidance of "Kultur" the state has appropriated for its executive. There is no intrinsic virtue in arithmetic. The most scrupulous majority system of modern democracy will not save us. The history of politics yields but too abundant instances of minorities which time has proved to have been right, enlightened, progressive.

According to a recent verdict of Professor Ostwald, the famous chemist, in the "Monistische Jahrhundert" the German system raises its votaries as much above the rest of humanity as man stands out above the beasts of the field, and gives them the same right of ruling over the rest of humanity as man has of ruling over the beasts of the field and of doing with them as he lists. To us, however, this political, social and ethical tyranny of "Kultur" can but seem highly demoralizing, an unbearable abomination to the truly moral man. And in the name of Christian freedom every Englishman will protest against it. For antithetically opposed to this political theory of "Kultur" stands the political theory of Christianity as worded by St. Paul "He (the executive of the state) is the minister (or rather servant) of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil" Here the state and its executive are a means not an end. As also says John

Calvin in his "Institutes": "Sin alone has necessitated the institution of governments." In a Christian nation the governing state is a means to the service of God in its widest sense, the restoration, that is, the assertion, and the preservation of political and social righteousness. Now it is an important fact that God has not created mankind individually as unconnected units, but organically. Also has He ordained the generation of humanity through the family. The family therefore is a divine institution endowed by God with innate laws and natural regulations of its own, such as parental authority and brotherly and sisterly affection differing from and indeed opposed to matrimonial love. Moreover whereas the governing state was instituted because of sin and as a remedy against it, the family was a natural institution quite apart from sin. The state is like the stick that is put beside the holly hock to prop it against strong and destructive winds. But the family is like the natural stem of the holly hock, through which it draws its nourishment and exists. The family, therefore, if anything is of a higher order than the state, which, for fear of hurting the life and health of the nation, not only politically but especially socially and ethically, must not *ad libitum* infringe the former's inalienable rights.

In a Christian nation the governing state should always remember that it is not absolute. The Christian state cannot create the right. It can but apply and maintain it. Mere utilitarian considerations are therefore not of its province. And at every juncture of circumstance it will anxiously apply that good old formula of English law! *quo warranto*? By what warrant do I take this step? It will ask, and not only that: with what object? So in the case of social betterment the Christian state will not simply consider whether by taking the children away from their parents and educating them according to its own views and by its own methods, it is able to produce physically and mentally more useful citizens. But it will wait until it is called on to interfere owing to an abuse, say, of parental authority and an encroachment upon the individual rights of the child. Then it is the duty of the Christian state to restore what has been violated. "Kultur," of course, knows none of these scruples. The "Kultur" state of human arrogance bears on its brow but all too clearly the mark of Anti-Christ and the seal of destruction.



# A Biography of Rabindranath Tagore\*

BY

MR. C. F. ANDREWS, M.A.

**T**HIS biography of the greatest of our Indian poets, which has first been set before the English reading public by Mr. Ernest Rhys, the well-known literary critic, has many minor defects and one supreme virtue. The defects are principally due to a lack of knowledge of India and to judgments based merely on the English translations of the poet's works which have already been published. For example, his chapter on the poet's short stories is almost altogether misleading. It is based on an incomplete and inaccurate translation by Mr. Rajari Ranjira Sen of Chittagong; and therefore it lacks any real appreciation of the poet's wonderful gift (some have regarded it as his supreme gift) of character and nature portrayal by means of a simple and direct human tale. Another defect is Mr. Rhys' almost complete omission of the poet's national work and aspiration and his national songs. The greatest formative period, the period of storm and revolution, when the poet led by his songs and speeches the whole Bengali nation forward,—this vital period in the life of Rabindranath is passed over with scarcely a single reference.

Minor defects and mistakes, due to an imperfect understanding of Indian History and Culture, need not detain us. These are balanced by the wonderful painstaking labour, which has enabled one, who has never visited India, to be as generally accurate and informing as he has proved to be.

I have dealt first so definitely and clearly with the defects as a whole because they sink into insignificance when weighed in the balance with the great virtue of the book which I now proceed to mention.

That virtue is a wonderful love and enthusiasm for the poet himself. Mr. Ernest Rhys has owed to Rabindranath Tagore (this fact comes out in

every line of the book) the awakening of his own spiritual life, the enkindling of his own higher spiritual mind. He has come in contact with Rabindranath Tagore, not only in his English writings, but also in actual life. He has sat by his side and looked into his face and questioned him concerning the things of the spirit and of human life and life divine; and he has gained from his own lips the answer. This personal friendship and discipleship has made the book glow with love on every page; and love gives always illumination. So that, as a consequence, though Mr. Ernest Rhys has never seen India, though he has only read in a translation one-twentieth of the poet's literary work, though he has little understanding of modern India and the great national awakening, though he makes mistakes concerning Bengali literature and Bengali history—though all this may be said on the one hand, yet, at the same time, this great illumination of love and friendship has made him a true critic, and has made his book a worthy volume of literary criticism and appreciation.

It is interesting to note that Mr. Ernest Rhys's own heart goes out most to 'Gitanjali' and 'Sādhana.' It is in his pages concerning these books that his enthusiasm glows most of all. What is evident is this, that the deeper religious and spiritual message of the poet has most of all influenced and touched him. He is happy, and at times striking, in his criticism of 'the Gardener;' but this has not reached his innermost heart as 'Gitanjali' has done.

I have said enough, I trust, in this brief review to encourage those, who do not yet know the pre-eminent greatness of Rabindranath Tagore, to purchase and read this book. It will not tell them all, it will need supplementing by many other critical studies: for the poet is universal in sympathy and range of vision. But it will give them, as far as it goes, the essential truth: for it has been written with a loving and an understanding heart.

---

\* Biography of Rabindranath Tagore, by Ernest Rhys. Published by Macmillan & Co: Price 5s. nett.



# THE INDIAN EDUCATIONAL PROBLEM\*

BY BABU AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.

**T**HE highest problem for solution in the evolution of a nation is perhaps Education. As it is the essence of civilization, so it is the very backbone of progressive humanity; while the force and stamina of a national life, as much as its longevity and capacity for action, are largely determined by the nature and extent of the development and expansion of its educational system. Education is the main stock-in-trade of a civilized people and the working capital of its administration. In every well-regulated country, therefore, the State assumes the charge and control of public education as its paramount duty towards its subjects. Administration of justice and protection of life and property are no doubt among the primary functions of a Government; but these are discharged in one shape or another by every form of government that cares for its own existence. Even in early stages of society these elementary duties were fully recognised in all communal or feudal systems of administration where the educated few held the ignorant many in bondage in return for the peace and security guaranteed to them. It is, however, the highest aim of civilization to emancipate humanity from this forced subjection and restore to it the rights and liberties which are the common heritage of mankind. And education is the only means towards that end: It is the only weapon with which to fight out the intellectual slavery and the moral turpitude of a people. As it is the sole test of a people's fitness to participate in the management of its own concerns, so it is the only standard by which a civilized government is to be judged and justified in its assumption of authority to rule over its destinies. The highest claim of Britain to the gratitude of the people of this country is, therefore, not founded either upon its elaborate system of

efficient administration, or upon its extensive railways or other means of communication. Nor is that claim based upon the development of the country's resources and the expansion of its trade. All these are no doubt fully appreciated as the blessings of a civilized and enlightened rule; but the people know and feel that these blessings are purchased not without the payment of a price for each and all of them. The real source from which that gratitude flows lies deeper and is to be traced to the Educational policy which the British Government solemnly undertook to carry out, and which it has to no small extent carried out in the administration of this country ever since the assumption of its sovereignty. In recent years the educational policy of the Government has admittedly undergone remarkable changes leading to a considerable divergence of opinion, as regards not only the aim, but also the effect of that policy upon the general education of the country. While the Government maintains that these changes are intended to improve education, the people are unable to divest themselves of the belief that they are all retrograde measures calculated seriously to restrict and hamper educational progress. A brief survey of the history of that policy, therefore, appears to be necessary for a clear understanding of the issues involved in the discussion, as also of the merits of the contention on both sides.

It is a grievous mistake to assume, as not a few among the Englishmen have rather too hastily assumed, that when India passed into the hands of England she was found sunk deep in one unbroken darkness of ignorance and superstition; that public education was foreign to the instinct and tradition of the people, and that educational institutions were imported from the West with the advent of the British. India was neither South Africa, nor the West Indies. Older than Rome and Greece and even older than Egypt and Phœnicia, India was in the dim and distant past the only one

\* From the writer's forthcoming book on "Indian National Evolution" to be published shortly by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

bright spot when the rest of the world was enveloped in darkness. She was the cynosure of all eyes, and in spite of all the fanciful attempts of modern researches to prove the contrary, she still stands out in bold relief as the centre of all the earliest culture and enlightenment of the world. Even in later periods Chinese travellers from the East, and Grecian and Roman travellers from the West bore eloquent testimony to the unrivalled advancement and civilization of the Indian people. Coming down to modern times the Mahomedan historians have also ungrudgingly testified to their superior knowledge and culture. Since the Mahomedan conquest, India made further acquisition of Arabic and Persian enlightenment, and it seems absurd to suppose that towards the middle of the eighteenth century all this civilization and culture of ages were suddenly swept away by some mysterious agency, leaving the country involved in one impenetrable darkness. India with her vanished glories still retained the hallmark of her proud and peculiar civilization when she came in contact with the modern civilization of the West. She was even then rich in her Sanskrit and Persian literature, not to speak of the various Vernacular dialects of these classical languages, and though very much deficient in the knowledge of applied sciences, she possessed an indigenous system of education, both primary as well as secondary, spread throughout the country as the decaying fabric of the past—the crumbling relic of the vanished glories of her Nalanda and other Universities. We have it on the authority of the Education Commission of 1882, that prior to 1854, when the first Educational Despatch of Sir Charles Wood was issued, there were more than 900,000 or nearly a million of boys in British India receiving elementary education in reading, writing and arithmetic, including surveying, mensuration, square and cubic measures as well as equation. These primary instructions were systematically imparted in *Pathshalas* and *Maktabas*; while higher education in literature, philosophy, logic, theology, medicine and astronomy was amply provided for in *Tols* and *Madrasahs* established throughout the country, un-

supported by any State-grant and uncontrollable by any State-agency. The customary recitation of the historical epics on festive and other occasions was another means of popular education. Medical science, including anatomy surgery and chemistry, which is one of the highest products of civilization, had reached such a degree of efficiency, that in recent years with increased knowledge of ancient Indian civilization it has extorted the wonder and admiration of European scientists; while, in the domain of astronomy, although the latter day Indians had ceased to make any fresh discoveries, the precision and accuracy with which they were still able to utilise their old stock of knowledge for the purpose of calculations and the many observatories which were in existence at Benares and other places down to the eighteenth century, bore no mean evidence of the people's acquaintance with the wonders of the stellar world. Indian music still holds its place among the fine arts of the civilized world; while India's architecture and sculpture, of which eloquent testimony is still borne by the Taj at Agra, so well described as a "dream in marble, designed by Titans and finished by jewellers," and the grand mausoleum at Chunar which Bishop Heber characterised as "embroidery in stone," and by the numerous caves and temples still extant in Orissa as well as in Central and Southern India, gave unquestionable evidence of her technical knowledge of no mean order. The futile attempts of Western pride to attribute these wonderful works of art to either European or Byzantine civilization only add to their matchless glory and unrivalled superiority. India's maritime trade even in the sixteenth century was not inconsiderable; while her far-famed textile fabrics, particularly of cotton and silk, were largely in demand in the courts of Europe even in the eighteenth century. Scientific appliances she had none; but it was want of patronage, more than the competition of superior scientific machineries of Europe, which crushed her finer industries and over-powered her in the end. Such was the country that was practically ceded to Great Britain towards the middle of the eighteenth century by a people torn by

internal dissensions, distracted by mutual jealousy and spite, and tired of the misgovernment of a hundred inefficient principalities and administrations which had become accustomed to look more to their own pomp and grandeur than to the comforts and well-being of their subjects, and which had, as such, systematically neglected public instruction as a State duty. Of course the system of education at the time was very defective as there was hardly any method in the system; while the higher studies were generally of an unprofitable character. All this was due to the fact that there was no authority to guide or control education, and the people were left entirely to their own initiative and resources to educate their children as best as they could and as the circumstances of the country either permitted or required. The genius and aptitude of the people for education was, however, never extinct.

The government of the East India Company, which was mainly directed by purely mercantile considerations and from the highest to the lowest animated by a spirit of exploitation, naturally marked a very slow and slight advance in the direction of Education. The Board of Control from time to time no doubt urged for larger provisions being made for the education of the people, yet the largest grant ever made in any one year for education was not more than one *lakh* of rupees, which the Board strongly insisted on being put down in one of the Budgets of the Company towards the close of its administration. Full twelve years were taken in deciding the controversy which raged between those who were called the 'Orientalists' and the 'Anglicists,' that is, persons who were opposed to the introduction of English education and urged for the encouragement of the study of the Oriental languages, and those on the other side, who advocated Western education and as such insisted on the English language being accepted as the medium of education in India. In this vital controversy, *Rajah Rammohun Roy*, strongly supported by *David Hare*, took a leading part and threw himself heart and soul at the forefront of the Anglicist party. We may not at this distance of time fully agree with the great Indian

reformer in all that he said against the study of Sanskrit and Arabic languages, which he strongly denounced as being barren and unprofitable studies, and we may even doubt if he actually anticipated the remarkable changes which his mother-country would undergo in the next hundred years; but that his prophetic vision clearly foresaw that India's future destiny lay in the acquisition of modern knowledge and that such knowledge could be adequately and efficiently purveyed only through the medium of a living Western language cannot certainly be disputed. The question was finally decided during the government of Lord William Bentinck, when by a Resolution dated the 7th May, 1835, it was declared that, although elementary education was to be confined to the Vernacular languages, higher education in India must be imparted in the English language. It was a most decisive point gained which paved the way for the future evolution of Indian Nationalism by providing a common language for the whole country. The Company, however, still moved at a very slow pace towards the educational development of the country when, worried and wearied by the systematic evasion of its mandates, the Board at the instance of Parliament at last laid down a definite policy of education to be pursued in India. The famous Despatch of the 19th July of 1854, commonly known as the Despatch of Sir Charles Wood, afterwards Lord Halifax,—then President of the Board of Control—was the first declaration of that Policy and it is justly regarded as the great charter of education in India. The Despatch opened with an unreserved declaration of the Government accepting the responsibility of education of the people as a State duty. The declaration runs as follows:—"It is one of our most sacred duties to be the means, as far as in us lies, of conferring upon the natives of India those vast moral and material blessings which flow from the general diffusion of knowledge and which India may under Providence derive from her connection with England." The Despatch, after formulating its general scheme, went on to prescribe the following means for the attainment of its objects:—(i) the establishment of Universities at the Presidency cities; (ii) the

constitution of a Department of Education for each Presidency; (iii) the maintenance of the existing Colleges and High Schools whose number was very small and the increase of their number; (iv) the establishment of middle schools and of training institutions for teachers; (v) provisions for increased facilities towards the expansion of elementary education among the masses; and (vi) the introduction of a grant-in-aid system for the development of education. Provision was also recommended for a system of State-scholarships to connect the lower schools with the higher, and the higher schools with the colleges.

It was a grand and comprehensive scheme, and one now naturally feels inclined to inquire as to how far it has been carried out. Three years after this programme was taken in hand and immediately as the first University was established in Calcutta, the Mutiny broke out which again set in motion a retrograde policy and caused a set-back in education. A party of Anglo-Indians, who were never so zealous in the cause of education, if they were not actually opposed to it from the very beginning came forward to denounce education as being mainly responsible for the attempted revolution. The question was neatly disposed of by Sir Frederick Halliday, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, in a minute of 1858 on a letter of Lord Ellenborough, as President of the Board of Control, to the Court of Directors who had found in the disturbance ample excuse for reverting to their old policy of inaction and issuing a peremptory order upon the Government in India not to "sanction any increase of expenditure in any part of India in connection with Education" without their authority previously obtained. Sir Frederick Halliday wrote: "On the question of the connection between education and the rebellion, our wisdom, no less than our duty, is to persevere in what we have begun and not to turn our backs upon Bihar or any other parts of our territory, because there is difficulty or danger in the path of improvement. It is certain, however, that both the difficulty and the danger are exaggerated and look imposing only to those who keep at a distance from them and view them through the delusive

mist of prejudice and mis-information. As to difficulty, the progress of Bengal, even within the memory of living witnesses, is a proof of the aptitude of the people and of their plastic docility. And though it is not uncommon in these days to attribute the recent mutinies to our educational operations, and even to propose to draw back from them for fear of similar consequences in future, the error of this opinion is like that of a man who after unwisely and incautiously exposing a barrel of gunpowder to all kinds of dangerous influences and having by good luck, and in spite of bad management, long escaped without an accident, should at last, when the fatal and inevitable explosion takes place, blame neither the gunpowder nor his own rashness and indiscretion, but rather lay the whole mischief to account of some one of many little sparks flying about, and talk of limiting the use of fire and candle in future to prevent similar occurrences." No more statesman-like view of the situation or crushing reply could have been advanced, and the Government of Lord Canning made a firm stand against the insensate, hysterical cry of an alarmist crowd. It will be seen, a little later on, that the same cry has again been raised in recent years and has contributed not a little to the shaping of the present educational policy of the Government, with this difference that there is neither a Halliday nor a Canning to take a dispassionate perspective of the situation and boldly adhere to the noble policy of 1854. By Statute 21 and 22 Victoria, passed on the 2nd August, 1858, the weak and vacillating misgovernment of the East India Company was brought to an end and on the 1st November of the same year, the Great Proclamation was issued from Allahabad notifying the assumption of the Government of India directly by the Crown. That Proclamation is universally regarded as the *Magna Charta* of British India.

The second great Despatch on Education was issued on the 7th April, 1859, shortly after the transfer of the Government from the Company to the Crown. After reviewing the working of the earlier Despatch, the policy of which it whole-heartedly reaffirmed and accepted as the policy of the Crown, it went on to point out

that although much had been done to stimulate a desire for education and the people had evinced a great aptitude for Western knowledge, the progress made was indeed very slow and inadequate; and while fully endorsing the policy of encouraging all indigenous efforts towards the expansion of education, the practice of educational officers demanding contributions from the people, which had largely come into vogue as a condition precedent to the establishment of Vernacular schools, was declared both undignified and inexpedient. Doubts were also expressed as to the suitability of the grant-in-aid system for the supply of Vernacular education to the masses of the population, which, it was suggested, should be provided by the direct efforts of the State. The question of levying an educational rate for the provision of elementary education was also recommended by this Despatch to the careful consideration of the Government.

At this period, the Christian Missionaries acted as strong auxiliaries towards the spread of education, and though their primary object was to facilitate the propagation of the Christian Gospel, the schools and colleges which they founded in connection with the Universities became powerful adjuncts to the cause of secular education also. But by far the greatest efforts were perhaps made by the people themselves, particularly as regards secondary and high education, though they failed largely to co-operate with the Government in promoting elementary education among the masses. A number of enlightened Indian gentlemen, mostly inspired by the lofty teachings of Rajah Rammohun Roy, one after another took the field in different parts of the country which became soon studded with schools and colleges, some of which to this day stand as the proudest monuments of their patriotic labours and self-sacrifice. The names of Pandit Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar, Prisonno Chomar Tagore, Gour Mohan Addy, Bhudev Mukherjee, Peary Churn Sircar, Mahomed Moshin, Maharanee Swarnamoye and many others in Bengal, of Dadabhai Naoroji, Bal Gangadhar Shastri, Roychand Premchand and Mahadev Govinda Ranade in Bombay, of Sir

Syed Ahmed in the United Provinces, of Pachyappa Mudaliar and Gopal Row in Madras and of the saintly educationist Dayananda Swaraswati in Benares are embalmed in the grateful memories of their countrymen.

The next landmark in our educational history was the Education Commission of 1882, appointed by the Government of Lord Ripon under the presidency of Sir William Hunter, which reviewed the progress the country had made during a period of thirty years since the first Education Despatch of 1854. Although the province of Bengal was found to be much ahead of the other provinces, defects were noticed in the entire system which loudly called for the earnest attention of the Government. The number of schools and colleges was still found to be inadequate and the provision for education insufficient. It was recommended by the Commission that the support and countenance afforded by the Government to indigenous schools, whether of elementary or of higher instruction, and the encouragement given to private enterprise by grant-in-aid rules should be further extended; that the Government should be reluctant to open Government institutions whenever private institutions could be expected or encouraged to do the work; that more liberal rates of aid should be granted to private colleges; and that primary education having been still very much neglected, closer supervision and larger grants were needed for the education of the mass of the population. The Commission proposed an increased expenditure of 10 *lakhs* of rupees a year for the promotion of primary education. All these recommendations were of course generously accepted on principle; but only such effect could be given to them in practice as was possible under the eternal cry of financial difficulties, though of course neither the increase of the administrative machinery, universally admitted to be the costliest in the world, nor of the army, nor of the Home charges could afford to wait for their periodical expansion in an unflinching progressive ratio. And the official reports almost invariably winded up with the euphemistic platitude that "the recommendations of the Commission received the *fullest* attention *compatible with the necessity of*

*avoiding any considerable increase of expenditure."* Comment upon the rhyme and reason of language like this is perfectly superfluous.

Then came the Local Self-Government scheme of Lord Ripon, and the Government found an opportunity of relieving itself of the charge of primary education which, with certain petty and fluctuating receipts, was transferred to the Municipalities, the District, and the Taluqa Boards. This was no doubt a wise measure taken towards the development of elementary education; but its efficiency was largely impaired by the crippled resources of the local bodies overburdened by an army of inspecting establishment which in some places swallowed up nearly 45 per cent. of the grants for education.

Having thus largely relieved itself of the charge of Primary Education, the Government set to deal with higher education. A tendency had become manifest for some time past to view high education with a degree of suspicion and distrust and in certain quarters even with positive disfavour. It was the educated community which clamoured for increased rights and privileges and it was their agitation which was supposed to be responsible for the increased difficulties of the administration. The smoothness with which that administration was carried on from the middle of the eighteenth to nearly three quarters of the nineteenth century was very much disturbed by the growing consciousness of a people who, in the prophetic words of Lord Macaulay, having their minds and ideas expanded by Western education, were aspiring to Western institutions and methods of administration. It was indeed the dawning of the "proudest day" of England though unfortunately, however, the just pride of British rule in India was at this stage slowly, though perceptibly, deteriorating into unworthy jealousy and spite, and the lessons of broad statesmanship gradually yielding to the dictates of a narrow, short-sighted policy. In 1902 Lord Curzon appointed a Universities Commission, and the Universities Act of 1904 was the outcome of the recent retrograde policy of education in India. With the ostensible view of securing *efficiency*, for which the government of

Lord Curzon stood in every department of the administration, the Universities were officialized and their growth and expansion at once curbed to suit the purposes of the general administration. While it was apparently intended to secure a serene atmosphere of pure study freed from all political influences, it was entirely a political move to checkmate the Nationalist party who were the bugbear of the Indian bureaucracy. The whole programme of education was recast and the existing institutions were forced to conform themselves to a set of Regulations which placed them, as it were, upon the bed of Procrustes if they meant to exist. Some of the institutions died out on account of the stringent operation of these Regulations; while the growth of new ones was tightly fettered by their expensive requirements in a country notorious for its extreme poverty. To justify the new policy, the aim of which was unmistakably to restrict high education, it was pointed out that education was expanding in area at the sacrifice of depth and that in not a few cases it was conducted by private enterprise more as commercial business than as philanthropic undertakings. It was further urged that in case of both the colleges as well as the high schools, the majority of the students lived in a suspicious atmosphere of uncontrolled and unrestricted independence incompatible with the healthy growth of their moral and intellectual development. Above all, it was contended that the Universities stood in urgent need of thorough overhauling both as regards the subjects of studies as well as the conditions of affiliation of colleges and recognition of high schools; while it was fairly proposed that if it was actually impossible to convert the existing Universities into teaching institutions like those of Europe, it should be the aim of a sound policy gradually to impart such a character to them by opening out fresh avenues for researches and post-graduate studies, and establishing new chairs and professorships directly under these Universities. Most of these arguments were perfectly plausible, while some of them were simply unassailable; and the sudden change in the educational policy of the Government would not have been un

welcome to the people and become subject to much adverse public criticism if it had not been evidently dictated by a political object to divest the Universities of their popular character and place them entirely under bureaucratic control, and to restrict high education and sap the growth of indigenous enterprise which had largely contributed towards the expansion of education in the country. The new policy was to all intents and purposes a retrograde movement, and behind its charming frontispiece there was the same lurking suspicion and distrust of education and of the educated community which manifested themselves after the Mutiny of 1857, with this difference that while the old servants of the Company, who were largely responsible for the outbreak, were then kept well in hand by superior British statesmanship, the servants of the Crown forming an invincible bureaucracy now got the upper hand of that statesmanship and under more favourable auspices succeeded in completely reversing the policy of Government. It is not denied that in certain directions the policy of 1904 has achieved remarkable progress, while at least one of the Universities has, under the guidance of a very capable and energetic Vice-chancellor, aided by the philanthropy and patriotism of some of its noblest products, well-nigh risen to the rank of a teaching University of high order; but in the estimation of the public, these solitary advantages are completely overshadowed by the sinister spirit of that policy which seeks to improve by reduction and foster by curtailment of education in a country whose educational requirements are admittedly so vast and yet whose educational status is still indisputably so weak and miserable, compared with the rest of the civilized world. Under the policy of 1854 the Government, fully conscious of its own weakness, was most anxious to supplement its efforts by offering all possible encouragements to private enterprise; but under the new policy of 1904 it assumed the full control of education not only without making any adequate provision for its progress, but by actually forging serious restrictions to its normal expansion and development. If the earlier policy

was purely educational in its character, the later policy has been politico-educational in its essence as well as substance. Even the large subsidies which it has in some cases forced upon private bodies and individuals have been influenced rather by political than educational considerations. If the redeeming features of such a policy have failed to commend themselves to the appreciation of the people, it is more their misfortune than their fault. The improvements effected in certain directions are naturally regarded in the light of the improvised Chinese shoe for the improvement of Chinese beauty however maimed and crippled the subjects may be under its painful operations.

The next important step, in the history of education in the country, was the creation of a separate portfolio of Education in 1910 with an independent minister in charge of it. Although the Despatch of 1854 had established a separate Education Department for each of the provinces, it occupied a subordinate position where, in the words of Mr. Gokhale, "educational interests rubbed shoulders with jails and the police in the all comprehensive charge of the Home Department." For the first time in 1910, Education received its due recognition as an important and independent department of the State. But the fullest results of the working of this department can hardly be expected until it is released from the fetters of the policy of 1904. Sir Harcourt Butler's Educational Resolution of 1913 clearly emphasises the necessity at least of a partial revision and relaxation of that policy, and it is perfectly clear that if the creation of a new ministry for education is to have any meaning, the minister in charge must have a wider scope and greater freedom of action than the policy of 1904 apparently allows.

Lord Hardinge's scheme for the establishment of a residential and teaching University at Dacca is no doubt a movement in the right direction if the proposed University is to be conducted on the lines of the Universities of Great Britain. But if it is to have any territorial jurisdiction, however small, its usefulness will be considerably reduced; while if its status as



ard in any way becomes lowered, it is bound to act as a setback rather than as an impetus to the advancement of high education in the country. The demand for high education is so great in the country that both the Hindus and the Mussalmans have come forward to found two independent Universities of their own. Their aim and scope have become the subject of considerable speculation among the people; but these attempts are a proof positive of the fact that the number of Universities in the country is too small to satisfy the demand of the people and that there is large room for additional adjuncts for the advancement of high education in the country.

The above is a short summary of the history of the educational policy of British rule in India, the nett results of which up to date may now be briefly discussed. These results may broadly be considered under three heads: (1) High Education, (2) Secondary Education and (3) Primary or Elementary Education. The first and second may be taken together as the one is complementary to the other. High education is imparted under the control of five examining Universities of which the first was established in Calcutta in 1857, the second and third in Madras and Bombay in 1858, the fourth at Lahore in 1882 and the fifth at Allahabad in 1887. The five Universities between them command 128 Arts colleges for males and 10 Arts colleges for females. These colleges are fed by 1,278 high schools for boys and 144 high schools for girls. According to the statements furnished by the Hon'ble Member for Education in March 1914, the number of scholars in the 138 Arts colleges (both for males and females) amounted in 1912-13 to 33,249, and the 1,422 high schools counted on their rolls a population of 446,697 pupil and students. As regards the products of the five Universities it will be found, counting only once graduates holding more than one degree, that the Calcutta University has so far turned out about 21,000, Bombay 12,000, Madras 12,000 and the two youngest Universities of Lahore and Allahabad, about three thousand graduates in Art, Science, the Medicine and Engineering. The total Indian of graduates turned out by the five

Universities during the last 57 years does not, therefore, come up even to 50,000. These figures standing by themselves may not appear to be altogether inappreciable; but taken with the vast extent and population of a country which, compared with the countries of Europe, with the exception of Russia, looms as large as a continent, they become practically lost to the view. Taking the total population of the country under the last census at 255 millions, the percentage of scholars in colleges, eliminating the odd figures on both sides, would be about '012, and that of the students in the high schools '174 per cent. of the population; while the percentage of graduates of more than half a century hardly works up to '018 only. This is the result of nearly 60 years' labours, and it has to be noticed that the highest increase in high education has been attained only in recent years. Now, in the face of this stunted growth and slow progress of the country in high education, can it be reasonably argued that the time has arrived for the application of the pruning knife? Pruning is good; but pruning before a plant has struck deep its roots and sufficiently put forth superfluous offshoots and branches can only help in hastening its destruction. So it has been with high education in India. With a total number of graduates which yields no percentage to the population until it is pursued down to two places of decimal fraction an alarm has been sounded that the country is swamped by an army of "discontented graduates" and that a remedy must be provided against the yearly influx of these "disappointed place-seekers." To justify this retrograde movement, a responsible minister of the Government has openly enunciated a principle, which in its originality no less than in its boldness bids fair to mark a new departure in the history of the civilized world. It is confidently stated that "it is not in the interest of a poor people to receive high education." It is generally recognised in all civilized societies that poverty is no crime for which a special penalty need be provided by any Government; while it can hardly be disputed, that not many centuries ago, most of the advanced countries in the West were as poor as, if not much poorer than, India and that

it is only through the falling off of education in the one case and advancement in the other that their economic conditions have become reversed. Germany since her prostration at Jena and France after her crushing defeat at Sedan would not have been the Germany and France of to-day but for the expansion and development of high education, which made such rapid strides in these countries, since the disasters which overtook them alternately; while the continued prosperity and strength of Great Britain are to be traced primarily to her Oxford and Cambridge, Leeds and Birmingham, Edinburgh and Glasgow, and Sandhurst and Woolwich. Poverty and ignorance may be hand-maids to each other, but they are neither inherent in nor inseparable accidents of the climatic condition of a people: these are conditions imposed upon a nation by the invasion of ignorance or of superior knowledge and culture. Besides, it would be the barest pretension on the part of any Government to evince such overwhelming anxiety for its poor subjects as not to further impoverish them by allowing them to have higher education without making adequate provision for their employment. Nobody expects the Government to make such a provision for a multitudinous population even on temporary occasions of drought, famine or flood, and far less is it reasonable to hope that Government should be able to absorb more than a very small percentage of the educated community into its limited services. Education has a value of its own, and even where it is not sought for its own sake, it somehow solves the economic problem of its possessor. It may be useful to remember that more than two-thirds of the colleges and nearly four-fifths of the high schools are private institutions, and where the people are so eager for education it is not for the State indirectly to impede its progress even if it cannot directly contribute towards its advancement.

The School Final Examination, which has already been introduced in some of the provinces and is sought to be introduced in others, is another standing menace to high education. It is already diverting a considerable number of boys from the Universities under the induce-

ment of petty employments at small expense and is working a double mischief. As it is on the one hand weakening the colleges, so it is on the other hand impairing the efficiency of the minor services. The improvement of these services, which were at one time notoriously corrupt and inefficient, has been the work of generations during which the Government has systematically raised the standard of educational qualification and increased the value of the services, so that it is now the pride of not a few of them to count among their ranks graduates and under graduates of the Universities. To discount the value of education and reverse the forward movement would be to undo a noble work done and demoralize the services as well as the people to no small extent. The people are afraid that, with the restrictions already imposed on the expansion of high education and the school final thrown in as a sop to poor people, accompanied with a transfer of the power of recognition of the high schools from the Universities to the Education Department of Government, the prospect of high education may be regarded as sealed. Government has at no time like Japan or China either very materially helped or encouraged the people in receiving higher education in foreign countries; while signs are not wanting that even in the British Universities, the Indian students are often regarded with racial jealousy and spite. How intensely the serene atmosphere of Education has become saturated with racial and political considerations may be judged from the fact that the colour bar still sharply divides even the Educational Service into what are called Imperial and Provincial branches, and distinguished Indians whose fame for original researches and discoveries in the domain of science has travelled to Europe and America are made to wear the badge of this invidious distinction apparently for no other offence than the colour of their skin. Owing to a most regrettable manifestation of lawlessness among a certain class of misguided young men in the country, into which immature school-boys were treacherously decoyed in some places, the high schools have been placed under a state of surveillance, the effect of which is equally demoralizing to the teachers as well as

to the taught. On the whole, the serenity of the educational atmosphere has been disturbed, the growth and expansion of colleges and high schools impeded, and the entire system of education has been largely subordinated to the political exigencies of the State.

As regards Primary or Elementary Education, the subject was completely threshed out with remarkable ability by Mr. G. K. Gokhale in connection with the famous Resolution which he moved in the Supreme Legislative Council in 1910 and the Elementary Education Bill which, in the following year, he introduced in the same Council. Himself a devoted educationist, who voluntarily sacrificed his high material prospects to his ardent love for education and a saintly politician who to serve his country declined an unsolicited honour for which many may be secret candidates and not a few would gladly sacrifice all that they possess if they could only attain it, Mr. Gokhale dealt with the subject so luminously and with such characteristic force that his remarkable exposition drew the unstinted admiration of the whole Council, while Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson, then Finance Minister, went so far as to compare him with Mr. Gladstone in his mastery of facts and marshalling of figures. Mr. Gokhale pointed out that in 1882 (the year of Lord Ripon's Education Commission) there were 85,000 primary schools recognised by the Department with about 2,150,000 pupils attending these schools, which, with another 350,000 attending the unrecognised indigenous schools, gave a total of 2,500,000 of boys and girls receiving elementary education in the whole country at the time. That means that only 1·2 per cent. of the entire population were at school in 1882. In 1910 the number of primary schools rose to 113,000 and the number of pupils in recognised schools to 3,900,000 which, with another 1,600,000 attending unrecognised schools, made the figure stand at 4,500,000 or only 1·9 per cent. of the total population. Speaking in 1910, Mr. Gokhale had necessarily to take the census return of 1901 for the basis of his calculation; but if the population of 1910 had been available to him, he could have shewn that this percentage was still less,

However that may be, we are now in a position to consider the state of elementary education in the further light of the census of 1911 and the Educational Statements of 1912-13 as furnished by the Member for Education in March, 1914. According to these statements, there are at present 113,955 primary schools for boys and 13,694 schools for girls giving a total of 127,649 schools with a total strength of 5,261,493 boys and girls receiving instruction in these schools. This works out to little over 2 per cent. of the entire population. There has been some slight improvement in the other provinces; but in Bengal, the most forward province in point of education, there has been a steady falling off in mass education. Mr. Hornell's Report for 1912-13 shows a loss of 513 schools with a decrease of 17,292 boys and 2,974 girls among Hindus and 5,421 boys and 1,588 girls among Mahomedans. The proportion of pupils to children of school-going age (reckoned at 15 per cent. of the population) is little over 18 per cent.; that is nearly five out of every six children are allowed to grow up in ignorance. That is how elementary education stands in the country after 150 years of British rule in India, and yet Mr. Gokhale's modest Bill was thrown out with a few complimentary platitudes.

Now taking the total number of scholars in public institutions of all grades (both for males and females) the figures stand at 6,488,824, and the grand total including unrecognised institutions amounts to 7,149,669. This gives a percentage of 2·8 to the whole population of the country. This then is the nett result of more than half a century during which the Crown has assumed the supreme control of education and systematically tried to foster it. It took nearly thirty years to raise the percentage to 1·2 in 1882 and it has taken another thirty years to increase it by 1·6 per cent. in 1913. Thus even with a normal increase in population, this rate of educational progress in the country must prove a veritable race between the hare and the tortoise to enable the one to overtake the other; and how many generations must pass before even half the population can be rescued from absolute darkness! Mr. Gokhale conclusively pointed

out that whether it be the extent of literacy among the population, or the proportion of those actually under instruction, or the system of education adopted, India lags far behind any other civilized country in the world. She occupies a worse position than even the Philippine Islands, which came under American rule only fifteen years ago, and Ceylon and the principality of Baroda, while the small State of Mysore may also be shortly expected to beat her in the race. According to the last census, barely 7 per cent. of the population of India are literate, while in Russia, the most backward of European countries, the proportion of literates is more than 25 per cent. In the Philippines the proportion of children at school is 6 per cent. and in Ceylon it is 6·6 per cent. of the entire population; while in India it is little over 2 per cent. only. In the State of Baroda in the year 1912-13 about 80 per cent. of the boys and 48 per cent. of the girls of school going age were at school, as against 28 per cent. of boys and 5 per cent. of girls in British India as shown in the statement of March 1914, referred to above. The Report of Mr. Masani, Director of Public Instruction, Baroda, on the educational progress of the State in 1913-14, reveals a still more remarkable advance made in all branches of education. During the year, as reported by the *Bombay Chronicle*, the educational institutions of all descriptions in the State rose from 3,045 to 3,088, the total number of pupils attending them rose from 207,913 to 229,903 or an acquisition of 22,000 new pupils, which is a remarkable record indeed for a single year for such a small State as Baroda. Out of this total, 550 were in the Arts College, 8,079 in the secondary schools, and the remaining 221,274 attended primary schools. Of the total number of children, 147,413 were boys and 82,490 were girls. The number of primary schools increased by 39 and the number of pupils attending primary institutions by 21,680. The remarkable increase in a single year was mainly due to the raising during the year of the statutory age limit for boys to 14 and that for the girls to 12 and the statutory standard limit from the Fourth to the Fifth Standard. The result of this reform has been

that "fully 93·2 per cent. of the boys of the school-going age are attending school to-day in Baroda,"—a state of things which is far, far in advance of the conditions in British India or any of even the most progressive States. The State spent on education about 1·9 per cent. of the total revenues, which must be pronounced to be a fair, or even more than fair, proportion for spending on education. What a sad commentary this on the state of things in British India!

As regards the State expenditure on education, Mr. Gokhale's statement showed that while Russia spent 7½d. per head of population, the Indian expenditure was barely one penny. It must be admitted that in recent years educational grants have been largely augmented by the Government of India and the Education Member's statement quoted above, gives the total expenditure on Education from all sources in 1912-13 at Rs. 9,02,09,000, which would work out at about 4d. per head of the population. But with reference to this large increase it has to be borne in mind, that it has gone more towards the increase of inspecting establishments, improvements of school buildings and subsidies to existing institutions than to the increase of schools and colleges or to other extension of existing facilities for further development of education. The objects to which the bulk of these increased grants have been devoted may be perfectly legitimate; but in a country where education is at such low level, every available income should be utilised more towards extension and expansion of education than towards the supervision of the inspecting staff and the improvement of buildings. Indians are accustomed to receive instructions even under the open sky, sitting in the cool shade of a village tree or temple; and although a decent and well-ventilated school house is always preferable, India is in more urgent need of extended facilities than of improved but limited accommodation for education. Supervision is no doubt wanted; but an army of inspecting officers, out of all proportion to the number of institutions and of the pupils, constantly in motion recording statistics and indulging in criticisms, each in support of his own fad, is a serious obstacle to


real progress if not a positive nuisance. The whole system is working like a machinery without any life or spirit to inspire it to a higher ideal or nobler aim: while underlying that system there seems to be a secret dread of higher as well as universal education for the people. Repeatedly has the Crown solemnly declared its policy of trust and confidence in the people and its earnest desire to sweeten their homes with the blessings of education, and at no time perhaps was such declaration marked by greater solemnity or inspired by more profound solicitude for the true well-being of the teeming millions of this vast country than when in December 1911, His Gracious Majesty George V. announced from the Durbar Throne at Delhi, the choicest of his boons—the grant of 50 *lakhs* of rupees for the education of his Indian subjects. Unfortunately, however, whether it be the fault or misfortune of India, the veil of suspicion and distrust has never been wholly removed from her administration. Even conceding for argument's sake that there are dark corners here and there requiring to be carefully watched, it is clearly the duty of a wise Government to clear them up by throwing in more light than to deepen the gloom by withdrawing all light from them. Education is certainly to the body-politic what light and air are to living organism. With the increase of education the Indians will no doubt clamour for greater rights and privileges; but with the growth of education they are also bound to grow in their intelligent attachment to the British connection. It is the educated community which has a correct appreciation of British rule, which is in a position to form a comparative estimate of the relative strength, status and genius of other civilized Governments, and however unsparing or disagreeable its comments and criticisms at times may be, it is this community alone which can and does weigh the serious consequences of a change of hands

in the Government of the country. It is the dictates of self-interest—the highest of impulses in human nature—which draw the educated Indians towards the British connection. Theirs may not be love and loyalty in the sense in which an Englishman loves England and is loyal to her; but it is through the British connection that educated India aspires to rise in the scale of civilized nations and rank herself as a component part of the Empire, united by common ties of partnership and consolidated into a federation with the other units of that Empire on terms of equal rights and responsibilities of British citizenship. She aims not at separation but union, not at independence but amalgamation. She indeed wants to throw off the badge of a Dependency but only to be ranked as a Dominion of the British Crown. Education is the only cement of that union, and if ever a crisis comes it will then be recognised how valuable an asset education is to British rule in India.

Nor can the Indian National Congress have a nobler aim or a higher destiny than the educational regeneration of the multitudinous population, whose interest and well-being it seeks to represent. Education is the problem of problems before it, and if the Congress can satisfactorily solve this one problem, the other problems will solve themselves in no time. It is the main engine which gives motion to all the other wheels, and according as it moves backward or forward, the entire machinery is bound to have either a retrograde or progressive motion. With the engine reversed, neither wind nor tide, however favourable, will enable the nation to reach its destination. It is neither a dream nor a phantom that is alluring Educated and New India; it is the glorious vision of a reality that inspires her in the evolution which has already set in and is silently shaping her destiny in the noiseless march of Time.

# NANDA: THE PARIAH SAINT\*

BY MR. K. V. RAMASWAMI, B.A.

[Author of "*Hindu Psalms and Hymns*."] 

ONE of the greatest periods in the history of South India was certainly the Middle Ages. Then it was that the cultured Cholas, and the pious Pandyas and later the devout Naicks held prosperous sway over several parts of the land. Enjoying a large revenue, ruling over a pious and imaginative people, these noble kings were filled with a devout ambition to rear huge temples of art and grandeur. The great Chola, after he had subdued the kingdoms of the north, set himself to the task of building the great temple at Tanjore. Through twenty years he watched the progress of the temple. In the huge majestic Nandi, which stands in front of the shrine, we seem to see the great Chola monarch himself kneeling for ever before the God whom he adored. The pious worshipper-king of Madura, caring not for expense or sacrifice, gathered all the skilled sculptors and artists of the land and reared those mighty edifices which adorn the illustrious city of the Pandyas. It was really an age of temples. Kings freely gave their wealth and peasants their labour to rear those mighty edifices to the Gods whom they adored. The large shrine, with its rising sikhara, surrounded by its double or treble rows of towers, attracted and filled the heart of the people. It was the joy of saint and layman, of peasant and war-like chief, alike.

From this age comes to us the story of a great and ardent temple-worshipper who, though born in the lowest of castes, has yet impressed himself on the heart of South India by his immense devotion and piety. The story is still sung in the villages of South India by every wandering beggar. The piety and devotion of Nanda, his child-like simplicity and love, and the great faith with which he bore his trials are a source of solace and inspiration to the Tamil peasantry. Whether tilling the fields in his native land or working in the

farm in far-off Natal or Transvaal, the Tamil labourer is cheered and sustained by the story of the trials and misfortune and the piety of this medieval low-caste saint. We give below the story as told by a modern poet.

Nanda was born in the village of Adanur, in the Tanjore District, a few miles south of the river Coleroon. He was born in the pariah caste which, if ever caste it is, is the lowest of the low. The duty of these pariahs was to till the land, to drag the bodies of dead cattle away from the vicinity of the village, and to look after the burning corpses. Apart from the wages they got as labourers, they made a little profit out of the hide of dead cattle. The dwelling of these men, as is usually the case, was in the cheri, far away from the village. It consists of a few straggling, thatched houses built on low and swampy ground in the midst of wet fields. Nanda's cheri therefore presented the meanest appearance. Small and stagnant pools lay in and around the cheri where-in dirty fish and fowl squatted. Dogs kept up a continuous bark. Vultures flew about for bits of flesh or fish. Everywhere, before and behind the houses, lay pieces of skin and hide, rotten or rotting.

Though Nanda was born amidst such surroundings, his eye of faith early opened. He would gather his play-mates round him in the muddy sward, and with them sing, dance and pray. With a loud and devout voice, he would ask them all to repeat the name of Siva. His one joy was to visit the sacred temples in the proximity and there, laying his little but devout offerings, worship and return. The piety and ecstatic devotion of Nanda only roused the stupidity and the fears of his castemen. They were filled with fear for their village Gods. Tenants of a Brahmin master, they were seized with alarm for the safety of the cheri. They set their old men to talk Nanda out of his ways. But he listened not. Finding him obdurate, they began to scorn him, to chide and rebuke him. The old and

\* From the author's forthcoming book on "*India's Untouchable Saints*" to be published shortly by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

the thoughtless called him the corrupter of the cheri. Nanda was only moved to pity. At last his preaching won a few converts, all told, eleven in number.

With them he started on pilgrimage to the Siva's shrine at Tiruppan-Kur. Long and joyous was the journey. There was loud clapping of hands and shouting of Siva's name all the way. At last they reached the village and, standing there at the eastern end, saw the gleaming tower and the shrine. Nanda and his followers prostrated themselves on the ground with joy and, then rising, they folded their hands on their breast and prayed. Nanda however wept. The huge *nandi* in the front of the temple obstructed the sight of the distant image. "O God, though come to Thy shrine, shall I go without seeing Thee? Methinks all my sins have taken shape as *nandi* and stand between Thee and me." With flowing tears he prayed for the holy sight. Tradition loves to assert that God, seeing the saint's devotion, bade the *nandi* move a little. And to this day, it is said, the *nandi* stands a little away from the front of the shrine. Nanda was rejoiced beyond measure and with tears of joy spent the livelong day in hymn and prayer. Then giving in his little offerings of cattle's hide and *gorochan* he returned.

Days rolled on but Nanda's heart rested not in his cheri. Beyond the Coleroon, on the northern bank, lay Chidambar where Siva's avatar, Nataraja, dwells, made glorious by the songs of poets and bhaktas. Built ages ago by a pious Chola king the shrine had soon attracted to itself the piety and the worship of the Dravidian people. Crowds of pilgrims poured in every year to worship at the shrine. To Nanda, however, it was the very Heaven of Bliss. There Siva dances the Eternal dance for ever, scattering happiness and joy to all worshippers. Nanda yearned to go, to see, to fall flat on the ground and pray. He went round the village and cried:

"Come, let us leave the cheri, go to Chidambar.

"Let us leave misery, seek bliss.

"Let us leave darkness, seek faith."

A visit to Chidambar now became the sole dream of his heart. While ploughing, he would

suddenly throw the plough away and cry: "O Siva, O Lord of the Happy Dance, O Lord of Chidambar." Or while binding the sheaves with his comrades, he would suddenly burst into tears, no one knew why. Calling to all he would say: "Life runs and waits not. Let us go and fall at the feet of the Lord of Chidambar." Nanda's legs tarried not in the farm. The plough lay quiet. He danced and sang, all unconscious of himself. However there stood the Brahmin overlord between him and Chidambar.

Filled heart and soul with Chidambar, Nanda went to his master to crave his permission. Prostrating before him at a distance, he prayed thus:

"O Lord, long have I served thee. I would fain crave your permission to go to Chidambar.

"Learning have I not, nor have I performed any sacrifice or rites. My years have rolled on swiftly and I have been a worldling to the core. Let me go to Chidambar and offer my humble tribute of worship to the God of all the worlds.

"Grant but this my heart's wish. Return I will and ever do thy bidding and guard thy lands."

The Brahmin in terms of swift insult replied:

"Pariab, what is there for you of salvation or grace? Go, till thy lands. Leave off this foolish madness. If you stay or talk further, thy wages will be taken."

Nanda's heart was shaken and with tearful eyes he made his way back to his cheri. There, only scorn and contempt waited him. His fellows laughed at him for his ecstasies and mad chanting of God's name.

The year rolled on and the December festival came round. Nanda's heart swelled to think of the bright festival at Chidambar, of the pious crowd, of the holy car, of the song and the shout. Though shamed, driven and insulted, he could not restrain himself and made up his mind to see his master once more. He repaired to him and falling at his feet said:

"O Lord, the holy festival is coming. Without wounding my heart, tell me but once to go and return. Before this life closes, I should go and see Him."



The Brahmin's wrath knew no bounds :

"You, eater of pig and goat, what is there of holy festival to you? Do wolves have worship or foxes celebrate marriage rites? Go, talk not, beware."

Nanda pleaded his long service but in vain :

"Before my bones had hardened and my limbs learnt motion, I began to run about for you."

"O refuse me not my heart's wish. Make me not a sinful prey to Death. Send me to Chidambar, O Lord, with thy, a Brahmin's blessing."

Nanda was however only rebuked, insulted, beaten and sent back with the order—"Forty *velis* lie idle and untilled. Go and till them." The poor saint's misery was now full to the brim, and it found vent in noble words :

"Alas! that I should be born the slave of this Brahmin; crimes many should I have committed to be born thus."

"When with tearful eyes and distressed heart I ask, he calls me a hypocrite."

"He has beaten me to death. My limbs bleed; move them I cannot."

"Will not this Brahmin's heart melt for me? Ah! my life trembles at the core."

"If I but see the temple-tower, the sins of lives will be washed away. But to the sinful is not vouchsafed the sight."

"Hast thou, Merciful God of Chidambar, really turned to stone in this, Thy poor pariah's, behalf?"

"O God, denied Thy worship, shall I still be bound to the wheel of birth and misery?"

"O God, my father and mother Thou art. Thou art the soul of my soul. O, let me but see Thee."

Nanda came back to the cheri, overcome with sorrow. He wept, sang and prayed. The order of his master came to his mind, but it stirred him not. The plough and the field disgusted him. Sore with grief, he began to torture himself. He eschewed food and drink. He wept, prayed and sang without intermission. His face and limbs grew pale.

But his deliverance came at last. One day when, after long prayer and meditation, he laid himself to rest, the God of Chidambar appeared in a vision and said: "Go to thy master and tell him that all the forty *velis* lie ready

for harvest. He will grant thy wish and thou wilt come to My temple." Nanda suddenly woke and ran to the farm; and there with joyous bewildered eyes he saw the fields, which only the previous day lay dry and unploughed, wave one miraculous green. Beside himself with joy, from there he ran to his master and falling at his feet, said: "Come, O lord and see thy lands. They have all been tilled and sown and now lie ready for harvest. Send me to Chidambar with thy blessing." The Brahmin saw and was deeply surprised but soon guessed that it should be the work of God; and falling at the feet of Nanda implored his pardon: "Long did I scorn and hate thee. Long I impeded thee, I knew thee not. Help me O Nanda and save me from punishment." Nanda was however grieved at the Brahmin's words of repentance and supplication and implored him saying: "Cease thy words. Thou art my master." But the Brahmin ceased not and said: "Cattle, wealth and land make not a man great. He alone is great on whom God's grace dwells. What availeth learning or birth?"

Nanda at last started on pilgrimage to Chidambar. With joyous steps, he walked to the bank of the Coleroon and there got into the ferry-boat. The wide-flowing river was crossed and Nanda rejoiced as though "he had crossed the river of birth and misery." He alighted on the northern bank and his heart was filled with rapture at the sight that spread before him. The sight was indeed beautiful. On both sides of him rose large mango trees whose new sprouts gave the air the scent of spring. Small crystal pools lay among the trees and shone with newly blossomed lotuses. The cuckoo warbled greetingly. Far beyond the thickly crowded trees, the temple-tower gleamed and smiled in the morning sun. Nanda's heart was overcome with joy. He cried: "This the joyous land—the sacred shrine—which beckons from afar the distressed, doubting soul and gives it bliss." Afar he heard the chime of temple-bells ringing in the distance. It threw Nanda into ecstasies.

With quick steps he walked to the southern gate and, there prostrating before the shrine, danced and sang. He went round the shrine,

came to the eastern gate and fell flat on the ground and prayed. He rose up and, again, with song and prayer he went round and round the sacred shrine. He chose his resting place on the banks of a tank lying near the southern gate. There he would sit and meditate long; and, then, start to his feet and go round the temple again. Many days he thus passed in prayer and devout *pradakshina* round the loved temple.

One day, impelled by curiosity, he ascended the rampart walls and saw. A noble sight met his eyes. He saw crowds of white-clad Brahmins moving to and fro in the sacred streets, he saw their stately houses and the noble rising *sikhara* of the shrine. A feeling of indescribable bliss thrilled through his veins. But suddenly his thoughts changed: "Alas, I cannot enter the sacred land nor go into the shrine and pray." The thought was too great for the devout Nanda and he wept—"Good acts many I have not done. I walk the earth a despised pariah. How shall I stand before Thee and sing and pray? O God, Thou art the Treasure-House of mercy. Take me in. I have given up the world. All ties I have broken. I am at Thy gate. Take me in. Let me sing and pray and cleanse myself in Thy Holy Presence."

His thoughts fled back to the dream in which the God had appeared, and, filling the untilled fields with harvest, had directed him to His temple:

"I am come, O God: Take me into Thy temple.

"Thou appearedst in my dream, O Lord, sowed the fields and bade me come to Thee. I am come, O Lord; take me in.

"With sure faith and devout heart I call on Thee. My abode is in the wood beyond Thy shrine. I am a stranger at Thy gate. O come and take me into Thy temple."

Long he cried thinking on his stain of birth which made him a stranger at the gate of his Lord. The grievous bar broke his heart:

"O God, better it is to be a beast or stone than a pariah.

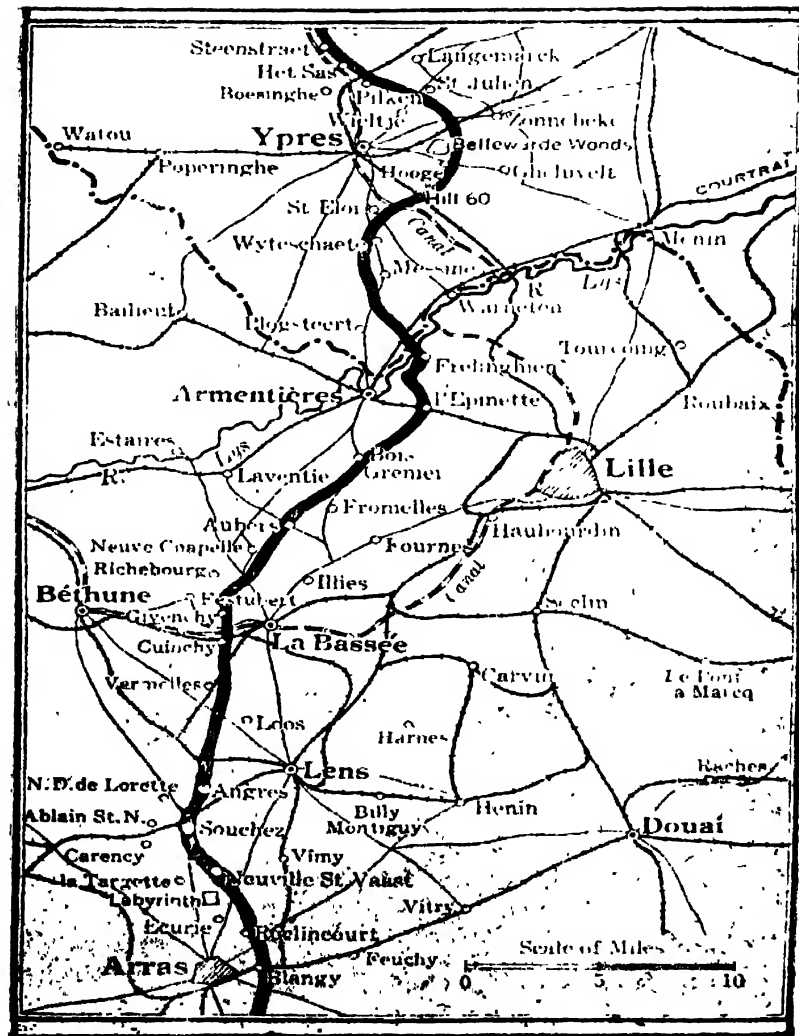
"When I go out into the streets, people cry, 'O wretch, keep away.' It breaks my heart.

"I cannot stand in the midst of Thy temple

and, with rapturous heart, sing hymns and pray. O God, better to be a beast or stone than a pariah."

At last to his joyous surprise, God himself appeared in his dreams and the words fell from the divine lips: "O Nanda, the Brahmins of My shrine will come and purify thee. Thou wilt enter My temple." Nanda woke but could not believe himself: "Is this truth or fantasy; Can I, the despised of the world, enter Thy temple and pray?" Nanda stood, half doubting, half joyous on the side of the pool. By this time God had appeared in dream to all the three thousand Brahmins of Chidambar and bidden them to go to Nanda standing at the southern gate, purify him and admit him into His temple. The Brahmins all suddenly awoke and ran into the streets. Each stared at the other. But true all had dreamt. The cry arose: "Our God's will be done. Let us go, purify the saint and admit him into the temple." So saying they all marched to the southern tower. And passing through the tower they saw Nanda, standing by the side of the pool with bare form and devout mien. Nanda too saw them from the distance. He was joyed yet humbled—"O Brahmins, approach me not. I am a pariah who eats pig and goat, who drags dead cattle and carries their bone and hide, who looks after the burning corpses."—But the Brahmins replied: "What though thou art low in birth; Thou art high in God's grace. Come, purify thyself in the sacred fire and enter the temple."

There itself near the southern tower, below the ramparts, the Brahmins lit the sacred fire. Nanda went through the ordeal and came out, they say, a Brahmin clad in sacred thread and robe. With the Brahmins, he then went through the tower, passed along the streets, up the steps, into the temple. And thereafter, sayeth the medieval chronicle, none saw him. What this cryptic sentence means, perhaps we shall never know. But sure it is that long and joyously should Nanda have prayed and danced that day and that thereafter he lived in blessed joy and peace. Far from the cheri, far from the scorn and contempt of the world, he was now at the feet of the Lord himself, whom he adored night and day.



**WHERE THE REAL TRIAL OF STRENGTH IS GOING ON.**

*The Literary Digest.*



### THE RUSSIAN EBB.

The lightly shaded portion marks the farthest Russian gain. The darker shading indicates the ground held by Russia when Lemberg fell.

# MR. DADABHAI NAOROJI.

**H**IS ninety-first birthday of Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji was celebrated on September 1, all over India with befitting enthusiasm. It is given to few men to live to this beautiful age and look back with joy to some seventy years of love and service in the interests of his countrymen. The life story of the Grand Old Man of India is in fact the history and progress of British India under the Crown and who that has ever known it can be so degenerate as to be uninspired by such a noble embodiment of patriotism? Such a life is one continuous chain of labour and love and our hearts are filled with gratitude as we look with reverent devotion at this beautiful age crowned with the joy of life and the peace that comes of duty done in the true spirit of self sacrifice.

Among the countless messages of congratulations that were pouring in at Versova on the morning of Saturday, the 4th Sept., was one from H. E. Lord Hardinge, which runs:—

I send you warm congratulations and heartiest good wishes on your 91st birthday and hope that your life may be prolonged for many years as a bright and enduring example to others.

Mr. Naoroji sent the following reply:—

I am deeply touched with your warm congratulations and heartiest good wishes on my 91st birthday, and thank you sincerely and heartily for the same. I hope this world's strife will terminate soon and successfully. I am sure that India will continue its devotion and loyalty to our Sovereign and will receive justice and equality of citizenship with other parts of the Empire.

H. E. the Governor of Bombay also sent a congratulatory message. To the numerous greetings from the press and platform all over the land, Mr. Naoroji has sent the following epistle:

I have been overwhelmed with congratulations and good wishes from friends and admirers in various parts, and I take this opportunity to thank them most heartily, as also all the numerous public bodies who held congratulatory meetings in Bombay, Calcutta, Madras and other centres in connection with my 91st birthday.

Times are critical and it behoves every unit of the vast population under British rule in India to give every loyal assistance in order that victory, to the arms of the Allies who are fighting the battle of freedom and in the cause of humanity, may be assured at an early date.

England by her undaunted courage and unity of action has maintained her place among the nations, and has set an example to the world, and all India must feel, as I do feel, intense satisfaction for her ultimate success in the near future.

A special feature of the birthday greetings deserves mention. A deputation of ladies of Bombay waited upon Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji at his residence on the 4th morning at Versova. The deputation was a representative one containing ladies of the Hindu, Mahomedan and Parsi communities. Mrs. Sarojini Naidu was also among them and addressed the G. O. M. in a graceful speech. Mrs. Jinnabai Sakhal of the Gujarati Streamandal read an address congratulating Mr. Dadabhai on the auspicious occasion.

In the course of his reply Mr. Naoroji touched appropriately on the recent memorial to the Rt. Hon. Mr. Chamberlain on the education of the girls and women of India and observed:—

I am glad my good friend Sir William Wedderburn and many others are presenting a memorial to Mr. Chamberlain, the Secretary of State for India, on the subject of the education of girls and women in India. Let India support this movement whole-heartedly and I have great hopes that something substantial will be done to accelerate the progress of female education in India. Let the result of this be what it may; it is we the people of India who must do all what we can for this all important matter.

In fact Mr. Naoroji's tender and loyal champaignship of women and female education is only one aspect of a life of what Mrs. Sarojini Naidu so aptly called "one long and noble consecration to the motherland."

May such a life be prolonged for many more years as a "bright and enduring example to others."

## LITERARY ACTIVITY IN GUJARAT.\*

BY MR. KRISHNALAL M. JHAVERI.

**M**ARATHI and Bengali literatures are far more extensive than that of Gujarati, so are Hindi, Tamil, Telugu and possibly Canarese. Some of them had the precedence of Gujarati literature in working on modern methods. The Marathi Literary Conference has reached its Seventh Session, and Hindi and


Bengali have both outstripped it, so that compared to them, Gujarati is lagging far behind. We are here in Gujarat on the eve of holding the Fifth Session of the Gujarati Sahitya Praishad. The movement was inaugurated about ten years ago, and sittings have been held at various places, at irregular intervals. Ahmedabad, Bombay, Rajkot, Baroda, have had their turn, and the next meeting takes place at Surat. The object of the Conference is no doubt the

\* This article was crowded out by war literature. It was contributed in March last. Since then the Gujarati Literary Conference has been successfully held at Surat.—[Ed. J. R.]

encouragement of Gujarati literature, but it also aims at consolidating the work done in the past. Various opinions have been passed on the work accomplished by it till now. There is no doubt that a strong undercurrent of adverse criticism runs through them, and those who hold that unfavourable view say that the Conference has failed of its purpose in showing any tangibly useful work. In the departments of science, research in history, archaeology, etc., in fulfilling the want, even of a good dictionary of the language, the ten years' intermittent work of the Conference has been singularly barren of result. They point to the splendid work done by the Hindi, i.e., Nagari Pracharini Sabha in this line (lexicography), and also to the literary men of Bengal. They say the Conference is merely marking time by allowing inane papers to be read on such often-discussed and time-worn subjects as poetry, drama, and philosophy. These critics are right. Such tangible results as they want are *nil*. But the reason is not the method on which this Conference works, but the dearth of men, who in all earnestness can and will pursue that or any particular department of knowledge. The provinces where Hindi, Bengali and Marathi are spoken are very large, and consequently a larger number of men take to literary pursuits. In Gujarat such men are few, and that is one

of the reasons for the disappointing results. However some of the new men are conscious of this drawback, and in so far as in them lies, trying to overcome it. Interest in historical research is being stirred up by holding exhibitions, as an *appanage* of the Conference, of such materials as would help its study in original, i.e., coins, manuscripts, copper plates, "rubblings," old documents, written on paper, cloth or engraved on stones. So far as science is concerned, it must be said, that strictly speaking it forms no part of the work of a literary body, but in the beginning there being a dearth of suitable subjects the Conference had to embark on an all-embracing programme. With the passing of time it is being specialised and tends more and more towards becoming one justifying the work of a purely literary conference. This short article is not written with a view to discuss in detail the past work of the body but merely to inform those living outside Gujarat, that a movement like this is in existence there. Surat is the place selected for its present session and the Conference would be held towards the end of May. In spite of the distractions due to War, it is thought that in that historical city a large number of literary men would assemble, and further still more the cause which is dear to their hearts, viz., the uplift of their literature.

## Indians as Statesmen and Administrators.

 SIR RICHARD TEMPLE, as Governor of Bombay, on the occasion of the ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of the Lakshminivas Palace, Baroda, on the 12th January 1880, referred in the course of a long speech on the abilities of the Indians as successful administrators and statesmen worthily to be ranked with the English statesmen before an audience of European and Indian gentlemen :

"Now, my native friends, much has been said of late years regarding the capacity of natives for administration as distinct from the judicial department. Everybody admits their aptitude for judicial services; many doubt their aptitude for administrative services; but I beg to say that I for one do not doubt your aptitude for administration. It were affectation if I were to tell you that you are likely to be as good administrators as Englishmen, for this plain reason that every nation has its specialities, and I believe it is admitted that the Imperial governing power is

one of those gifts with which Nature or Providence has endowed Englishmen. It is a gift, the like of which has not been seen since the decline and fall of the Roman Empire. Those of my native hearers who remember their classics which they learnt in the university will recollect the like: *Tu regere imperio populos, Romane, memento*, that is to say, "you Romans, recollect it is your destiny in the world to govern alien races." Now it is not likely that this gift is distributed alike among all the races of men, and I cannot promise you that you will ever become as administrators equal to Englishmen. That I frankly tell you, and you may believe me when I tell you with equal frankness, that I believe you are nevertheless capable of becoming excellent administrators. I appeal to the entire history of India, from the earliest ages down the most recent times, in respect to every race, every dynasty, which has risen to power, that there never has been a time when natives of India have not displayed high


administrative ability. During the Hindu time, there were many eminent Hindu statesmen; during the Mahomedan there were equally eminent Mahomedan and Hindu statesmen. It is sometimes said that during the British period there have been fewer eminent statesmen than formerly, but that statement I venture to doubt. I say that in every part of India we are producing native statesmen of the good old Imperial stamp, and I adduce as instances the cases of the ministers of Hyderabad, of Kashmir, of Travancore, of Gwalior, and last though not least, I

adduce as an instance Sir Madhava Rao himself. Gentlemen, I feel sanguine that, when, by slow degrees, perhaps, but still ultimately, natives are admitted into the ranks of the covenanted civil service, to which service I and Mr. Melvill are so proud to have belonged, that in that service also there will turn out hereafter to be many eminent native members. I trust then, my native friends, that you will be encouraged by all that you have seen here during your stay at Baroda to persevere in the good cause of self-discipline and self-education."

## CURRENT EVENTS.

BY RAJDUARI.

### THE WAR SITUATION.

 AVE in the eastern theatre of war, where the Russians are bravely rallying, it cannot be said that there is any striking change in the general war situation during the past four weeks. Of course we have fairly reliable reports of artillery duels, curtains of fire and terrific bombardments undreamt of even in the hyperbolic mythology of Vulcan. The dreadful thunderbolts of the Olympian Zeus, which the genius of Homer and other classic poets has made us so familiar with from our academic days were after all brilliant, albeit awe inspiring flights of the poetic imagination. But the epic of explosives and burning bombs and shells as enacted from day to day for months past is indeed no imagery but a stern reality the very contemplation of which sends non-military frame, quaking and quivering. The hellfires of Inferno must pale their intensity for speedy and wholesale destruction before these diabolical resources of the twentieth century civilisation. "Civilisation," we cry aloud in our despair. Where may be civilisation? It is nowhere when hundreds of thousands of men are arrayed against one another to destroy with all the ferocity of the primitive beasts of prey!

But we need not moralise. The very descriptions of the terrific warfare on the various fields of battle fill one with shudder and stun him. The fierceness of the struggle is absolutely demoniac. Anyhow there is the titanic struggle which would astonish and amaze the Titans themselves were they to revisit the alleged scenes of their former miracles of strength. The Allies have no doubt been able along the whole of the western frontier to consolidate their gains, repair their losses, and

be fully equipped and prepared for the bold offensive at the right psychological hour. Every factory is forging vast quantities of ammunition and yet they cry aloud for more. The reckless and thoughtless Teuton has been such an unparalleled prodigal of his shells and other fatal explosives that he cares not how fast he spends them and how prodigious is their quantity. Sufficient it is for the day that such a terrific expenditure has eventually its desired effect on the stubborn enemy who in his turn is even more relentless and goes one better in the lesson taught. We get even tired of learning day after day of the tremendous execution on either side. Never was the phrase "food for powder" more completely realised than during this hideous war. The harrowing history of daily bombing seems to deafen our ears though we are over six thousand miles away from the scene of action. The bombardment by the British fleet of the Belgian coast occupied and fortified by the enemy is indeed a gallant achievement which will find its proper page in English naval history. So, too, the valiant deed of that solitary British submarine which assisted the Russian fleet in the gulf of Riga and sunk the best Dreadnought Battleship the Teuton possessed along with cruisers and torpedo boats. That was a decisive action in so far that it effectually hurled back the tide of the threatened invasion of Petrograd. Similarly the combined fleet in the Dardanelles has been successful in sinking many transports, vessels, food and ammunition and fuel from the Asiatic coast of Turkey. No doubt the Turk, against all the sea-raids of the Allies, has sunk one British submarine. But it is a mere bagatelle against that the bold achievement of another submarine on the



Danube may be fairly pitted. It has driven out the Austro-German hordes which had tried to threaten Belgrade. In reality it may be said that during the past four weeks the allied fleets have been more in evidence than the land forces which, of course, are doing their appointed work. Russia's strategic retirement of her army from Galicia and Poland was not a defeat. It was indeed a part of a well considered military programme of the highest value as the sequence has clearly demonstrated. The Grand Duke's dispositions have been the theme of universal praise by experts. But that veteran after the herculean efforts he made in withdrawing the main army to a haven of greater safety and better strategy, has been asked to take a little rest and at the same time direct his attention to a less sanguinary struggle on the Caucasus where the desperate Turk has been somewhat at large. He is appointed Viceroy and Governor-General by his great nephew, the Czar, who has now proclaimed *arbitorji*, that he has deemed it necessary to assume the chief command of the army and navy. And as good luck would have it the fortune of the war on the Polish and Galician frontiers has gone on greatly in his favour. Some positions have been gallantly retrieved in Galicia after desperate fights for days. The two great German generals have been kept at arms length and their movements materially arrested. The Russian salient is now confined to a manageable front whence the army is able to hail the tide of the enemy most securely and with less loss of lives. So that as we write the situation so far as the eastern theatre of war is concerned is greatly improved. The continuous Russian retirement had caused no little depression and consequent pessimism. But the Riga affair and the latest wins on the Galician frontier have dissipated the pessimism. The Russians are now forging ahead and the world expects her to give better accounts of her splendid army, now amply provided with munitions of war and full of patriotism and clan.

Italy, too, is carrying on, like Russia, a single-handed fight against the Austro-Germans on the Alpine frontier with signal success. She is nearing Trieste. And they in the Dardanelles are unobtrusively marching ahead. Of late the movements of the combined forces there have not been much heard of though the Parliamentary announcement of the casualties was made which shows what a tough struggle the forces have to undergo. The holocaust of casualties has reached the large

figure of 80,000 men in six months! What a sacrifice. But it is worth incurring if the goal is to be reached. When Constantinople may fall cannot be forecast. It might have fallen ere this but for the equivocal attitude of the Balkan States and Greece which all seem to be still sitting astride on the fence. The dominating element there is Bulgaria which has no doubt been in such sulks since her own indiscreet statesmanship deprived her of the fruits of the first Balkan War. The masterful Ferdinand, who calls himself a Tsar, is pro-German whereas the Bulgarian people almost to a man are anti-Germans and burning to be free and independent for ever from the domination of the two great central powers of the continent. Roumania is also consumed with the burning desire to be emancipated from the same grip. She is ready to ally herself with her natural allies of the *entente cordiale*, but wants a *quid pro quo*. Greece, again, is simply held in check by the dynastic tie which binds the king to the Hohenzollern. But the Hellenes are all eager for a spring formed against the hated Teuton. Venezelos is once more at the head of affairs but his action is not divulged though it may be confidently expected that he would show his hand at the right moment. All depends on diplomatic negotiations of the quadruple alliance led by Sir Edward Grey. The German is holding out the golden apple to the Balkan States on the condition of their exercising complete neutrality. On the other hand the alliance is holding out also prizes but which do not yet seem to have taken sufficient body and form. The States are perfectly conscious of the fact of the fate which awaits them in the near future if they unfortunately cast in their lot with the Teuton. And yet they hesitate and are on the look out for a decisive battle. Of course, the quadruple alliance is greatly hampered by the stubbornness of Servia. If only that mountain State will agree to the cession of the Macedonian territory which really belongs to Bulgaria, all would be well. The chief obstacle in the progress of diplomatic negotiations would be overcome. Meanwhile it is now announced that the enemy is about very soon, say, before winter sets in next month, to make a superhuman effort at the Wilna railway to give a crushing defeat to the Russians by an encircling movement or by destruction of her principal army. All eyes are eagerly turned to the herculean struggle now going on near Wilna which is the chief point whence to achieve the ob-

jective to make a dash on Petrograd! It is a bold move demanding unquestionable military strategy of the first order. On the other hand Russian military experts are quite above to the Teutonic plan and are actively concentrating all their strength to hurl back this strategy and give it a complete defeat. A week or two will decide the fate of the two opposing armies. The situation is momentous and the final event may be said to be trembling in the balance. It is a tug-of-the-war phase in which both sides would be equally balanced, and he would be a bold person who could forecast the result with confident certainty.

Similarly in the Dardanelles the Turk, actively guided and directed by the German, is achieving miracles in trench and mine warfare which greatly arrests the realisation of the great objective of the allied forces. But for the brave and stubborn resistance of the desperate Turk, Constantinople might have been already occupied. Lord Kitchener observed the other day in the House of Lords that the enemy had shut the bolt. That is true and his optimism, though cautiously worded, would lead us to infer that he is quite confident of the ultimate victory of the Allies. Let us hope so.

#### MINOR EVENTS.

Among the minor events of the four weeks, importance must be given to the development of aircraft and anti-aircraft. Here the undoubted supremacy of the Allies goes without saying. The aircraft fleet is growing bolder and bolder and has done no little injury to the places of military importance and ammunitions of the enemy while covering themselves with glory. On the Belgian coast as well as in Flanders and in the eastern part of France the Germans have been greatly worsted, though it is a matter of regret that Pigond, that intrepid captain in aircraft, is dead. But we see that other young men of daring and undaunted valour are coming forward and astonishing the scientific world with their practical feats. Aircraft as a science is taking immense strides which it is to be hoped will, by and bye, assist the world in times of peace and place meteorology on the same unerring foundation as astronomy. It is bound to predict storm and rain and other aerial phenomena which will be of the greatest use in forearming mankind against disasters. On the other hand the Zeppelin raids seem to be aimless, though now and again doing execution. It is more or less a baby killer. More infants

and helpless females have fallen victims than fighting men. And it has hitherto proved hardly useful from the military point of view. It is, however, reported that new Zeppelins of a better type are being constructed which would play great havoc.

There is now no question of the destruction by the British navy in a silent way of over half the number of German submarines. The number is now reported to be reduced to eight and thus their power of destruction of merchant vessels and passenger boats of the type of the *Lusitania* is greatly diminished. Still a German submarine was able to sink the *Arabic* which created fresh alarm and caused a fresh burst of indignation throughout the civilised world. Two such vessels have recently been reported to have made their appearance in the Bay of Biscay, near the mouths of the Garonne and the Garondi.

The month was full of sensation as far as the diplomatic game of shuttlecock and battle-dove played by the wily embassy of the Teuton at New York under that Jago of ambassadors, no other than Count Bernstorff. There have been some startling revelations which go to prove the complete conspiracy of the Germans in which the Count has a decided hand. His complicity is no longer a matter of doubt. The complicity equally of the Austrian diplomat, Dr. Dumba, has been thoroughly exposed. In fact week after week authentic revelations appear in the papers which tell the world how the enemy had with deliberation planned for inciting rebellion in every British possession and among the friends of the British in Persia and elsewhere. These exposures are not only dismal in their details but diabolical in their inception and ingenuity. German machinations and conspiracies in the United States are daily brought to light which genuine American indignation knows no bound. And yet nothing is more deplorable than the pusillanimity of the American President which his apologetical organs of public opinion are vainly trying to interpret as acts of calm, unimpassioned and far-sighted statesmanship. But the world believes it not. President Wilson has made a history of his own and of the great States he represents which impartial historians of the future will not fail to assess at their true worth. The verdict of posterity will in no way differ from that pronounced in the highest intellectual circles which remain free from bias or prejudice, partisanship or enmity. President Wilson has undoubtedly lowered to no inconsiderable a degree the prestige of the United States which only another masterful Roosevelt can restore.

# THE WORLD OF BOOKS

[ONLY SHORT NOTICES APPEAR IN THIS SECTION.]

**Indian Biographical Dictionary 1915.** By MR. C. HAYAVADANA RAO, ED. "MYSORE ECONOMIC JOURNAL." PILLAR & Co., MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

We congratulate Mr. Hayavadana Rao on this useful book of reference which is edited with excellent care and judgment. A biographical dictionary for India is a long-felt desideratum, and Mr. Rao has done a praiseworthy task which must be widely appreciated. Journalists and businessmen, politicians and laymen who stumble in their daily newspapers with names they do not recognise will be grateful for such a concise instructor on the shelf. The main object of the book is to produce a comprehensive work useful to busy people. It is happily modelled on the "Who's Who" of Messrs. A & C. Black, a work the accuracy and utility of which is beyond praise. The Editor judiciously confines himself only to persons in some way or other connected with India—European and Indian, official and non-official. With this limitation he has been able to give a comprehensive and representative selection which is at once copious and accurate. It is impossible that such a work can ever be exhaustive. But the Editor, we hope, will in the next edition be able to fulfil his desire to make the work as comprehensive as possible.

**The Hindu Philosophy of Life, Ethics and Religion. (MARATHI)** By MR. BAL GANGADHAR TILAK, POONA.

Whatever may be the conflict of opinion regarding Mr. Tilak's political views, there can be no question about his scholarship; and all are agreed that his is a commanding intellect capable of interpreting the most subtle and lofty passages on the things of the spirit that are so abundant in our hoary literatures. The present volume which is the fruit of many years' meditations lifts him at once to the front rank of the best scholars and critics that have at any time interpreted to us the secrets of the *Ueda*.

**G. K. Gokhale. (TAMIL.)** By MR. K. VISWANATHA AYYAR, SUB-EDITOR, "SWADESHA MITRAN," MADRAS.

It is but meet that the life and life-work of such a distinguished Indian patriot like Mr. Gokhale should be made known to the larger public in their vernaculars. This is done excellently in the book under review, which gives a succinct and interesting account of a life so closely interwoven with the progress of India during the last quarter of a century.

**The Holy War "Made in Germany."** By DR. C. SNOUCK HURGRONJE: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS, LONDON.

The author who is a well-known authority on Islam and the Islamic world discusses at some length the German illusions regarding Turkey and the pan-Islamic hegemony. This translation of the Dutch book bears independent testimony to the perfidy of the Teutons in regard to Islam.

**Fighting the Fly Peril.** By C. F. PLOWMAN AND W. F. DEARDEN: T. FISHER UNWIN.

The chapters in this book include "The Menace of the Fly," "The Spread of Disease" and "Preventive and Remedial Measures," which convey an idea of the importance of the book even to the lay reader. The treatment aims directly at the root of the evil and deserves full consideration.

**The Andhrapatrika Annual (TELUGU)** MADRAS.

The annual number of this Telugu Journal bound in a volume of the size of the "Hindi Punch" annual, will be a welcome addition to the library of the Telugu knowing public. The articles here collected will go a great way to enlighten the Andhra community on the various aspects of the war which are available only to the English knowing people.

**A Study of Indian Economics.** By PRAMATHANATH BANNERJEA, M.A. MACMILLAN & Co., LD., LONDON.

Prof. Bannerjee's book has already attracted considerable attention. Written from the standpoint of the scientific inquirer, it is free from political bias and as such can be recommended as a reliable introductory manual for those who wish to make a serious study of Indian economics. The present edition is thoroughly revised and considerably enlarged.

**Rupali. (TELUGU.)** By MR. Y. NARAYANA MURTHY, B.A. V. RAMASWAMI SASTRULU & SONS, MADRAS.

The plot of the story centres round an incident in the life of Aurangzib. An attempt is made at a successful characterisation of one of the most interesting figures in Moghul history.

**The Great War (HINDUSTANI.)** By MR. MOULANA ABDUS SUBBAN, MERCHANT, GODOWN ST., MADRAS.

The mass of the people will be glad to read this popular exposition of the standpoint of the Allies, whose crusade against the unrighteous militarism and aggression of Germany forms the subject-matter of this interesting pamphlet.

# DIARY OF THE WAR.

- August 21. German advance at Kovno.  
French success near Souchez.  
White Star liner *Arabic* sunk.  
British submarine fired upon by German destroyers.
- August 22. M. Venezelos, as the new Premier of Greece.  
Russian naval victory in Gulf of Riga.  
*Moltke* sunk by British submarine.
- August 23. Russian gunboat's plucky fight.  
Zeppelin brought down  
Italy declares war against Turkey.  
Cotton as absolute contraband.
- August 24. French success in the Vosges.  
French destroyers sink German destroyer.
- August 25. Bombardment of Zeebrugge.  
German submarine destroyed by British aeroplane.  
Naval guns landed in Gallipoli.  
Imperial Chancellor's threat.
- August 26. Roumania and the war.  
Serbia resolved to continue the struggle.  
Spain and the German blockade, sinking of *Isodoro*.
- August 27. Great record of Allied air raid at Offenburg  
Two Turkish transports sunk in the Sea of Marmora;  
grave situation in Constantinople.
- August 28. Italian advance on Isonzo front.  
German threat to Bulgaria.  
Russian retirement on the Niemen.
- August 29. Fall of Brest-Litovsk.  
Teutonic offensive against Serbia.  
Turks in Syria, a reign of terror harassing Armenians.  
Germany's submarines climb down.
- August 30. Futile German air raid on Paris.  
Fighting on the Western Front.  
Germans checked on the Vilna front.  
Daring Italian attack on the Upper Isonzo.  
Mr. Balfour's review of twelve months.  
Zeppelin raids on England.  
Allied air raid on German lines at Bixschote.
- August 31. Launch of an Australian destroyer.  
Grenade fighting in Argonne.  
German outrage in Persia.
- September 1. Hindenburg's offensive towards Riga-Dvinsk railway.  
Germans cross Upper Narew.  
Italian occupation of new trenches.
- September 2. Russians holding the enemy near Luck.  
Stubborn attacks in northern and eastern Galicia.  
Violent bombardment in the Vosges.  
French airmen bombard Austrian Cantonments.  
Enemy dropped bomb at Luneville.
- September 3. Russians pressed back a little.  
Russians fighting between Kovno and Vilna.  
Russians in Galicia.  
Austrians occupy Brody.  
French bombardment of German positions.  
Austrians evacuating Carso.
- September 4. Russian retirement.  
Fighting 20 miles east of Luck.  
Violent artillery bombardment in the west.  
Italian capture of mountain between Upper Drava and Vale De Gans.
- September 5. Russians drive off enemy sea-planes from the entrance of Riga.  
Russians evacuate the bridge head at Beresakartuzka.  
Much artillery action in the Alpines.  
Czar's speech.
- September 6. On the north Russians still hold.  
Germans developing in the middle Niemen.  
Artillery action in the whole French front.  
Italian capture of trenches in the Valley of Adige
- September 7. Two Russian torpedo boat destroyers in the Black sea pursue Turkish cruiser *Hamadieh*.  
Austro-German advance in the centre and south.  
Vigorous attacks south of Friedrichstadt repulsed.
- September 8. French artillery co-operates with British fleet in bombarding German batteries on Belgian coast.  
French aeroplane squadrons dropped bombs on Frieberg in Bresgane.  
Austrian attack on the Tolmino in the Italian front.  
Hostile air craft visited eastern counties in England.
- September 9. Russians successfully attacked Austro-Germans in East Galicia.  
On the front of Riga-Dvinsk situation unchanged.  
Asphyxiating gases on Russian troops.
- September 10. Russian successes in Galicia.  
Italian offensive in the Cadore near Monte Cewce.  
Violent fighting in the Argonne.  
Mining activity in British front.
- September 11. Russian counter offensive.  
Russian advance east of Dvina.  
Furious fighting both in Argonne and in Vosges.  
Important Italian successes.
- September 12. French aeroplanes throw bombs on aviation sheds at Brayelle.  
Zeppelin raid in the east coast.  
Fog impeded action in the Italian front.  
Austro-German advance in Galicia checked.
- September 13. Great Austro-German losses.  
Progress of the Italians.  
Operations in Gallipoli.  
United States and Germany.
- September 14. Battle in Argonne.  
Dismissal of a German General.  
More air raids on England.  
Serious relations between U. S. A. and Germany.
- September 15. Messages between Czar and King George.  
Lord Kitchener's statement.  
The Lansing-Bernstorff interview.
- September 16. Great artillery activity in the east.  
Destruction of German aeroplanes.  
Mr. Asquith's view of the war.  
German offensive in the Dvina-Vilna line.
- September 17. Artillery duel in the Artois region.  
Sir John French's report.  
Gallantry of the Canadians.  
Russians evacuating Vilna.
- September 18. Arrest of German advance on Rovno.  
Fifteen German Corps in the Vilna-Orary district.  
Fighting in East Galicia.
- September 19. Turkish mining operations.  
Trade Unions and Mr. Lloyd George.  
Sweden and the war.  
Violation of Dutch territory.  
Activity of French sea-planes.

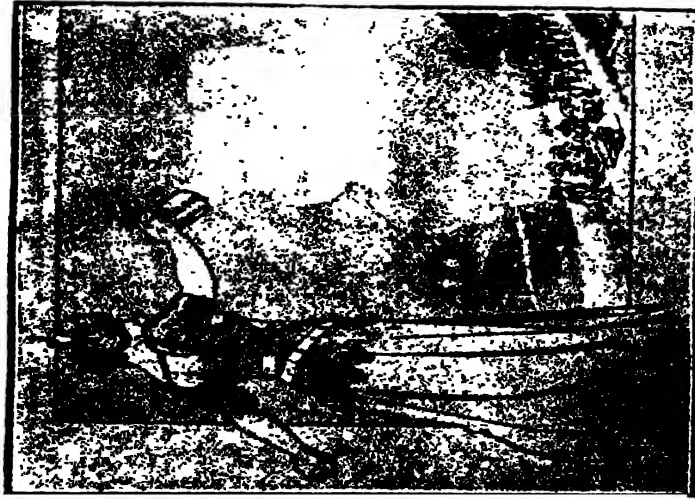
# DIARY OF THE MONTH.

- August 21. The Bengal Provincial Congress Committee has recommended the election of Sir S. P. Sinha as President of the next session of the Indian National Congress at Bombay.
- August 22. A meeting of the Bombay Provincial Social Reform Association was held in the Servants of India Society's Home to-day.
- August 23. The Hon. the Maharaja of Darbhanga has paid another lakh of rupees towards the general fund of the Hindu University.
- August 24. It is officially announced that there is no foundation for the report that Fiji is to be incorporated in the Commonwealth of Australia.
- August 25. It is announced that almost all the Provincial Congress Committees are in favour of electing Sir S. P. Sinha for the presidency of the Congress.
- August 26. A Press Note on the education of the depressed classes and backward tribes is issued to-day by the Bombay Government.
- August 27. The Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri addressed a gathering of the members of the National Indian Association at Nagpur on Women's Education.
- August 28. A Bombay Government notification calls upon the Mahomedans of Bombay to elect their representative in the Council in place of the late Mr. Chinoy.
- August 29. It is announced that the ensuing Theistic Conference will be presided by Sir Rohindranath Tagore.
- August 30. A meeting was held in the room of the British Indian Association to consider the steps to commemorate the services of Sir Lawrence Jenkins.
- August 31. The "Hamdard" a paper of Mr Mahomed Ali of Delhi has ceased its publication.
- September 1. The Report of the Committee on the Co-operative Society of India is published.
- September 2. Sir Lawrence Jenkins, Chief Justice of Bengal, took his seat for the last time on the Bench of the Calcutta High Court.
- September 3. H. E. the Viceroy invested the Hon. Maharaja Sir Ramaswar Singh Bahadur of Darbhanga with the insignia of G. C. I. E.
- September 4. The birthday of Mr. Dadabhoi Naoroji was celebrated with great éclat all over India. Mrs. Besant and Mrs. Sarojini Naidu accompanied the deputation to Versova.
- September 5. Sir Shapurji Broacha paid a visit to the Fergusson College to-day and promised to give a donation of 10,000 rupees for students' Reading Room.
- September 6. The Composition of the Select Committee of the Viceroyal Council on the Hindu University Bill includes Sir Ali Imam, Sir G. M. Chitnavis, Pandit M. M. Malaviya, Dr. Kenrick, Mr. Sharp, Mr. Cobb, Dr. Sunderlal and Sir Harcourt Butler.
- September 7. The 39th Birthday of His Highness the Aga Khan was celebrated at Calcutta by the members of the Khoja community with great pomp.
- September 8. His Highness the Maharaja of Nabha has paid a donation of one lakh of rupees to the Hindu University.
- September 9. The Punjab Government have sanctioned a number of scholarships for non-Christian lady students at the Punjab Medical School for women at Ludiana.
- September 10. The Aryan Brotherhood Social Reform Club of Bombay announced that the 2nd Aryan Brotherhood Conference will be held at Bombay on the 4th November.
- September 11. The Syndicate of the Allahabad University has appointed a Sub-Committee to consider the question of the proper accommodation for students.
- September 12. A section of the Mahomedan public has declined to accept the constitution of the Muslim University.
- September 13. The Resolution reviving the working of the Civil Veterinary Department of Central Provinces during 1914-15 is issued to-day.
- September 14. The Select Committee on the Hindu University Bill concluded its labours to-day.
- September 15. Their Majesties the King and Queen received H. H. the Maharaja of Kapurthala.
- September 16. Babu Pryonath Ray, a rich Taluqdar of Mymensing, has been interned at his native village of Dhanhall.
- September 17. At the Allahabad High Court, the Chief Justice and Justice Sir George Knox have confirmed three death sentences and nine transportations for life sentences passed on twelve residents of the Aligarh Dt.
- September 18. Prof. Karve has accepted the Presidency of the next National Social Conference to be held in Bombay.
- September 19. An influential meeting of the citizens of Nagpur, including the Hon. Sir B. K. Bose, Dr. H. S. Gour and others, was held this afternoon when it was decided to revive the old Provincial Conference and hold its fourth session at Nagpur during the Mohrum holidays.
- September 20. The Indian Railway Conference Association met in session this morning, Colonel C. H. Cowie, C.I.E., R.E., of the North-Western Railway presiding.
- September 21. An important meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council was held at Simla when the Hon. Mian Mahomed Shafi moved a Resolution regarding the representation of India on the Imperial Conference. The Resolution was almost unanimously approved, and H. E. Lord Hardinge also made a notable speech in favour of the motion.



**CHRIST AND CHRISTENDOM.**

# DUTCH AND GERMAN CARTOONISTS AIR THEIR VIEWS ON GAS



## GERMANIA'S CROWNING GLORY.

"The poisonous gas: Germany's newest and most glorious means of conquest."

—*Die Amsterdamer*.



## German poison-clouds in Flanders.

"The vernal breezes softly play,  
Speeding all men upon their way."

—*Kladderadatsch* (Berlin).



# TOPICS FROM PERIODICALS.

## A CENTURY OF EUROPEAN HISTORY.

In the current number of the *School World* there is a very interesting summary of the events of a hundred years of European history from the pen of Prof. F. J. C. Hearnshaw, M.A., LL.D. The interpretation of nineteenth century history demands a knowledge of all preceding eras. The career of Frederick the Great of Prussia and the origin of the Eastern question belong to the preceding era and their effects are far reaching. But the French Revolution may be taken as the starting point of a great continental outburst which coloured all subsequent political movements throughout Europe. The Revolution itself stood for a great idea—the idea of Democracy which had fairly established itself in European consciousness by the beginning of the nineteenth century. Since then came another idea, that of Nationality which was brought into vigorous operation during the revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars. The peoples of Europe refused to be liberated by force and became amalgamated in desperate resolution to throw off the domination of Napoleon.

At the Congress of Vienna (1814-15) neither democracy nor nationality received recognition; peoples were once more subjected to autocracies, nations were placed again under alien yokes. The Vienna settlement was thus doomed to be a fruitful source of future conflicts. . . . Most of the big questions had already been determined by the treaties—*e.g.*, those of Abo, Kalisch, Reichenbach, Teplitz, and Reid.—It was impossible to repudiate the solemn engagements by which, as the price of aid against Napoleon, Norway had been promised to Sweden, Belgium to Holland, Lombardy and Venetia to Austria; or those which had already repartitioned Germany, Italy, and Poland. The political history of the succeeding century (1815-1915) largely consists of the record of the process by which these arrangements have been undone. France repudiated and expelled its restored "legitimist" line of kings in 1830, Spain in 1868, Portugal in 1910. Belgium revolted from Holland in 1830, Norway from Sweden in 1906. Germany and Italy joined to throw off the yoke of Austria in 1866, and both proceeded to complete their national unification in 1871.

It is possible to divide the history of these crowded and critical times into half a dozen clearly marked periods. The writer deals with each period in succession and gives the salient features of those crowded and eventful years in a nutshell.

The first (1815-1822) is the era of the Congresses, during which that coalition of Powers which had overthrown Napoleon held together and met from time to time to

discuss matters of common interest. Britain was the first to break away from the concert, owing to her unwillingness to combine with the other Powers to suppress national risings in Italy, democratic movements in Spain, and efforts after emancipation and independence in the Latin colonies of the New World. Russia was the second to drift apart, owing to her refusal to join Austria and Prussia in permitting the Turks to exterminate the revolted Greeks.

The break-up of the concert of Europe inaugurated the second period, *viz.*, the era of National Revolts (1822-1830). From one end of Europe to the other, from Ireland to the Balkan peninsula, nationalist movements disturbed the serenity of the established governments. Two of these, after much conflict, attained a triumphant conclusion: the Greeks secured deliverance from the Turks; the Belgians gained separation from the Dutch. The rest either remained incipient, or (as in the case of Poland and Italy) were suppressed.

In the third period (1830-1848) democracy, rather than nationality, was the dominant note. This was the era of the Chartist agitation in England, of the Bourgeois monarchy in France, of Mazzini's republican propaganda in Italy, of the efflorescence of doctrinaire liberalism in Germany. It culminated in the gigantic and general upheaval of 1848.

This upheaval prepared the way for the era of European reconstruction that followed (1848-1871). Germany got rid of Austria, abolished her cumbrous confederal constitution, absorbed Schleswig-Holstein and Alsace-Lorraine, and finally set up as an empire. Italy was freed from Austrian dominance in the north, Papal misgovernment in the centre, Bourbon tyranny in the south, and was united under the House of Savoy. Austria, ejected from both Germany and Italy, entered into her existing partnership with Hungary. Britain, by means of the second Reform Act, became definitely a democracy. France reverted to a republican form of government, as a result of the catastrophe of the Franco-Prussian war.

The thirty years following this brief but vitally important conflict (1871-1901) form the fifth period of the century. Their outstanding characteristic was the rush for colonies, the struggle for new markets, and the race for industrial ascendancy on the part of European nations (notably Germany).

Such is the rapid survey of the first five periods in the history of this momentous century. The death of Queen Victoria during the first month of the twentieth century inaugurated the era which has culminated in the present war.

It has been dominated by German aggression; by the German challenge to British naval supremacy; by German interference with French expansion in Morocco; by German hostility to Russia in the Balkans; by German designs upon Syria and Persia; by the operations of the German mailed fist in the Far East; by German menaces to Denmark, Holland, and Belgium; by German intrigue in Egypt, India, and South Africa.

### THE POET VILLIPUTTURAR.

The current number of the *Theosophist* contains an interesting account of the life and career of the great Tamil poet Villiputturar, by Mr. V. Rangachari M.A. It is generally known that many of the classical works in Tamil and other vernaculars of India are translations from the original Sanskrit. Any one who is conversant with the history of Tamil literature knows with what skill and zeal, the ancient and mediæval poets of South India popularised the classical works of Sanskrit. These treatises are seldom mere translations betraying their exotic origin. They have attained the dignity of original classics; and among the skilful and ingenious masterpieces two at any rate have remained for all time the very acme of literary triumph—the *Ramayana* of Kamba and the *Mahabharata* of Villiputturar. Kamba, says the writer, was perhaps a greater genius gifted with the light of Heaven but Villiputturar attained the classic dignity of a man of culture and was no mean complement to the author of the other great epic.

It is impossible to be very precise as to the exact date of the birth of this poet but the writer calculates from a study of the various historical documents and archaeological discoveries relating to the subject that the poet should have flourished about 1350—1430. Villiputturar was a native of "the middle country" of the tradition which is now identified with the country between the Kavari and the Pennar. His father was a Vaishnava Brahmin of the name of Viraraghavan also a poet of no mean repute. But early in life the son made a name for all round scholarship and genuine poetical genius, "singing all the fine types of poetry with equal felicity." In course of time he left his village and settled at a place called Saniyur in the same district where a number of literary imposters were holding undisputed sway. Our poet now began his well known pilgrimage, challenging the vagabond versifiers under penalty of a peculiarly terrifying form of censorship. The defeated in the controversy was to lose one of his ears. In the course of this cruel pilgrimage he came to Conjevaram where he met a Vaishnava scholar of the name of Anantabhatta and challenged him to a disputation. Ananta was about to lose his ear which at last he saved by a timely fun which pleased the magnanimous poet. Villiputturar then came to Tiruvannamalai where he is said to have engaged the celebrated Arunagirinatha in similar contro-

versy. This time the proud scholar was about to be made the victim of his own vow. Villiputturar unable to answer at once and hesitating was defeated in the challenge. But the other waived the right of taking away Villiputturar's on exacting a promise from him to the effect that he would assume the same attitude towards his vanquished opponents in future.

After this the poet went to the courts of various princes receiving ample rewards for his scholarships. With these he returned to Saniyur where he began to lead a quiet and contented life. At this time thinking of the Magadai Nadu, Varapati at Kondai, a great patron of literature approached the poet with a request that he should give an enduring name to the country of their birth by translating the *Mahabharata* in Tamil verses. A great scholar in Tamil and Sanskrit, the poet readily undertook the task and completed it in a monumental work of 6,000 stanzas. And this grand epic is no mere translation, rivalling as it does, the original with superior merits in certain aspects.

Such in brief is a mere outline of the life and career of the poet Villiputturar. There are indeed various and conflicting accounts but it will be of little purpose to unravel the devious chapters of this adventurous life. But little is known of the poet's later life. It is believed however that he left the court of Varapati, and spent his last days in devotion and meditation at Shrirangam.

### ORNAMENTS OF INDIAN WOMEN.

In the current issue of the "*Christian College Magazine*" there is an interesting article on the ornaments worn by Indian women. After the description of the numerous jewels that an Indian woman may wear, the ear-ornaments studded with rubies or diamonds, the necklaces, the anklets and the toe-rings, comes the sad reminder that "Brahmin widows have their heads completely shorn, and not only this, but in general they are not allowed to wear even a single ornament, except strings of religious beads round their necks."

Saddest of all must be the moment when the child-widow is deprived of her beloved jewels. The article concludes: "In many Brahmin families child-widows are frequently allowed to have all the ornaments which a young married girl possesses, including the *tali*, until they attain puberty, when they are deprived of them, and so made more clearly aware of their unhappy circumstances and wretched future in life."

## OBSERVATIONS ON CASTE.

Mr. Homersham Cox brings forward in the September number of the *Modern Review* several interesting observations on caste some of which have escaped the attention of previous writers on the subject like Nesfield, Risley, and Senart. There is no difference of race between the different castes; and the higher castes do not differ physically from the lower castes. The difference in the expression of face between castes is the result of culture and is quite a distinct thing from the diversity of physical type. The next assumptions that at the present time caste does not necessarily imply hereditary transmission of occupation and that difference of caste does not always correspond to difference of social position are self-evident. Then Mr. Cox declares that the prohibition of taking food with a member of different castes is fundamental, while the prohibition of marriage between a man and a woman of different castes is only secondary. This is exactly contrary to the opinion expressed by Sir Herbert Risley who maintains that marriage outside one's caste is the fundamental prohibition. As marriage implies a legal relation it is doubtful how far under the present state of law, marriage between different castes is possible. Caste is a religious as well as a social institution and among Hindus unaffected by modern influences, the violation of caste rules is felt to be a sin; though where religious feeling is weakened as in Calcutta caste may seem to be merely social. And the fundamental idea of caste is the avoidance of the pollution which renders a man unfit for the worship of his god.

The order of events in the formation of caste seems to be: common function, common worship; restriction of the *jus connivii* and restriction of the *jus connubii*. It is with the restriction of the *jus connivii* that caste, properly so called comes into existence. The mediæval European guilds had a common worship, but they did not absolutely prohibit the *jus connivii* outside the closed circle. Rules about eating and drinking play a part in the sub-division of castes; other sub-divisions again have territorial names; the divisions evidently resulting from the idea that the foreigner is impure. Caste could not have been evolved out of racial aversion between Aryans and Dravidians, because racial aversion is not a universal phenomenon, but an exception and there is no justification for supposing that it existed between Aryans and Dravidians.

## GERMAN MISSIONARIES IN INDIA.

Mr. A. Yusuf Ali, I.C.S., writing to the August number of the *Nineteenth Century and After*, warns the Government that the German Missionary propaganda in India is active and widespread, that its chief influence is exerted on the lowest classes who may become easy victims to any political suggestions hostile to our Empire, that there are very limited means for the detection of any abuse of such influence, that the policy of trust has been actually proved to have been a failure; and that the difficulties in the way of the wholesale internment of the German missionaries; though real, are not insuperable. Public opinion in India has already demanded a complete sweep of enemy aliens, missionaries or otherwise. The *Pioneer* and other leading newspapers have also raised their voice. The European Association in India has also asked for action; and the British missionaries themselves realise that leniency in this connection is misplaced.

Figures furnished by Mr. Chamberlain in Parliament show that there were in India 627 enemy alien missionaries, most of them Germans. In April last only 115 of them were interned; 70 were compulsorily residing in specified places; but the remaining 442 constituting the great majority were at liberty and at their posts on *parole* on condition of good behaviour. The vast majority of these missionaries live in remote villages, screened from the observation of the higher authorities, and they have a great facility for languages and for outward adaptability. Their ideas of missions are practical and with all their methods of acquiring influence they combine a thorough organisation in all departments of their activities. But strict *parole* cannot be kept in imparting religious, moral, educational and medical services without the introduction of enemy sympathies. And if such sympathies should appear it is impossible that the ordinary village Chaukidar can detect them. Government should take up a vigorous attitude, despite the protests of the Anglican bishops in India that we should be counselled by moderation in our attitude towards the German missionaries. Vigorous action is essential for the tranquillity of India and for saving the German missionaries themselves from false temptations and opportunities which, they would not be German if they did not utilise. Internment should be the general rule subject only to just individual exemptions sparingly granted on the responsibility of the highest authorities.

## HINDU WAR PHILOSOPHY.

Writing in the current number of the *Hibbert Journal*, Mr. S. M. Mitra brings out several salient points regarding the efforts of the ancient Hindus to make the law of Nations over-ride the Law of Nature. In contradistinction to Grotius and Hobbes, the Hindu sages held that peace was the normal state of human society, and war was only its abnormal condition; and they framed rules for establishing and maintaining peace which were as precise as their rules for waging war. One of the Hindu arguments against acquisition of territory by force is worth consideration. "The energy necessary for putting down a hostile kingdom would be better expended in the care of one's own kingdom." And the sage Vidura discussed whether a good war was preferable to a bad peace, a point which Western nations are even now ardently debating. The Hindus distinguished roughly three kinds of treaties, those made through fear, and those made through good offices, and those made through subsidies. Alliances and counter-alliances were regarded as necessary a part of policy as war itself. The different friends of a ruler were (1) one who pursues the same object, (2) one who is exceedingly attached to him, (3) one who is related to him, (4) one whose good will has been gained by presents and kindness and (5) an upright man who will range himself on one side and not on both. Of these the 1st and the 4th should be looked upon with mistrust.

Diplomatic agents were despatched to try what could be effected by peaceful persuasion and the ablest brains of the nation were pressed into this service. There also existed a secret service system with approved rules of conduct.

Neutrals were divided into four main heads: viz., (1) those who whether active or passive could not but be affected by the progress and result of the war, (2) those who would be practically unaffected by the war and therefore felt hardly any concern in the progress of the struggles, (3) neutrals who would be affected by the progress and result of the war, and who could, if they chose, alter the course of the war, without becoming belligerents by manipulating economic forces etc., (4) neutrals, who though affected by the war, had not the power to alter the course of the war. Ancient Hindu statesmen vied with each other in dexterously moving these neutrals from one class to another, to suit the purpose of the belligerents and non-belligerents in whom they

were interested. They believed in restricting the number of technical belligerents and confining the major operations of their diplomacy to neutral nations. Unselfish neutrality was the noble feeling which prevented a nation from taking part in a war lest it might otherwise upset equally balanced armies. Selfish neutrality meant keeping aloof, until a nation knew that it was sure to gain by giving up its aloofness.

Ancient Hindu rules for the righteous conduct of warfare rested upon grounds both of humanity and policy. They regarded indiscriminate slaughter as both inhuman and inexpedient. They maintained that it was better to go down before the foe than to conquer by wrongful methods; and in certain particulars their sense of fairplay for exceeded that which prevails now in warfare; and anticipated the Geneva conventions and the Hague conferences. Well-to-do prisoners were kept as hostages and ordinary prisoners were put in temples and shrines. There were elaborate rules regulating the confiscation of the property of the vanquished. And the conqueror's attitude was to be a diplomatic blend of mildness and severity. The army consisted of four main divisions: regulars, allies, mercenaries, and irregulars; and each was made up of eight parts viz., cars, elephants, horses, officers, infantry, camp-followers, spices and ensigns. The army was also accompanied by medical corps with equipment. Conscription was the rule in the Kshatriya caste; and the necessity of thorough military preparation was clearly perceived, and all the rules of strategy enunciated in Clausewitz's *Von Kriege* were anticipated and acted upon.

## EDUCATION OF INDIAN GIRLS.

Under the title "Indian Girls at School" the *New Statesman* publishes a strong plea for affording educational facilities for Indian girls. Commenting on the Memorial on Female Education in India which is now being numerously and influentially signed in London to be submitted to Mr. Austan Chamberlain, the Secretary of State for India, the journal judiciously gives the following figures from the latest educational statistics:—

There were in 1912-1913 in India (population, 315 millions) a total of 5,400,000 pupils in Indian schools. Of these about 950,000 were girls—roughly, one girl to every five boys under instruction. The vast majority of these (832,000) were in primary schools: learning the elements, that is to say, along with their little brothers. Of the 832,000, rather more than 420,000 were learning from printed books in the vernaculars. The remainder were being taught without books, by means of the

primitive expedients familiar in the East from time immemorial. The numbers of girls in institutions of higher grade were given as follows: Middle schools, 48,252; High schools, 18,515; Colleges, 414. There were six colleges for Indian girls, with a total of only 124 students; the remainder of the collegiate students being attendants at institutions for youths. A typical girls' college is the old-established Bethune College in Calcutta, which had 40 students. In all there were 16,073 schools for girls, as against 12,440 in 1907. The percentage of girls attending school to those of school-going age was 5.1, and it varied strikingly from province to province. Thus, while in Burma (a land of comparatively free womanhood) it was 8.9, and in Bombay 7.8, in the United Provinces (a region of general *purdā* and child-marriage) it was only 1.2. In Madras and elsewhere there is no strong prejudice against keeping girls at school beyond the primary stage; but in the North-west it is an almost universal rule that they are taken away before the ninth year. This is the main reason for the extremely low percentage of literacy among adult women. In 1912 it was 10 per thousand of the whole female population.

Now this is quite a sorry state of things. The memorial urges that organisations on the lines of the Government of India's Resolution should be undertaken. While recognising the inherent difficulties of the subject on account of the customs and social prejudices of the people it points out that the statistics for British India compare unfavourably with those of some of the native states:—"For example, while in 1913 there were in British India only 3,910 girls under instruction for every million of the general population, the proportion in Mysore was 5,600, in Travancore 18,637, and in Baroda (where a system of free compulsory education has been inaugurated) it was as high as 35,500."

Now the practical proposal set forth in the memorial is this,—

That the Secretary of State should appoint a representative committee, consisting mainly of Indians of all communities, including women members. The task of the committee should be the making of a thorough inquiry into the whole matter of the education of girls and women in India; the examination of all the different methods and ideals pursued in the several provinces and States; the laying down of broad principles as regards methods, curricula, text-books, etc.; the consideration of agencies of inspection and control, especially in relation to the different castes and communities; the careful analysis of caste and class institutions in relation to the actual facts of life and society; the drawing up of a scheme for supplying and training the staff, and of providing the necessary funds.

"All this is, in our view," says the *New Statesman*, "excellent as a beginning and we hope that the memorial will go up to Mr. Chamberlain backed by a great force of qualified and interested signatories."

### ITALIAN SOCIALISTS & THE WAR.

Writing in the August-September number of the *Socialist Review*, Angelica Balabanoff, the representative of the Italian Socialist Party on the International Socialist Bureau, declares that the Italian Socialists have tried their best to save their country from being involved in the present terrible conflict. The Italian Socialist Party has been the only political party that has agitated against war, that has urged the working class to organise its forces against it and has warned the people and government against the consequences of it. The position of the Italian Socialists has been a very complicated one; though Italy was formally committed to neutrality during the first 9 months of the war, the press and public opinion have never been neutral or impartial. They strove to bring forth a reason everyday for the necessity of Italy taking part in the strife. Not only professed republicans and democrats, but also professed revolutionaries have been among the most enthusiastic and demagogic supporters of the war. Syndicalists and irreconcilable socialists who have in the past criticised the social Democratic Party for not being sufficiently anti-militarist have now barefacedly allied themselves with monarchical, nationalist and other reactionary parties. The extremists in one direction have become the extremists in the other. So long as it was supposed that Italy might abandon her neutrality in favour of Germany and Austria these Democrats and Socialists were opposed to Italy's intervention.

During the 9 months of Italian neutrality, the Italian Socialist Party, led by its daily paper *Avanti*, by means of thousands of meetings and articles agitated against war. It did its utmost to prevent yet another nation and that their own from becoming involved in the terrible conflagration. It strove with all its energy to prevent any extension of the field of slaughter. And those few intellectuals who have lapsed from Socialism into Jingoism and who thought that the rank and file of the party would follow them have discovered their error. The party once more reaffirms the principles that have inspired from the first its attitude in opposing war. And it does not agree with those who look upon this dreadful conflagration as an inevitable conflict between nations or races which no civilisation could conciliate. And it considers the present conflict to be a consequence of the capitalistic competition between the different countries and a struggle that has no idealistic aims at all.

### THE IDEA OF A MODERN UNIVERSITY.

Mr. C. R. Reddy, writing in the July special number of the *Mysore Economic Journal*, explains the type of University which is slowly springing up from the rich soil of Western Industrial Democracy, and which has cast into shade the ancient aristocratic Universities. The London and the Scotch Universities on which Indian Universities were in the beginning modelled have undergone large changes in the realistic direction; but the Indian Universities have attempted to take the opposite road. The conception of real education, viz. that which gives prominence to science and scientific methods and the study of things, seems foreign to the Hindu genius. The English system of imparting culture and science through the medium of a foreign tongue, adversely affects the progress of education both extensively and intensively. It restricts the number of those who can take advantage of it and it renders the assimilation of knowledge difficult and impossible. The fundamental fallacy of the originators of the Anglo-Indian necessity lay in their ignorance of the psychological design of education through the natural medium of the mother tongue and lack of faith in the possibility of making the vernaculars adequate instruments for grasping and spreading modern knowledge.

The effective organisation of the national life on the educational side demands the inclusion of science and technology and forbids the severance of higher from elementary education by the introduction of large qualitative differences as is the case in India. The impossibility of utilising the vernaculars is no longer held as the chief ground for making English the language of education in India. The particular fallacy has been laid to rest by the demonstrated ability of so impossible a language as Japanese to adapt itself to the requirements of up-to-date progress in science, history, economics and philosophy. And Aryan and Dravidian language would not fail in a field where an ideographic language has met with such signal success. Herbert Spencer and Professor Huxley have shown how a scientific education imparted through observation, experiment and nature-study has a higher value, stimulus and discipline of the mind, than literary education conducted on the basis of the classics. In accordance with this change, our idea of a University also must change. University education should no longer be regarded as the luxury of the rich, which

concerns only those who are prepared to pay for it and the vernacular should be the language of the University. The state should organise more and better Universities and must take upon itself to get an extensive organisation of scientific studies of both of which India is obviously in very great and urgent need. Indian educationists ought to be guided by precedents from the well-tried and firmly established expedients of America which have been adopted by all the British colonies and by also the Universities of the industrial centres of England. The residential system does not form an essential part of the organisation of a University and exists in its fullness nowhere except at Oxford and Cambridge. The system is injurious not only as engendering the pettiness of class-spirit, but as restricting the opportunities of education to a select or rich few. India is too poor to afford educational luxuries or vanities and her investment in the residential system will be a very bad one.

### THE ART OF CHINA.

Recently in the Burlington Fine Art's Club an exhibition was held showing specimens of antique Chinese art, which proves how beauty and craftsmanship persist, even though a country has, as China, "been harassed with a million wars." Mr. Egan Mew, writing on this collection accounts for it thus :

This is, of course, largely owing to the fact that ages before we were, every object of Chinese religious use was a thing of beauty—although not always from the Western point of view. The porcelains, lacquers, and carvings, in ivories and many hard woods and stones, have been admired in England certainly since Stuart days, but only during the last twenty years or so have the very early arts of the Chinese become an almost fashionable affair with French, American, and English collectors. Just how fully advantage has been taken of the chances of acquisition by our connoisseurs may be gauged by the present exhibition. The earliest examples in bronze and jade and some of the rarest are to be found here. The drum of bronze shown on a stand in the corner of a gallery belongs to far off centuries and has survived more than fifteen hundred years with out any very material alteration. It is but one of a hundred objects lent by members of the Burlington and their friends, which recall the fact that things, and often things of beauty, are of more importance to posterity than the most remarkable actions of men. With the exceptions of porcelains and pottery all the arts and crafts of many cycles of Cathay are represented at Savile Row—jewels and dresses, paintings and all sorts of glass and metals.

## TULSI DAS.

Mr. Ranjanvilar Roychandra in a brief but lucidly written article in the *Hindu Spiritual Magazine* narrates how Tulsi Das the great saint of Hindustan received his inspiration. Tulsi Das was perhaps the only instance of an Indian author who has become immortal by a single literary production. Tulsi-Krita Ramayana is the only religious book that has charmed, cheered and consoled the hearts of millions of Hindustan.

Tulsi was the son of a Brahmin. He had a liberal education in literature, grammar, etc. He cultivated also the art of music. When a young man he married a beautiful girl. Tulsi was one of those who could not do things by halves; he therefore set his whole heart on the devotion of his wife neglecting his activities in literature and music. . . . . He would not for a moment bear to lose sight of her beautiful face. Separation from her was unbearable to him."

The poor girl feeling mortified at the conduct of her husband and unable to endure the taunts of her neighbours departed to her father's house. But Tulsi ran after her again. She then admonished him not to follow her but to

"Turn, turn your mind to lovely Ram  
To whose beauty all is dross and sham."

Tulsi Das felt the truth of this and determined to worship the most High, the source of love and beauty, with all the fervour that he hitherto showed in his devotion to his wife. He immediately left the place and started for Benares where he "eagerly looked through the streets and lanes to find out the lotus-eyed son of Kausalya. His one prayer to the Deity inside the temple as well as outside was to grant him love of Rama and a glimpse of the son of Raghu Raj."

This is how he received his inspiration. Tulsi Das went to all the places where Ramayana was read, and Rama was worshipped. The stern philosophy of Advaitism of the Adhyatma Ramayana did not satisfy him who believed in the attainment of perfection through devotion to beauty itself, the source of all beautiful things. Every day after the recitation from Ramayana was finished, he performed his ablutions and the water that remained in his Kamandalu he threw in the root of a plum tree. . . . . The spirit felt that the holy water of Tulsi had saved him. So one day the spirit appeared before him and promised to help Tulsi to see Sri Ramachandra.

"By his aid Tulsi saw Mahabir, that prince of devotees and again through Mahabir's grace he regaled his eyes with the most lovely sight of Rama, Sita, Lakshmana, Bharat, Satrugna with the son Pavana sitting at their feet. Henceforth Tulsi's inspiration came from the spirit world and no wonder that the inspired writer has been able to do what he has done."

## SCIENCE AND ART.

The *Ripon College Magazine* the first number of which has reached us contains a few interesting contributions. Mr. Mukunda Kishore Chakravarty, M.A. Professor of English literature, offers some valuable observations in the course of a paper on "The Bases of the Fine Arts." In the manner of the schoolmen, the professor analyses the subject and begins with definitions of science and art. According to John Stuart Mill "science takes cognizance of a phenomenon and endeavours to ascertain its law; art proposes to itself an end and looks out for means to effect it." So science is concerned with the exposition and art with creation.

"The scientist merely discovers, formulates, generalises, brings many under the operation of one law, but gives nothing of his own and leaves no mark of his personality on the results that he obtains. The artist, on the other hand, groups, arranges and combines things which on whose models had, of course, been existing from before, but fuses them together in the furnace of his own genius, casts them into a new mould, and ultimately produces something which is peculiarly his own and the exact like of which is not to be found anywhere else."

So far with regards to the difference of functions. Now to the aims. This may be indicated by saying that science is utilitarian while art is spontaneous and is an end in itself. The aim of science is utility and that of art is pleasure.

Now just as there is a difference of functions and a difference of aims between science and art, so there is also a difference of *modus operandi* or method in which each proceeds to realise its aim. Science appeals solely to the intellect of man, to his understanding; whereas art appeals mainly to the emotion of man, to his feeling, and subordinately to his intellect also. Looked at from this point of view, the scope of art is larger than the scope of science, for, while science appeals only to our understanding, art appeals to our feeling as well as to our understanding.

Now art in itself is the operation of the will and imagination of man on matter with the object of representing the real as conceived by the mind. "So art is founded on the twofold basis of an actuating mind and an obedient material."

Thus it is possible to classify the fine arts according to the varying proportions in which these elements of mind and matter are combined in them. Among the fine arts therefore—architecture, sculpture, painting, music and poetry—the proportion of mind to matter is in the ascending ratio. It will thus be easily understood that "architecture is the most materialistic and poetry the most idealistic, of the fine arts."



## THE UNITY OF THE PRESS.

The difficulties caused by the censorship of the Press are by no means limited to India. Mr. Austin Harrison, in the course of an article on "The Responsibilities of the Press" in the *English Review*, insists that Government in England is impossible without the co-operation and guidance of the Press. He points out that the attempt to gag this great institution was a ghastly blunder:—

The truth is that the moment the Press was muzzled by the censorship, the ship of State lost a propeller; the boiler leaked; the rudder jammed; the vessel drifted; there was no pilot; there was no chief engineer; the boiler lost his pipe; the cook overslept; the lugger leaked. And these things happened because in this country Ministers don't govern, and are not supposed to, and the moment the political clique was silenced and men held their peace and the Government found itself irresponsibly responsible they naturally became responsibly irresponsible; they waited to see; they assumed; they presumed; they did not think because they did not know and there was no one to instruct them; they did not see because, in the absence of the Press, they had lost their telescopic sights.

But the Press must be united. There must be complete harmony in regard to the vital issues of the present situation. Setting aside the party quarrels let the whole Press of England present a united front against inefficiency, incompetency or failure. So united, it will be the sovereign court of appeal in the land. Let England be a whole, Mr. Harrison says in his fighting manner:—

Had our editors possessed any common policy, it is inconceivable that the shell blunders could have been committed, because, editors would have known about the shortage—they did know—and they would have gone to the Government and said: "Gentlemen, you put this right, or we expose you." If, instead of gagging editors, Mr. Asquith had called them together, and said, last September, "Your duty is to agree," the editors would have found a working basis, would have met in weekly counsel, would have kept in touch, would have stifled by their "curtain fire" of patriotism scandal after scandal, muddle after muddle, and got them promptly remedied.

It is never too late to mend. The journalists have yet a great task. They must all rally together and do the things they alone can accomplish. They cannot do singly—not even the greatest of them. But together they are a source of the greatest strength to the government: and what is their work now?

The first thing the Press ought to do is to summon a Conference of editors and immediately proclaim unanimity—of interest and design. It does not matter a brass farthing who presides, who calls the conference. We on the Press are the true Committee of Public Safety. We are the conscience of England. On us, the final responsibility will lie.

## BOTHALAND.

The success of the South West African campaign is fraught with great significance. This blow to the enemy shatters the work of a generation of diplomacy directed against the British Empire. "Politicus" writing in the *Fortnightly Review* on a shrinking Colonial Empire, indicates the nature of the threat so happily averted by the genius and fidelity of General Botha:—

If South-West Africa had remained German, a prosperous and populous colony would have arisen. Another Germany, another nation in arms, would have been created close to Cape Colony. All South Africa would have become an armed camp. Germany would have endeavoured to accumulate in South-West Africa vast stores of arms and ammunition, which, in case of war, might have been handed over either to German reservists from South America and elsewhere who might have been sent to that colony or to the natives for use against the British settlers. That danger is gone. General Botha's campaign was extremely difficult and very glorious. In future years it would have been infinitely more difficult, and it would have cost untold lives and hundreds of millions. The successful campaign against South-West Africa is extremely valuable, because General Botha's victory has destroyed a centre of intrigue and unrest whence mischief might have been done, not only in South Africa, but in all parts of the British and of the French colonial empires. Had South-West Africa not been taken the natives in Asia and in Africa would have been told that Germany was dominating Africa; that she would drive the English and French out of the country; that, at any rate, France and England were there by Germany's permission. The conflagration might have spread much farther.

## INDIA IN INDIAN AND FOREIGN PERIODICALS.

A UNIVERSITY TOWN OF ANCIENT INDIA. By Prof. Sukumar Dutt, M.A., ["The Ripon College Magazine," August 1915.]

THE PROPOSED CONSTITUTION OF THE BENARES UNIVERSITY. By Dr. Zia-uddin Ahmad, M.A., D.Sc., F.H.D., C.I.E., ["The Collegian," August 1915.]

THE RISE OF PRICES IN INDIA. By Ikbal Bahadur Saksina, M.A., ["The Wealth of India," August 1915.]

WOMEN IN HINDU SOCIETY. By Mr. Kannoo Mal ["East and West," September 1915.]

SIKHS IN BATTLE. By Lieut. Crompton Mackenzie ["Westminster Gazette."]

HEALTH EXHIBITION AT BARODA. By Dr. Sumant B. Mehta M. B. ["The Social Science Quarterly," July 1915.]

INDIA AND THE WAR. By Sirdar Jogendra Singh ["East and West," September 1915.]

INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION IN INDIA. By Sir Roper Lethbridge, K.C.I.E., ["The Mysore Economic Journal," August 1915.]

# QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE

## INDIANS AND THE O. T. C.

An informal deputation, composed of Dr. Jivraj N. Mehta, Mr. Syud Hossain, and Mr. S. Sorabji (honorary secretary), waited upon Lord Islington, the Under-Secretary of State for India, at the India Office, on July 29, and presented to him the following memorial to the Rt. Hon. J. Austen Chamberlain, M. P., Secretary of State for India, on the question of the admission of Indian students to officers' training corps. The Memorial is signed by some three dozen students belonging to the various Universities of Great Britain and is a remarkably representative group.

In pursuance of the resolutions passed at a meeting of Indian students at present connected with various educational institutions in the United Kingdom, including those who are rendering assistance to the sick and wounded at the different base hospitals and convalescent homes, held at the Emerson Club, 19, Buckingham Street, Strand, London, on Thursday, April 22, 1915, we, the undersigned, were appointed as a committee for the purpose of taking the necessary steps with a view to securing the removal of the disability under which they labour by being debarred from joining the officers' training corps of these institutions.

The disqualification in question appears to have been created by a regulation of the Army Council, limiting admission to the officers' training corps to "British subjects of pure European descent," issued to the educational institutions concerned in 1908. It is not necessary for us to dwell at any length on the practical importance which the matter has derived from recent events. It is keenly felt that the Army Council's regulation not only contravenes, both in letter, and spirit, the solemn pledges of equality of status and opportunity given to the people of India in the gracious Proclamation of 1858 of Queen Victoria, and reaffirmed by her late Majesty's successors on the throne. It creates, more especially, an invidious and gratuitous racial distinction, to the prejudice of Indian students, within even the sacred precincts of British educational institutions.

The restriction enforced by the Army Council's regulation is, in our judgment, not only intrinsically unjustifiable and impolitic, but constitutes, we venture to say, a grave injustice to the Indian

student community in this country. We are anxious to make it clear that in its actual operation the regulation has tended to be something more than a mere academic denial of a privilege to Indians, as unintentional probably as it was certainly unprovoked. The imposition of a stigma of racial inferiority is peculiarly out of place in educational institutions and in itself calculated to mar the harmony and usefulness of the academic careers of those students affected by it. At a time, however, when thousands of their fellow-countrymen are laying down their lives on the battlefields of Europe, Asia and Africa, it could not but be deeply felt and profoundly resented by all Indians.

It may be argued that the admission and training of young Indians in these corps would lead up to a claim for their eventual admission into the commissioned ranks of the Army. That could only be considered a valid objection on the assumption that the existing restrictions in that connexion were not in themselves a grave denial of just treatment to the people of India. As that larger question, however, is receiving, we believe, the sympathetic consideration of the Imperial and Indian Governments, it is sufficient for the purpose of this representation on the particular subject of the officers' training corps to point out that independently of the settlement of the former question in due course, the continued non-admission of Indian students to the officers' training corps of the institutions to which they belong can only generate, we fear, a degree of bitterness that would be wholly deplorable.

There is, we respectfully submit, an increasing feeling of indignation on the subject, and it would be most regrettable if a sense of injustice and unfair treatment were allowed to soak into the minds of the rising generation of Indian students, reacting on their future careers and public usefulness, no less than on Indian sentiment and aspirations of to-day, without some attempt to remedy the grievance. In view of the facts set forth above, we venture to hope that the matter will receive your earnest and sympathetic consideration, and we pray that you will make proper representation to the Army Council to remove the grievance by securing the admission of Indian members of the Universities and Inns of Court into the respective officers' training corps.

### THE EDUCATION OF INDIAN GIRLS.

We give below the text of an influentially signed memorial to Mr. Chamberlain which was adopted at the meeting on July, 14th:—

To the Right Hon. J. Austen Chamberlain, M. P., His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India in Council.

The Memorial of the undersigned friends of the Education of girls and women in India, respectfully sheweth—

That the Resolution of the Government of India in the Department of Education, dated Delhi, the 21st February, 1913, opened the subject of the Education of Girls, in para 10 with the remark: "The education of girls remains to be organised."

That your memorialists are not aware what (if any) steps have been taken towards such organisation since the date of the Resolution, and are convinced that no such steps will be effective without the assistance and co-operation of Indian women interested in the subject.

That your memorialists while fully recognising the inherent difficulties of the subject, on account of the customs and social prejudices of the people and gratefully acknowledging the efforts of Government, resulting in a considerable rise in recent years in the number of girls under instruction, are disappointed that the number is still so insignificant in proportion to the general population. They feel, from a comparison of the figures for the more advanced Federated States, that better results are possible even under present conditions, if the control of girls' education were more in Indian hands. For they find that, while in British India only 3,910 girls were under instruction in 1913 for every million of the general population (male and female), the proportion in Mysore was 5,600, in Travancore it was 18,637, in Cochin it was nearly 20,000 (in 1912), and in Baroda it was as high as 35,500 (in 1912).

That your memorialists consider that the enormous disparity (of 1=5) in the number of girls and of boys under instruction in British India constitutes a grave danger to the social well-being of the Indian communities, and must impose a serious obstacle to the well-balanced development of their intellectual and political progress, and they fear that the disparity is likely to be further accentuated by the success of the educational campaign which proposes to double in the early future the number of boys under instruction, unless a corresponding effort is made on behalf of the education of girls,

That your memorialists understand that almost the whole of the directing and inspecting female agency (the creation of recent years,) consists of Europeans and Anglo-Indians, and that this constitutes (except where the highest types are selected with the definite object of training Indian women to fill their places) an obvious barrier to the promotion of a movement so intimately connected with home life as the education of girls, and to the realisation of the best possible value for the funds spent upon it. They are aware of the paucity of Hindu and Mahomedan (and in Burma, Buddhist) candidates, but they regard it as a matter of vital and urgent importance that liberal scholarships and every possible facility should be provided for the training of Hindu, Mahomedan, and Buddhist women teachers and inspectresses. Your memorialists understand that the appointment of American teachers in the Philippines by the United States was made expressly with a view to the training of Philippine teachers and educationists, and that a similar policy has been adopted by the Japanese Government in Korea, with a view to the establishment of universal compulsory education for boys and girls. Your memorialists respectfully urge a policy on these lines for India, for they believe that no non-Indian, however qualified in other ways, can permanently and adequately meet the spiritual, moral, and intellectual needs of Indian girls.

That your memorialists are far from satisfied with the results of the present conditions of the education of Indian girls, and laying, as they do no less stress on the quality of education than on its numerical diffusion, attach the highest importance at the earliest stage, of the laying of the foundation of the system on right lines.

That your memorialists view with lively satisfaction the appointment recently announced, of an Indian Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council to hold charge of the Education Department, and regard this as peculiarly fitting opportunity to urge that his hands should be strengthened and his labours rendered more fruitful by a thorough examination of the question of the Education of girls through a representative Committee consisting mainly of Indians of all communities, together with ladies connected with or interested in education in this country, and, wherever possible, Indian ladies intimately in touch with the conditions under which Indian girls are brought up and Indian women work for the building up and consolidation of their homes.

Now, therefore, your memorialists pray that

such a Committee be forthwith appointed with instructions:—

To enquire into all matters touching the education of girls and women in India in all its aspects, domestic, intellectual, moral, physical artistic, and religious.

So far as practicable to examine and weigh the different methods and ideals pursued in different parts of India.

To suggest for British India broad principles as regards the subject-matter of such education, the ideas to be pursued, the methods to be adopted, and the curricula, text-books, and languages to be used, with special reference to local or communal conditions.

To consider the organisation of agencies for instruction, inspection, and control, specially suitable to the different religions and communities.

To come to a finding whether specialised institutions meeting the special needs of the different communities, would be more efficient, in present conditions, in imparting real education that takes account of and fits in with the actual facts of life, than mixed institutions: and, if so, how they are to be imposed with regard to the allocation to them of public funds.

To enter into the details of the different heads of expenditure, Imperial, Provincial, and Local, to call attention to any want of proportion of conveyances compared with other heads *e.g.* salaries of teachers.

To draw up a scheme for the adequate training and supply of Indian teachers, inspectresses, and an educational staff generally; and

To make recommendations on any matters, of principle or detail which may effect the promotion or improvement of the education of girls or women in India.

#### WHY NOT INDIAN GUARDS?

This is the subject of an important communication in the *Reynolds Newspaper* from the pen of Sir George Scott Robertson, K.C.S.I. The article indicates how Great Britain could show her appreciation of India's great services to the Empire during this terrible war:—

We have English Guards, Scott Guards, Irish Guards, and Welsh Guards—why should we not have Indian Guards also? Everyone knows it would gratify India greatly—always provided that Indian gentlemen carefully selected, were to be appointed officers in the new regiments on equal terms with British Officers. But that is a serious difficulty, as we shall see

later on. Provided, however, that difficulty can be overcome, no better time than the present could possibly be found to start such a new military organisation, at once, so honourable to and so thoroughly well deserved by India. What a striking recognition it would afford to the world, not only of our admiration and gratitude, but also of our complete confidence in the loyalty, the glittering bravery, and the proved devotion of the Indian armies fighting with us for the cause of freedom in Mesopotamia, in Africa, Egypt, Turkey and France.

And so the seemingly not necessarily connected subjects of commissions in the Army for selected Indian gentlemen, and the raising of Indian guards, being in truth inextricably woven together, I lately, in the House of Commons, put a question to the Secretary of State for India asking if he would consider the advisability of signaling the bravery and the loyalty of the Indian forces of the Crown by raising as the possible nucleus of an Indian Brigade of Guards of the King-Emperor. Mr. Chamberlain, in his reply, admitted the subject to be of great importance, adding that he could do no more at present than give it his careful attention. I am one of a great many people who believe that the painstaking, impartial examination of the whole question by a fresh, unbiassed and judical mind, can only end in a way favorable to Indian aspirations. Now we come to the special and inherent difficulties of the problem. What are they? In the first place, has race prejudice a prominent place amongst them? I must reply that it undoubtedly presents a most formidable obstacle.

Many years ago in India, Lord Roberts, after hearing what I had to say, for I was even then greatly interested in the subject, gave it as his opinion that it would be hopeless to expect British Officers to receive Indian gentlemen in their regiments as brother officers. No doubt he was quite right then but important changes have happened since that time. Prejudices die hard, and race and colour prejudices hardest of all. We should remember, also that the bristling goose-skin susceptibilities are not exclusively on the side of the British Officer. It is indeed fairly clear that the wonderful caste system of India, the most rigid and indestructible system of class separation in the world, originated in race and colour prejudice. The ceremonial religion of an Indian gentleman, saturates the most minute details of the everyday life. One may go as far as to say that it is indeed probable that true

personal intimacy will never be possible between Hindus and Englishman; and that the only conceivable friendship between them is that which can be founded upon intellectual sympathy, upon a common cause, a common loyalty to the Crown. If I were asked to say on which side race prejudices were most stubborn and determined, I think I should have to give a verdict against my own countrymen, and for this reason, if for no other: There is a vastly preponderating number of Anglo-Indians who are deeply impressed with the belief that we gained our Eastern Empire by conquest, "by the sword" as they put it. That conviction lends a peculiar arrogance to their intimate thoughts. Of course, the truth is that we won India mainly by the aid of the Indians themselves, and that the sword which triumphed, always reluctantly be it remembered, and in spite of the honest and reiterated objections of this country to every single step forward, was not an English sword at all, but an Indian sword. Then also, there is the terrible caste system itself, with its extraordinary indirect influences even upon

those who are not Hindus. Carefully thought-out safeguards would have to be devised. "Festina lente," we must hasten slowly, but assuredly we must hasten—expediency, justice, safety, all point the same way.

My suggestion is this—that a regiment of Indian Guards be raised for service in India as an experiment, and that British Officers and Indian gentlemen should serve in it on equal terms. Necessarily there would be no regimental mess in the usual sense of the term, but some substitute for that might be found in the shape of a modified kind of Guards Club. All Indian candidates for commissions would be required to have passed through an Indian Military Training College, an Eastern Sandhurst, after being educated at one of the schools for chiefs. Commissions would at first be given by the King-Emperor on the nomination of the Viceroy. However, I am not wedded to a particular scheme. Gratefully I would accept any action which demonstrated that the Government was in earnest; that a start at any rate was to be made—and at once.

## UTTERANCES OF THE DAY

### MR. BALFOUR ON THE WAR.

Mr. Balfour made a great and stirring speech at the War Anniversary Meeting at the London Opera House. He pointed out:—

"If there is no miscalculation which the enemy has not made except to the value of munitions and great guns, an enemy who has miscalculated for a year may miscalculate until the end of the war. I think he will. Is Great Britain playing her part in this world tragedy? I have no hesitations in the answer I propose to give. The decision taken by the Government of this country to enter the war in my judgment saved civilisation. If Great Britain had not joined in the struggle all the anticipations of Germany in her most sanguine mood would have been accomplished and more than accomplished. The world has been saved from a tyranny such as it has not known because predominance at sea has never been in the same hands as that military predominance which has more than once threatened the world. There are some who take the view that the exertions of the British Empire have fallen short of what might have been expected. What has happened? We said we could mobilise a force of 160,000 men.

We have mobilised three millions and our force is daily growing in strength. I know that what we have done does not fall short; it far exceeds what was originally expected from us. And what we have done is only a part of what we are going to do. (Cheers). We have not yet shot our bolt, we have not been able to put forth our full strength on land. We have had to create a new army. We have created a new army. (Cheers.) We are still creating a new army. Let those who consider only the military aspect of the question wait till the end. Let them weigh what we have done with what we promised and they will perhaps be in a position to judge of what we shall do when we promise yet more. We see before us the German army gradually coming within sight of their last resources to keep up their full numbers. We are not yet within sight of them. (Cheers.) We know ourselves to be engaged in a sacred cause. We have made sacrifices in the past; we are prepared to make sacred sacrifices in the future. We are determined to see this to a good end and our determination is shared in every part of the British Empire as it is by every one of our Allies." (Cheers.)

## RESPONSIBILITIES OF A GOVERNOR.

H. E. Lord Carmichael, the Governor of Bengal, made a striking speech at Krishnagar which he visited recently. His Excellency received addresses from the Municipality and the different Anjumans and in the course of his reply said:—"I know too well how difficult it is and always must be for one who comes to this country as a Governor, usually so comparatively late in life, and with but little knowledge of India, to acquire that knowledge, and to get that insight without which his best endeavours can be but vain. I do not know that I have acquired it. If I have it is only in a small degree, but this I do know: Anything I have learned which has been worth learning, I have learned through the kindness and patience of those whom I have met. My officers everywhere have helped me. They have—both Englishmen and Indians, given me of their best. They have been patient with me when I have asked questions which must often, I fear, have seemed to them proofs of deplorable ignorance. They have told me how things strike them, and they have been willing when, as has often been the case, I put a somewhat different interpretation on a fact than that which they themselves put on it. To consider whether there was not something in what I have said, they have often put to me the view which they believe is held by people or by classes of people who have no direct means of letting me know their views, and have explained to me their reasons for thinking that they interpret those views correctly, and to those whom I have met on my tours who are not Government servants I am deeply grateful for they have spoken to me with a personal knowledge which is always valuable. I hope that they have learnt to feel no hesitation in speaking out to me freely. I know it must often have been difficult for them to understand me, and perhaps not always possible for them to realise how much our different experience prevents my grasping at once what seems obvious to them. This cannot be helped. A Governor is not as a Lieutenant-Governor was. He has not had the training. He does not know the meaning of many familiar terms. He often cannot even speak the language of those he governs and whose interests he is sent here to look after. I have tried to understand. I shall go on trying and I am sure that Governors who follow me will try. I hope we may succeed, at any rate in part, for unless there is mutual understanding between ruler and ruled there cannot be the improvement which we all wish for.

As time goes on things will not become simple. The spread of education, the pressure of modern competition, the growing desire for self-realisation in new and more complex directions will bring fresh problems which it will take the well-considered co-operation of all of us to solve successfully. It may be difficult to work these out. The only thing of which we can be quite certain is that nothing will work out as we expect nor exactly as any of us with our incomplete knowledge hopes. We cannot look far ahead, but we must try to look ahead and we must take each other into our confidence. The time is past when it was possible even if it were possible, it would not now be right for one in this country to be so sure of his own superior wisdom as to attempt to apply principles without consulting those for whose good those principles are to be applied. A Governor, even the least distinguished and most commonplace Governor, must often give weight to his own judgment. Sometimes he may even feel justified in acting on it whatever others say. The man who shirks that would not be fit to be a Governor, and his judgment may at times seem strange to his officers or to those whom he governs. But a Governor even though he be more experienced and more brilliant than men chosen as Governors are likely to be, will never, I feel sure, be unwilling to listen to those who are prepared to speak to him of things which they personally know.

\*        +        \*        +        +

"I merely refer to it to remind you that it is with a view to making co-operation between the Government and the people easier that a Governor undertakes his tours. Those tours are, I admit, sometimes fatiguing and occasionally even trying to one's health and temper, but they give great pleasure to the Governor, for they teach him how loyal the people are, how industrious, how anxious to make the best of things, and I hope they are not without advantage to the people by teaching the Governor also how real are the needs of the people.

"If only he can by exchanging ideas with them get to understand his officers and the people whom he governs and can along with them arrive at a means of supplying some of those needs and securing some of those benefits, I am sure that every Governor will always gladly visit as many places as possible."

**DR. BOSE ON THE NOBLER PATRIOTISM.**

Dr. J. C. Bose recently delivered a remarkable speech dealing among other things with India's present economic position. We take the following report of Dr. Bose's reply from the Calcutta papers.

"Dr. Bose expressed his thanks for the great interest shown in different parts of this country in the success of his work. This was the fourth occasion on which he has been deputed to the West by the Government of India on a scientific mission, and the success that has attended his visit to foreign countries has exceeded all his expectations. In Vienna, in Paris, in Oxford, Cambridge and London, in Harvard, Washington, Chicago and Columbia, in Tōkio and in many other places his work has uniformly been received with high appreciation. In spite of the fact that his researches called into question some of the existing theories, his results have notwithstanding received the fullest acceptance. \* \* \* In these new investigations on the borderland between physics and physiology, they held that Europe has been left behind by India, to which country they would now have to come for inspiration. It has also been fully recognised that science will derive benefit when the synthetic intellectual methods of the East co-operate with the severe analytical methods of the West. These opinions have also been fully endorsed in other centres of learning and Dr. Bose had received applications from distinguished Universities in Europe and America for admission of foreign post-graduate scholars to be trained in his Laboratory in the new scientific methods that have been initiated in India.

**RESEARCH LABORATORY FOR INDIA.**

This recognition that the advance of human knowledge will be incomplete without India's special contributions must be a source of great inspiration for future workers in India. His countrymen had the keen imagination which could extort truth out of a mass of disconnected facts and the habit of meditation without allowing the mind to dissipate itself. Inspired by his visits to the ancient Universities, at Taxila, at Nalanda and at Conjeevaram, Dr. Bose had the strongest confidence that India would soon see a revival of those glorious traditions. There will soon rise a Temple of Learning where the teacher cut off from worldly distractions would go on with his ceaseless pursuit after truth, and dying hand on his work to his disciples. Nothing would seem laborious in his inquiry; never is he to lose sight of his quest, never is he to let it be obscured by any

terrestrial temptations. For his is the Sanyasin spirit, and India is the only country where so far from there being a conflict between science and religion, knowledge is regarded as religion itself. Such a misuse of science as is now unfortunately in evidence in the West would be impossible here. Had the conquest of air been achieved in India, her very first impulse would be to offer worship at every temple for such a manifestation of the divinity in man.

**ECONOMIC DANGER OF INDIA.**

One of the most interesting events in his tour round the world was his stay in Japan, where he had ample opportunity of becoming acquainted with the efforts of the people and their aspirations towards a great future. No one can help being filled with admiration for what they have achieved. In materialistic efficiency, which in a mechanical era is regarded as an index of civilisation, they have even surpassed their German teachers. A few decades ago they had no foreign shipping and no manufacture. But within an incredibly short time their magnificent lines of steamers have proved so formidable a competitor that the great American line in the Pacific will soon be compelled to stop their sailings. Their industries again, through the wise help of the State and other adventitious aids are capturing foreign markets. But far more admirable is their foresight to save their country from any embroilment with other nations with whom they want to live in peace. And they realise any predominant interest of a foreign country in their trade or manufacture is sure to lead to misunderstanding and friction. Actuated by this idea they have practically excluded all foreign manufactured articles by prohibited tariffs.

**REVIVAL OF INDIAN INDUSTRIES.**

Is our country slow to realise the danger that threatens her by the capture of her market and the total destruction of her industries? Does she not realise that it is helpless passivity that directly provokes aggression? Have not the recent happenings in China served as an object lesson? There is, therefore, no time to be lost and the utmost effort is demanded of the Government and the people for the revival of our own industries. The efforts of the Government and of the people have hitherto been spasmodic and often worked at cross purposes. The Government should have an advisory body of Indian members. There should be some modification of rules as regards selection of industrial scholars. Before being sent out to foreign countries they



should be made to study the conditions of manufacture in this country and its difficulties. For a particular industry there should be a co-ordinated group of three scholars, two for the industrial and one for the commercial side. Difficulties would arise in adapting foreign knowledge to Indian conditions. This can only be overcome by the devoted labour of men of originality, who have been trained in our future Research Laboratory. The Government could also materially help (i) by offering facilities for the supply of raw materials (ii) by offering expert advice (iii) by starting experimental industries. In this matter the arms of the people and the Government are one. In facing a common danger and in co-operation there must arise mutual respect and understanding. And perhaps though the very catastrophe that is threatening the world there may grow up in India a realisation of community of interest and solidarity as between Government and people.

#### A CALL FOR NOBLER PATRIOTISM.

A very serious danger is thus seen to be threatening the future of India, and to avert it will require the utmost efforts of the people. They have not only to meet the economic crisis but also to protect the ideals of ancient, Aryan civilisation from the destructive forces that are threatening it. Nothing great can be conserved except through constant effort and sacrifice. There is a danger of regarding the mechanical efficiency as the sole end of life; there is also the opposite danger of a life of dreaming bereft of struggle and activity, degenerating into parasitic habits of dependence. Only through the nobler call of patriotism can our nation realise her highest ideals in thought and in action. To that call the nation will always respond. He had the inestimable privilege of winning the intimate friendship of Mr. G. K. Gokhale. Before leaving England, our foremost Indian statesman whose loss we so deeply mourn, had come to stay with the speaker for a few days at Eastbourne. He knew that this was to be their last meeting. Almost his parting question to Dr. Bose was whether science had anything to say about future incarnations. For himself, however, he was certain that as soon as he would cast off his worn out frame he was to be born once more in the country he loved, and bear all the burden that may be laid on him in her service. There can be no doubt that there must be salvation for a country which can count on sons as devoted as Gopal Krishna Gokhale."

#### MRS. SAROJINI NAIDU ON INDIA.

In a lecture delivered recently at Bombay on the message of life, Mrs. Sarojini Naidu observed :

Nothing struck her as more paradoxical than the history of this great country, and of the immemorial history of this great nation. Civilisations had come and gone, civilisations had died, as all living things had died, and become mere memories to be reconstructed from mere fragments, as they sometimes saw done in some of the European museums. As Syria and Babylon, Egypt and Greece were dead, and when one thought of them in their greatness, and in their glory, she wondered that so little survived. But when one came to India from many of those ancient civilisations one realised how marvellous, how inexhaustible was that spiritual vitality which had kept up her life to-day. \* \* \* Though the drums of conquest had rolled over India, all those foreign conquests, all through the many centuries, had left no permanent mark, to obliterate her spiritual civilisation. Spirituality was the mainstay of her vitality and she saw when she travelled through the length and breadth of India the same ancient temples from which still resounded the invocations to the same deities which were heard in ancient times, side by side with the modern spinning mills, and girls' schools and other things.

#### HON. MR. V. S. SASTRI ON LEADERS.

The Hon. Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri, President of the Servants of India Society, in the course of a recent lecture at Nagpur on Freedom for India made the following observations.

"At present few important men are willing to give guidance when capital questions are agitating the public mind. Every one—even the tallest—hangs back from assuming responsibility on critical occasions. Parties too are not crystallized and definite. Men flit here and there amidst varying schools of opinion. Vigorous public life necessarily implies great varieties of opinion and schools of thought. As soon as any school took definite shape it *should organise itself and appoint a leader who must speak for it.* \* \* \*

"It is not right to expect of leaders super-human virtues or combination of qualities. The qualities of leaders are after all in proportion of the qualities of the followers. The disposition to acknowledge no leader till the ideal leader comes is most damaging to public life and will never create the ideal leader. In England political parties highly organised as they are, the ideal leader is not always to be had."

# INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA

## INDIANS IN SEYCHELLES.

Seychelles Islands are groups of islands lying in the Indian Ocean about 935 miles north of Mauritius. They were until November, 1903, dependent upon Mauritius, but on November 9th were made a separate Crown Colony.

The census of these islands was taken on April 2nd, 1911 and the number of persons resident in the colony on the night of April 2nd and 3rd was ascertained to be, 22,691 composed of 11,557 males and 11,134 females, showing an increase of 3,454 on the census of 1901 or a yearly increase of 345.

Estimating the total inhabited area of the colony to be 50,000 acres the average population is one person for every 2.20 acres. The general population includes the white, coloured and black people, the total Indian population ascertained from the birth place India proved to be 423, of which one was from Ceylon. Under religious denominations, these numbered as follows:—

Commenting on the above figures the *Indian Emigrant* complains that the information supplied

Hindus ..	332	by the Census Report
Buddhist ..	11	of this colony is very
Mahomedan..	75	meagre and we could
Zoroaster ..	1	not gather any further
Brahman ..	4	information as to the
—	—	details of Indians in
—	423	several walks of life in
—	—	these islands. This Re-

port, continues our contemporary, lacks everything that could be desired and all attempts to ascertain exact information by the authorities seemed to have proved to be a failure. At any rate the authorities would have done well if they had ascertained at least the degree of elementary education obtaining among the different sections of the population.

## MR. ANDREWS' MISSION TO COLONIES.

In consequence of the great interest which has been awakened in connection with the question of the immigration of Indians into Colonies, Messrs. C. F. Andrews and W. W. Pearson, will shortly leave India on a tour to study the position and state of Indian immigrants in the Crown and Self-Governing Colonies from political, economic and other standpoints. They will visit Fiji, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, South Africa and other Colonies. Messrs. Andrews and Pearson will visit Bombay and Madras, with a view to confer with the Indian leaders before leaving India.

## INDIAN COLONISATION IN EAST AFRICA.

Colonel Yate in the course of a recent lecture expressed the hope that one result of the War would be that German East Africa would become a British Colony. He offered the suggestion in this connection that when the time came in the autumn for relieving the Indian contingent in Flanders, the opportunity would be taken to transfer the infantry to German East Africa, so that these gallant men might have a chance of conquering a colony that might be colonised by Indians. It would be a fitting reward for the great services which the Indian troops were rendering to the Empire throughout the world. He hoped also to see Mesopotamia become a British colony. India was the only country in the world which could carry out there the grand schemes of irrigation planned by Sir William Willcocks. He regretted the policy under which Somaliland had been taken from the Government of India and handed over to the Foreign Office which was utterly unable to administer it, and passed it on to the Colonial Office, after which everything had gone from bad to worse.

## INDIANS AND CANADIANS.

At a recent "Canadian War Dinner to declare the essential unity of democratic ideals in the British Empire and the United States," Dr. Sunder Singh's remarks are thus summarised by the *Toronto World*:—

Even more significant was the speech, brief and effective, of Dr. Sunder Singh, the representative of the Sikh nation, of whom so many are now fighting in France. Dr. Singh did not express his consciousness of any distrust existing in Canada towards him or the race which he represents, but he showed that he was prepared to meet any formulated expression of such distrust wherever it may exist. It had existed in India in official circles, and his countrymen demanded as a right the opportunity to take their place beside their fellow-Britons and help to fight the Empire's battles. Yet there was more than this, for it was the innate spirit of democracy stirring in India as in Belgium and elsewhere, that brought these Indian troops into the field where democracy wrestled with despotism. India, said Dr. Singh, asked no more than that when the world had been delivered from the menace of German militarism she should be granted the rights purchased by the blood of the first born, in accordance with the principles of democracy for which they had fought.

# FEUDATORY INDIA

## INDIAN PRINCES' WAR AID

Indian princes and noblemen continue to give generous and valuable gifts in every direction towards the war. Among the latest gifts are one lakh of rupees from the Maharaja Scindia of Gwalior to the Minister of Munitions and the use of an X-ray apparatus and one lakh from the Maharaja Holkar of Indore for providing comforts for Indians on service. The Rani of Dhar has sent £700 sterling to Her Majesty the Queen for the relief of the sick and wounded Indians and the Maharaja of Bhavnagar and the Raja of Bariya have offered their State hospitals for the same purpose. Active support is also being given by more than one state in the manufacture of munitions. The Maharaja of Bhavnagar and the Thakur Sahib of Morvi are among those who have offered their workshops and the Prime Minister of Nepal has recently sent 340 trained Nepalese mechanics to assist in manufacturing war material. Among other interesting gifts are Rs. 39,000 received from the Maharaja of Kolhapur, a sum which has been subscribed by the Sardars, Imamdars and Rayats of the State for the purchase of motor ambulances; three armed motor ambulances, three armed aeroplanes from the Junagadh Darbar; four motor ambulances from the Raja of Manipur and a second aeroplane for use in Mesopotamia from the Maharaja of Rewa. The Chief of Sangli has given Rs. 30,000 for the purchase of motor ambulance. Rai Bahadur Lala Sukh Dyal, Judge of the High Court, Kashmir, has given the use of his foundry and workshops at Naulakha to manufacture munitions of war and the Maharaja and Maharani of Bikanir have recently given Rs. 15,000 to the charitable and war relief funds in memory of their daughter.

## ADMINISTRATION OF HYDERABAD.

With reference to the rumour in circulation to the effect that a Prime Minister will shortly be appointed to the Hyderabad State, it is understood on good authority that his Highness the Nizam does not intend to make any such appointment at present, but will carry on the duties himself as he has been doing for several months past, aided only by his four assistant ministers. The experiment, it is said, has been a great success so far.

## PAPER PULP INDUSTRY IN MYSORE.

Brisk enquiries are being made in the State as to the practicability of the manufacture of paper-pulp. Special officers have been deputed to explore materials. The services of a technical expert, Mr. Raitt, are engaged to conduct tests on samples of local grasses and bamboos to ascertain the working costs under proper factory system. Arrangement has been made with a factory in India to manufacture out of 20 tons of crushed bamboo sent from the State. As regards the cost of transport of the pulp to Madras and Marmagao, it averages about Rs. 10 per ton and the ordinary steamer freight is said to be about Rs. 15 per ton. About Rs. 4,000 tons of limestone are said to require annually for the purpose, and the Geological Department is considering the question of its supply. Investigations as to the prospects of a pulp factory being thus, satisfactory arrangements have been made for the manufacture of paper under proper conditions from the State bamboos, and it is expected that definite proposals on pulp manufacture will be submitted early.

## TRAVANCORE TIMBER TRADE.

An important Government scheme is under consideration for rendering the Nilambur river navigable for heavy timber and other traffic up to its upper reaches, some fifty miles from the coast. The scheme embraces deepening by dredging as also the construction of a series of anicuts to insure a minimum depth of water on the various levels, during the dry season. As at present estimated by the Public Works Department, the cost will be about Rs. 700,000. The scheme will enable the timber traffic of the Nilambur valley to be handled much more expeditiously than now. The Government teak plantations, which lie mostly along the banks of the Nilambur river and its tributary streams, cover much over five thousand acres and there are besides, the extensive forests of the Nilambur Rajah and other landowners. Some idea of the developments which may be expected in the teak traffic alone may be formed when it is said that the Government teak plantations are estimated to yield some twenty years hence, an annual net revenue of Rupees six lakhs. At present they bring in a substantial revenue regularly.

### MAHARAJA OF KAPURTHALA.

Reuter's Ottawa correspondent quotes the Maharaja of Kapurthala telling a pressman that India is British to the core and outside forces which are trying to stir up sedition are battering themselves against the rock. The German dreams of Indian disloyalty will never come true. The people of India, like Canadians feel that the war must be prosecuted to a successful termination at all costs. Germany is making a great effort to profit by the occupation of Warsaw to set neutrals peacemaking before the effects of exhaustion begin to tell during the second year of the war.

### BAHAWALPUR AND THE WAR.

The Council of Regency of the Bahawalpur State have offered on behalf of the Durbar to contribute Rs. 25,000 towards the expenses of the War. His Excellency the Viceroy has gratefully accepted the offer.

### THE RAJA OF PUDUKOTAH.

The Raja of Pudukotah, who has been on travels for his health, has married an Austrian lady. Pudukotah is a Hindu State in Madras. The Raja is one of a long line of Tondaman Rajahs. He is forty years old and has thoroughly adapted himself to English ways.

### MYSORE JOINT STOCK COMPANIES.

Five new joint-stock companies were started last year in Mysore. One was the "Mysore Steam Tramways Co., Ltd." which is to run a railway between Bangalore and Kunigal. Another has been started by Jains, and is a "Brass Industries and Copper Works, Ltd." for the development of indigenous industry. Of the three others one is a banking company, and another is for general trade and engineering, and the other is "The Mysore Pharmacutists, Ltd." for the manufacture and sale of goods pertaining to medicine and surgery.

### BANGALORE CARPET INDUSTRY.

The Mysore Economic Conference had appointed a sub-committee to report on the carpet industry in Bangalore. The Committee has recommended the establishment of a school for teaching carpet weaving at an annual cost of Rs. 7,500 and assistance to weavers by advertising their wares. It has also recommended the organising of the industry on co-operative lines and financial assistance to the weavers. The total value of the carpets manufactured in the year is estimated Rs. 67,500.

### THE GWALIOR STATE.

In the course of an article reviewing the administration report of the State of Gwalior the *Times of India* pertinently points out :—

Experience has taught us to look for plentiful signs of an individuality in the Gwalior administration report for His Highness the Maharaja Scindia never hesitates to express his opinion on the departmental report without mincing his language. He is a determined enemy of red tape, which never satisfies him: he looks to every department for results and, if he does not find them, wants to know the reason why results are not forthcoming. Commenting, for example, on the new report on a proposed cement industry, he says that a report may create a happy feeling—"but what about the result? I presume that is not to be expected for many, many years to come till one gets fully fed up with files as big as an elephant and lengthy reports." In another passage he says that the reason of dilatoriness in the Stationery Department is "unnecessary correspondence and trying hard to get the knife into each other where mutual co-operation should be the rule." This is plain speaking but it cannot fail to have a good effect and to show the servants of His Highness that he keeps a watchful eye upon them and expects them to work together for the good of the State.

### MYSORE TILE INDUSTRY.

With a view to improving industries in Mysore the Government appointed some time ago an expert who recommended the manufacture of tiles at a Mysore factory, but opinions as to the commercial success of the factory for certain reasons were unfavourable. The work at the factory since July, 1914, says the *Times of India*, had shown no profit and the Government was not receiving a return on the capital invested. A private syndicate is building a tile factory at Tirthahally at Chennapatna, a joint stock company being formed with a capital of Rs. 25,000. There seems to be a considerable demand for the Mangalore pattern tiles and a committee of the Economic Conference consider Tirthahally a typical factory. If it proves successful then private enterprise will readily come forward. It is proposed to ask the Director of Industries to send a tile expert to report on the other factories.

# INDUSTRIAL & COMMERCIAL SECTION.

## PRICES AND WAGES IN INDIA.

The Report on Prices and Wages in India shows that in the past two decades there has been a rise of roughly only 40 per cent. in prices. In other words, there has been a substantial improvement in the material condition of agricultural and general labourers and artisans, who form the majority of the wage earning class in India. Mr. Findlay Shirras concludes that "in India, unlike most other countries, the rise of prices has been fully met by a rise in wages in the case of skilled or unskilled labourers not employed in industries or on Railways. Industrial and Railway labourers have in some parts of India secured an increase in wages commensurate with the rise of prices, while in other parts the increase in wages has been smaller than the increase in the cost of living. It is, therefore, in these latter areas that industrial and Railway labourers have most profited by the rise of prices and in this respect they are, therefore, similar to those on fixed incomes such as the professional classes and persons who depend on incomes derived solely from shares and other securities. The rise in real wages has been lowest for domestic servants, both in cities and other urban areas. Indeed in some circles there has been an actual fall in real wages, that is to say, the rise in normal wages has not been so great as that in the cost of living."

## BASEL MISSION INDUSTRIALS.

The following is communicated to the Bombay press by the general agent of the Basel Mission Industrials:—"I have to state that the Basel Mission Industrials comprising the weaving establishments, tile factories, mechanical establishment, importing shops, etc., have no connection whatever with Germany. They are run on Swiss capital and are exclusively conducted by managers and directors of Swiss nationality. The Mission Trading Company at Basel, Switzerland, was incorporated in Switzerland. An authenticated certificate of register of the company legalised by the British Consul in Switzerland has been filed with other papers at the office of Registrar of Joint Stock Companies at Madras, in accordance with requirements of the Indian Companies Act 7 of 1913. Consequently our weaving establishment is purely a Swiss concern."

## INDIAN SILK INDUSTRY.

Interviewed at Simla on August 26th Commissioner Booth Tucker of the Salvation Army, gave an interesting account of the work the Salvation Army was doing. He first visited Ceylon where he spent a week, thence he returned to India and visited Aravangadu near Ootacamund, where he held a meeting of the Salvation Army officers, connected with Agricultural and Industrial settlements for the reformation of the criminal tribes and released prisoners. From Aravangadu he went to Bangalore to inspect the Tata silk farm, which is making encouraging progress. In this connection Mr. Tucker said that he had been trying to induce Government to open a silk industrial school for all India in Simla. The school could be started with an initial outlay of Rs. 30,000 and a recurring yearly expenditure of Rs. 5,000. He thought that there were immense possibilities for the silk industry in India and that the present time was a good one for taking steps to push it up.

## INDUSTRY IN THE UNITED PROVINCES.

The report of the Director of Industries, United Provinces, shows that the outlook of the eri silk industry is not hopeful owing to the war. The Bombay mills have definitely declined to handle eri cocoons again on account of the difficulty in freeing them from the adhering portions of chrysalides. The oil industry of these provinces is being injuriously affected by the growing extent of adulteration which is practised, the agent employed being white oil or jelly imported from Germany and debloomed mineral oil imported from America.

Financial assistance has been offered to the glass works at Naini Tal in return for an undertaking to train apprentices.

It was found necessary to arrange for the modification of the internment order as regards the Austrians, in order that the work in process at Allahabad and Forozabad should not be brought to an abrupt termination.

The Woollen mills in Cawnpore have since August been engaged mainly in the production of clothing for the troops owing to restrictions placed upon the export of raw wool, of which prices in India have remained approximately normal.

### MANGNESE INDUSTRY.

In the official quinquennial review of the mineral production of India, reference is made to the manganese industry and its extraordinary expansion. It was in 1892 that manganese was first mined in this country, the production being a few hundred tons. The discovery of large deposits of the ore, particularly in the Central Provinces, gave a great impetus to the export trade. The figures available are up to the end of 1913, and we have yet to see how the dislocation of trade owing to the war has affected the industry generally. Some idea of the proportions reached by the mining operations in the Central Provinces can be formed from the statement that 28 per cent. of the total world's production of manganese came from that area during the five years 1908—12. When normal conditions are restored there should be even greater expansion that has already taken place. The demand is certain to be exceptionally high, as the trades likely to be most active after the war are those dealing with iron and steel manufactures.—*Pioneer*.

### AN IMPROVED HANDLOOM.

The Salvation Army, whose handlooms are now known and used in all parts of India, has on view at the Byculla Loom Factory an improved loom for Turkish towel-weaving that effects a considerable saving in time, and consequently in cost of working. The improvement is a very simple device that enables the weaver to work at the speed of plain weaving and yet ensure a uniformity of pile equal to that of a power loom. The saving in time is more than one half. Upwards of 1,000 looms have been made and sold during the last few years by the Salvation Army. Their quality and accuracy are widely known, and being constructed to standards, any piece may be renewed with a certainty of fitting, on a simple statement of its number in the order. Looms are made up to a width of 86 inches for table cloth weaving; a sample may be seen on application. These looms are adapted for all counts of yarn from 6's. to 100's. or for fine silk. Suitable warping machines are also supplied to take warps from 200 to 400 yards, also an improved silk reeling machine which is already in extensive use. The above machines are the invention of Adjutant F. O. Maxwell, the superintendent of the factory, and all of them shew evidence of the most careful design and construction. *The Indian Textile Journal*.

### BARSI LIGHT RAILWAY.

H. E. Lord Willingdon recently performed the opening ceremony of the Parandapur section of the Barsi Light Railway. The connecting link is a new bridge, which Lord Willingdon also consented to open and which bears his name. The bridge is 1,632 feet in length, and has taken 18 months to construct, being a single track bridge. The railway which it will carry has a 2 ft. 6 in. gauge. The present extension will be of great advantage to a large number of pilgrims who visit Parandapur every year, while at the same time it will open increased facilities for trade purposes.

### STATISTICS OF PRICES.

Returns compiled by the Department of Statistics of prices in India show that consumers in this country continue to be surprisingly little affected by the war. Compared with the period immediately preceding the commencement of hostilities, sugar shows a rise of seventy five per cent., food-grains of from seven to twelve per cent., and salt of one hundred and sixty-five per cent. On the other hand raw jute is down forty-five per cent., raw cotton twenty-one per cent., raw silk fifteen per cent., hides three per cent. and manufactured cotton three per cent. Jute manufactures on the other hand are up sixteen per cent.—a fact which is also reflected in the high price of jute mill shares.

### SUGAR REFINERIES IN S. INDIA.

Two sugar refineries were started at Tinnevely on a large scale some twenty years ago, but did not meet with success owing mainly to the difficulty in utilising the bye-products. One of these refineries viz., Pettal Sugar Mills was lately purchased by Mr. A. R. A. R. S. M. Somasundaram Chettiar, of Devacottah, and is in thorough working order, but the proprietor finding that a distillery was a *sine qua non* to a refinery, approached the Madras Government for a license for starting a distillery also, and, after a careful inquiry, the Government has just sanctioned the issue of a license for starting a distillery for the manufacture of Methylated Spirits only. Mr. E. Bennett, Deputy Commissioner of Abkari, visited the refinery at Tachanallore on the 13th August for the purpose of selecting a site for the proposed distillery. The site has been chosen and the construction of the distillery will be put in hand immediately.

## PAPER MANUFACTURE IN INDIA.

Experiments for finding suitable fibrous materials for the purpose of manufacturing paper-pulp have been tried on a very large scale with bamboo as material in the Baroda State and the forests of Dangs in the British territory adjoining Mr. Bhruva Sumanas, consulting paper expert, Baroda State, in the course of his report says that every one who has handled bamboo fibre has agreed as to its suitability for the manufacture of paper pulp. It is also admirably adapted for the purpose of manufacturing paper intended for high-class printing and illustrated work requiring close and even texture and the surface and the minimum of stretch and shrinkage under damping operation. Last year the Baroda State supplied several tons of bamboo to the paper mills in England. This under the supervision of Mr. Bhruva was converted into paper. The paper so manufactured was cream wovebond paper which was disposed of in the London market. Mr. Bhruva estimates the cost of one ton of bamboo at Baroda at Rs 10 8 0. The quantity required for one tone of pulp would we are told, cost Rs. 23 10-0. After estimating for chemicals, coal, labour and other charges we are told, that a ton of easy bleaching unbleached 50 per cent. dry bamboo pulp for paper making would cost Rs 92 a ton. The cost of building machinery and other plants is estimated at Rupees five and a half lakhs. The first market for paper manufactured at Baroda would be Bombay or Calcutta with a strong probability of an export to England and France and also to Japan and China.

## CALCUTTA ROYAL EXCHANGE.

The Calcutta Commercial correspondent of the *Pioneer* writes:—"It is interesting to be able to state that the contract for the building of the new Royal Exchange has been placed with a Mr. J. C. Bannerjee, a young man of 32. Mr. Bannerjee was a Sibpur College engineering student but broke away from the conventional and went into business on his own account. He has secured the present contract against the leading engineering firms here, European and Indian. That Mr. Bannerjee has been entrusted to build the new home of the Bengal Chamber of Commerce, the stronghold of the most British and largest European non-official community in the country, is not only a tribute to Mr. Bannerjee, but affords testimony to the British characteristic of 'giving the job to the best man.'"

## A COMMERCIAL MUSEUM FOR INDIA.

A press *communiqué* states:—"In view of the success which attended the sample exhibition of goods imported from Germany and Austria-Hungary and of competing Indian manufactures recently held at Calcutta and certain other commercial centers, the Government of India have decided to establish a permanent commercial museum in India. The museum will be located in Calcutta and will be attached to and form part of the Department of Commercial Intelligence. It is intended that the museum should contain samples of the principal manufactures imported into India from all foreign countries with which there is any existing or prospective Indian competition and also representative samples of the corresponding Indian manufactures. It will also contain samples of goods marketed in foreign countries which India might be in a position to supply. It is further intended to exhibit representative samples of raw materials exported to foreign countries to be reimported as finished articles, which occur in India, but are not at present worked, although products manufactured from similar materials are imported in considerable quantities. The samples exhibited will be supplemented by catalogues and price lists which will be kept continuously up-to-date by printed statistics, whenever possible, showing the extent of the various markets in India and abroad and by other information explanatory of the details of the trade, names and addresses of firms dealing in the various trades will be maintained in the Commercial Intelligence Department and will be available for the information of buyers and sellers. Pending the selection of a permanent building, the museum will be temporarily located in the Commerce and Industry Department building, No. 1, Council House Street, Calcutta, where the Director-General of Commercial intelligence will attend to all enquiries as well as receive applications from manufacturers for the exhibit of samples of their manufacture and all information which manufacturers or dealers may desire to communicate.

## PROPOSED COMMERCIAL CONGRESS.

It has been resolved to hold the first session of the Commercial Congress in Bombay during the next Christmas holidays and for this purpose a Reception Committee is being formed with not less than one representative from each of the local Commercial Indian Associations of Bombay.



## OUTLOOK FOR INDIAN COTTON.

In his work on "The World's Cotton Crops" which he has just published, Mr. John A. Todd gives an interesting review of the outlook for Indian cotton. Of India's export of raw cotton in the season 1912-13 Japan took 51·2 per cent. The rise has been steady from the percentage of 34 in the season 1908-9. At this rate Japan will become as important a market for India's raw cotton as India already is for England's piece-goods. Although her consumption steadily increases, the percentage received from the Home mills remains in the nineties. Mr. Todd is not precisely complimentary to the Government in regard to their efforts to extend and improve the cultivation of cotton in India. "Judged," he says, "by any standard of population or area, the amount of money spent by the Indian Government on Agricultural Departments still compares unfavorably with almost any other civilised country." He is of opinion that the cotton crop of India could unquestionably be doubled in the course of five years, if real efforts were made. Perhaps, in view of the depression in the cotton world caused by the war, it is as well for once that the Indian Government has been somewhat parsimonious, not to say lethargic.

## WATER-PROOF PAPER SHIRTS.

According to a writer in the weekly edition of the "Glasgow Herald," shirts made from waterproof paper are to be seen at the Commercial Intelligence Department of the Board of Trade. They have been forwarded to England by the British Commercial Attache at Yokohama along with drawers made from the same material by a Tokio factory. This paper is made in the Prefectures of Nagano and Fukui, but is prepared for use in Koyasu Kanagawa. The waterproof Nagano paper consists of two layers of paper pasted together with a secret solution. In the case of the Fukui paper there is only one layer, as the paper is stiffer although it does not absorb the solution so readily. After the layers of paper have been treated, they are placed when dry, in boiling water, in order that the solution may work thoroughly into the paper. On being taken from the water they are washed and treated once more with the solution. After drying the paper is ready for use. It is made up in lengths of about 21 yards with a width of about 55 inches. The output of the factory is expected to increase greatly, says the writer, and the clothing would soon sell largely if introduced in England.

## SILK INDUSTRY IN BENGAL.

H. E. the Governor of Bengal, replying to the municipal address at Murshidabad on August 27 said: "In the course of my enquiries regarding the silk industry I have been told that Janginur was described a little over 100 years ago as the greatest silk station of the East India Company, but I hear there are no filatures left here now, and that the amount of cocoons reared by the people is very small, compared with what it was over 20 years ago. I am looking forward to seeing a Government silk farm at Berhampur. I hope through its instrumentality it may be possible to do something to prevent the industry from dying out altogether."

## WEAVING IN BANGANAPALLE.

The Governor of Madras visited, during his recent tour in Southern India, the weaving factory at Banganapalle, which was started and is being worked by Mr. M. H. P. Ghatalah, the Superintendent of Industries in this State. His Excellency said: "I gladly record my admiration and good wishes for this undertaking which while meeting local wants finds also a market in places far distant for some of its products, and gives timely employment and opportunities of industrial training. I trust that it may long be successful in providing these benefits and that they may be truly appreciated by the people of Banganapalle."

## THE BANKING HALF-YEAR IN INDIA.

The following are the items of profits made and dividends declared by the principal banking concerns for the half-year ended June 1915:—

Banks.	Profit. Rs.	Dividend Per cent.
Alliance Bank of Simla ..	5,71,701	12
		{ bonus '2
Bank of Baroda ..	1,56,826	7
" Bombay ..	13,81,834	13
		{ bonus 2
" India ..	2,80,340	6
" Madras ..	8,85,419	10
		{ bonus .2
" Mysore ..	65,255	'
" Rangoon ..	1,28,819	5
Central Bank of India ..	60,061	4
Oudh Commercial Bank ..	92,000	10
Punjab Banking Co. ..	1,41,189	15
Standard Bank ..	34,471	..

# AGRICULTURAL SECTION

## NITROGEN FIXATION IN INDIAN SOILS.

"Azotobacter and Nitrogen Fixation in Indian Soils" forms the subject of a learned but very technical dissertation by Mr. J. H. Walton, B.A., B.Sc., Supernumerary Agricultural Bacteriologist, Pusa. The pamphlet is the fourth of the Bacteriological series issued by the Pusa Agricultural Research Institute. It is an account of some observations on the problem of nitrogen made by the author in the Institute. We are told that more detailed investigations are now being carried out with special reference to the possibility of increasing the amount of nitrogen fixation in the soil by methods applicable in agricultural practice.

## AGRICULTURAL SCHOOLS.

In a recent number of the Poona "Agricultural College Magazine" Sardar P. K. Biwalker gives an account of "an experimental combined primary and Agricultural School suited for the sons of agriculturists" started and conducted with success at Veshvi in the District of Kolaba in Bombay. The main object of the institution is to combine instructions on the theory and practice of agriculture along with primary education. Of late through the efforts of the departments of agriculture, a general interest in agriculture is noticeable all round. But it is a pity owing to lack of the vital interests of the country, even the sons of the peasants, when they receive a smattering of education, give up this time-borrowed occupation and are willing to employ themselves in various other capacities. This deplorable feature, it is hoped will be stopped by a judicious combination of agricultural education along with the teaching of the three R's in the village schools.

An experimental school was accordingly opened at Veshvi in 1912 with about 40 pupils from ten neighbouring villages with a staff of two teachers for three primary classes. Care was taken to create a taste for nature study. An agricultural graduate was later in August 1913 made head master and the school has since then been under his able management. There are now five classes with a sufficient staff of teachers. A modest scholarship is also given. Boarding and lodging accommodations, are equipped and in the curriculum is added the study of agriculture—theory and practice and home industries such as poultry farming, horticultural

operations, bamboo work, rope making, carpentry and dairy farming.

It need hardly be said that the experiment has been more or less a success as the school has grown up considerably in strength and the present boys have rallied to it with enthusiasm. It is said that there are very few boys who do not attend. Now the merit of the scheme is that it is not at all expensive. This being the first of its kind, the initial outlay of the experiment in building etc., had to be incurred. But so is any other school. But, says the writer, the school has more than paid its cost of cultivation and rent and the net profits from the home and farm industries would in future lower the expenditure of the stipends which may have to be given as a sort of encouragement. As for the boarding, now that the school has become popular it is quite unnecessary. On the whole it is quite a happy scheme and we wish it is adopted in all primary schools in our Presidency as well.

## POTATO TUBERS.

The fifth in the Series of Bacteriological papers issued by the Agricultural Institute of Pusa is an account of observations and experiments compiled by Mr. C. M. Hutchinson, Imperial Agricultural Bacteriologist and Mr. N. V. Joshi, B.A., B.Sc., L. Ag. on "Bacterial Rot of Stored Potato Tubers."

## SEWAGE FARM IN LUCKNOW.

The project has been sanctioned for the establishment of a sewage farm in Lucknow, under the management of the Agricultural Department. It is believed that fodder crops can be turned on a large scale from a comparatively small area. If ample fodder is supplied at a moderate cost the milk supply of the town which is awfully bad can be much improved. Some special concessions will be made for dairies working on approved principles. Sowings of food grains have been resumed. But the rain was rather too late for cotton. The area under cotton will be much less than last year. In the Canal irrigated tract early sown crop is approximately one-third of last year. The holding off of rains in chief cotton-growing areas has caused a great diminution of area sown. The total area under food crop will not be such below normal, and maize which is sown in large quantities is likely to be much above normal.

### PREVALENCE OF CATTLE POISONING

In view of the prevalence of cattle poisoning with arsenic in the village of Yewat in the Dhond Peta of the Poona District, the Bombay Government have issued drastic rules to regulate the possession of white arsenic in the village. It is ordered that no person in the village except wholesale dealers and persons duly authorised to sell, shall possess more than one ounce of white arsenic except under a license granted in this behalf by the District Magistrate, Poona. Breach of the rule will be punishable with imprisonment for a term which may extend to one year or with fine which may extend to one thousand rupees, or with both, together with confiscation of the white arsenic.

### STEAM-THRESHERS IN THE PUNJAB.

In the current issue of the *Agricultural Journal of India* some particulars are given of the trial of steam-threshers at Lyallpur. A 48-inch machine, worked by an 8 horse power low pressure steam engine, gave excellent results, the average output being about 10½ maunds per hour, though on one day an average of 12½ maunds was reached. The superiority of this type over the 30-inch machines was clearly established. It worked near the agricultural station and visited eight centres within ten miles of the departmental farm. Men were trained to feed the thresher, a good deal depending on the manner in which this work is done. The quality of the *dhusa* was extremely good, but in some places from 2 to 5 per cent. of the grain was damaged or cut. This was probably due to the grain being brittle, as it only occurred appreciably in two of the places worked at where the wheat was a mixed lawnless type. The trials of this 48-inch machine are being continued and the cost of working in detail will be accurately estimated. It would seem to be the best that has yet been tried in the Canal Colonies and, with the high prices usually ruling for labour, it should commend itself to the cultivators.

### INDIAN AGRICULTURE.

A volume summarising the multitudinous agricultural returns collected by local governments of India, and including the results of the periodic cattle censuses and crop reports for the whole of British India, has been issued by the Director of Statistics. It contains charts, diagrams, and a *resume* showing the strength and progress of Indian agriculture during the present Viceroyalty.

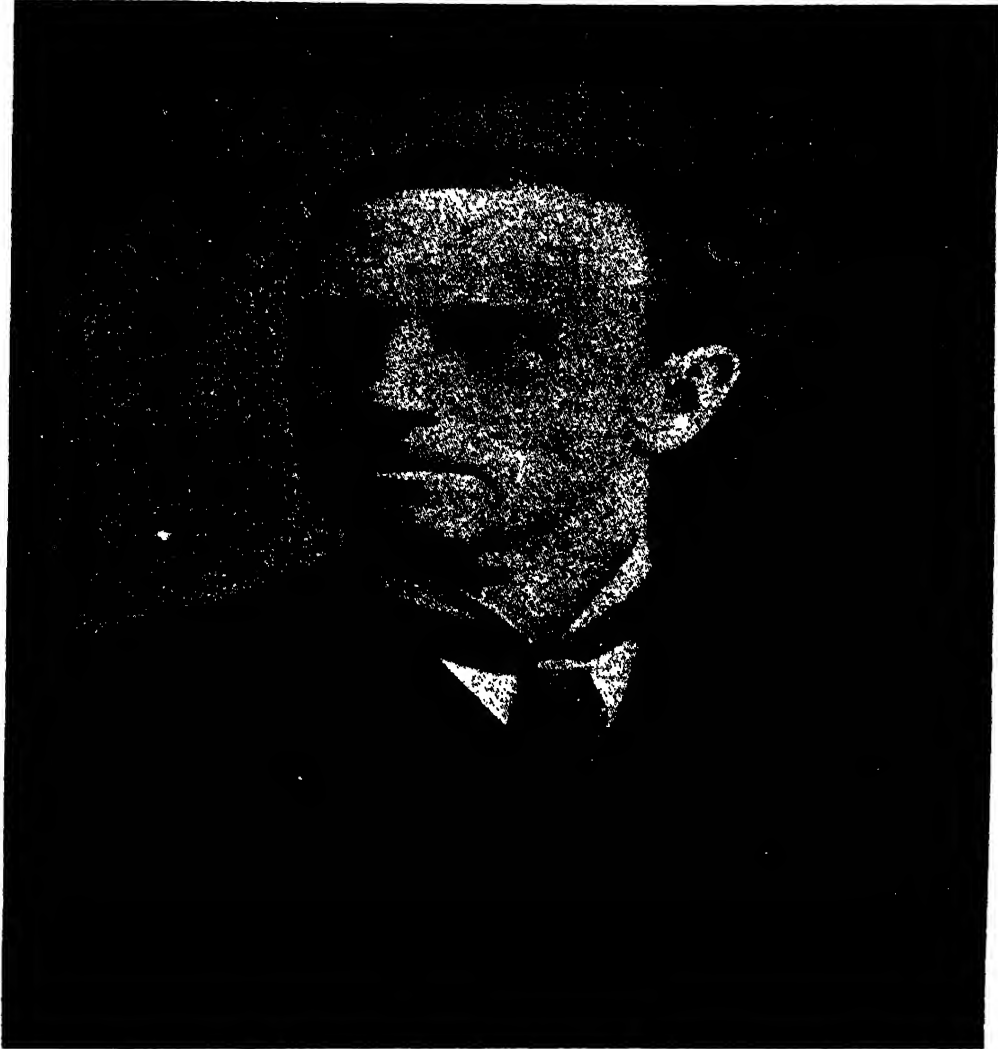
### AGRICULTURAL CO-OPERATION

The following is taken from the writings of Seedick R. Sayani who urges on the necessity for Co operative Societies all over the country :—

Another way in which the agricultural classes could be assisted financially, is through the establishment of Co-operative Credit Societies. A beginning has already been made in this direction and may well be persevered in. It is a well-known fact that the ryots are generally overburdened with debts. This takes away a large portion of their earnings. One reason why they are in debt is that the exorbitant interest charged by the local money-lenders soon multiplies the original debt, small though it may be at first. These agricultural Banks, or Co-operative Societies, even if they simply assist in removing the indebtedness of the agriculturists, will have justified their existence over and over again. But they have another important work to perform. The potentialities of Indian agriculture cannot be turned into actualities without the assistance of capital. The ryot cannot introduce scientific improvements even if he knew how, and were also willing to do so, unless he could afford to undergo the initial cost. Here the local Co-operative Credit Society could perform much useful work. It cannot be done by large Banks, from a distance. The amounts involved in each individual case would be too small for a Bank, and besides they cannot possess the requisite local knowledge.

### AGRICULTURAL COLONIES.

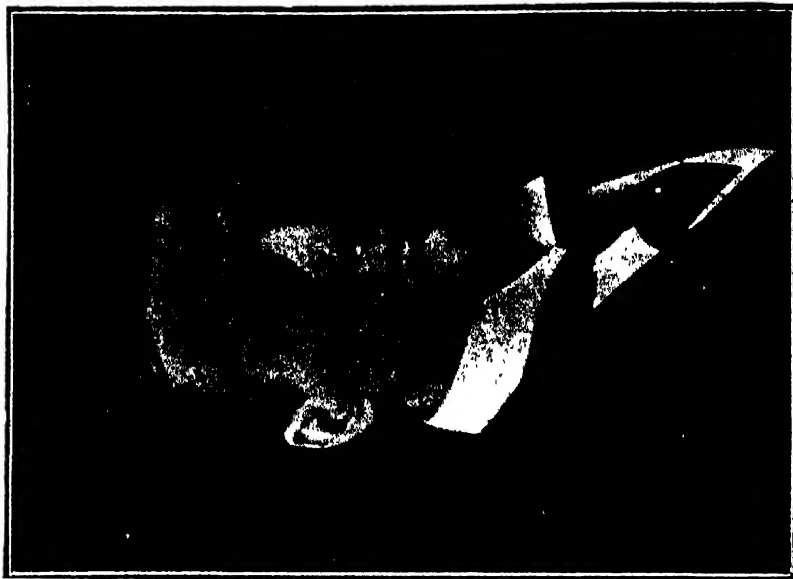
The present day agricultural colonies of the Salvation Army in India are comparatively modest enterprises. The Army concerns itself nowadays more with the conversion of criminal classes into skilled industrial workmen, such as handloom weavers and silk reelers, at its settlements. The late "General" Booth, indeed, had impressively told a Madras audience that the garden, and not the factory, was the proper training ground of their poor. But this good old rule seems since to have been lost sight of. Cannot the principle of Mr. Tucker's scheme be now applied to fresh settlements with the co-operation of the general public? With land, capital and agencies, properly constituted, the scheme cannot but prove a success. It should serve to bring the knowledge of new methods within the reach of poor cultivators, and also be of help to them in the matter of capital, *Commonweal*.



**LORD MORLEY OF BLACKBURN.**  
**Who has resigned the Cabinet since the War.**



**LORD CREWE.**  
The Late Secretary of State for India.



**THE RT. HON. AUSTIN CHAMBERLAIN.**  
Present Secretary of State for India.

# Literary

## THE "INDIAN SOCIAL REFORMER."

We congratulate Mr. K. Natarajan of the *Indian Social Reformer*, on the completion by that journal of twenty-five years of existence. In its issue of the 29th instant, which completes its 25th year, the *Indian Social Reformer* gives a brief but interesting history of the social reform movements during the last quarter of a century. The *Reformer* makes a particular reference to the progress in the Madras Presidency. "The position of social reform," says our contemporary, "is very different from what it was twenty-five years ago. There is practically no opposition to it from educated Indians, at present, and much more of action in conformity with profession. . . . There is a much larger number of educated women and their influence is beginning to be felt in all social movements. The question of foreign travel has ceased to exist. The age of marriage of girls is steadily rising, and several adult marriages have taken place. It may be said, in fact, that the reforms connected with the education and amelioration of the position of women, have made considerable headway during the last 25 years. . . . The movement for the elevation of the depressed classes is a sign of the times." The *Indian Social Reformer* is one of the very few journals in the country primarily devoted to the interests of social reform, and it can look back with satisfaction on the years of disinterested service and undoubted accomplishment in social amelioration.

## THE WAR IN EASTERN EUROPE.

This is the subject of a lecture delivered by Dr. Fitzgerald Lee, M.A. in the Y. M. C. A. Gymnasium, Karachi, on Friday 20th August, in aid of the Sind Ambulance and Aeroplane Fund. Readers of Dr. Lee's two contributions in the *Indian Review*, on "the Strategy of the European War" and "Some Forces and Factors in War," will be familiar with his method of treating such subjects. This lecture which was delivered in a meeting presided over by the Commissioner of Sind, is a lucid exposition of the great Russian strategy in the present war. Dr. Lee has the knack of making many a knotty military enigma perfectly intelligible to the lay reader and this lecture, which is published in the form of a pamphlet, will repay perusal.

## THE WORLD'S JOURNALISM.

The University of Missouri has issued a bulletin on "The World's Journalism." It is written by Mr. Walter Williams, Dean of the School of Journalism at the University, who summarises the notes of observations made in visiting nearly 2,000 newspaper offices during a tour round the world between June, 1913, and May, 1914. The types of journalism which are conspicuous and most easily distinguished as national products, according to Mr. Williams, are the British, French, German, and American. The British type exceeds any other in size, it cares little for the display of blank spaces and big head-lines, it seeks accuracy as a main object, is "self-restrained, strong, rather dull of statement, thorough in argument, forcefully rather than attractively written, convincing, conservative." The French newspaper is small in size; the personal element is dominant; conciseness, cleverness of treatment, and lucidity, are among its special characteristics. The American type of newspaper is "more audacious than any of its foreign contemporaries, more smartly written, more attractively printed," but Mr. Dean Williams confesses that it is "more liable to error," that it "shows the ill-effect of undue haste in matter and manner" and that it "does not respect its readers as does the British journal, nor insist upon craftsmanship like the French."

## THE "BURMA CRITIC."

The bi-weekly *Journal Burma Critic* has ceased publication, in consequence of financial difficulties since the recent departure of its Editor, Mr. Channing Arnold, to Europe. The Journal was published at Mandalay under the editorship of Mr. W. T. Lidbetter.

## SIR CHARLES LAWSON.

Sir Charles Allen Lawson, whose death in England was announced, was one of the proprietors and a former editor of the *Madras Mail*. He was born in 1838, was Secretary of the Madras Chamber of Commerce from 1862 to 1892, and edited the *Madras Daily News* in 1863, the *Madras Times* 1864-68, and the *Madras Mail* 1868-92. He was knighted in 1887, when he presented the Jubilee address of Madras to Queen Victoria. His publications include *British and Native Cochin*, *The Private Life of Warren Hastings*, and *Memories of Madras*.

## Educational

### A UNIVERSITY PRESS IN CALCUTTA.

Mr. B. Chuckerbarti, Barrister-at-Law, in a letter to the Under-Secretary to the Government of Bengal, urges that the Calcutta University should establish a Press of its own, for the publication of original works, contributed by teachers and students of the University. Shorter scientific contributions are, perhaps, best made known by publication in recognised periodicals, devoted to the subjects to which they relate, but the publication of longer original works cannot be made upon a commercial basis, and unless the University can assist its investigators, by bringing their labours to the notice of other workers in the same field not only will its own students and teachers be discouraged, but the advance of knowledge, which it is one of the chief purposes of a University to achieve, will be delayed, because other workers will be ignorant of what has already been done, or attempted. The establishment of a University Press, under full control of the University itself, is an essential function of the University. The Press, if efficiently managed, may be a source of income to the University.

### BOMBAY SCHOOL FOR DEAF-MUTES.

The Bombay School for deaf-mutes has, according to the last year's report, 18 children. According to the rules only children between 5 and 16 years of age are admitted. But an interesting case of a young man of 25 being admitted as a special instance, has been mentioned. He is an European deaf mute from Karachi and has had an interesting career. His father, who served as a doctor in the Indian Mutiny died recently, and William Parkinson, who has absolutely no relations, was befriended by a Mahomedan whose wife served William's father as, an ayah when William was a child. His Excellency the Viceroy takes a sympathetic and practical interest in the youth and contributes Rs. 15 per month towards his maintenance.

### UNEXPENDED EDUCATIONAL GRANTS.

The Bombay Government has effected considerable "savings" in the educational grants. The details are Rs. 2½ lakhs from the Darbar grant of Rs. 6·70 lakhs, 4½ lakhs from the recurring grant of Rs. 5·19 made in 1913-14, Rs. 5·19 lakhs more from the balances, and 1·74 lakhs from the grant for elementary schools. All these sums, we are glad, the Bombay Government have now decided to expend.

### BIHAR GOVERNMENT SCHOLARSHIPS.

The Bihar Government this year awarded three scholarships of the value of two hundred pounds each for three years to the following distinguished graduates of the Calcutta University; Amya Chandra Banerjee, M. Sc., who stood third in Mathematics; Kanta Prasad, M. Sc., who stood first in Physics; Shama Charan Tripathy, M.Sc., from Orissa who stood first in Mathematics. They have sailed from Bombay and all of them are proceeding to Cambridge.

### TRAINING COLLEGE FOR U. P. ANGLO-INDIANS.

The following is the reply by Sir Harcourt Butler to Mr. J. H. Abbott's question, *re* establishment of a Training College for men in the United Provinces: The question of the establishment of one or more additional Training Colleges was considered at the Conference on the Education of the Depopulated Community in India at Simla in July 1912. It was pointed out in the course of the discussion, that the number of trained teachers annually required for India is limited. The Government of India are in agreement with the views expressed in the resolution No. 4 of that Conference. Difficulties have arisen regarding the establishment of a College at Bangalore, but proposals are on foot for the establishment of a College at a suitable site in the Madras Presidency. The Government of India are not of opinion that it is necessary to establish similar Colleges at present in the United Provinces, in the Bombay Presidency, or elsewhere.

### FREE PRIMARY EDUCATION IN BENGAL.

H. E. Lord Carmichael replying to the address of the Local Board at Tangail in the Mymensingh District in August 25, referred to the question of free primary education and said:—"You ask me to provide means for imparting free primary education to the poor children of this sub-division. I readily admit the desirability of bringing primary education within the reach of every child, and personally I wish this could be done at once, but this sub-division could not be specially favoured in this way without depriving the other sub-divisions of some of the relatively small sums available for primary education in the Presidency. Primary education is largely a question of means and from what I know of public finances I fear the time is a long way off when Universal Free Primary Education will be possible in Bengal. The Imperial Government, however, have given grants for primary education and Tangail will assuredly get its fair share of these."



## Legal

### A DIGEST OF CASES ON MORTGAGE AND CHARGE.

This is the first of ten volumes to be issued monthly under the editorship of Bakhship Lal, Pleader, Patna. It comprises a digest of cases on mortgage and charge as reported in the various Reports of the High Courts of Madras, Bombay, Calcutta, Agra and Allahabad. Such a compilation when completed will form a useful addition to the indispensable digests of a practising lawyer's table.

### JUDGES IN INDIA.

The *Amrita Bazar Patrika* writes.—In India we have always been peculiarly unfortunate in the selection of our judges, except on rare occasions ever since the constitution of the High Court in 1862. Under the Charter the number of Civilians on the Bench must never be below a third of the full complement of Judges with the result that we must have a set of gentlemen, in some cases otherwise highly estimable, untrained and insufficiently equipped for the highest judicial offices in the land. Trained in the most impressionable years of their lives in the hide-bound atmosphere and bureaucratic traditions of the Civil Service, most of them cannot bring themselves to believe that they are Judges before they are Civilians on the Bench. The sister Presidency of Bombay is a little more fortunate in this respect. That is the state of affairs with regard to a good third of our Judges here. To Mr. Sanderson, who comes to Calcutta with all the best traditions of the English Bar, and imbued with a sense of justice with which he amongst our Judges must be thoroughly familiar by his close association,—for we have reason to believe that our Chief Justice-elect has seen a considerable amount of practice at the English bar, and is not one of those dark horses who are foisted on to us for their benefit more than for ours,—with fearless and impartial administration of Justice in his native country, we look for that bold, just and fair administration of justice with which the names of Peacock, Petharam and Jenkins will always remain associated. It is said that Mr. Sanderson is a common law man. But so was Sir Barnes Peacock, and so was Sir Comar Petharam, two of the ablest and noblest Chief Justices we have hitherto had. For ourselves, we prefer common law being dealt to us rather than the uncommon law of those of our Judges who have no business to be where they are.

### JUDGES OF THE HIGH COURT.

The Hon. Mr. Mudholkar, says the *Leader* of Allahabad, thinks that a Judge of the highest Court in a Province should possess the following qualifications: A thorough knowledge of the Vernaculars of a Province; an intimate acquaintance with the everyday and the inner life of the people; a sound knowledge of law and an extensive practice at the Bar. The last two qualifications are the most important, and if justice is to be administered by experts as it ought to be, the recruitment of the judiciary that should be made from among the members of the Bar are not the officers of a service trained specially to do executive work. To continue the latter practice, which is unfortunately too much in vogue, is to subordinate the requirements of the efficient judicial administration of justice to the interests of a service which, without such special consideration, will still be very well off. Almost the entire body of the Indian witnesses before the Public Services Commission clearly stated their conviction that there should be a complete separation between executive and judicial functions and services, and we wait with anxious interest to know what recommendation the Commission has made in this behalf.

### THE CALCUTTA MUNICIPAL BILL.

The Government of India have addressed the Bengal Government on the subject of the drafting of the Calcutta Municipal Bill, which will now be proceeded with in the Bengal Council. It will be remembered that the Government of India last year sanctioned the proposals of the Bengal Government in this connection, and the general principles then approved included the appointment of an official Municipal Commissioner on the Bombay municipal plan, also of a non-official chairman to be elected by the Corporation and an increase in the number of elected members of the corporation. The scheme, as now worked out for bringing these and other reforms into operation, has been examined and the points discussed including that of the question of a Moslem electorate.

### SIR ALI IMAM.

The Indian Community of Simla entertained Sir Ali Imam, Law Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council, at a farewell banquet at the Grand Hotel on the 17th September. It was a brilliant and successful function over which Raja Sir Harnam Singh presided in the absence of Dr. Sir Rash Behari Ghose. There was a large attendance of distinguished men. After the Royal toast Raja Sir Harnam Singh proposed the health of the guest of the evening.

## Medical

### VACANCIES IN INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE.

Sir Reginald Craddock, replying to Maharaja Ranjit Singh's question regarding the filling up of the vacancies in the Indian Medical Service by the promotion of Assistant Surgeons, said :—

"Since the outbreak of hostilities, 84 Civil Assistant Surgeons have been temporarily promoted to act as Civil Surgeons in the vacancies caused by the reversion of the Indian Medical Service Officers to military duty. This total does not include those Civil Assistant Surgeons who have been appointed to act as Civil Surgeons in place of Military Assistant Surgeons similarly reverted."

### THE BOMBAY J. J. HOSPITAL.

The following interesting details appear in the Annual Report of the Bombay J. J. Hospital Nursing Association :—Several of the best nurses went to help in the war, five to serve in the Hospital ship *Loyalty* and three to the Bombay Presidency Hospital at Alexandria, and Lieutenant Colonel Ashton Street, the present Senior Medical Officer, speaks highly of the way which the junior nurses rose to the opportunity thus afforded them to do more responsible work in the Hospital. This, he says, points to their excellent training, and he refers gratefully to the efforts of Sister Eleanor Mary, Sister in Charge, still further to improve all steps for their training. The Committee makes an interesting note that many applications for employment are now received from Indian nurses, so that there are now under training eight Hindus, six Indian Christians, four Beni-Israelites, and three Parsees, who will in time become competent nurses.

### THE MILK SUPPLY OF CALCUTTA.

We are glad to see, says the *Indian Mirror*, that Captain Matson's report on the milk supply of Calcutta has been receiving the attention of the local press. The proposal to establish Municipal Dairy Farm is the most important of Captain Matson's proposals, and it is understood that the Municipal Act Amendment Bill gives the Corporation the necessary powers in this direction. It remains for the Corporation to draw up an effective plan of reform so that the work may be commenced as soon as the legal changes are made. The principal aim should be to compel the gowalas to be honest; and the Corporation should spare no measure, however, harsh, to attain this end.—

### INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE.

Notifications appear in a recent *Gazette of India* regarding the admissions of the following gentlemen into the Indian Medical Service as temporary Lieutenants :—S. Hormujshah, J. Wania, N. R. Nail, K. K. Patel, A. Y. Dabholkar, S. J. Kotak, A. F. Dias, P. J. De Souza, S. K. Roy, G. V. Ram Mohan, J. A. Iswariah and V. M. Kaikini.

### PLAGUE AND THE EDUCATION OF WOMEN.

In his report, embodied in the report on the Sanitary Administration of the Punjab for the year 1914, Lieutenant-Colonel Lane has something interesting to say about the education of women. "As Plague," he writes, "is a disease of the home, and as its prevention is largely a matter of keeping a house clean, I am of opinion that we should as far as possible have the women educated in plague prevention. The Punjab women have their children and their homes to see after and once they understand that rat holes and unswept floors endanger the lives of their husbands and their children they will do their duty." But the important question in this connection is as to the means of educating women. It is gratifying to learn that Lieutenant-Colonel Lane is consulting lady doctors and Punjabi gentlemen on the subject, and that he does not think it is impossible to devise means to bring home to the women of the Punjab what is necessary for them to do to prevent plague in their homes.

### BLOOD BREAD.

Prof. Kober, of Munich, has just published a little treatise on the utilisation of blood as food. For centuries blood bread has been the staff of life of the Estonians of the Baltic Provinces and their colonies in all parts of Russia. It is made of rye flour, with an admixture of at least 10 per cent. of whipped hogs' blood. In the vicinity of Petrograd ox blood is also used. Blood bread is very nutritious and is highly praised by Estonian physicians because of its richness in organic compounds of phosphorus and nerve-restoring salts. Bread made with ox blood dries very quickly, but this defect can be remedied by the addition of potato flour, which is now a common practice in Germany. Blood bread is the most natural substitute for meat and, says the Professor, with government control of the slaughter houses, it need cost little or no more than ordinary bread. According to the "*Frankfurter Zeitung*" rye bread containing hogs' blood has long been used in Oldenburg. *Popular Science Siftings*.

# Science

## THE GAS USED BY THE GERMANS.

Some time ago Dr. P. C. Roy of the Calcutta Presidency College, interviewed by a newspaper representative gave it out as his opinion that the gas used by the Germans was chlorine. As the result of his recent investigations at the front, Dr. Haldane also says that the gas used by the enemy to asphyxiate our men in the trenches was either chlorine or bromine. The following particulars given by the learned Dr. about these new death dealing agencies will be read with interest.

"Chlorine belongs to the halogen group and takes its name from its greenish yellow colour. First discovered in 1774 by Scheele, it was distinguished as an element in 1810 by Sir H. Davy. It possesses an unpleasant and suffocating smell, and forms the base, of course, for hydrochloric acid and numerous other compounds.

"Bromine is also an element in the halogen group and takes its name from the Greek word meaning a stench, for its smell is particularly pungent and unsavoury. It was first isolated in 1826 by Balard. The chief source of this gas in Europe is the salt deposits at Stassfurt in Prussian Saxony."

About chlorine it is also well known that the earth and the sea are full of it in the form of salt. It would, indeed, be difficult not to find chlorine in one or other of its combinations wherever one tried, earth, air, or water, but it always exists in alliance with another element.

DR. J. C. BOSE.

The following appreciation of Dr. J. C. Bose's discoveries by the Editor of "The Scientific American" appears in a leading American magazine:—

"By a remarkable series of experiments of unimaginable delicacy, the Indian scientist has discovered that plants have a nervous system. He has discovered that a cabbage or a radish responds to external forces very much as a human being; that it winces at a blow, is tired by exertion, is intoxicated by alcohol, stupefied by chloroform and degenerates through laziness. His experiments promise not only to revolutionise plant physiology, but to open great new fields of experimentation in applied sciences such as medicine and scientific agriculture. He belongs to the dynasty of scientists who have discovered great natural laws. His discovery of nerve in plants, and his success in inducing paralysis in them and afterwards effecting cure will enable physicians to treat successfully various forms of human paralysis. There can be nothing so wonderful as the true story of the growth of a plant as revealed by his most marvellous instrument, the Crescograph. In less than a quarter of an hour the action of fertilisers, food, electric currents and various stimulants can be determined. In the boundless regions beginning with the inorganic proceeding to organic life and its sentient manifestations, the Indian scientist discovered an

underlying unity in its bewildering diversity. He subjected all matter to questioning shocks, and discovered that there is no difference in the reply. Patiently he added fact to fact in his explorations in the realms of the living and the non-living and was amazed to find dividing frontiers vanishing. At last he reached a new conception, which included in one magnificent sweep, the dust beneath our feet, the protoplasmic ooze floating on a stagnant pool and man himself."

## WATERPROOFING FRENCH UNIFORMS.

The French Army authorities, says *Popular Science*, were faced with the necessity of providing an inexpensive and effective means of waterproofing the uniforms of their soldiers. A chemist has come to their rescue with the information that the fat extracted from wool while in the process of cleaning it for manufacture will serve their purpose. Experiments prove that the chemist is right. The waterproofing is done by reducing the wool fat to a liquid by the use of a solvent and diluting it with benzine or naphtha. The garment is soaked in this solution for a few minutes. It dries in a short time. Neither the colour of the article nor the fabric is impaired by the treatment.

## THE SUN REFLECTOR.

The collection of engineering power from the sun's rays is being brought very close to the "economic" point in some quarters of the globe. Mr. Ackermann's account of the experiments made near Cairo shows that the expense is equal to the use of coal at £3 10s. a ton—a price which the commodity has very nearly touched in Egypt under present conditions. In the development of certain tropical regions after the War it seems more than probable that the sun reflector will be a cheaper agency than the imported fuel.—"Pall Mall Gazette."

## BARBED-WIRE SHOT DOWN.

One of the most striking comments on the accuracy of British gunnery that we have yet seen is contained in a letter from the front by an officer of Field Artillery, says the *Globe*. He describes how in a recent action, the "first and principal job" of his brigade was to break up entirely wire entanglements in front of the German trenches. Although this was the first occasion on which artillery had been used for such a purpose, the results were brilliantly satisfactory; the wires were reduced to lengths of about four inches, and thrown clean over the German trenches, which enabled our infantry to take the first trench without encountering obstacles or resistance. Even the layman will appreciate the amazing accuracy of the fire.

## Personal

### OUR NEXT VICEROY.

The London Correspondent of "Englishman" writes.—When announced by the Prime Minister the six months' extension of Lord Hardinge's term stopped the speculations current as to the succession to this high dignity and heavy responsibility; but time speeds on and they are now being revived. Conditions may quickly change again, but at the moment the Earl of Beauchamp seems to have the best chance of selection. It will be recalled that he surrendered the Lord Presidency to Lord Greve when the National Ministry was constituted early in June, and he had been from 1911 to 1914 Chief Commissioner of Works. His apprenticeship to public life came after he had left Christ Church, Oxford, as Mayor of Worcester—his country seat, Madresfield Court, is near that ancient town—and as a member of the London School Board. And he is not without experience of the King's dominions overseas, for he was Governor of New South Wales from 1899 to 1901. Moreover he has a tie with India, for Lady Amptill, who was with her husband in Madras and when he was acting Viceroy, is his younger sister. His half-brother, the Hon. Robert Lygon was A. D. C. to Lord Amptill in Madras. Lord Beauchamp, who is 43 years of age, has taken great interest in the Territorial movement, and a few years ago was Captain of the Hon. Corps of Gentlemen at Arms. He was King Edward's Steward of the Household from 1907 onwards, and is *persona grata* at Court. His wife, who is also popular in society, is a sister of the present Duke of Westminster. He is the seventh Earl, and is thus of high lineage and connections. Whether he has the manifold qualifications of statesmanship to lead India through the great constructive period of following the war is another question. \* \* \* But at any rate Earl Beauchamp is a man of vigorous and attractive personality, and is certain to be liked in India should he be chosen as Viceroy.

### NEW BULGARIAN MINISTER OF WAR.

The Bulgarian Minister of War, General Fitchef has resigned, owing to bad health and General Jecopp has been appointed his successor. The latter has been second in command of the General Staff and was the captor of Adrianople. He is essentially a soldier and not a politician.

### THE DUKE OF GENOA.

The Duke of Genoa, who, being an Admiral of the Italian Fleet, plays a prominent part in the war, was educated at Harrow, and there enjoyed experiences such as fall to the lot of few Royal Princes, says the *Pall Mall Gazette*. Mr. G. W. E. Russell, his school contemporary, records the excitement among the boys when he was elected King of Spain:—"He was quite popular, and none of us had the slightest grudge against him; but, for all that, every one made a point of kicking him in the hope of being able to say in after life that they had kicked the King of Spain. Unfortunately, Victor Emmanuel fearing dynastic complications forbade him to accept the crown, so he got all the Harrow kicks, and none of the Spanish half-pence."

### THE GENIUS OF BOTHA.

The *World* pays a tribute to General Botha, written by a "Man on the Spot":

Botha's handling of the rebel commandoes was genius. A man of the greatest personal bravery he went amongst these, often at the risk of his life, talked with them, argued with them and won them over to his side. The Empire owes a great debt to Botha. His arguments were simple, but they appealed to the young farmers. First he pointed out the advantages which the Dutch have gained under British rule—really Dutch rule with British money. Then he skilfully pictured the vast farm-lands of German South-West Africa. The young farmers saw the promised land. In their thousands they turned over from one side to the other. There have been thousands of young Dutch farmers fighting side by side with us in German South-West Africa who, a few months ago, were under arms against us. Botha has created a nation. These men, having once fought for the Empire, will never go back. The Dutchman is stolid and dogged. He does not change his opinions readily. No one else but Botha could have done it.

### SIR RASH BEHARI GHOSE.

Referring to Sir Rash Behari Ghose, Raja Sir Harnam Singh said in a recent meeting at Simla: "I claim to be rather an old admirer of Sir Rash Behari for it is now many years since I first learnt how dangerous an opponent he could be in the forensic arena and what pitiless adversary he was when he had a particularly hopeless case to defend. The legal profession in India has produced many gifted men but there are few that have reached the heights of that keenness of intellect and subtlety of brain which is a normal condition of his mentality."

## Political.

### DELHI ADMINISTRATION.

The cost of administration of the Imperial Province of Delhi, which has an area of 528 square miles and a population of 396,997, amounted during the financial year 1913-1914 to Rs. 31,64,120. This includes an expenditure of nineteen lakhs of rupees on account of various improvements, but exclusive of expenditure on new Delhi. The total collection of the land revenue and rates amounted to over 12½ lakhs of rupees.

### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL FOR U. P.

We have more than once referred to the agitation in favour of creating an Executive Council in the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh and the great indignation of the public when the House of Lords threw out the Proclamation in favour of the proposal. Since then a special conference of elected representatives of almost every one of the 48 districts concerned met at Allahabad on the 30th May to consider the situation arising from the action of the Lords. The Hon. Sir Mahomed Ali Mahomed Khan, K.C.I.E., Raja of Mahmudabad and Member of the Imperial Legislative Council, who was the President of the special conference has in the name of the Province addressed a memorial to the Rt. Hon. Joseph Austen Chamberlain, P.C., M.P., Secretary of State for India, in which he recounts the history of the agitation for the Executive Council which is supported by some of the most authoritative Anglo-Indians and concludes with a prayer for the reconsideration of the question and early settlement, so that the United Provinces may also share the blessings of an administration with a Governor and Council. It need hardly be said that public opinion not only in the province concerned but throughout India is thoroughly in favour of the objects of the memorial and it is to be hoped that the new Secretary of State will satisfy the just demands of so growing and enlightened a province as the United Provinces.

### GERMAN OUTRAGES.

We are indebted to the Hon. M. De P. Webb, Karachi, for a copy of the Report of the Committee on Alleged German outrages appointed by His Britannic Majesty's Government and presided over by the Rt. Hon. Viscount Bryce.

### COLONIALS IN INDIAN SERVICE.

Of the 67 Colonials employed in the Government service in British India, 10 were from South Africa, 16 from Canada, 29 from Australia, and 12 from New Zealand. Of these 14 were employed in Indian Civil Service and 17 in the Indian Medical Service, the Educational Department having 6, Medical Service has 7 Canadians and 3 South Africans and Civil Service 5 Austrians, 5 New Zealanders and 3 South Africans.

### THE TAPPING OF INDIA'S HOARDERS.

The *Times* publishes an article expressing hope that when the Chancellor of the Exchequer has to raise fresh funds he will make efforts to tap the hoarded wealth of India. This could be done if the conditions of a loan were sufficiently attractive, if full and easy facilities were given to the smallest investors and if red tape was eliminated. India, the paper says, is waiting to be asked.

### THE DOMINIONS IN THE EMPIRE.

Sir Robert Borden, the Prime Minister of Canada, has been unburdening himself to a Press representative, and his concluding words are to the following effect:—

"Great conclusions touching the status of the dominions of the Empire and their constitutional relation to each other will arise after the war. Upon such questions it would be idle and undesirable to dwell at present. We do not doubt that a satisfactory solution will be found. But in the meantime the supreme issue of the war must be our only concern."

### STATISTICS OF CIVIL ADMINISTRATION.

The growth in the expenditure upon civil administration in India during the ten years from 1903-1904 to 1912-1913 is thus tabulated by the "Bombay Chronicle":

	1903-4	1912-13	Percentage.
	Millions of Pounds of Increase.		
Police	2.61	4.52	73.18
Medical	0.61	1.24	103.2
Scientific	0.41	0.86	109.75
Political	0.70	1.01	44.28
General Administration.	1.41	1.94	37.58
Law Courts	2.02	2.64	30.69
Jails	0.47	0.60	27.66
Education	0.76	2.38	213.15

In spite of the increase on education observe "India" only half as much is still spent upon it as upon the police—with what indifferent results the recent dacoity trails in the Punjab unmistakably show.

## General

### THE POONA SEVA SADAN.

The Poona Seva Sadan was started in January 1909 under the guidance of Mrs. Ramabhai Ranade and others on the lines of the Bombay Seva Sadan Society. On the occasion of the visit of their Excellencies Lord and Lady Willingdon on the 27th August, a brief report of the work of the Seva Sadan was presented by the Hon. Gen. Secretary which shows a very cheering progress of the institution.

"The progress which this institution has made, during the six years of its existence, is indeed encouraging and is considered "remarkable" by Sir Richard Lamb. In place of the two elementary classes opened at first with 20 students there are now twenty classes to teach various branches of useful knowledge, which have to day 253 students on their rolls, with a daily attendance of about 168, that is about 65 per cent. In all 760 women are admitted in the various classes of this institution from the beginning. The gradual growth of this number will be found interesting. Taking the year to close in August, we find that in 1909, 51 women had joined, in 1910 the number increased to 97, in 1911 to 157, in 1912 to 302, in 1913 to 402, in 1914 to 542 and in August 1915 to 700."

The report further gives very entertaining classifications according to caste, age, years etc., and it is throughout a record of continued progress. There are nearly a dozen departments under distinct management and each one has been doing its quiet but by no means insignificant work with conspicuous success. This non-sectarian mission of love and service among women is in the words of the Yuvaraj of Mysore "supplying a real want" and any pecuniary assistance will go a great way in sustaining this progressive institution.

### MAHA BODHI SOCIETY.

There was a large gathering at the opening of the new head-quarters of the Maha Bodhi Society at 4-1, College Square, on September 8th. The premises have been acquired for the Society by Rev. H. Dharmapala and Mrs. Foster, an American lady, each paying half of the purchase money. The idea is to have a place where all who desire may learn many of the admirable teachings of the Lord Buddha and hear the discourses on the Buddhist ethics, philosophy and psychology. Shortly before the opening ceremony, an image

of the Lord Buddha and some sacred relics as well as the texts of the three Pitakas were brought in procession from 46, Baniapooker lane, and fittingly enshrined in the top floor of the new headquarters where Rev. Dharmapala has also his permanent residence. A library of Buddhist books has been opened and will be gradually enlarged. It is intended to have an appropriate shrine here. It is also intended to have social meeting but discussions on politics will be entirely forbidden, and this rule will be strictly enforced.

### WHAT THE WAR HAS PROVED.

To prevent future wars, that eminent sociologist, Dr. Charles W. Eliot, thinks that Europe must have a "comprehensive union or federation competent to procure and keep for Europe peace through justice." If such a union is not formed, Dr. Eliot can see nothing in the years to come except more war. Here is a summary of what he considers the war has so far demonstrated:—

(1) Modern industry and luxury do not cause physical or moral deterioration which interferes with fighting capacity. (2) Armies can be assembled and put into the field in effective condition in much shorter time than had been thought possible. (3) No single power can dominate other nations unless the other principal powers agree to the domination. (4) The civilisation of the white race is to depend not on the supreme power of any one nation, but on the peaceful development of many different nationalities. (5) Colonies in remote parts of the world are not a source of strength to a European nation when at war, unless that nation is strong on the seas.

### DR. COOK'S DISAPPOINTMENT.

Dr. Frederick A. Cook, well known in connection with his North Pole Controversy with Captain Peary, has received the reply to his request to be permitted to carry out exploration works on the Frontier. It will be remembered that Dr. Cook and party, consisting of Dr. Thompoan, Zoologist, and Mr. A. Brooks, Photographer, arrived in Calcutta from the Straits Settlement with the intention of trekking through Nepal to the Himalayas and there explore in the neighbourhood of Mount Everest. Subsequently this scheme was modified to the ascent of Kinchinjunga. The Government of India have now stated that the "party will not be allowed to climb the Himalaya Mountains at this time."

# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL DEVOTED TO THE DISCUSSION OF ALL TOPICS OF INTEREST.

PUBLISHED ABOUT THE THIRD WEEK OF EVERY MONTH.

EDITED BY G. A. NATESAN.

Vol. XVI.

NOVEMBER, 1915.

No. 11.

## THE LATE SIR PHEROZESHAH MEHTA.

BY THE HON. MR. V. S. SRINIVASA SASTRI.

It was a sound instinct that led Sir Pherozeshah Mehta to reject official preferment when it came to him. He would no doubt have been a most successful and distinguished servant of the Crown and benefited his country to the greatest extent that was possible to an Indian official. But his conspicuous talents and extraordinary personality were peculiarly fitted for eminence in non official life, and there can be no doubt now that they could not have yielded to India half the benefit they have actually done if their possessor had chosen to be a Judge of the High Court or even a Member of the Executive Council. There is a certain sort of talent which, though of high quality, requires for its fullest display a pre-existing organization, opportunities and channels of exercise ready made, the discipline of established things which provides work for every hour and constant scope for the beneficent use of authority. Office is the most appropriate destiny for a person endowed with it. The gifts of Sir Pherozeshah were of a different stamp. They could in a sense make their own environment. Thrown on the trackless sea of public life without chart or compass, he was able in storm and in sunshine to steer clear of rocks and shoals, and though he never reached the Happy Isles which are beyond human ken, he must be reckoned amongst the great pioneers who made the voyage comparatively safe for the adventurous people to whom the quest has irresistible attractions. No one in official bondage could have given to the City of Bombay fifty years of uninterrupted and disinterested service or have fought repeated battles for civic freedom and wrought such an intimate connection between the fortunes of that great city and his own name as to compel an Anglo-Indian paper to write of him: "The Bombay Corporation is Sir Pherozeshah Mehta and Sir Pherozeshah Mehta is the Bombay Corporation." No one in official bondage could have kept the western presidency within the limits of moderation and loyalty to the British Throne in the

troubled times that followed the Ilbert Bill or the Bengal Partition. The political school represented by the Indian National Congress has been moulded into its present shape by firm-minded and far seeing patriots, amongst whom from the beginning Sir Pherozeshah was one of the most influential and in later years almost the most influential. When it was threatened with dissolution some years ago, anxious Congressmen all over India looked to him almost instinctively, as children in a house might to their father when the wind howled outside and the rain beat on the roof. It is a great pity that he has been taken away at this critical hour in the fortunes of India when her final place in the British Empire is under serious consideration. His unrivalled power over his countrymen and his unique position in the non official world of India rendered his goodwill and co-operation so useful to the highest authorities that it is no wonder Lord Curzon and Lord Sydenham regretted to have been deprived of them for a time. Of strength of will and courage of conviction he had more by far than the common share. These qualities preserved for him the respect and homage of his compatriots even during the periods when he had apparently lost his popularity. It used to be said even of his ablest personal foes that, whatever they spoke and wrote of him ordinarily, their address when face to face with him was couched in accents of deference. Few could resist the persuasiveness and versatility of his conversation or the charm and finished courtesy of his manners. Once at a meeting of the Subjects Committee of the Congress in Bombay, offering a charge that used to be brought again and again during successive years of autocratically preventing the framing of a constitution for the great National Assembly, he asked a Punjab veteran: "Why did you not call me to account there and then?" The old man answered amidst laughter that he had been cowed down by Sir Pherozeshah's personality. "My personality!" answered he, looking smilingly



round, "how can I help it, gentlemen?" The wrath of his assailants was turned away and nothing more was said on the subject at that sitting. Another picture of him that dwells in the memory relates to the famous Calcutta Congress of 1907, when the passions of a certain section of Bengalis had been worked up to a high pitch and chose the great Bombay autocrat as one of the victims of their fury. When the Subjects Committee assembled, his forceful figure was seen on the dais in proximity to that of the President. Young Bengal thought that the Grand Old Man was in the shadow of a malignant planet, and cried out repeatedly: "Down with Sir Pherozeshah!" But there he sat, calm and unmoved, with the unconcern of a lion until the execrations died down. He exhibited the same composure and self command in the still more exciting scenes at Surat. His personality, imposing as it was, could not account entirely for his vast influence. People met in him a person of matchless debating power, mastery of details which the ablest officials might envy, and that overpowering interest which earnest advocacy commands when it is for unselfish causes. I have watched him more than once in the Legislative Council, always keen and on the alert for points of order and procedure, not slow to signify his approval or disapproval as speaker after speaker turned, as if by fascination, to where he sat to find out what impression he was producing. Even the President of the Council was not altogether exempt from his interruptions. On one occasion, when the Land Revenue Administration of Bombay had been severely criticised by the Hon'ble Mr. Gokuldas Parikh, an official member, who had been stung to the quick, forgot himself so far as to say that the ryots were becoming more and more contumacious because their friends and supporters in the Council and outside were inculcating habits of dishonesty. When Sir Pherozeshah's turn came to speak, the scene in Council was worth seeing. He was obviously agitated, and while the house listened with tense feelings, went into the history of Bombay assessments and remissions, showed how the Government of India had to intervene to rescue the ryot from the oppressiveness of the Bombay revenue official, and wound up finally by raising his voice and exclaiming with a minatory gesture: "As for inculcating habits of dishonesty, I cast the accusation back in the teeth of him who made it." When I related the story to Mr. Gokhale, he clapped his hands in admiration


and said: "Only Mehta could have done it; he never fails to rise to the occasion." It was this manly outspokenness of utterance and the tone of equality with the highest in the land that came naturally to him, which had sounded so unfamiliar and so unseemly in the ears of an earlier generation of officials when first Sir Pherozeshah's voice was heard in the Imperial Legislative Council in the last years of Lord Elgin and the first years of Lord Curzon. General Sir Henry Brackenbury gave the member from Bombay lofty and patronising advice in the approved official style, and Sir James Westland complained of "the new spirit" that had been introduced into the Council. The expression was seized by the Bengal public who were delighted to find an Indian that could stand up to exalted officials and tell them unpleasing truths as man to man. A public reception was given to him in Calcutta and an address was presented in which the phrase "the new spirit" figured prominently. This demonstration, remarkable as coming from the inhabitants of Calcutta, was mainly due to the exertions of Mr. W. C. Bonnerjee, most generous of friends and stout-hearted of patriots. Twice afterwards in Bombay Sir Pherozeshah was the recipient of addresses voted by the public in appreciation of his eminent services. Such striking recognition has fallen to the lot of few public workers in India. A long career of fifty years lived in the full glare of the public eye could not but bring Sir Pherozeshah now and then into collision with those that wield the destinies of the country. On such occasions Sir Pherozeshah did not flinch in his determination to withstand the policy and measures of officials. The opposition which he led to the notorious Bombay Land Revenue Bill of 1901 attracted a great deal of attention at the time because, after the failure of a heroic effort to get the consideration of the Bill adjourned, he and some of his followers, including Mr. Gokhale, left the Council meeting as a sort of demonstration, declaring that they would not, even by their presence, participate in the enactment of so harmful and so unpopular a measure. In one of those fits of wrong-headedness which at happily rare intervals possess the officials, he was excluded from the place of precedence that was his due on the occasion of the visit of Their Imperial Majesties as Prince and Princess of Wales, although he had been elected President of the Bombay Corporation for the year expressly for the purpose of welcoming Their Royal

Highnesses as the foremost citizen of the foremost city in India. Popular feeling was roused in an unusual degree, and the Bombay Government saw the wisdom of retracing their false step before it was too late. Another time certain high officials openly joined a caucus which tried to keep Sir Pherozeshah out of the Bombay Corporation where, it was alleged, he exercised an overpowering and unwholesome dominance. Once more a wave of popular indignation swept off Sir Pherozeshah's assailants, and he stood vindicated as the father and champion of the Corporation. It was about this time that the centralising tendency of Lord Curzon imposed a standard time on all India. But the cities of Calcutta and Bombay in indiscriminating opposition to everything that emanated from him, would have none of it. Sir Pherozeshah stood out for Bombay time and it is owing to his uncompromising attitude on the occasion that the visitor to Bombay still sees the municipal clock over Crawford Market show a time much behind that which he observes at Victoria Terminus. Notwithstanding these episodes, however, the European community of Bombay, both official and non-official, true to their sportsman-like qualities have always been generous in recognising Sir Pherozeshah's great qualities and eminent services, and given due meed of gratitude and praise for his unswerving loyalty to the British

connection, and his powerful advocacy of the virtues of the British Empire in critical times. Not the least remarkable feature of his remarkable ascendancy over the Bombay Corporation was its complete immunity from imputations of jobbery or personal aggrandisement of any sort—an example of shining purity for all aspirants to distinction in the sphere of local self-government. It is one of my most vivid and inspiring memories, the evident pride with which, in one of his confiding moods, he told a small party at his own tea-table that Thursdays were consecrated to "my Corporation." No fee, he said, could tempt him from Municipal business. He has been often compared by English friends to Chamberlain and Gladstone. One hesitates to assert where personal knowledge fails. But there can be no doubt Sir Pherozeshah was one of the strongest and wisest men of his time, exercising a powerful influence to noble and unselfish ends. India has recently suffered great losses—Ganga Prasad Varma, Satish Chandra Banerjee, Gokhale, Sir Henry Cotton, and now Sir Pherozeshah Mehta. Who next? We cannot stay the hand of Death. All we can do is to treasure the memories of the great dead, to recall their virtues and so far as we may, benefit by their example.

## GERMAN NATIONALISM.

BY MR. STANLEY P. RICE, I.C.S.

 HE idea of nationality is a phase in the development of civilisation. The germ of it is to be found in the savage desire for mutual protection, co-operation, and the division of labour in its most primitive form. Each man had to hunt for his own food and it was found more convenient as well as more profitable to do this in bands. Then arose the necessity for organisation, for the settlement of disputes regarding property, conjugal rights, and other primitive matters and the Chief came into existence. Septs or clans soon found that their interests were self-centred, and conflicted with those of others, and this tendency became more marked as time went on. Wars began; divergencies of language appeared; each tribe set up its own particular tutelary deity and so by degrees were formed nations on a small

scale, each having its own interests, its own religion, its own language and its own territory.

The story of Israel is a good illustration of the growth of a nation. We need not accept as historical fact the legend that the nation owed its origin to twelve brothers, eleven of whom were driven to Egypt by stress of famine to find there the rejected twelfth installed as Prime Minister. But the tribe as a tribe seems to have settled down in an alien country, where after a time they became discontented owing to civil and other disabilities and resolved to emigrate *en masse*. They set their faces towards Asia, taking with them their tribal god Jahveh by whose help they trusted to be able to overcome all opposition and when they had arrived at their destination they naturally met with resistance from those whose land they wished to appropriate. They

succeeded however in establishing themselves, and they carried on their tribal existence under warrior chieftains until at last the idea of nationality took definite shape and the tribe became a monarchy under King Saul. Thenceforward the warrior aspect of the king becomes more blurred and he settles down to the consolidation of the country. This continued in spite of the division of the kingdom and the Jews remained a nation until the final destruction of Jerusalem under Titus.

Ancient Greece is an example of a loosely knit confederation of States, which had each its own constitution, and which were independent of one another, but which could unite for the common good of Hellas when occasion demanded. Even during the Persian war, the period of greatest peril, the Thebans gave assistance to the enemy and the Peloponnesians are accused of abandoning Attica and of caring only for their own territory. Fifty years later the two leading States engaged in a long struggle for the supremacy in Hellas. Sparta was victorious, only to succumb in later years to the rising power of Thebes. These internal wars retarded the achievement of true nationality, and it was not till much later that Greece really became a nation.

England may be said to have started her national career from the reign of Edward the First. It is of course impossible to fix any precise date for so indeterminate a thing as the birth of a nation and some people might prefer to date that birth from the Conquest. But the races which peopled England—the conquering Normans and the conquered Saxons—were not as yet fused. The country was held by the sword. Its development was hindered by the cross-currents of the incessant wars in France, and these wars were, not national. Rather were they dynastic, in that they were the efforts of the different kings to maintain their claims to various possessions—in France, Normandy, Maine, Touraine and the rest—which they had acquired as personal appanages. The reign of Henry III. was distracted by internal quarrels, and Edward I. by turning his attention to Wales and Scotland and by letting France severely alone, perhaps even more by calling the first national Parliament, recognised the principle of nationality whole and entire within the boundaries which Nature had set. From that time on the wars became national. Edward III. and later Henry V. may have based their wars on some shadowy dynastic claim to the

Crown of France but they set out at the head of English armies and their victories were the property of the whole nation. It may seem remarkable that the union with Scotland was so long delayed seeing that the two kingdoms were enclosed within such definite natural boundaries. The explanation perhaps lies in the fact that from the end of the 13th century up to the rise of the Tudors, England was either at war with Scotland or was distracted alternately by continental wars and domestic revolutions. Scotland moreover was by tradition the ally of France and the campaigns of Edward the First, Edward the Second, Henry the Eighth and Edward the Sixth did little to reconcile a proud people to union with England. The first definite step towards the goal was probably the marriage of Margaret Tudor to the Scottish king, and we may admit that from the point of view we are considering the battles of Flodden and Pinkie were mistakes. All through the reign of Elizabeth when England interfered very definitely in the affairs of Scotland the policy was tending towards eventual union and a further step was taken when the Scotch handed over Charles I. to the English Parliament. By the aforesaid marriage James became the heir to the English throne and the two kingdoms became united in the natural order of succession.

Early in the 17th century war broke out between the Confederacy of States in Central Europe, of which Austria was then the acknowledged leader, if not something more. The peace of Westphalia in 1648 resulted in the weakening of Austria's position and in a corresponding accession of strength to the Protestant States of North-Central Europe. Among those who profited by these conditions was the insignificant Electorate of Brandenburg, which about 50 years later under the guidance of two capable rulers began that upward career that has culminated in the present German Empire. About the middle of the 18th century at the close of the Seven Years' War by the Peace of Hubertsburg Prussia had obtained a definite and established position among the nations of Europe and was henceforth independent of Austria. As yet there was no complete nationality. The disasters of 1806 probably retarded the realisation of this ideal but on the other hand they served to bring into greater prominence the need for unity among the German-speaking States. A patient development of the Prussian resources combined with a strong personality and an unscrupulous policy

led to the successful wars of the sixties and in 1871 or just about a century after Frederick had secured his position in Europe Germany became a nation.

We must here remark a very important difference between this German nationality and that of other peoples. We have seen that the centripetal forces are mainly four: community of interests, community of religion, a common language and natural boundaries. Of these four only one or at most two—a common language and community of interests—are to be found in the German scheme. All South Germany is Roman Catholic and though in these days the influence of religion as a factor in nationality has in the majority of cases decidedly grown weaker, yet it still counts for something. The natural boundaries are very indefinite only on the side of France is there a natural barrier in the Rhine: and even that river does not belong wholly to Germany. No readjustment of boundaries will save to round off Germany into a compact whole without violating the more important considerations of race and language.

It is in just these two vital factors, the community of race and the community of language, that the German national idea fails of complete realisation. In Italy the mediæval States disappeared at the time of the 'Risorgimento', and ceased to exist as separate entities. Tuscany, Venice, Genoa, Piedmont and Naples became parts of the Italian kingdom in the same sense that Provence and Normandy are now parts of France. This process is not complete in Germany. It is true that Prussia has absorbed Hanover, Brunswick, the Rhine provinces and Westphalia, not to mention Silesia and Schleswig-Holstein but Saxony, Wurtemberg and Bavaria still remain as semi-independent States and we are told that they bitterly resent the interference of Prussia in matters where such interference is not warranted by the constitution. We have even heard tales, which may not be true but are at least probable, how the Saxons were anxious to proclaim that they were not Prussians, and how they complained of being forced to play the part of Uriah by their Prussian masters. Could that happen in a nation which was in heart and soul 'one and indivisible'? Can you imagine a Scotchman complaining that he was sacrificed in order to nurse his English comrades, or a Breton soldier hinting that he was always in the post of danger while the regiments of Normandy were held back in safety? This is not to say that Saxony and Bavaria are not

heart and soul in the war: they have proved that again and again both in France and in Russia, but the rift in the political scheme nevertheless remains, small though it may be, and we need not be surprised if we find that Prussia after the war bends all her energies to reducing to a minimum or to abolishing altogether the measure of independence which these States now enjoy.

It is again a matter of pregnant suggestion that the present German Empire does not contain all the German-speaking peoples. After the Danish war—Sadowna: after the European war what is there to prevent Germany from turning and rending her loyal Ally, when time has given her strength to start afresh on a new military enterprise? Knowing what we know of Pan-German aspirations and of German diplomacy, it is surely not too much to prophesy that sooner or later, and sooner rather than later Austria as distinguished from Hungary will become, not an outlying province, but an integral part of Germany.

Here we come to the peculiar psychology of the German conception of nationality. Some writers have pointed out that the glory of Germany and her immense superiority, military, social, moral and intellectual, over all other nations in Europe is so dinned into the ears of school-children that it has almost become a part of the curriculum. From this they have deduced a certain nervousness regarding the national position. The Germans, they think, are not quite sure of themselves, for there is no need in England or France to cultivate patriotism artificially. Other interpretations are equally plausible. The Germans appear to be genuinely imbued with a certain national pride, which coupled with a most amazing inability to appreciate the point of view of other people, has led them to the belief that they are the chosen race of the earth, compared with whom all others simply do not count. This is their creed, and with characteristic thoroughness, mechanical though it be, they inculcate it in season and out of season.

There are two considerations which particularly distinguish the German conception of nationality from all other conceptions. The first is the doctrine that the State is everything and the individual nothing. All nations feel this to some extent. Hundreds of thousands in France, in England, in Russia, and one may say, all over the world have given up lives, wealth and leisure to serve the State in this great war. Even in peace every one recognises consciously or sub-

consciously, that obedience to law and order is essential if the State is to maintain a corporate life and is not to descend into mere chaos. But it is only in Germany that this doctrine is carried to its extreme limits: it is only there that the citizens live by regulated code and that the army, on which the whole fabric of the State ultimately rests, is practically immune from the penalties for civil offences. The people, as a recent French writer has aptly and tersely said, *se fait esclave, afin de devenir tyran*, and again *ils acceptent d'être asservis chez eux pour être les maîtres chez les autres*. This doctrine owed its origin to Frederick the Great and it is only fair to remember that in his time it was not inappropriate. Prussia was then struggling, first for recognition and later for existence. At war with the much greater power of Austria, and with the undeveloped but still formidable power of Russia, with an enemy ravaging the country and occupying Berlin, it was natural to rally the forces of the country, even to the extent of dragooning the population. Frederick moreover had inherited the idea from his father, who had subordinated everything to the army. Be this as it may, the conception took root and flourished: it is now no longer so much a question of the defence of the Fatherland as of menace to others, but the goal has been reached at the sacrifice of individuality. Prussia is in the hands of the drill-sergeant.

And superimposed upon this is the egregious fancy of the superiority of everything German. *Wir sind das Salz der Erde*, exclaimed the Kaiser, 'We are the salt of the earth,' and the sentiment has been echoed in words and acts innumerable. 'There is but one law and that is mine,' he said on another occasion, which phrase expanded in terms of German thought becomes: 'There is but one law on the earth and that is the German law.' It has been remarked by a German writer that no other country arrogates to itself a special brand of virtue or of civilisation: it is only in Germany that we find such expressions as *deutsche Treue* or *deutsche Kultur*. In India one sometimes hears the phrase 'British justice.' It is doubtful if this is of British manufacture and it is certainly not current in England. The English do not claim a monopoly of justice: the most that they claim is that a love of fair play has been inculcated in every game which boys play at school and that this has become in some sort and quite apart from any comparison with other nations a national character-

istic. This is something quite different from the German conception. The words *deutsche Treue*, *deutsche Kultur*, imply and are meant to imply that German loyalty and German civilisation are transcendently superior to those of any other nation. More remarkable still is the claim to a special God, *unser alte deutsche Gott*. This God is not the God of Christianity, neither is he Allah nor Sri Krishna: he appears to be more akin to Jahveh, whom the Israelites considered to be immeasurably above the gods of the heathen Moloch and Chemosh and Baal. In character he is not unlike Thor, the war-god of old Scandinavia, but he seems to lack the more pleasing qualities of the latter.

One might pardon such extravagances as being due to the natural intoxication of Germany after the victories of 1866 and 1870, and still more in view of her phenomenal success, which has raised her to the first rank in matters military, naval, and commercial. Still less are we concerned to deny the debt which Europe owes to her. The music of Beethoven and Schumann, the philosophy of Kant and Hegel, the poetry of Goethe and Heine, the researches of Koch and Strauss and Mommsen are gifts which Germany has given to the world, and she has every reason to be proud of them just as other nations may be proud that they have given Shakespeare and Dante and Cervantes, Newton and Pasteur, Velasquez and Titian. What we cannot pardon is the ruthless logic which has translated these doctrines into acts of fiendish cruelty and unparalleled vandalism. A German general is reported to have said that all the cathedrals in Europe are less valuable than the grave of a single German soldier.

It is not difficult to follow the steps in the argument. The foundation of the whole structure is the gospel of force—of force implacable and un pitying. The very vices of the strong become virtues: all things are forgiven to them by reason of their strength. The virtues of the weak become vices or at least food for laughter: they are guilty of the unpardonable sin of being weak. This is apparent in every relation within the State of Prussia, in the relation of men to women, in the relation of the army to civilians, in the relation of the individual to the State, and finally, in the relation of the Reichstag to the Emperor and his Chancellor. Next, as we have seen, the German soldier, whose very grave is more precious than the splendid monuments of architecture and of

history, (always provided that they do not happen to be German) is less than nothing in comparison with the State, mere carrion to be flung upon the nearest dunghill, if the State should so will. Finally, Germany is so supreme among the nations that all others count but as dust and ashes: if they will not bend to the German will they must be broken. The Kaiser's heart bled for ruined Belgium: perhaps he did feel a passing pang. So might the sportsman feel, who watches the death pangs of the victim of his gun. But Belgium had committed the unpardonable sin of being weak: and the unspeakable folly of defending herself. What wonder then that the country was full of blood - full of the tortures of men, of the rape of women, of the murder of little children, while Thor stood with his hammer, the emblem of brute force above the ruins of smoking Louvain? What wonder that German sailors laughed at the struggling victims of the *Falaba*? Was it not sufficient that they were helpless? Say what you will, of the licentiousness of the soldiery, all the blood wantonly shed in this war calls for vengeance not upon them but upon those who have made them what they are. The logic of the creed of force has produced its inevitable results.

At the beginning of this paper an attempt was made to shew by three different examples how a truly national life comes into being. Israel was never strong enough to impose her will on the surrounding nations in spite of her religious fanaticism. Greece planted a few colonies but was already decadent when full nationality was realised. England became a nation only when she shrank within herself, and her expansion began when her national life had grown to its full stature. No nation has ever arrogated to itself the claim to impose on the world what it calls its own superior civilisation by right of conquest. It may be that the Arabs and the Spaniards

extended their Empire as far as they could, but they, the Arabs almost wholly and the Spaniards very largely, acted under the impulse of religious fanaticism. There is no evidence that the Romans ever tried to stretch the races they conquered on a Roman bed of Procrustes, that they ever forced a subject people to be more Roman than they chose to be. And what of the British Empire? Are the Maoris English? or the Basutos? or the tribes of East Africa? Surely we know better, we in India where religious neutrality is the very foundation of the State and where Hindus cease to be Hindus and Mussulmans Mussulmans only in so far as they themselves care to depart from their ancient customs. The German plan is very different. We forsooth are to be forced to adopt her precious Kultur: we are to abolish our customs and obliterate our language: we are to worship her 'old God' and all subject to the condition that we everlastingly do homage to the German Superman. This is not the religion of humanity: it is the creed of a narrow and egotistical nationalism.

Indeed, it is to be feared that this war will do grave injury to national morality. If diplomacy is to mean lies, if honourable warfare is to mean poison and murder, if peaceful towns are to be blown to atoms in the name of Thor, serious men are asking if we can afford to hold to our ancient code of honour without revision. For this is no mere rhetorical flourish; it is plain unvarnished fact. *Deutschland über alles* and *Noth kennt kein Gebot* (Necessity knows no law) are the rags with which Germany has tried to cover the nakedness of her methods on which all the world cries shame. The temptation to adopt those methods, if only in self-defence or even by way of reprisal, is very great, but our honour is still untarnished and by God's grace we shall keep it so until the end.

## THE LATE SIR HENRY COTTON.

BY THE EDITOR.

**L**AST month we had to perform the painful duty of chronicling the death of Mr. James Keir Hardie, the distinguished Labour Leader and a warm, sincere and strenuous advocate of the cause of the Indian people. This time it is our misfortune to refer to the passing away of Sir Henry Cotton whose name, it may be said without exaggeration, is a household word throughout India. He was, to

borrow his own expression, a hereditary member of the Indian administration, and he represented a practically continuous service in this country extending over five generations, "a distinction almost unique of which any man might be proud." During his long and useful career as a civil servant of this country, he acted on the principle scarcely recognised, and forgotten in many cases even when remembered, that the members

of the Indian Civil Service—"the most distinguished service in the world"—were in India to serve the people as their servants and not dominate over them as their masters. Deriving his political inspiration chiefly from two of the truest representatives of British Justice and Freedom, Burke and Bright, and following in the every-day work of Indian administration the teachings of his "political Guru," the Marquis of Ripon, he displayed throughout his official career a tender solicitude for the welfare of the people committed to his charge. "The policy of the future—which is based alike on the duty of England and on the need of India, on the devotion which is due from a strong nation to a weak and subject people—must be a policy of national self-sacrifice, voluntary restitution and disinterested moderation." These are Sir Henry Cotton's own words and they were the keynote of his career in India and of his subsequent career in England as a member of the House of Commons in which his voice was heard on behalf of the weak and the oppressed. With such a noble and sincere conviction so strongly and firmly implanted in his mind, he did everything in his power to advance the interests of the Indian people and to uphold their cause in spite of Anglo-Indian hatred and of the ridicule and calumny heaped on his head. Himself a great lover of freedom and progress, he acted throughout believing that "he best promotes the interests of a Government desiring righteousness, when he is in active sympathy with the people and is doing his best to make them happy and contented."

To him the idea of regarding India as a field for "bureaucratic monopoly and commercial exploitation" was abhorrent. He was, in the words of the greatest and the noblest living representative of the Indian Civil Service—the venerable Sir William Wedderburn—"a true patriot, seeking to enforce the principles of British justice and toleration and to give effect to the solemn assurances contained in acts of Parliament and in the gracious Proclamation of Queen Victoria and Her successors." According to Sir Henry Cotton, the one great ideal of British rule in this country—"the sublimer function of Imperial dominion"—was "to weld the varying races under our sway into one great Empire, broad-based upon the people's will, to fan the glowing embers of their national existence, to wait upon, foster and protect their instinctive tendencies." He welcomed, therefore, every movement in this country which tended to unification and consolidation. He gave his hearty sympathy to the Congress movement, presided at

one of its sessions, because the organisation was a national one and its members were "working together in the formation of a national movement with common sentiments of interests and patriotism," and "the different races, the numberless classes and creeds of India are to be welded together." Here is his ideal of India's future:

Autonomy is the keynote of England's true relations with her great Colonies. It is the keynote also of India's destiny. It is more than this: it is the destiny of the world. The tendency of Empire in the civilised world is in the direction of compact autonomous States which are federated together and attached by common motives and self-interest to a central power. You have already local legislatures, in which a certain measure of representation has been granted to the Indian people. In the cautious and gradual development of representation, in the increase of your power and influence in India itself, involving the ultimate extension of autonomy, we shall find the appropriate and natural prize and legitimate goal for Indian aspirations. It was the dream of John Bright, and he indulged in no mere mystic prophecy when he foresaw that India would fulfil her ultimate destinies by a process of evolution, out of which she would emerge, not through force or violence as an independent State, or torn from the Mother Country, or abandoned to England's enemies, but as a federated portion of the dominion of the great British Empire. The ideal of an Indian patriot is the establishment of a federation of free and separate States, the United States of India, placed on a fraternal footing with the Self-governing Colonies, each with its own local autonomy, cemented together under the regia of Great Britain. This is a forecast of a future, dim and distant though it be, the gradual realisation of which it is the privilege of Government to regulate, and the aim and hope and aspiration of the Indian people to attain.

Sir Henry was most anxious that this ideal of India's future and the necessary process of reconstruction should always be before our eyes and before the eyes of the authorities in England and India. It was often his misfortune to complain bitterly about the unsympathetic attitude of Anglo-Indians here and of their representatives in England against any step taken to lift the Indian people above the level of the ruled. It is really pathetic to contemplate the passing away of a great Indian administrator who lived and laboured for a brighter future for the people of India almost at the time when, as a result of the great part played by India in the great world-struggle that is now going on, we hear it repeatedly dinned into our ears that the British angle of vision towards India has changed, that "the colonies are extending an open hand of binding friendship to us" and when a great and responsible minister of the Crown is anxious to make the people of India feel that they are "conscious members of a living partnership all over the world under the same flag."



# German Atrocities from German Evidence

BY MR. G. K. NARIMAN.

“ It is easy to imagine the state of fury of our soldiers when you see the villages that have been destroyed. There is not one house left undamaged. All eatables are requisitioned by the individual soldiers. We have seen heaps of dead men and women who have been executed after trial. In some villages which had already been deserted dogs lay chained without food and over them were houses on fire.

But alongside of the justifiable fury of our soldiers *there is also sheer savagism*. The inhabitants saddened me. If they use unfair weapons after all they are but defending their country. The atrocities that they are guilty of are avenged in a savage manner. *Mutilation of the wounded is the order of the day.*”

The above passage was written by a German soldier. It forms part of his official diary. It is not a record produced by any committee of enquiry. It is the spontaneous truth recorded by a seasoned fighter, who could bear the horrors inflicted by his own country no more unmoved.

From time to time a number of books have been written and reports signed by men of credit have been circulated regarding the unnecessary slaughter of human beings, violation offered to women and the holocaust of children committed by the Germans. But these documents coming as they did from the side of the Allies, from the British, from the French, the Belgians, the Serbians, and the Russians, some of us may be excused if they evince scepticism regarding their authenticity. In a war, after all, the best judges are the neutrals. And just as in a law-court whatever the social position of a witness the judge receives with an open mind his sworn testimony, in the same way we cannot be expected to accept without reserve and uncritically all that is served up to us from England and more especially the continent. But here is testimony which is really staggering. The professors of College de France have hit upon a marvellous device to bring truth home to the neutrals. They have left aside all records except the written words of the Germans themselves. They have examined the diaries of the German prisoners, officers as well as men. And they have produced the text along with a faithful rendering of some of the most incriminating of passages. We are really at a loss to imagine that a more convincing proof can possibly be adduced of the inhuman criminality of the Teutons.

It will be asked if the Germans have nothing to say against this overwhelming evidence. The Germans have had their say and what they had to say and what they had said are more condemnatory than if they had admitted their brutal guilt. A solitary German journal, called the “Norddeutsche Allgemeine Zeitung”, has stood up on behalf of the Fatherland. The defence put forward is a melancholy exhibition of German intellectuality. It quarrels with a phrase here and a passage there in the translations made by the French and the English! Thus the genuineness of the diaries is admitted, thus the charges made in these communications are accepted, and thus we have Germany convicted out of the mouth of the Germans themselves.

Here is another passage :—

Our adversary had fought bravely. We had to contend with picked men. They let us get within 30 even 10 metres of them—too near; and arms thrown away in quantities show that they had tried to run. At the entry into the screen of branches there they lay groaning and crying for quarter. *But whether wounded slightly or severely the brave Fusiliers spared their country the cost of caring for many enemies.*

Here is admission that the wounded were put to death in cold blood.

Private Halkert Delfosse makes the following entry in his diary :—

In the forest of St. Remy, 4th or 5th September, saw a fine cow and calf destroyed and once more corpses of Frenchmen *frightfully mutilated*.

Lest it be stated that these were acts of individual soldiers whose fury at the action of Belgian civilians had put them beyond self-control, we cite an order of the day given on the 26th August by no less a personage than a general.

General Steuger commanding the 58th German Brigade directs his troops :—

After to-day no more prisoners will be taken. All prisoners are to be killed, *wounded with or without arms are to be killed*. Even prisoners already grouped in convoys are to be killed. *Let not a single living enemy remain behind us.*

This verily surpasses the sanguinary eruptions of the Huns. Historians will be hard put to it to produce a parallel even from the blood-stained pages appertaining to Chenghiz Khan or Tamerlane.

Another private Z... of the 12th Infantry Reserve is compelled to note :—

Unfortunately I am obliged to mention, something which ought never to have happened; but there are even

in our army ruffians who are no longer men, swine to whom nothing is sacred. One of them entered a sacristy that was locked, in which was the Blessed Sacrament. Out of respect a Protestant avoided sleeping there. He polluted the place with his excrements. How can there be such beings? Last night a man of the Landwehr, a man of 35 and a married man tried to rape the daughter of a man in whose house he had been quartered and she was a child. As the father tried to interpose he kept the point of the bayonet on the man's breast.

A German soldier who no doubt was superior to his fellows and who had still some glimmering of a soldier's conscience is overwhelmed with shame at the behaviour of his brutal companions. He belonged to the 661st Infantry of the Landwehr. He makes the following remarks in his day book:—

*They did not behave like soldiers but like common thieves, highwaymen, and robbers and are a disgrace to our regiment and our army.*

A non-commissioned officer Herman Levith makes the following confession:

*The enemy had kept the village of Bievre and the skirts of the wood. The third company advanced in the first line. We carried the village and pillaged and burnt nearly all the houses.*

Here is refinement of cruelty:

*We had arrested three civilians and suddenly a good idea struck me. We placed them on chairs and made them understand that they must go and sit on them in the middle of the street. One side entreaties, and the other blows from the butt end of a gun. One gets terribly hardened after a while. At last they were seated outside in the street. I do not know how many prayers of anguish they said; but they kept their hands tightly clasped all the time; I pitied them; but the device worked immediately.*

There is plenty of evidence of compunction. There is evidence that the Germans who had perpetrated all the brutalities were aware of what they were doing. There is proof positive that the crimes were not committed in the heat of an excited moment. There is ample evidence to establish that the brutalities were deliberately planned and that the horrors were committed as part of a sanguinary programme. We read in one of these German diaries:—

*300 of the inhabitants were shot and the survivors were requisitioned as grave diggers. You should have seen the women at this moment. But you cannot do otherwise. During our march on Weillet things went better. The inhabitants who wished to leave could do so and go wherever they liked. But anyone who fired was shot. When we left Owele shots were fired. But there women and everything were fired on.*

Killing of women was no accident and certainly was not exceptional. Another of the above warriors of the Kaiser who little dreamt that his own records were to be exposed in the enemy country to the gaze of thousands assures us:—

A scout from Marburg having placed three women one behind the other brought them all down with one shot.

After describing the horrors and brutalities really unspeakable and too atrocious to be set down in print, another German states:—

*In this way we destroyed eight houses with their inmates. In one of them two men with their wives and a girl of 18 were bayoneted. The little one almost unnerved me, so innocent was her expression. But it was impossible to check the crowd so excited were they, for in such moments you are no longer men but wild beasts.*

Marshal Baron Von Der Goldz posted in Brussels the following proclamation:—

*In future all persons near the spot where such acts have taken place (destruction of railway lines or telegraph wires) no matter whether guilty or not shall be punished without mercy.*

Private Philip of the 1st battalion of the 178th regiment states:

*In the evening at 10 o'clock the first battalion of the 178th Regiment went down to the village that had been burnt to the north of Dinant. At the entrance of the village there lay fifty dead bodies strewn on the road. They had been shot for having fired on our troops from ambush. In the course of the night many others were shot in the same way so that we could count more than 200. The women and children were obliged to watch the horrible scene. We then ate our rice in the midst of the corpses for we had not tasted food since morning.*

The French professors are at pains to quote whole passages and not to wrest sentences from their context. Their object is to show truth and the whole truth. It cannot be denied that some of the civilians took up arms against the Germans. It cannot be denied that the invading army was hampered in other ways by the civilian population. But there is ample provision made in the Hague Conventions to meet everyone of those exigencies according to the dictates of humanity. The transgressions by civilians against military authorities have been carefully considered and the penalties to be awarded finally fixed and what is most to our purpose, the representatives of the Kaiser have set their hands to these solemn documents.

A Saxon officer describes the burning of a pretty little village in the Ardennes, a village which was "innocent of any crime":—

*I was told a cyclist had fallen off his machine and that in doing so his gun had gone off. So they fired in his direction. Thereupon the male inhabitants were simply consigned to the flames. It is to be hoped that such atrocities will not be repeated.*

A little further on we read:—

We got into the property of a well-to-do inhabitant and we occupied the house. Through a number of rooms we reached the threshold. It was the body of the owner that lay on the floor. Inside our men were destroying everything like vandals. Every corner was searched. Outside in the country the sight of the villagers who had been shot defies all description. The volley had almost decapitated some of them.

When we read these descriptions it requires an effort to call back to mind the fact that the statements made are not by any of the Allies, but by the German troops. The German soldiers were victims not only of blood-thirstiness but of lust and greed of a revolting order.

Every house had been searched to the smallest corner, and the inhabitants dragged from their hiding places. The men were shot, the women and children shut up in convents from which some shots were fired. Consequently the convent is to be burnt, it can be ransomed, however, on the surrender of the guilty and the payment of 50,000 francs.

Blood-curdling, however, as these records are, they are not the nadir of the German's inhumanities.

After all, the inflictions were confined to parts of France and Belgium. The area affected was comparatively small and the people who suffered so terribly could be counted by the thousand. The fate of the Armenians has been much worse. 800,000 of this unhappy race, men, women, and children have been simply extirpated since May last. The circumstances under which their annihilation has taken place make appalling reading. True, the Germans were not directly instrumental in perpetrating these horrors. But they have not only not moved their little finger to stay the murderous hand of the Kurd but have, as we are credibly informed, assisted at the most revolting of barbarities. At Trebizond 8,000 to 10,000 Armenians were taken out to sea and thrown overboard with less remorse than the worst of sea-pirates used to show in medieval ages. Men have been slaughtered just like so many sheep. Old men, women, and children have been driven out into the streets and left there to die of slow starvation. It is political gain, it is material profit, it is earthly advantage that has been sought. And in the attainment of their objects the Germans and the tools of Germany have not waited for a moment to consider the verdict of posterity. Even we have heard Armenians in India express a wish under the regime of Abdul Hamid that it were better that their unfortunate race were extinct. But the worst horrors of the Hamidian regime have been out-done by its successors who came to

power with the watchword of liberty and religious toleration. We know where the blame lies. The brave and credulous Turk has been victimised by the powerful and conscienceless Teuton. No wonder that there is a systematic and organised plot upon the life of the whole male population of these unhappy Christians living in a non-Christian land. But the ruler who can afford to treat lightly the murder of innocent women and children of Belgium and France, and who is capable after 14 months of continued bloodshed of thrilling the civilised world with the murder of a Miss Cavell can surely be expected to sit in impassive calm and watch the atrocities that terminate the career of a down-trodden Christian community!


It is some satisfaction that while the most damaging evidence against Germany is furnished by the authoritative records of the diaries of its soldiers, a deliberate and lucid exposition of the criminal intentions of the German Government comes from a German himself. We need not take altogether a misanthropic view of the central powers. There are men in to-day's Germany who are not infected with the war virus of the Kaiser. What remains of consciousness in them compels them to give out to the world the truth. It is really a pity that the author of *J'Accuse* has been unable to subscribe his name to the invaluable book he has presented to the neutrals. Though written, in the first instance, for his own countrymen, it brings home to us the guilt, the calculated guilt of the German. It lays bare the German methods of war and the preliminaries to a well-planned war. For obvious reasons we cannot get at the name of this German writer who presents his case with irresistible logic, precision, and clearness. We have dozens of pamphlets and small books written by authors of one or other of the allied nations on the causes of the war. But this book written by a German has a special value of its own. No wonder in an English translation it has gone through several editions. That in spite of the Censor it has been widely read by those whose mother-tongue is German is established by the fact that the original German book has gone through three large editions. Whoever is not satisfied with what is laid down in *J'Accuse* on the ground of the subtlest objection based on the laws of evidence may easily turn to the pages of the diaries of the Germans themselves. No one with an impartial mind can have or need have stronger proof than that furnished by the extracts we have collected above.

# Specimens of Old Indian Poetry : An Appreciation

BY

K. S. RAMASWAMI SASTRI, B.A , B.L.

---

E are indebted to the Panini Office, Allahabad, for this very excellent volume, "Specimens of Old Indian Poetry," by R. T. H. Griffith, the well-known translator of Valmiki's Ramayana into English verse. The volume is valuable, not only as revealing how a sympathetic Western mind can enter into the heaven of Eastern poetic ideas and find a congenial home there, but as showing how new elements of beauty can be brought into existence when a man of talent tries to put Indian stories of love and heroism and spiritual rapture into English verse.

R. T. H. Griffith belonged to a type of enthusiasts and educationists now rapidly becoming a thing of the past. The general vulgarising of aims, the increasingly commercial conception of life, and the growing desire for material comforts and show, have dragged the teachers and educators of the race into that arena of competition and fierce desire where other professional men have hitherto been wrooking their lives. The foreword to the book which is written by a retired professor of Sanskrit and an old pupil of Mr. Griffith contains the following interesting and instructive passage. He says there : "The fall of standard is to be lamented. Mr. Griffith came out as a Head Master of the Benares College. He was already an author and had teaching experience in his own country before he set out for an Indian career. The green English University graduates appointed to the Indian Education Service—whose exposure before the Public Service Commission has been complete—begin their career here with the start of Rs. 500 per month and an annual increment of Rs. 100. One should have expected better article for the value paid. The pay of Dr. James Ballantyne—the celebrated educationist of the Benares College—never rose, we believe, above Rs. 600 per month. But he retired in the fulness of honours to become the librarian of the India Office. Educational work in former days like that of the pious priest was taken up in Europe as in India less in a commercial spirit than now. Alas ! for the change of spirit that is overtaking both the West and the East."

It may be thought by some that translations of poetry cannot take high rank as literature. This

is no doubt true to a large extent. It is true also that difficult and unsatisfying as a translation always is, it becomes more difficult and unsatisfying, when it is into an utterly uncognate language, and from a highly developed and beautiful tongue, where every word is surrounded by a world of associated ideas that no translation can ever effectively convey. Mr. Griffith himself says in his preface : "At the same time the indulgent reader will not forget the difficulty of translating in general, and especially from an eastern tongue into our own ; he will bear in mind that the poetry of any language must lose much in being invested with a strange attire—far more so, when that language is (to use the oft-quoted words of Sir W. Jones) 'of a wonderful structure ; more perfect than the Greek, more copious than the Latin, and more excellently refined than either'." But when the translation is by a man of genius, the result is a new conquest in the realm of Beauty. New harmonies and poetic effects are captured for the ear and the spirit of man. The material becomes plastic in the hands of talent, and the shaping power of imagination brings into existence a thing of beauty, in which the very process of translation has become a creative act. Chapman's "Homer," Schiller's "Wallenstein," and Fitzgerald's "Omar Khayyam" are instances of this power. Again, such translation has other elements of value also. No individual or race can claim to have a monopoly in aliveness to beauty and ability to perceive and render beauty. Each of us looks on the ocean of beauty through the window of his soul and is unaware of the vastness of that ocean, the innumerable islands in it that only the adventurous may see, the ever-varying beauty of which can never be fully enjoyed. By translations of the great works in other literatures our power of perceiving beauty and rendering it grows in intensity. Sir Sidney Lee said in his recent inaugural address as Professor of English language and literature at London :—"No great national literature ever subsisted without foreign nutrition. A piece of great literature was a mighty chain of which the links were forged in many workshops." It is hence of the highest importance that we should recognise that our beautiful vernaculars

will never develop unless we translate into them the higher works in other literatures and unless reading and writing in such vernaculars become widely prevalent. Thus good and vital translations have a necessary and great place in all healthy national growth.

The "Specimens" now before us cover a very wide field—from the Vedic period down to the times of Kalidasa and Jayadeva. They are in a variety of metres and show a great deal of skill in the attainment of beautiful rhythmic and poetic effects. Above all, they exhibit that spirit of love and sympathy which is the golden key that unlocks the chambers of beauty, where the highest and holiest ideas of every great race have been kept by passionate lovers of truth and loveliness who were the greatest representative of the race.

It will not be possible here to go into all the poems at great length. But we shall indicate here enough to show how well the work has been done by Mr. Griffith.

We shall first take up the Vedic hymns. These translations do not come up to the level of the other translations, but even in them we come across some fine passages. The *Hymn to the Sun* says:—

Risen in majestic blaze,  
Lo! the universe's eye,  
Vast and wondrous, host of rays,  
Shineth brightly in the sky.  
Soul of all that moveth not,  
Soul of all that moves below,—  
Lighteth the earth's gloomiest spot,  
And the heavens are all aglow!  
See! he followeth the Dawn  
Brilliant in her path above,  
As a youth, by beauty drawn,  
Seeks the maiden of his love!

Hear us, O ye gods this day!  
Hear us graciously, we pray!  
As the Sun his state begins,  
Free us from all heinous sins!

The translations from the Code of Manu bring out very well the sublimity and beauty of the style and the ideas in that great law book and storehouse of wisdom of the Hindu race. Mr. Griffith says of it in his preface:—

Of course we must not expect the charms of poetry in this Hindu Leviticus—the verse merely serving to impress the compact precepts more easily and firmly upon the memory; yet it can hardly be denied that the law-giver rises occasionally to the moral sublime, when in strong unpolished rhyme he instills into the heart the blessed quality of Mercy, or shows the excellent beauty of all-atoning Truthfulness, and the Peace of Mind which none but those who enjoy it can understand.

Sir William Jones says of the Code of Manu: "Nevertheless a spirit of sublime devotion, of

bonevolence to mankind, and of amiable tenderness to all sentient creatures pervades the whole work; the style of it has a certain austere majesty that sounds like the language of legislation and extorts a respectful awe; the sentiments of independence on all beings but God, and the harsh admonitions even to kings, are truly noble." The following translation of the duty of witnesses is valuable for its beauty and for the way in which it shows what a lofty conception of truthfulness the ancient Hindus had:—

Let all people witness truly, high or lowly be their  
fame,  
Truth makes Justice flourish fairly, freeth witnesses  
from blame;  
To itself the soul is witness—it appealeth to the  
breast,  
'Tis its own defence for ever—'tis the truest and the  
best,  
'Tis a judge supreme within thee, conscious of the least  
offence;  
To that gentle witness in thee, Man! do thou no violence;  
Sayeth in his heart the wicked: no one knoweth of my  
sin—  
Yes, the gods around him see it, and the spirit from  
within.

Is thy spirit calm within thee? Is thy truthful soul at  
rest?  
Art thou in sweet loving concord with the lord of thine  
own breast?  
Go not thou to Ganga's river, seek not Kuru's holy  
plain—  
What sin hast thou to atone for? What forgiveness to  
obtain?

The translation of the verses about the duty of soldiers shows what an enlightened and humane and ethical spirit pervaded the ancient warfare—the Dharma Yudha—in India. We make no apology for quoting the following beautiful translation about the duty of kings:—

He that ruleth should endeavour with his might and  
main to be,  
Like the powers of God around him, in his strength and  
majesty;  
Like the Rain-God in due season sendeth showers  
from above,  
He should shed upon his kingdom equal favour, gracious  
love.  
As the sun draws up the water with his fiery rays of  
might,  
Thus let him from his own kingdom claim his revenue  
and right;  
As the mighty Wind unhindered bloweth freely where  
he will,  
Let the monarch ever present with his spies all places  
all.  
Like as in the judgment Yama punisheth both friends  
and foes,  
Let him judge and punish duly rebels who his might  
oppose;

As the moon's unclouded rising bringeth peace and calm  
delight,  
Let his gracious presence ever gladden all his people's  
sight;  
Let the king consume the wicked—burn the guilty in  
his ire,  
Bright in glory, fierce in anger, like the mighty God of  
fire;  
As the General Mother feedeth all to whom she giveth  
birth,  
Let the king support his subjects, like the kindly-  
fostering earth.

The episodes selected for translation from the *Mahabharata* are among the most beautiful in that great encyclopædia of Hindu ideals. The first poem so translated is that about Savitri—whose pure and passionate star of conjugal love and wifely duty shone bright and steadfast in the all-enveloping night of Death. The poem has innumerable felicities of thought and phrase. The following description of the way in which Savitri put off her silks and jewels so that she might live as befitted her station in her husband's family and serve his parents is very touching and beautiful:—

All the gems that decked her beauty she put off in low-  
liness,  
And her gentle limbs she covered with a hard rough  
hermit dress;  
By her meekness and affection, by her ministering care,  
Did the sweet contented Lady win the heart of each one  
there.

The description of Yama as he came to take the soul of Satyavan is as sublime as it is beautiful:—

Sudden lo! before Savitri stood a great and awful one,  
Red as blood was his apparel, bright and glowing as  
the Sun;  
In his hand a noose was hanging.

The dialogue between Savitri and Yama is among the noblest in the whole range of literature. She says:—

I am dead without his presence—let my dearest hus-  
band live!  
I would spurn all earthly pleasures, spurn all bliss in  
Heaven above,  
Earth can have no raptures for me,—Heaven no joy  
without my love.

She pleaded for her husband's life and won it from the hands of Death. The description of the homeward journey of Savitri and her husband is most pathetic and moving:—

Quickly at her husband's bidding then arose that Lady  
fair,  
He threw off the dust that stained him, and she bound  
her flowing hair;  
Gently by the hand she took him, aiding Satyavan to rise,  
Saying, as she saw him sadly on the burden fix his eyes;  
O Thou shall fetch the fruit to-morrow—let the basket  
be thy care,

And the axe (for thou art weary) on my shoulder will I  
bear.  
The other arm she throw around him, fondly on her  
neck he bent,  
And supporting thus her husband joyfully the Lady  
went.

What a picture is here for an artist of genius to paint for the glory of his race and for the enrapturing of all hearts with Beauty! It is a pity that in modern India we have turned away altogether from loving such scenes and rendering them worthily in literature and art, and are looking wistfully and impotently on material advancement—a field where strong hands and sharp eyes forbid weak and puny trespassers to enter. Our countrymen have forgotten that futile dreams will never result in great accomplishment. A new manliness must be born in us which will enable us to take practical forward steps in the path of social and industrial regeneration and which will inspire us worthily so as to make us realise in life as well as literature and art the highest and holiest of our immemorial practical, secular, artistic, and religious ideals.

The next poem in this excellent volume is a translation of the story of *Sakuntala* in the *Mahabharata*. The story of *Sakuntala* is one of the most beautiful stories in the whole range of literature. It is full of idyllic charm and emotional purity, and has a perpetual appeal to the young as well as the old, to the young lover to whom love throws over the universe a new radiance and to the elderly man to whom love wears a soberer light but is an abiding source of strength and sweetness. The description of how Menaka, the mother of *Sakuntala*, came down from *Swarga* to allure *Viswamitra* is very beautiful:—

Thus she spoke to mighty Indra; and the Sovereign of  
the skies  
Promised a return in safety back to him and Paradise;  
Flew away the Nymph of Heaven, her bright tresses  
unconfined  
Floating o'er her lovely bosom, dallying with the wanton  
wind;  
Down the airy way she darted, and beheld the glorious  
sage  
Purified by fires of penance, in his own fair hermitage;  
As she nearer came and nearer, moving on in amorous  
play  
The Wind-God behind her following, stole her moon-  
bright robe away;  
Swiftly to regain her mantle flew the fair one down to  
earth,  
Glancing at the amorous felon with a smile of frolic  
mirth;  
There before the wondering hermit, peerless-fair and  
garmentless,  
Stood confest the Nymph of Heaven, clad in all her  
loveliness.

The attitude of Sakuntala when her wedded lord disowned her is equally beautiful:—  
 Scarce she heard the Monarch's answer; in unspeakable distress  
 Stood she smitten through with anguish, as a column motionless;  
 Close her swelling lips then press'd she—on the king glanced angrily,  
 Scorching all the soul within him with the lightning of her eye;  
 But in woe and indignation though she hid for shame her face,  
 Still the meed of long Devotion lost she not, her charming grace.

What a picture is here of the model Hindu wife at a supreme crisis of her life, with passion held in restraint, full of modest grace, and giving love and obedience to her lord the first and sovereign place in her thoughts always. This passage and the passage above quoted are full of picturesque beauty, and if only an artist of genius or a sculptor can realise the ideas therein in painting or sculpture, the result will be an immortal thing of beauty. I shall quote a portion of Sakuntala's reply to Dushyanta here as it embodies the highest and most cherished ideals of love and duty in India:—  
 Wife, the name is high and holy—worthy *she* the name of wife.

She that is his children's mother—she that is her husband's life;  
 One half of man the wife is, and his truest dearest friend,  
 Spring of love and wealth and virtue, and high bliss that ne'er can end;  
 Happy, happy are the wedded,—holy rites and home's sweet cares,  
 High prosperity and fortune, love and blessedness are theirs;  
 Wives console their lords in anguish, whisper hope in their distress,  
 Fathers they in heavenward duties,—mothers in their tenderness;  
 They will cheer their husband's journey through the hard rough ways of life,  
 The best hope and consolation, the best refuge is the wife;  
 She that loveth well will follow the dear lord she honoureth  
 Through all changes of existence, woe and misery and death  
 Is she reft from his fond bosom, there she waits for him above;  
 If he dies, her life is hateful till she follows to her love;  
 Therefore men, O noble monarch! wedded love so highly prize,  
 For they gain a wife to bless them here and there in paradise.  
 Sweet as water to the traveller faint with heat and weariness,  
 Is a wife's refreshing comfort in the hour of man's distress.  
 No, not even when wroth, to women should a man unkindness show  
 From whom virtue and affection, and love's dearest raptures flow.

A new self by self forgotten is a son,—the wife have said;  
 Let thy fruitful wife be ever as thy Mother honoured.  
 O! how blessed is the father, when he sees his new-born son.  
 As it were his own face mirrored; he is saved and heaven is won;  
 When all dusty, crawling slowly, the beloved darling boy Comes and kisses his own father, who can tell that father's joy?  
 Here thy son is looking on thee—Monarch! how canst thou despise  
 This appeal of thine own offspring, the mute prayer of those dear eyes?  
 Soft the touch of precious raiment, pleasant woman's kisses are,  
 Pleasant is the touch of water, but a son's is sweeter far.  
 Father, touch thine own fair offspring, kiss that soft inviting face,  
 There can be no touch more pleasant than a darling son's embrace.

The next poem is about *Nala*. The author speaks of "the beautiful and interesting episode of Nala and Damayanti—one of the most charming stories in the Mahabharata." The poem is short and does not bring out the vivid beauty and grace of the original and is far below the poem on Sakuntala in attractiveness of style and sentiment.

The last poem from the *Mahabharata* in this book is the *Bhagavadgita* (the Lord's Song). This poem has been regarded by all as one of the great and holy scriptures of the world, and has been translated into prose and verse by many persons. The translation in this book is only of a few portions of the Gita and does not come up to the level of Sir Edwin Arnold's *The Song Celestial*. We may quote here as a specimen the following translation of a very familiar and dearly-loved stanza of the Gita:—

Faith makes the humblest offering dear to me,  
 Leaves, fruit, sweet water, flowers from the tree;  
 His pious will in gracious part I take,  
 And love the gift for his devotion's sake.

The translation of some portions of Jayadeva's *Gita Govinda* is fairly good, though it does not render well the golden music of the Sanskrit verses and their lyric rapture and devotional ecstasy. The author says: "The beautiful little pastoral drama entitled the "*Gita Govinda*," or "the Song of the Divine Herdsman," is a specimen of that mystic or emblematical theology, 'that figurative mode of expressing the fervour of devotion, or the ardent love of created spirits towards their beneficent creator,' which has prevailed from time immemorial in Asia!" The following stanza is a fair specimen of the translation:—

Oh! his words were soft, Lady! Oh! his voice was sweet;



Many a promise made he, sighing at thy feet ;  
 With every sweetest flower that glows in beauty there,  
 He has deck'd his pleasant bower for thee, O Lady fair !  
     Hasten, oh ! no longer stay !  
     Hasten to thy love away !

We come lastly to the translations from Kalidasa. The portions of the great drama of Sakuntala translated by the author are that where the lovers meet and that where Sakuntala takes leave of Kanwa and the Asramam (hermitage) to go to her lord. The following description of Sakuntala's life in the hermitage is full of charm :—

Nymphs of the trees that shade this holy dell,  
 Now bid your dear Sakuntala farewell !  
 This day she goes, adoring and adored,  
 To deck the palace of her wedded lord ;  
 Farewell to her that loved your clustering bowers,  
 And gently tended all your opening flowers ;  
 Who in her love would ever wait to see  
 The cool stream pour'd around each favourite tree,  
 Nor drink before her darlings ; she would no'er  
 Pluck your green tendrils for her waving hair —  
 Her proudest joy to see her nurslings blow  
 In the full beauty of their summer glow.

Her farewell to the pretty fawn that she reared is equally beautiful and touching :—

Go back, my darling ! here thou still mayest roam,  
 But I must leave our well-belov'd home ;  
 As I supplied a mother's place to thee  
 Thou to my father shalt a daughter be.  
 Go back, poor thing, go back.

The author has translated also the poem on *Summer* from Kalidasa's *Ritusamhara*, which is full of beautiful and natural sketches in melodious verse. The following passages may be quoted here from the excellent translation :—

Summer-houses balmy cool,  
 Freshened by the wavy pool,  
 And the sandal's precious scent,  
 Fill the soul with ravishment ;  
 Evenings now are pleasantest,  
 Girls are kind, and lovers blest.

Pleasantly, love ! may thy summer-time flee !  
 For thee shall the lotus perfume the cool stream ;  
 All flowers that are fairest shall blossom for thee,  
 And the moon through thy lattice most brightly shall gleam ;  
 While singing and music shall lure thee to rest,  
 And those shall be near thee thou lovest the best.

The next translation is from *Nalodaya* which has been assigned by tradition to Kalidasa. Kalidasa's authorship of the poem is very doubtful. The subject of the poem is Damayanti's choosing between her earthly lover and her heavenly lovers—akin to that of the poem *Marpessa*, by Stephen Phillips. The subject has been handled in a beautiful manner in the Sanskrit and Tamil poems of *Naishadha*, but *Nalodaya* is a poor performance, and the translation is hence not a beautiful work of art.

The last poem is a translation of Kalidasa's *Megha Sandesa* ("The Messenger Cloud"). The original poem is one of the greatest lyrical poems of the world, and the translation is well worthy of it. The story of the poem is well known and need not be repeated here. The poem is full of natural beauty, the magic of simplicity and delicacy, and emotional sweetness and refinement. The following is a fine translation of a well-known portion of a stanza in the original :—

For woman's heart, though frail  
 As the fair flower that, nipt by winter's chill,  
 Bends her sweet head before the rude rough gale,  
 If hope be left her in her misery, still  
 Clings fondly to the life despair alone can kill.

The following description of the cloud resting on a mountain's summit is full of a beauty that grows upon us more and more as we think about it often :—

When thy dark glory rest above the gold  
 Of fruit, and green of boughs that wave around,  
 The maids of heaven with rapture shall behold  
 New beauty stealing o'er the summit, crowned  
 As with the tresses of a woman bound  
 Upon her fair head as a diadem.  
 And the bright mountain, swelling from the ground,  
 Like the full breast of earth, shall ravish them,  
 When thou, dark Cloud, art there, that bosom's bud  
     and gem.

The following passages describe beautifully the beauty of rivers beneath the clouds in the skies :—

Where Vetravati, like an amorous dame  
 With arching brows, her rippling waves will show,  
 And with each winning art thy love will claim,  
 Enslaving thee with the melodious flow  
 Of streams that kiss the bank, murmuring soft and low,  
 Then will thy shadow for a moment sleep  
     On the white bosom of Gambhira's stream,  
 And thy dear image in her crystal deep  
     Blend with the fancies of her maiden dream.

The following description is full of natural magic :—

Charged with the odours of the wakened earth  
 Whom thy fresh rain has left so pure and gay,  
 The wind of early morning, wild with mirth,  
 Amid the branches of the grove shall stray  
 And woo each tendril to responsive play.

We cannot close this appreciation better than with the following translation of a famous stanza in the poem, which is full of truly Hindu sentiment and has a sweet and solemn music of its own :—

But yield not, love, to dark despair, nor think  
 That changeless, never-ending, is our doom,  
 Or in the strife thy gentle soul will sink ;  
 Some friendly stars the moonless night illumine,  
 Some flowers of hope amid the desert bloom ;  
 Life has no perfect good, no endless ill,  
 No constant brightness, no perpetual gloom ;  
 But circling as a wheel, and never still,  
 Now down, and now above, all must their fate fulfil.

# PROTECTION FOR INDIAN INDUSTRIES.

BY MR. HEMENDRA PRASAD GHOSE, B.A.

IN the last year of the eighteenth century Mr. Pitt, during a debate in the House of Commons, said :—"All opinions must inevitably be subservient to times and circumstances ; and that a man who talks of his consistency merely because he holds the same opinion for ten or fifteen years, when the circumstances under which it was formed are totally changed, is a slave to the most idle vanity." And the action of the Governments both here and in England seems to indicate that the changed conditions of commerce incident to the European war have made the Governments change—or at least modify—their views about protection for indigenous industries. Router has wired that :—

In view of the deficiency of dye-stuffs and colours from Germany, it is proposed to form a large supply company. The Government has indicated its willingness to subscribe a portion of the share capital and guarantee interest on a large debenture issue. A preliminary arrangement has been made enabling the Government to acquire important dye-producing works in this country.

Here in India the Local Governments are enquiring into the condition of indigenous industries with a view to improve them. At Calcutta which though no longer the capital is still the premier city of British India, a sample exhibition of German and Austrian imported goods and of Indian competing manufactures has already been organised by the Government and opened at the Commerce and Industry building : — \*

The general idea of the exhibition is to show side by side the samples of German and Austrian imported goods and Indian manufactured goods of the same class, wherever such exist. In some cases such as woollen goods, soap, brushes and cutlery, India already boasts well-established industries, and the exhibits of Indian manufacture will be found to bear comparison in quality, if not always in price, with the foreign goods. In other cases, such as glass-ware, pencils and matches, the efforts of Indian manufacturers are of more recent date and the samples of Indian goods, which will, we believe, agreeably surprise those who are unaware of what is being done in those lines in India, will be especially attractive as auguries of the future.

Exhibitions serve to introduce Indian goods into the markets of India, but they cannot create industries in the face of a competition which is crushing them out of existence. The proper course lies in advancing a step further and following a principle of protection which even Mill admits is necessary in the case of nascent indus-

tries. And the Government should always remember that more harm may come of work done ill, than of work left undone.

During his fiscal policy campaign the late Mr. Chamberlain speaking at Greenock eulogized the wisdom and foresight of the leaders of the Protectionist Movement in Germany, France and the United States. "Its main idea," he said, "is to keep for a manufacturing country its home industry, to fortify the home industry, to make it impregnable, then, having left the fort, behind which no enemy could attack with possible advantage, move forward and invade other countries."

India has always been a manufacturing country sending her wares to distant parts of the world. And with temporary protection she is sure to regain her place among the manufacturing countries of the world. Whatever may be the advantages of free exchange of commodities between one country and another, it is equally certain that a country whose commerce depends almost entirely on the sale of raw materials is at a disadvantage in comparison with other countries. And it may be laid down almost as an axiom that it is ultimately more profitable to export goods in a finished than in an unfinished condition, if for no other reason than that the proportion of sea-freight to value is less.

The advantages of temporary protection have been admitted by all sections of writers of political economy. It is meant to encourage the development of infant industries, which, feeble at first, will ultimately become self-supporting. These cases, of course, require the balancing of present against future advantages ; immediate gain has to be sacrificed for a larger one at a later time. Such a policy applied to manufacture in general is the "industrial protective system" of List regarded by him as suited for a particular stage of economic development. Its validity with, however, stringent limitations, is conceded by Mill, and more unreservedly by Sidgwick and Roscher.\*

Instances of the successful application of the protectionist policy are to be found in English history also. When the old East

\* *Pelgrave—Dictionary of Political Economy.*

India Company began to import Indian silks with other Eastern stuffs into England, "a great deal of exasperation"—says Sir George Birdwood, \* "was felt by the home manufacturers of cotton, woollen and silken goods." And at length the Legislature of England was constrained to pass a law by which it was enacted—"that from and after the 29th day of September, 1701, all wrought silks, Bengals, and stuffs mixed with silk or herbs, of the manufacture of China, Persia, or the East Indies, and all calicoes, painted, dyed, printed or stained there, which are or shall be imported into this kingdom, shall not be worn or otherwise used in Great Britain; and all goods imported after that day, shall be warehoused or exported again."

Only the other day the Right Hon. Mr. Balfour in his *Economic Notes on Insular Free Trade* advocated qualified protection for industries. He approached the question "as a free trader, i.e., with the desire to promote free trade as far as contemporary circumstances permit" and yet was constrained to admit the advantages of protection:

The manufacturing capitalist when investing his money in costly plant has in any case many risks to run—new discoveries, new inventions, new fashions. Add to this his loss, actual or anticipated, through the operation of foreign protection, and his burden, becomes insensibly increased. But add yet again the further uncertainty and the further loss due to the system I have just been describing (bounty system), and he is overweighed indeed. Will the hostile combination keep together long enough to ruin him? Can his credit stand the strain? Is it worth while holding on in the face of certain loss and possible ruin? These are questions which the leaders of the threatened industry cannot but ask. And surely the mere fact that they have to be asked must shatter that buoyant energy which is the very soul of successful enterprise. This is serious; but this is not all. The 'unprotected' manufacturer is not only attacked at home but abroad. He, perhaps, possesses what may be described as the 'goodwill' of some neutral market. He has, in other words, a *clientele* whom he has served well, and who, under ordinary conditions of trade, would never have deserted him. Suddenly under the trust system, through no fault of his own, nor through any shortcoming of his staff or plant, he finds himself undersold. It is true that the power of underselling will last no longer than the ring whose monopoly has made it possible. It is also true that in some trades, though only in some, there is nothing so evanescent as these commercial conspiracies. Yet, however shortlived they may be, they have probably lasted long enough to destroy a valuable asset; and if his business survives at all, it will only be by slow and laborious stages that it can reconquer territory reft from it in a day by a tariff-protected combination.

So even the English free trader is at times constrained to admit the truth of Sidgwick's

observations:—"Protection in certain cases, and within certain limits, would probably be advantageous to the protecting country--and even, perhaps, to the world."†

But the climate, the limited area and the great industrial population now make the principles of free trade especially applicable to England. The situation was clearly, concisely, and correctly explained by the Rt. Hon. Viscount Goschen in a speech delivered by him at the Passmore Edward's Hall, on October 16th, 1903:—

We live in a little island of 40 millions of inhabitants, dependent for nearly four fifths of the supply of our foodstuffs upon overseas supplies. In that respect it seems to me that we differ from all the other countries which are continually mentioned as examples for us to follow, as examples of other fiscal methods. Let us always remember this chief principle, this one fact, which ought never to be forgotten-- that we alone, of all countries that I know of, depend for four-fifths of our supply upon overseas contributions. The exact percentage is 78 per cent.; it is between four-fifths and three-quarters. Now, Germany depends only for one-third of her wheat supplies upon foreign countries, and France only for 2 per cent. We require 280 lbs weight per head of wheat to feed our population from foreign sources, Germany requires about 85 lbs. of wheat per head, though the use of rye bread makes the case of Germany less easy to understand than that of France. But France only imports 2 per cent. of the total wheat she consumes against our 78 per cent. and in many years she imports much less than 2 per cent. That is the situation of those two countries compared with ours: we import 78 per cent., Germany about 30 per cent., and France 2 per cent. We depend upon our overseas supplies: if these supplies fail us we know the situation in which this country would be, and therefore we, more than any other country, must look to it that the channels which bring us those supplies are kept open and free from obstruction, are well dredged if there is any symptom that they are silting up and that those supplies would not come to us.

Yet it is this country which differs from all other countries that we in India are made to follow though no valid comparison is possible between the conditions prevailing in India and those of England. *There is no need to import food into India. The vast country is able to provide its own food. England is not.* Even the Cobden Club in its reply to Mr. Chamberlain had to admit that the "Free Trade policy has been enforced (in India) in opposition to the wishes of the native races in India, who are generally Protectionist in their views.†

"Free trade," says Mr. G. Subramania Iyer, the well-known Madras economist, "has been a blessing to the people of the United Kingdom, more especially to the poorer classes. It has

\* *Industrial Arts of India.*

\* *Principles of Political Economy.*

† *Fact versus Fiction.*

furnished an enormous stimulus to her manufactures and trade; it has given to the poorer classes cheap food and higher wages, and it has brought untold wealth to the capitalists. But in India, in regard to every one of those respects, the reverse has taken place. Free trade has destroyed our old valuable industries; it has made articles of food dearer, has prevented the rise of wages. It has drained India of her capital; it has brought into the country thousands of foreign exploiters who have monopolised every source of wealth. Even agriculture is no longer secure against these foreign intruders.\*

The same authority has clearly stated the condition of the country:—

India, is exactly the country whose conditions are favourable to a policy of complete freedom within her own limits, and protection against foreign countries. With its 1,000,000 million square miles of area and 300 millions of population, its infinite variety of climate and productions, its rich soil on which every species of agricultural produce can be grown, with its practically unlimited abundance of raw materials, and its vast mineral resources, it is a world in itself, and can afford to dispense with every foreign article either in the nature of a luxury or in that of a necessary. Within her own borders, agricultural products and manufactured articles of every description will find the markets needed, the only thing necessary being a complete freedom from restraints on transport from one part of the country to another.

The privilege of freedom from restraints on transport from one part of the country to another India already enjoys. But she has unfortunately become a sufferer from the operation of free trade principles which can never benefit her.

Sir Roper Lethbridge, whose opinions are forged in the furnace of Anglo-India, has admitted:—

Indian public opinion is beyond all doubt strongly in favour of fiscal protection for the nascent industries of India. Every Indian economist, every Indian statesman who has ever written or spoken on the subject, has deplored the fact that the masses of the population are entirely dependent on agriculture for their subsistence.† Yet the difficulties that attend the inception of a new and strange industry—the heavy initial outlay, the high rates of interest, the lack (at first) of trained and skilled labour, the costliness of efficient supervision, and the many social, religious, and climatic difficulties by which the Labour problem is complicated in India—often make impossible anything like successful competition with the products of the long-established mills and factories of Europe and America. And when the competition is with the finished products of mills and

factories that have the initial advantage of a protected market at home, the attempt becomes utterly hopeless and actually ruinous. For instance, a German manufacturer already possesses, all to himself and quite free from any except local competition, a lucrative market within the German Zollverein, sufficient to assure to him in any case a fair return on his actual outlay; and he can, therefore, well afford to 'dump' on the defenceless Indian market vast supplies of commodities on which the price has been cut down to a figure that would easily ruin any Indian manufacturer. For the Indian manufacturer must sell the whole of his stock at these prices, which are to the protected manufacturer simply the price of 'Surplusage.\*

The same writer explained the Swadeshi movement as an attempt on the part of the people of India to foster indigenous industries by excluding imported articles:—"India" is awakening—as Japan has already awakened—to the consciousness of her own greatness, and of her own inherent capabilities. She feels that she possesses qualifications for commercial and industrial success greater even than Japan—vast populations of industrious and intelligent workers, immense undeveloped tracts of cultivable land, ample products of every useful kind, cheap and efficient labour in the masses, with much commercial ability among the educated classes, and the command of cheap capital from England (!). Her educated classes demand, and rightly demand, protection for her nascent industries. Rebuffed and irritated by British 'Free Trade' fanaticism they are blindly groping after some alternative form of protection in the shape of 'Swadeshi'—the voluntary abstention from the use of commodities not made in India."

Swadeshi or protection—we have already said—is not a stranger to Englishmen. England created her industry, as a Russian Finance Minister truly observed, "by rigorous protection, and when by this means she had become industrially and commercially stronger than any other nation, and, therefore, feared no competition, she adopted a policy of free trade."

It is an application of this process that alone can establish industries in India and enable her people to solve the poverty problem. "To preserve the food grains and raw materials that she produces for consumption in her own domestic markets, by taxing their export, and to prevent the import of competitive manufactures by protective duties in view to the growth of indigenous industries—this is the policy that alone will save India."


\* *Some Economic Aspects of British Rule in India.*

† M. De Witte, Finance Minister of Russia, has expressed the opinion that as long as that country remained a purely agricultural country, it would not get rid of periodical famines and general destitution.

\* *India and Imperial Preference.*

# SOME EMINENT INDIANS.\*

BY MR. SAINT NIHAL SINGH.

 **WENTY-FIVE** *Biographies of Eminent Indians* have been issued by Messrs. Natesan, of Madras, but they do not by any means exhaust the notable personalities that modern India has produced, though they show how many great men and women have arisen in Hindustan during recent years to lead their people in movements of all descriptions. Represented in the group of notabilities thus far treated of are politicians, educationists, social and religious reformers, poets, an artist, an economist, a financier, and two administrators. A country that can produce persons who have made their mark in so many and so diversified departments of life has a bright future in store for it. I wish to call the reader's attention to a few important points, and to leave him to acquire detailed information from these admirable biographies written anonymously by various authors, each intimately acquainted with the subject of his sketch.

It is difficult to divide the booklets into definite groups, because nearly all the men and women with whom they deal are versatile. Most of them are politicians, reformers, and educationists at one and the same time.

Fourteen persons, namely, Babu Surendranath Banerjee, W. C. Bonnerjee, A. M. Bose, the Hon. Sir Rash Behari Ghose, Lal Mohun Ghose, M. K. Gandhi, the Hon. Mr. G. K. Gokhale, Lala Lajpat Rai, Dadabhai Naoroji, Sir Pherozeshah Mehta, Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar, Pandit Madan Mohun Malaviya, Budruddin Tyabji, and Dinshaw Edulji Wacha, have taken such a leading part in the political regeneration of their country that they may be considered under one head. Without a single exception, they represent what has come to be called the 'Moderate,' or 'Indian National Congress' school of politicians. The ideal of this group is to preserve and to strengthen Hindostan's connexion with Britain, but to induce the British, solely by means of constitutional agitation, gradually to change the character of the Indian administration so that, in course of time, India will become a self-governing unit of the Empire, like the autonomous British Dominions Oversea, instead of being autocratically ruled by

Britons who are neither appointed by Indians, nor are responsible to them. This school of political thought has had to contend against opponents, the irresponsible among whom have during recent years degenerated into blood-thirsty anarchists. In spite of schisms, however, the influence of the Moderates has steadily increased. At a time like the present, when India is staunchly supporting the British in their efforts to destroy the German menace, it is no exaggeration to say that practically no other type of politics than this exists in India, the politicians of this school refraining from all agitation which, in spite of its being of a constitutional character, might in any way embarrass the Government of India.

Of the persons named in this group, W. C. Bonnerjee, A. M. Bose, Lal Mohun Ghose, the Hon. Mr. G. K. Gokhale, and Budruddin Tyabji have died. I will briefly refer to the last named two. Mr. Gokhale passed away a few months ago. Born in 1866, at Kolhapur, Southern India, in a Brahman family possessing little of this world's goods, he succeeded in securing university education through the force of his personality. After obtaining his B.A. from the Bombay University, his mind turned to the poor boys who had little chance of securing higher education. In order to serve them, he joined the Fergusson College at Poona, which was staffed with men of like ideals, each of whom drew only a subsistence allowance of about £5 a month, so that, without large funds at their disposal, college education could be imparted to deserving young men in straitened circumstances. While engaged in this noble work, Mr. Gokhale made a deep study of political science. After he retired from this College he took up politics, and within a few years established a great reputation for his knowledge of administration, and the moderation and exactitude with which he made his statements. The singleness of purpose, with which he pleaded the people's cause, and the deep devotion that he cherished for his fellow-countrymen, made him their leader and idol. His parliamentary gifts enabled him to become the most powerful personality in the Supreme Legislative Council of India. A spirit of compromise that gave without smirching the conscience, and tactfulness that mastered the most difficult situations, fitted him admirably to be a mediator between a foreign

\* From the *London Quarterly Review* for Oct., 1915.

administration of a frankly despotic though benevolent character, and a people who had no control over their government, and little voice in the management of their affairs. Mr. Budruddin Tyabji was one of the very few Musalmans of his time who took a leading part in political life. An accomplished lawyer, he was placed, in 1895, on the Bench of the Bombay High Court. He was a staunch opponent of the *pardah* system, and, unlike many reformers, did not content himself with preaching, but led the way by his personal example. The Tyabji women are renowned throughout India for their culture.

In this group of Indian politicians I might have included Sir Syed Ahmed Khan, Romesh Chunder Dutt, and Mahadev Govind Ranade; but I think of them in other capacities. Sir Syed Ahmed Khan was a peculiar type of politician, if he could be called a politician at all. He believed that the leaders of his people (*q'nam*—the Musalmans of India, now numbering over 60,000,000 persons) should not make common cause with the prominent Hindus who, with the aid of some influential Parsees, Muslims, etc., had started the Indian National Congress. He said that the Indian Musalmans were behind the Hindus in education, and contended that the influential Musalmans should concentrate their efforts upon advancing modern education among their fellow-religionists, and inducing them to give up their superstitions. The Mohammedan Anglo-Oriental College at Aligarh, a richly endowed and efficient institution which, any day, may be converted into a Muslim University, stands a monument to Sir Syed Ahmed Khan's zeal and activity. I may add that his followers have seen fit to revise his policy. They no longer confine themselves to educational activity, and have taken up political propaganda. The policies and methods of the Muslim League—as their organization is called—do not differ very materially from those of the Indian National Congress. Some persons are trying to fuse the two, and thereby unite the leaders of the Hindus and the Muslims in a common effort for the political advancement of India.

I do not under-estimate the political work done by Romesh Chunder Dutt, but I think of him more as an administrator and litterateur than as a politician. He was a pioneer among the Indians who travel all the way from India to the United Kingdom and here win their place in the Indian Civil Service in open competition with young Britons. Romesh rose, step by step, in the administration of

Bengal, until he occupied the position of a Divisional Commissioner, to which no other countryman of his had attained in any part of India. Petty-minded jealousy forced him to retire from the service much earlier than he would otherwise have left it. There is no necessity to deplore this circumstance, for he enriched literature, and later, in the employ of His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar of Baroda, first as Revenue Minister and later as Prime Minister, he helped His Highness to carry out administrative reforms that make his name imperishable. Anyone who is interested in measuring the worth of Indians of modern times may be recommended to read *The Life and Work of Romesh Chunder Dutt*, by J. N. Gupta (Dent & Sons), which, in the compass of about 500 pages, clearly and sympathetically reveals the many-sided character of this great Indian. The Maharaja Gaekwar has contributed an introduction to this work.

Mahadev Govind Ranade is remembered more as an economist, historian, and reformer than as a politician. From the Bar he rose to the Bench, and in both spheres achieved distinction. The Indians of his time showed little inclination to master economics, which in the Occident has acquired the dignity of a science, and therefore he worked assiduously to attract the attention of his people in this direction, and, for a pioneer, succeeded wonderfully well. I feel that the best monument that he raised to perpetuate his memory is his widow, who has survived him. When she was married to him she did not know a single letter of any alphabet. He supervised her education, and now she is among the most cultured of women, and devotes her time and considerable property to better the conditions of the women and low castes of her land.

Among those whom I have listed under the head of politicians who are still living, the oldest and most respected is Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji. Early in September he was ninety years old, and still retains a vigour of mind, a tenacious memory, and active interest in life that would do credit to men a third of his age. He was the first Indian to sit in Parliament in Great Britain as the representative of an English, and not of an Indian constituency.

Of the others, I can speak only briefly. Babu Surendranath Banerjee stands almost by himself as a political orator and writer, employing finished diction which, alas, is passing from England. The Hon. Sir Rash Behari Ghose has distinguished himself at the Bar, as well as in politics, and is

very wisely devoting the large fortune that he has amassed to advancing education and home industries.' Mr. M. K. Gandhi gave up the Bar to take up the cause of his countrymen settled in South Africa, and has devoted the best years of his life to pushing that propaganda. Lala Lajpat Rai has established a reputation as an accomplished lawyer, to use the words of Lord Morley, a politician, an educationist, and a social reformer. Sir Pherozeshah Mehta, like Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, is a Parsee and a pioneer among Indian politicians. Rao Bahadur K. N. Mudholkar has distinguished himself at the Bar, presided over a recent session of the Indian National Congress, and has taken the lead in promoting Indian agriculture and industries. Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya, a most orthodox Hindu, some years ago retired from the Bar after a successful career, and is now devoting his eloquence and energy to politics, and to promoting the Hindu University, which is soon to be granted its charter.

Of the other eminent Indians treated of in this series, five are dead, namely, Swami Dayanand Saraswati, Toru Dutt, Sri Ramakrishna Paramahansa, Ravi Varma, and Swami Vivekananda. With the exception of Miss Toru Dutt, who wrote exquisite English poetry, and Ravi Varma, who was an artist and who had mastered the Western technique, the other three were religious and social reformers. Among the living, two, namely, Mrs. Sarojini Naidu and Sir Rabindranath Tagore, are poets. Tagore's work is now well known. Mrs. Naidu writes charming verses in English, which deserve a wider circle of readers than they possess at present. The last personality in the series is the Ruler of Baroda. His record as an administrator, educationist, religious and social reformer, and thinker, is brilliant. I have been able only to direct attention to a few points. One must read these booklets in order to acquire an idea of how these men and women have sought to awaken India, and how they have appreciably succeeded in that endeavour.

## ELEUTHERIOS VENIZELOS.

**P**ERHAPS the most decisive personality in the destinies of the Balkans to-day is Eleutherios Venizelos. During the short period he has been in the limelight of publicity, he has displayed once again the grand old Hellenic spirit alike in his daring and invention. He is the saviour and the regenerator of the Hellenic idea. In two years he cleared his country of the vulgar and venial atmosphere of corruption in public life. "He redeemed the administration. He ennobled the national spirit." He created anew the Hellenic idea from the ashes of the recent crisis in South-Eastern Europe. With genius and industry he gave the country a stable constitution, got the throne on its legs, established a national army, raised the status of the peasants, inspired his contemporaries with the unconquerable optimism of his own energy. The work of Venizelos in the reorganization of Greece, in the introduction of greater honesty and efficiency in administration, the employment of French, British and Italian officers for the reconstruction of the Army, the Navy and the Police, the inauguration of a sober and moderate foreign policy, and above all, the foundation of the Balkan alliance, are too

recent to merit more than a passing notice. He is, in fact, as the *London News* pointed out, "the greatest statesman in Europe to-day." He has been compared to Cavour, to Gambetta, to Bismarck. He combines in himself the administrative energy of Cavour, the large vision and the superior eloquence of Gambetta and Bismarck's insuperable faith in the unity of the Fatherland and his passion for war. But this excellent combination of virtues does not make him a machine for murder. He is not a "blood and iron" man. He is of the class of our own Gladstone and Abraham Lincoln of America. He is an asset of no mean value in the destinies of the Hellas, of the Balkans, and of the future of Europe.

With his lofty ambitions for his own country, he has always combined an inseparable sense of Balkan responsibility.

In an important communication addressed by Venizelos to the King of Greece prior to his resignation in May last, the Prime Minister set forth with statesmanlike insight the reasons why Greece should have supported Great Britain, France and Russia in the present war. The rejection of the policy he recommended led to the



fall of Venizelos' party. In a second letter addressed to King Constantine, M. Venizelos reinforced his arguments and pointed out that the cession of Kavalla, while entailing a loss painful to Greece, would be largely compensated by the acquisition of much larger territory in Asia Minor, inhabited by twenty-five times as many Greeks as those who might be lost by the cession of Kavalla. King Constantine and the general staff remained deaf to his pleadings. It is no wonder. The king is the husband of the Kaiser's sister; and the military party is everywhere of Prussian spirit.

But Bulgaria and its militant king have at last thrown in their lot with the Germans. How very suicidal is such a policy will be evident in the settlement of the ever increasing Balkan troubles. Another dispiriting news is the increasing rupture between the King of Greece and M. Venizelos. If it has not been possible to secure the co-operation of Bulgaria, Greece can yet obtain the help of Roumania. M. Venizelos could do it. By timely concessions and with the vision of a united Balkans in the near future, it would be wise on the part of Greece to co-operate with Roumania at any cost. For to join the war single-handed would be hazardous.

But to keep aloof from the fray would be worse. This is just the time for Greece to make up her position and when such a man is amidst them, there is little danger in following his lead. M. Venizelos calls upon his countrymen to accept the invitation of the Allies. If his countrymen should remain impassive spectators of the present struggle, they will run all the dangers consequent on the crushing of Serbia. The success of the Germans in Poland and Flanders, not to speak of further victories over Serbia, would impose tremendous consequences on the Balkans. With true Hellenic spirit M. Venizelos says: "Beyond that, their victory would mean the death-blow to the independence of all small States, besides the direct damage which we would suffer through the loss of the islands." And there of course is the fear of the complete destruction of Hellenism in Turkey.

It is always the larger vision that inspires the genius of Venizelos. The spirit of Hellenism and all that it means ought to be preserved, cultivated, and developed at all costs.

He pervades the atmosphere, says Mr. A. G. Gardiner in the *Daily News and Leader*, with the sense of high purpose and noble sympathies. It is not his strength that you remember but a certain illuminat-

ing and illuminated benevolence, a comprehensive humanity and general friendliness of demeanour. He is in temperament what one may call a positive—a man of sympathies rather than antipathies, winning by the affections more than by diplomacy or cunning. He is singularly free from the small ingenuities and falsities of politics, and in all circumstances exhibits a simple candour and directness so unusual as to be almost incredible. But for the conviction that his personality conveys, you would believe that such frankness was only the subtle disguise of an artful politician. It is instead the mark of a man great enough to be himself, to declare his purposes, to live always in the light, fearless of consequences.

He has given ample proof of this courage more than once in these troublous times in Greece. The story of his achievements is vividly told by Mr. Gardiner in his recent book on "The War Lords." Eleutherios Venizelos is a Cretan, but a Cretan of Athenian origin, whose grandfather had fled from Greece a hundred years ago to escape the tyranny of the Turk. In the troubled events that led to the liberation of Crete from the Turk and its gain of Self-Government under the suzerainty of the Sultan, this young barrister had been the leader of his people, and he became the President of the new Cretan National Assembly. But the advent of Prince George, the brother of the present King of Greece, as High Commissioner who aimed at governing the island despotically, brought about a serious conflict with the minister. But the minister knew how to deal with a despot. He cared for no mere exchange of despotism from Turkey to Greece. He resigned office, put on his military uniform, and headed the insurrection of 1905, which led to the fall of Prince George, and his disappearance from the scene of Venizelos' exploits. Time and again he had shouldered his rifle and "done his bit" in the Cretan mountains against the Turks. He saved the freedom of Crete but he was yet to save Greece from the tyranny of unscrupulous intrigues. To Athens he turned his eyes and wrought those reforms which to-day bear the impress of his genius. "In Greece, he has wrought a miracle so swift, so convincing that the popular reverence for him has something of idolatry mixed with it." As a writer in the *Times* points out, his political views were believed to be tinged with republicanism. His methods, though never violent, unless force appeared to be the only remedy, had gained him as firm a reputation for strength of deed as for suavity of manners. Reaching Athens on January 10, in three weeks he inaugurated a Revisionary Assembly, made it

acceptable to all parties, thus facilitating the painless but certain extinction of the moribund cotarrie of a military logue. At the same time, with a courage, unique in Greek political life the Cretan leader declared for the exclusion of the Cretan deputies from the new Hellenic Parliament. But he is not a Cretan only, nor a Greek only; he is first and foremost a great European, and if opportunities are not altogether against him, he will yet restore the equilibrium of the Balkans and fight the good fight for freedom and liberty.

His triumphs and his brilliance are not limited to the sphere of politics. He has shone in more fields than one. He is an exponent of the old Hellenic spirit of all-round culture and is the best instance of his own precepts. An accomplished soldier and statesman he is also the leader of his race in other arts as well. In his zeal for everything typically Hellenic, says *Current Opinion*, Eleutherios Venizelos has emancipated not only his country but her language from the corruption of the times in Athens, so that the newspapers of that city would to-day be intelligible to Socrates and to Diogenes. To this he adds the gift of eloquence. It is only in the fitness of things that so typical a Greek should be a great orator. Of middle stature and slender build, possessed of great physical energy, of irresistible charm in conversation, with persuasion "sitting on his lips,"—M. Venizelos is the true ideal of the Greek orator. His manner, his language, and the thoughtful expression of his features convey a convincing expression of sincerity which is far removed from the taint of deception or diplomacy. The following striking sentences of a writer in the *World* gives an interesting pen-picture of the great orator of Athens:—

In Greece every Greek is an orator; in a nation of orators M. Venizelos is *facile princeps*. It has been said that there is no audience which has not made up its mind in advance, which he cannot sway, no listeners open to conviction whom he cannot convince. He starts, therefore, with much in his favour. In the next place he is a man of conviction. Those who know him best agree in designating as his chief characteristic an absolutely iron will and imperturbability of temperament in the attainment of his ends. This, however, does not depend so far as he is concerned on what one may call uncooperated and brutal driving force. He is extremely polished, extremely well mannered, with a marvellous amount of suavity and pleasantness of demeanour to cover up and disguise the possession of a maximum amount of resolution. Herein you have the chief secret of his success with his followers. No one can be more entertaining or fascinating in private life. One hates to employ the word now the Germans have made it so

unpopular, but he is the embodiment of modern culture. In addition to his own, he speaks the French, Italian and English languages fluently, and reads others. He is no mere politician: he has widely read literature, and he has studied history. This explains his enthusiasm for the idea of Greater Greece.

Such a gifted leader has in this great world crisis found a fitting opportunity for service. By training and by instinct, M. Venizelos is the leader in revolutionary times. And what period in the world's history is more seething with broils than this? And who more fit to lead? M. Venizelos' past career is an unanswerable argument in his favour. Will Greece be wise and follow him? Says the writer in the *London Times* with judicious insight:—

On the outbreak of the European war he saw that the welfare of the Balkans in general, and of Greece in particular, was bound up with the triumph of the Allies; and, last March, he sought to seize the occasion afforded by the operations in the Dardanelles to link the fortunes of Greece definitely with those of England, France, and Russia. His Sovereign differed from him at the critical moment, and he was compelled to abandon office. Pressure of public opinion alone prevented him from retiring altogether from public life. M. Gounaris, who succeeded him, dissolved Parliament and adopted a policy of temporizing neutrality, under which German influences and intrigue gained the upper hand at Athens. Nevertheless, in June, when elections for a new Chamber could no longer be postponed, the country returned a majority of Venizelists, with whose support their leader resumed office in August. Though the situation was apparently compromised beyond redress, M. Venizelos adhered tenaciously to his convictions, and promptly mobilised the Greek Army on the morrow of the Bulgarian mobilization. The landing of Allied troops at Salonika in support of Greece and Serbia seemed to have set the seal of success upon his courageous policy. Yet, once again, his Sovereign, who is a brother-in-law of the German Emperor, withdrew Royal sanction and left him no choice but to resign. The sequel, which cannot now be long delayed, may show whether his patriotic efforts are destined to remain solely as an isolated episode in modern Greek history to remind future generations of Hellenes what their country might have been,

## TEN TAMIL SAINTS:

BY MR. M. S. POORNALINGAM PILLAI, B.A.

This book contains life sketches of ten great saints and seers that have appeared in the Tamil land. These saints have exercised profound influence on the religion and culture of the Tamil people; their lives and songs are still read and admired all over the country and are a source of inspiration to many a pious and ardent soul. The character and piety of these saints make them an eminent group among India's spiritual sons. Ample quotations are given from the works of these saints and poets to illustrate their teaching and their faith. It is hoped that the book will be of great interest to all lovers of Indian religion.

Price As. 12. To Subscribers of "The I. R." As. 8.  
G. A. Natesan & Co., Sankaragudi, Chett, Sree, Madras

# MODERN INDIAN RENAISSANCE.\*

BY BABU AMVIKA CHARAN MAZUMDAR.

**M**ODERN Indian Renaissance may be said to have commenced from the time of Rammohun Roy. As in the morning of the world light travelled from the East to the West, so towards the beginning of the last century the returning light began to proceed from the West to the East. The present Renaissance of India is essentially a product of Western civilization. Every Renaissance has several aspects—religious, social, literary, economic and political. Rammohun Roy primarily took up the first three for his programme. The first he attempted to build upon the sacred scriptures of the ancient Hindus, while the second and the third he would construct upon the model of modern Europe. But his one great idea was to ingraft and not to supplant. In the task of religious reformation he was closely followed by the saintly Maharshi Devendranath Tagore, Keshab Chandra Sen and Dayanand Saraswati, the founder of the Arya Samaj; while on the social and the educational sides his mantle fell upon the renowned Pundit Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar, Prosonno Coomarr Tagore, Mahomed Moshin, Sir Syed Ahmed, Roychand Premchand, Bal Gangadhar Sastri, Gopal Row and many other distinguished men who in quick succession took up and advanced the great master's work. But the Educational Renaissance was firmly established in the country with the creation of the Universities in 1857-58, which, besides imparting Western knowledge, were largely instrumental in reviving the Vernacular languages and stimulating literary activities of remarkable vitality and fecundity. The economic or industrial Renaissance may be said to date from the time of the American Civil War when, as has already been stated, Bombay made a dashing attempt to turn the cotton crisis of the world to her advantage. She at first no doubt paid the penalty of her reckless misadventure; but the energies of a renovated people succeeded in shortly rehabilitating

their equilibrium and inaugurating an epoch of industrial enterprise which has seized the popular mind throughout the country. Madras, Bengal and the Punjab have all awakened to a full consciousness of the economic prostration of the country and each in her own way is struggling to revive her trade and industry into fresh life and activity. The progress so far achieved may not be much, but the spirit evoked and the energies roused without the legitimate support of the State are sufficiently encouraging for a period of healthy and vigorous Renaissance.

The political Renaissance of modern India is of later growth. Although clearly foreshadowed by the unerring vision of the great reformer of Modern India, and heralded by a number of political evangelists among whom may be mentioned men like Ramgopal Ghose, Hurrish Chandra Mukherjee, Kristodas Pal, Digumbar Mitter, Juggonauth Sunkersett and Naoroji Furdoonji, that Renaissance did not clearly dawn until the birth of the Indian National Congress. The Congress has, as has already been pointed out, awakened a new consciousness in the country, united its scattered units, infused into them a new life and spirit, generated new forces and evolved a nationality out of a chaos.

At this momentous period of transition, there are not a few dangers and difficulties which cannot be too carefully watched, nor too zealously guarded against. At a time of regeneration the fresh energies and the new impulses of a renovated people have in the exuberance of a new consciousness a tendency to run to excesses. Impatient idealism sharpens the imagination and soaring ambition warps the judgment of youthful minds. There are no more hidden rocks or drifting icebergs in the ocean than in the wide expanse of the political field. The slightest deviation from the charted line may gradually lead to the widest divergence in its course and ultimately end in disasters to even the stoutest national life. Unfortunately, however, at this early period of her Renaissance, India was not able completely

\* Condensed from a chapter in the author's recent book on "Indian National Evolution."

to avoid the shock of this impatient idealism. From whatever causes it may be, an ugly development manifested itself in the country when a few bands of misguided young fanatics got out of hand, ran amock and gave way to violence and dastardly outrages. It was the spirit of anarchism imported along with many other commodities from the West. Like the mythical Empedocles, these political fanatics rashly attempted to leap into the flame in the false delusion of being returned to the gods, little recking that the gods in their wrath were capable of drawing the entire people to the crater and throwing them into the consuming fire. If they really had any political object in view they apparently overlooked the fact, that history does not present a single instance where a righteous cause has ever been advanced by unrighteous methods, and that, either anarchism, or, nihilism has anywhere succeeded in achieving its desired end. These pests of society and avowed enemies of order and progress in the country were, however, promptly dug out like rats from their dens and their gangs broken up though not without considerable damage done to the country and the people who innocently suffered in the operation. There are now only the scattered remnants of these secret organisations which still haunt the people like plague and pestilence which die hard wherever they once find their way.

They are a race which stands by itself and is the common enemy of humanity throughout the world. They are monster-births and, whether owing to any abnormal condition in their phrenological structure, or any convolutions of their brains, they belong to the destructive elements of nature. The deadly spirit may have travelled from the West to the East; but these scourges of society are neither Europeans nor Asiatics, nor Bengalees nor Mahrattas. They are neither American, nor Italian, nor Indian in their origin. The Indian anarchist belongs to the same stock to which the murderers of Garfield, Lincoln and Sadi Carnot belonged, and it would be positively as unfair to brand the Hindus, or the Bengalees and the Mahrattas, with anarchism

as to charge the Christians, or the Americans and the Italians, with it. Civilized humanity in all ages and in all countries has positively refused to recognise the kinship and brotherhood of secret murderers and dastardly assassins, and no men probably have greater reasons than the Indian public to deplore the present situation which has not only cast a deep stain on their national character, but has also considerably reduced the security of their lives and properties and, above all, cruelly blasted the splendid opportunities which they had created with patient labours and sacrifices of a complete generation for the orderly progress and development of their national life; and those who lavishly indulge in indiscreet and light-hearted criticisms of that situation, wounding the feelings and alienating the sympathies of the people, simply add insult to injury without serving any useful purpose either to the administration or towards the proper solution of that situation.

But if the people have their grievances they cannot divest themselves of the responsibility which belongs to them in helping the administration for effectively eradicating the evil which has secured such a pestilential foothold in the country. There have been enough of complaints and protestations on both sides. The authorities have not been tired of accusing the public of apathy, indifference and want of co-operation, while the public have not been either slow or remiss in charging the authorities with want of sympathy, trust and confidence. Wherever the true line of demarcation may lie, it ought not to be at all difficult in laying down a *via media* where both sides may meet half way. The Government has certainly a right to expect co-operation from the people; but the people have also a just claim to the ways and means which Government alone can supply towards successful co-operation. The people must be treated as useful adjuncts of the administration before they can be expected to co-operate for its success.

But there seems to be no disposition either on the part of Government or of the authorities to treat the question with any degree of

consideration. Real co-operation is begotten of mutual trust and confidence. It can never be the product of one-sided activity, nor can it be manufactured to order. It seems as absurd to try to extort hearty co-operation where there is no conciliation, as an attempt to extract honey out of a hornet's nest. Probably what the Government really wants is not co-operation, but passive submission. All the same, the people are bound to reckon with the existing condition of things and try to make the best of the slender opportunities presented to them to help the administration. In all their trials and tribulations, vexations and disappointments, let them beware of desperate thoughts and let New India at this renaissance always remember that with all the progress they have made they have yet to travel very long distances through dreary moors and arid deserts before the promised land can be in their sight and that the path is not free from the treacherous *ignis fatuus* or the delusive *mirage* which can neither guide them to their proper destination, nor afford them any shelter or relief, but can only tempt them to danger and disaster.

There is another danger which requires careful circumspection at this period of Renaissance. The current of a rising national life, like that of a river, generally seeks its old bed. Every revivalism has a tendency to revert to old institutions and every nation that has a past tries to rebuild its future on the ruins of its departed greatness. This tendency has generally the effect of introducing the good with the bad, the pure with the baser metal, into the composition of a revived national life. The temptation is too great and the tendency too strong, and a conservative reaction has burst upon this country with all the force and impetuosity of youthful imagination. It would be absurd to claim perfection for any system of civilization. Besides, in India, successive revolutions have at different times introduced different forms of thought, observances and practices, and all that should not be allowed to go down as the expression of the highest Indian culture and enlightenment. No attempt to revive

all these dirt and filths of a dark and dismal period under ingenuous explanations and interpretations can by any means further the cause of progress or be credited to true patriotism. These attempts may feed vanity and pander to the boast of ancestry; but can never conduce to legitimate pride or true national advancement. On the contrary, such a frame of mind may run riot and serve to create a distaste for fresh investigation and a contempt for superior intelligence. At the present momentous period of transition, this tendency to reproduce the past without any amendment appears to have been very excessive, and people are not wanting who would fain revive many of the objectionable practices which have grown like parasites round the civilization of the ancients and give currency to many a counterfeit in the great demand that has arisen for old coins in the country. Nothing should honestly be done to counteract the influence of the new spirit which has not only opened out the political vision of a long disenfranchised people and inaugurated industrial enterprise in an exhausted and impoverished agricultural country, but also silently worked out a revolution in their social organisation under the spell of which even the old hide-bound caste system has become considerably relaxed and the orthodox prejudices of a conservative people are rapidly crumbling to pieces. Where the dead body of a *Tili* youth could be carried for cremation on the shoulders of Bramhins, Vaidyas and Kayasthas in a procession of thousands of people eager to do honour to real or supposed martyrdom and to defeat the last indignity of the law, the depth and intensity of the force of the new spirit may be easily conceived, and it would be neither wise nor patriotic to suppress or divert this rising spirit. Prejudices are said to die hard; but they often die violent death in the hands of those who have long harboured them.

There is another class of people who in their imperfect knowledge of the world seem to believe that all the discoveries of modern sciences and arts were anticipated by the ancients. They are ready to prove that

electricity, magnetism, steam-engine and even wireless telegraphy and aerial navigation were not quite unknown to the ancient Hindus. In fact, in their fertile imagination they are able to trace every invention, as it is advertised, to the genius of their mythical ancestors. But what avail these academic disquisitions when we have to learn these mysteries of nature either from the past or the present, unless their aim and object, as well as their tendency, be to stimulate our energies to a fresh acquisition of their knowledge and use? There are irrefragable evidences that in certain branches of knowledge both the Hindu and Islamic culture had at one time attained a high level of perfection. If, in some branches of useful knowledge, they had few their equals and none their superiors in the ancient world, it can by no means be a reflection on their genius that thousands of years after them, other people have added to the stock of human knowledge and made fresh acquisitions in the domain of applied sciences. The higher philosophy of life evolved by the ancients still remains unexplored by modern culture, while many of their arts are admitted to have been lost. It is the world's evolution in course of which yet higher culture and nobler civilization must be the heritage of unborn ages. If we are really anxious to elevate ourselves and participate in the world's progress, we must think more of the present and the future than of the past. A legitimate pride of ancestry is no doubt a noble source of inspiration; but no nation can be truly great only in the blind worship of a great past.

On the other hand, any attempt to Europeanize India would be a great disaster and a failure. Herbert Spencer's advice to the Japanese applies with equal, if not greater, force to the Indians. Every great nation has a genius of its own, and its renovation to be permanent and effective must be based upon that genius. Materials may be imported from other sources and knowledge gathered from other people; but no nation can be recast in an altogether new mould. Man is no doubt an imitative creature; but imitation without assimilation produces a kind

of mental and moral indigestion which gradually impairs and ultimately breaks down the national constitution. It is physically impossible for one people to divest itself of its essential characteristics and completely assimilate those of another—born, bred and brought up under different climatic conditions, nurtured for centuries on different modes of thoughts, ideas and sentiments and acclimatized for ages to a different moral, intellectual and social atmosphere. Nature itself would be opposed to such a transformation. Foreign dress and style may be adopted, certain habits and manners may be changed, and even some outlandish forms and fashions may be cultivated; but it is no more possible to change the character of a people completely than to evolve quite a new species of animal out of a different one by any process of culture. Besides, even European testimony is not wanting, that Western civilization, with all its recommendations, has failed in many respects, particularly on the social and moral sides, and India cannot wholly profit by a radical transformation even if it were possible. No doubt that which is really good in European civilization and particularly those virtues which have made Europe what it is at the present day ought to be cultivated by our people; but they must be ingrafted on our national genius and made to grow on our ancient civilization. It is only those characteristics of Western culture which are of universal application and those traits of Western civilization which can be properly assimilated into our national system that are deserving of our closest attention, and we cannot be too careful in sifting the grain from the chaff and the metal from the dross in all our importations from the West. Above all, in our craze for the cheap chemical manufactures of European civilization, let us not throw away the real gold that is in our own system because it does not possess the lustre of a finished article.

The present is no doubt the age of European supremacy, and in the wheel of fortune that has been incessantly turning round since the dawn of the world's civilization, Europe has admittedly come to occupy the uppermost position to-day and everything bearing the

hall-mark of European civilization has therefore a charm and attraction for the rest of the world. But where European civilization has admittedly failed to satisfy the highest claims of human nature and in cases where even Europeans themselves in the midst of their superior culture and enlightenment have come to realise and proclaim the failure of their institutions as a means to human progress and happiness, it would be a grievous mistake for the Indians to discard even that which is good in their own system and blindly adopt a garb which the Europeans themselves after a fair trial would fain throw away. The true European is neither in the dress nor in the colour of the skin ; nor yet in his manners and customs ; but in those qualities of the head

and heart which have made him what he is. These virtues are no monopolies of any climate, or new acquisitions to humanity, but the common natural heritage of mankind which in the usual vicissitudes of time have passed away from the East to the West. It is these virtues which should be cultivated, fostered and assimilated in our own system where ingrafted on the spirituality of that system they are bound to evolve a higher and nobler civilization not only for the regeneration of a fallen race, but also as a further step in advance towards that co-ordination of the Mind, Matter and Spirit which is so essential for the establishment of true Liberty, Equality and Fraternity throughout the civilized world.

## Saints Ravi Das and Harit Das

BY MR. K. V. RAMASWAMI, B.A.

**M**EDIEVAL Hindusthan witnessed one of the greatest religious movements India has ever known. The times were indeed fit enough for a great change. Kings sat on the throne who were strong to oppress, but not to protect, the people. Anarchy and tyranny cast dark shadows on man's existence. But greater than this was the darkness that had settled on men's souls. Formality and superstition reigned supreme. Faith had grown dim and uncertain. As with one mighty effort India bestirred herself, rallied her strength, and nobly attempted to conquer the realms of faith and freedom.

This mighty movement of reform and worship was inaugurated in Hindusthan by Ramanand and, latter, carried to its fullest by his renowned disciple, Kabir Das. Ramanand, a keen-minded, religious man, early discerned the injustice and the formality that characterised the social and religious institutions of his day. Common tradition gives a story which, if true, shows that the sect he founded

originated in a spirit of protest. Ramanand belonged to one of the ordinary orders of monks. He went on pilgrimage to the several parts of India. On his return to the *mutt*, his brethren objected to him saying that in the course of his pilgrimage he might have broken the rules of caste and orthodoxy. Ramanand was therefore condemned to live apart from other monks. He was highly incensed at this order, retired from the society itself, and started a new sect of his own. The movement which was thus started by Ramanand was taken up and spread far and wide by the great and intrepid reformer, Kabir Das. He denounced all images and with a trumpet-like voice called on all Hindus and Moslems alike, to worship the "One, True, and Living God." The movement spread north, east, and west. Nannak sowed the seeds of a new religion which helped to unite the peasants of the Punjab into a new and vigorous people. Chaitanya in the east taught of a merciful God and the path of Devotion and roused Bengal from its slumber. In Central India



itself, the reforms of Kabir and Ramanand inaugurated an era of saints and poets who by their lives and by their songs attested the nobility and value of the new movement. The movement, however, accomplished its supreme achievement when in the beginning of the fifteenth century, it gave birth to a Chamar saint whose memory is still cherished by the masses of Hindusthan.

The story, as it is found in tradition and popular poetry, is embellished with many legends and miracles. But one may infer that the saint should have enjoyed great celebrity in his time; for some of his works are included in the *Adi Granth* and his hymns are in use in Benares. It is also said that Ravi Das founded a sect confined to his own caste, the Chamars. In the *Bhaktha Mala* Ravi Das makes a very important figure. We give below the story as we find it in the authorities:

Ravi Das was born in the lowest of Hindu castes, one of the mixed tribes of India, the *Chamars* or workers in hide and leather. Born of poor parents, he was trained by them to the caste-trade. Ravi Das was from his boyhood of a very devout disposition. While tanning the hide, he would repeat Vishnu's name and pray. The little profits of his trade he divided among the devout.

But suddenly a season of scarcity intervened and the poor Chamar was reduced to great distress. When Vishnu in the guise of an ordinary Vaishnava brought him a philosopher's stone and made a present of it to him, Ravi Das heeded it not and sang. (It has since been versified by Sur Das thus):—

"A great treasure is the name of Hari to me. It multiplieth day by day, nor doth spending diminish it.

"It abideth securely in the mansion and no thief can steal it.

"The Lord is the wealth of Sur Das; what need hath he of the philosopher's stone?"

So saying he threw away the miraculous stone; but still the kind-hearted Vishnu, lover of *bhakthas*, pressed him with gifts of gold till at last the devout and humble Chamar was filled with fear and spiritual alarm. He was at last directed by a voice from above

to apply the wealth to the building of a temple. He did so, made himself the priest thereof and acquired great fame.

This, however, made him the object of persecution. The Brahmins of the place approached the king and, with uplifted arms, they cried:

"Where sacred things are profanely administered, there three calamities will fall, death, famine, and fear.

"A Chamar, O king, ministers to Vishnu and distributes *prasad* to the people. Banish him, O king, to preserve the honour and religion of thy people."

The king accordingly sent for the daring Chamar and asked him to give away the sacred image and temple to the Brahmins. Ravi Das humbly submitted. But by a miracle his worthiness to minister to his God was proved, and he was allowed to go in peace. Another victory is recorded of him. The incident is somewhat curious but throws great light on another side of the movement that was now spreading in the land. Among his disciples, Ravi Das numbered Jhali, Rani of Chitor. This, her discipleship to a Chamar, excited a great commotion among the Brahmins of her State. But they were cowed and surprised when, invited to a public feast, they sat down to meal and, between every pair of them, there appeared a Chamar—Ravi Das himself.

Such are the legends which tradition has left us. But as H. H. Wilson says: "Whatever we may think of their (legends') veracity, their subject-matter and tenor, representing an individual of the most abject class—an absolute outcaste in Hindu estimation as a teacher and saint,—is not without interest and instruction."

#### HARIDAS.

The great religious movement, that was spreading in West and Central India, made its influence felt in Bengal also. Poetry was the first to voice forth the new ideals of Devotion and Love. Jayadeva wove the mystic story of Radha-Krishna into one great allegory and song. Chandi Das and Vidyapathi were inspired by the same theme and sang in devout

strains of the love of Radha and Krishna, thereby inculcating in the minds of the people Love and Devotion to God. Vaishnava monks, too, from the south, imbued with the teachings of Ramanuja and Madhwacharya, came and settled in Bengal. What with the songs of the poets and what with the preaching of these Vaishnava monks, the new cult of Bhakthi and Brotherhood soon spread through the whole of Bengal and raised a host of devotees and bhakthas from all classes of the people. The chief of them all was that great saint of Nadia, Sri Krishna Chaitanya. He was initiated into the new faith by Ishwar Puri, a monk of the order of Madhwacharya. He soon became a monk and made pilgrimages to all the sacred shrines, preaching and singing and holding devout discourse wherever he went. His ecstatic preaching won large numbers of converts and disciples. All the devout and the pious of the land gathered round him. At last Chaitanya settled at Puri, where, with his disciples and followers, he spent his life in constant adoration of Jagannath.

One of the sweetest and the most pious personalities in this devout band was Haridas Thakur, also known as Brahma Haridas. We know very little of the birth or antecedents of this saint. He is reported to have been a Yavana or Mussalman, but, it appears to us, he was only a low-caste Hindu. That he was not born in any of the regenerate castes of the Hindus, and as such, was originally "untouchable" is quite clear. Contemporary references to this saint in the "Life of Chaitanya" and other writings, leave no doubt as to the fact that Haridas belonged to the "untouchable" classes. He was born about the latter end of the fifteenth century and was a very devout worshipper of Vishnu in the form of Krishna. His devotion and piety won him the love and friendship of the great contemporary bhakthas, and he became one of the most favoured followers of Sri Krishna Chaitanya.

From his childhood, Haridas was of a retiring disposition and as soon as he became capable of taking care of himself, he retired into a secluded part of the village of Buran, in the District of Jessore, in Bengal. His hut

was surrounded with *tulsi* plants, and he passed his days and nights recounting the sweet name of Hari. It is here that he became celebrated for his unparalleled devotion and piety and, it is said, he made converts and cured also several persons afflicted with loathsome diseases. He then removed to Fulia, near Santipur, where he became familiar with Adwaitacharya, a very devout Vaishnava Brahmin and scholar and a friend and follower of Sri Krishna Chaitanya. They became friends and lived and worshipped together.

Haridas soon afterwards heard of the reputation of Sri Krishna Chaitanya and joined him at Nadia. That great and kind-hearted saint was struck with the devotion and faith of the low-born bhaktha and embraced him saying that Devotion and Service to God knew no distinctions of caste or birth. He made Haridas one of his own followers and treated him with the greatest love and affection. Haridas followed Chaitanya in his pilgrimages and at last, when the latter settled at Puri, he came and lived near him in a hut which is still pointed out to pilgrims. There is a passage in Krishnadas's life of Chaitanya describing the arrival of Haridas at Puri and the most affectionate welcome accorded to him by Chaitanya. The passage is highly interesting as it throws some light on the devotion and humility of Haridas and the great love which Chaitanya bore to him. We give below the passage: "Haridas lay prostrate far away on the edge of the public road, whence he had first beheld Chaitanya. He had not resorted to the Master's reception, but stopped at a distance. The devotees hurried there to lead him in, but Haridas said: 'I am a low person, of no caste, and debarred from going to the Temple. If I can get a little retired space in the garden, I shall lie there and pass my time in loneliness, so that no servitor of Jagannath may have any occasion to touch me. This is my prayer. . . . Then Chaitanya came to receive Haridas who was chanting God's name in rapture. Haridas fell flat at the Master's feet, who clasped him to his bosom. Both

wept in fervour of love—the Master overcome by the disciple's merits, and the disciple by the Master's. Haridas cried: 'Touch me not, Master, I am a low untouchable wretch!' But the Master answered: 'I touch you to be purified, because I lack your pure religion. Every moment you acquire as much piety as by bathing in all holy places, or by performing sacrifice, austerities and alms-giving, or by reading the Vedas. You are holier than a Brahmin or Sanyasi.' So saying, he took Haridas into the garden and gave him a room all apart, adding: 'Live here, chanting God's name. Daily will I come and join thee. Bow to the discus on the top of the Temple of Jagannath (which you can see from here). The *prasad* will be sent to you here.' Nityanand, Jagadanand, Damodar and Mukunda rejoiced on meeting with Haridas. . . . . "Then the Master carefully sent the *prasad* to Haridas by the hand of Govinda. . . ." Haridas has indeed met with a kindlier fate than the one that befell his brethren in West and South India. Without being scorned or persecuted, he was loved and respected by the pious men of the age and lived in devout comradeship with them. All honour to Sri Krishna Chaitanya who, with his eye of love, discerned the devotion and piety of Haridas and made him one of his own.

The centre and resort of the devotees and saints of this time was Puri. What Chidambar was to Nanda and the South Indian devotees, what Pandharpur was to the Maratha bhaktas, that was Puri to the monks and devotees of Bengal. The city with its seaside temple had early in history become famous and attracted large numbers of pilgrims. Year after year, they came in large numbers, bathed in the sea, worshipped at Jagannath's shrine, witnessed the festivals and returned home joyously. To the Vaishnava monks and bhaktas of this period, however, Puri appeared as the very Heaven wherein Vishnu lived. The image of Jagannath was to them the visible symbol of Krishna whom they all adored. The city, with its groves and hill and seaside, awakened in their devout minds strange reminiscences of the

scenes of Krishna's life. Hither, therefore, Chaitanya and his followers and all the great devotees came and lived, and spent their lives in constant worship of Jagannath. Their daily life was one unceasing round of bath and prayer and worship at the shrine and devout discourse. On festive days or other occasions, religious processions, *bhajans* were frequently got up in which these devout men went dancing and singing through the streets. In the madness of their devotion to Jagannath, these bhaktas (including Chaitanya) sometimes took on themselves the duties of temple-servants—went and swept the temple-floor, washed the image or dragged the car. Indeed their religious ecstasy knew no bounds.

Such then are the features of the life which Haridas now led with his brother-devotees at Puri. He sat at Chaitanya's feet and listened to his discourses. Or he joined the devotees in their *bhajan* parties and with them danced and sang. More often, he would retire into the privacy of his little hut, and there long sit and pray. Though his friends and brother-devotees treated Haridas on equal terms, he never gave up the humbler position prescribed to his caste—he ate the *prasad* after all others had eaten and prayed to Jagannath standing far away from the temple gate. His devout days at last drew to an end and he died somewhere before the year 1533, the year of the death of Chaitanya, amidst the tears of friends and bhaktas.

---

## INDIA'S UNTOUCHABLE SAINTS.

BY MR. K. V. RAMASWAMI, B.A.


In this book are presented the lives of four notable saints that have sprung from what are called the "untouchable" classes of India. These saints appeared in different parts of the country: Nanda in South India, Ravi Das in Oudh, Chokamela in Maharashtra, and Hari Das Thakur in Bengal. Their names are household words in the respective provinces.

Price, Rs. 6. To Subscribers of the "I. R." Rs. 4.

G. A. Natesan & Co, 4 Sunkurama Chetti Street, Madras.

# KASHMIR.

---

 THE Native State of Kashmir is situated to the eastward of the river Indus and westward of the river Ravi. Jammu is the native name of Kashmir and its area is not quite 85,000 sq. miles and lies between 32° 17' to 36° 58' north latitude and 73° 26' to 80° 30' east longitude. Roughly described the whole State is mountainous intersected by valleys and oases in the canyons of the rivers.

*Minerals.*—No complete geological excavation has been made of the State, but there is a vast deal of coal of considerable potential value in the Udampur district. Iron and limestone and gypsum are to be found and gold has been discovered in Gulmarg. A find of valuable sapphires, said to be unequalled for quality in the world, was made in Padara a few years ago. Volcanic and igneous action has been at work, and there are salt lakes, the remains probably of what was once a vast lake which covered a great part of the country - and hot springs, while the burning fields at Souyam are unique. Earthquake tremors are frequent.

*Population and Religion.*—The number of the population is 3,158,000 in which the Mahomedan element greatly preponderates. Hindus and Buddhists come next. The Hindus are made up of Brahmins, Rajputs, Khattris and Shakkars, in which are included the Dogras, Jats and Sikhs, though strictly speaking Sikhs are not Hindus. There are tribes of Mahomedans and Hindus bearing the same name and there are a number of tribal names and sections arising from mode of life and vocation.

*Missionary Enterprise.*—The Christian population is very small, notwithstanding that the Church Missionary Society has laboured in the State for more than half a century. The Mission has opened a hospital and school. The Moravian Missionaries and last not least the Roman Catholic Mission have been steadily at work.

*Flora and Fauna.*—The flora is of great variety and is abundant comprising deodar, fir, pines, maple, birch, dwarf rhododendron, juniper and forests of broad-leaved species. Plants of smaller kind are numerous and yield dyes, tans, oils, asafetida, fibres, bark, fodder, and there is also an immense number of food plants.

The animal kingdom is varied and abundant and the hills produce plenty of sport. Among

other animals are the barasingha, the Kashmir stag, the musk deer, the black bear, the brown bear, the markhor, the ibex, the tabli, the scrow, the goral and the nilghai while bird life is equally abundant—water-fowl, snow-birds, eagles, song-birds, and a large number of common Indian birds thrive in Kashmir. Fish is plentiful in the rivers and various reptiles are found. Domestic animals of all kinds thrive in the climate of Kashmir.

*Climatic Conditions.* Owing to the varying elevations, i.e., from 1,500 feet at Jammu to near 30,000 feet in the Himalaya portion, the temperature varies greatly. The temperature in the valleys is necessarily much lower than the temperature on the summits of a hill peak. "The mean temperature," says the *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, "is lowest in January and highest in June or July." The mean temperature of the hottest month in Srinagar, the capital of the State, is 74.6°. In January it is 33.1°. There is a rapid increase in March and April and a corresponding decrease in October. The cold season lasts from December to March. November is the driest month in the year and little rain falls in October. There are frequent heavy falls of snow, and thunder storms are very many.

*Agriculture and Industries.*—There are many drawbacks to agriculture. Irrigation is general and the rainfall is ample, but the seasons are shorter and, unless sowings are timely to a moment disaster results. The crops harvested are rice, maize, cotton, millets, tobacco, hops, saffron, wheat, poppy, barley, rapeseed, flax, peas and beans, wheat, pulses, til seed, linseed. English vegetables and fruit trees as well as Indian vegetables and fruits are cultivated in the parts they well grow in. Grapes and walnuts, black currents, peaches, pears, etc., grow in abundance. The silk industry is of ancient date—and has recently developed into a flourishing condition. Silver and copper work, wood-carving and lacquer are good in Srinagar.

*Trade and Commerce.*—Like many other parts of India, Kashmir up to quite recent times was self-supporting, but of late years great strides have been made in trade and in the improvement of communications. The imports are piece-goods, brass, copper, iron, salt, sugar, tea, tobacco and petroleum, the exports being drugs, dyes, fruits,

hides, skins, glue, linseed, wool and woollen goods, shawls and lacquer ware and silk. Much produce passes through Kashmir to and from British India to Central Asia, Chinese Turkestan and Tibet.

*Communications.*—There are three great trade routes *via* the Banihal to Jammu, the Railway terminus to Gujerat *via* Pir Punjab and the Jhelum valley road communicating with the Punjab. A short length of railway for 16 miles is included in a branch of the North-Western State Railway from Wazirabad through Sialkote.

*Antiquities.*—Notwithstanding successive invasions of foreign peoples Kashmir remains at heart Hindu, and to Hindus everywhere Kashmir is holy ground. There are many ancient temples which tradition asserts were built by the Pandavas. Some of these old buildings exhibit traces of Grecian art. The temple of Martand near Islamabad, beautifully situated, is a temple of the Sun and dates from the 8th century. The temple of Payech, about 20 miles from Srinagar, is also said to be dedicated to Surya the Sun-god and is stated by Ferguson to have been built in the 13th century, while Sir A. Cunningham dates it from the 5th century. On the Dhal lake is one of the holiest of Mahomedan shrines called Hazrat Bal, where is kept a hair of the Prophet Mahomed. The shrine was built by Khwaji Nurdin from Bijapur in 1700 A.D. The celebrated floating garden, the garden of breezes, the Shalimar garden laid out by the Mogul Emperor Jehangir, the seven bridges of Srinagar, the Inshat Bagh, while Srinagar itself—the Venice of the East, and its golden temple, are sights which once seen are never forgotten. The Amarnath cave 13,000 feet above sea-level is visited by pilgrims annually. The reason is that a snow *lingam* forms itself automatically which increases inside or decreases with the phases of the moon every month. The annual *jatra* is the full moon day in August.

*Education.*—This branch of administration still remains in a very backward condition.

*Administration.*—The Maharaja is supreme and is assisted by a Minister with two others presiding over the revenue and other departments. Four Executive Officers called Governors assisted by a number of Tahsildars, exercise Civil and Criminal jurisdiction and collect the taxes. The revenue last year was about 95 lakhs and there are 46 lakhs invested in Government Securities. There is a small army of nearly 7,000 troops all told, of which nearly 3,500 are Imperial Service troops, the other moiety being maintained for ceremonial

purposes. The usual British Resident is stationed at Srinagar, and there is also a Political Agent at Gilgit, who is directly responsible to the British Government for the petty outlying Native States in that direction.

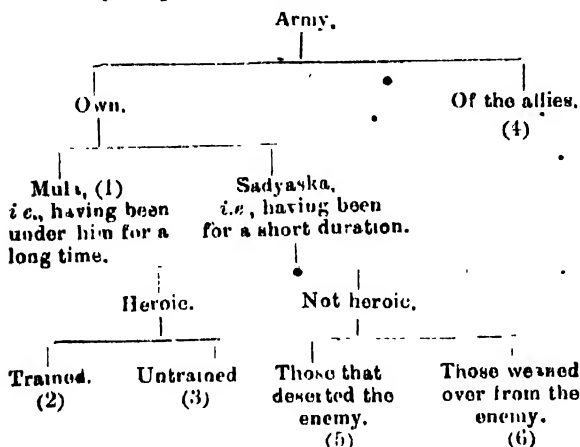
*History.*—The whole of the Kashmir valley, tradition says, was once a large mountain lake and that an ascetic named Kasyappa, the grandson of Brahma, drained the water off miraculously and reclaimed what is now the valley of Kashmir and that the land was, therefore, called Kasyappu or Kasyappan—hence Kashmir. The poet Kathunir, the author of the Rajatarangini in the 12th century, begins the history of Kashmir with king Gonanda of whose predecessors nothing is known. From this king Gonanda, the present ruler, is said to be descended. Srinagar is referred to as belonging to king Asoka long before Gonanda, and at the beginning of the Christian era the Kushan rulers of Northern India held sway. The Buddhists were strong then, but 5 centuries later the Chinese traveller Hiuen T'ang found Hinduism in the ascendant. Then followed several dynasties and several Hindu kings till a Hindu king Ramchand embraced Islam and became the first Mahomedan king of Kashmir. Further vicissitudes and a succession of rulers followed, till in 1391 Sultan Sikander, the iconoclastic king, ruled Kashmir. When nearly all Kashmir was compelled to adopt the Prophet's faith, another Mahomedan tribe the Chakks ousted the successors of Sikander, and other kings reigned till the Moguls finally conquered Kashmir in 1586. Akbar and Jehangir and Arungzebe visited Kashmir and beautified it and with the decay of the Mogul power the Subah or Viceroy of Delhi became practically independent ruler of the province in 1751. Oppression by the Afghans followed till the Sikhs under Ranjit Singh occupied Kashmir, and in 1842 the Mahomedans again secured the power. The modern history of Kashmir dates from 1820 when a Dogra Rajput Gulab Singh of Jammu was made Raja of Jammu for his services and from that position he extended his sway by conquest. During the British Sikh War Gulab Singh was neutral, and after the battle of Sobraon he practically had to purchase Kashmir from the British for 75 lakhs of rupees. Gulab Singh reigned till the year of the Mutiny and was succeeded by his son Ranbir Singh, who ruled till 1885 when his eldest son succeeded to the *gadi* in the person of Major-General His Highness Maharaja Pratap Singh, G.C.S.I., G.C.S.G.

# WARFARE IN ANCIENT INDIA.\*

BY MR. P. JAGANNADHASWAMI, B.A., L.T. .

## ARMY.

The strength of a king is of six varieties: bodily strength; heroic spirit; armies; weapons; intelligence and longevity. Of these the 'army' is further divided in two ways on the basis of different principles. One of the principles of division is the attachment the army has for the king or the way in which the army has been got. Sukracharya lays down the following table; and the figures noted indicate the trust that may be placed in the regiment:



Kamandikiya (XIII. 74, etc.) gives the following list, the order of enumeration indicating the trust that may be placed in the division: (1) The mula; (2) the mercenary; (3) the sreni; (4) the allied; (5) the enemy's army; (6) forest tribes. The mula army is one that has been serving under the king for a long time from his ancestors; they are the most reliable, for they bear respect and love to the king as a matter of privilege and birthright. Mula forces never desert a king (Su. IV. vii. 184). (2) The mercenary is one which is paid to fight and is under the service of the king both in times of war and in times of peace. They depend on the king for their livelihood and for the protection of their families; they are often found to be more trustworthy than 3, 4, 5 and 6. (3) The sreni forces are those who are got up for the nonce and they are not so well-trained as the mercenary; their

attachment to the king is not so strong for they must have been in rank and file only for a short duration. But they are more reliable than the others for they share the joy and grief of the king; success of the king is prosperity to them and his defeat means misery. Hence mercenaries and Sreni armies must be paid up to date. (4) The ally forces are more reliable than the weaned armies and the forest-tribes (5 & 6), for they have had their sympathies with the king. (5) These divisions of the enemy's army which desert their ruler to join the ranks of the enemy on account of ill-treatment or which are weaned over by bribes and promises are said to be more trustworthy than the forest-tribes who are described to be naturally faithless, greedy and treacherous. When the army-divisions are stationed on guard-duty in the camping grounds and when they are actually arranged for fighting, responsible positions are allotted to the more trustworthy divisions. The success of a king in trying warfare is said to depend on the strength in the mula force; for to them danger and bloodshed are never impediments to rush forward.

Another principle of classification is the nature of the vehicle used for warfare. There are four kinds of armies, e.g., infantry, cavalry, car-warriors, and elephant men; and all these varieties must be maintained by every king. Besides these regular fighting forces there shall be maintained separate companies of men and animals whose duties are to take weapons and ammunition to the fighting lines from the stores in the rear and, to remove the wounded from the lines [Bh. 54-18]. There is laid down a certain proportion between these different forces, e.g., horses, bulls, camels, cars, elephants, and guns as four, five, eight, sixteen, thirty-two, thirty-two, times the infantry in the inverse ratio. [Su. IV. vii. 19 & 20.] This idea of proportion is conveyed by an *aksharuhini*, which consists of 21,870 elephants, 21,870 cars, 65,610 horses, 109,350 foot-soldiers, i.e., in the proportion of 1 : 1 : 3 : 5. [Amara II. 537.]. These figures are intended to indicate the relative importance of these appliances of warfare. Elephants and guns are regarded as of equal value. In treatises where guns are not described, elephants are regarded as of paramount importance. Elephants are more relied upon; one elephant duly equipped,

\* From the author's forthcoming book on "Warfare in Ancient India" to be published shortly by Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras. (Price As. Four.)

trained in the ways of war and ridden by the bravest of persons, is capable of slaying six thousand well-caparisoned horses. Elephants are sure of getting success for the master; for, what other animals cannot do, can easily be performed by elephants. Of the four varieties, horses and cars have substitutes but elephants have none. [Ka. XV. ii, etc.] But all the four varieties are not generally useful in one campaign; or to put it better, which plays an important part in the actual fighting of a battle is determined by the physical features of the arena of the battle-campaigns and by the season in which the campaign is led. In a country protected by inaccessible spots, overgrown with trees, bushes, mountains and woods, that party which has the strongest infantry wins. The area which is not miry and which is not full of stones is best fitted for cavalry engagements. Cars can be used only where the land is even and free from mine and pits. Elephants cannot be taken to camps where there are no facilities of water and of leaves useful for food. Again cars and cavalry are used in the hot and the cold weather while in the rainy weather infantry and elephants alone can be employed; in autumn and spring all the four varieties are useful. When it is said that one particular form of force is most useful under a set of circumstances, it does not mean that the other varieties are entirely neglected; they are had in small proportions. The best army is that which can bring into operation the largest force as determined by the season and the country and also the other varieties in smaller proportions at least.

There are assigned different functions to the four varieties of forces. The duties of infantry, in general, are to clean the paths and roads, to clear the lines of communication, to carry the dead and the wounded from the field to a place of safety, to procure water for the use of the army, and to carry weapons and arms to the fighting line. Swordsmen, who form part of infantry, must defend the main body of the army against any attack made upon it by a compact squadron. Bow-men who are also a part of infantry, are to engage the enemy at a long range and to determine the fate of the day from a distance. The duties of car-warriors are to carry the wounded from the distance to the hospital-camps, and to harass the rear of the enemy's forces. The duties of the cavalry are to guard and supervise the transport and the commissariat, to cover the

rear of a retreating army, to carry messages of speedy despatch, and to chase a flying enemy. The duties generally assigned to the elephant-men are to break through the line of the enemy, to break the formation of a regiment or a squadron drawn up in a deep array, to demolish any wall, turret, battlement or to break down the boughs of trees; to be in front of an army in march, to reconnoitre forests, to serve as a parapet under the cover of which a severed column may again mend a gap made in its ranks and to scare away the enemy from a distance. [Ka. XIX; Ag. 236. 44, etc.]

These forces must be trained and kept in a very healthy condition; at the expense of the State they are fed and clothed. Regular drill and daily exercise must be had; as a form of exercise, hunting excursions are of immense value. There must be periodical inspections of the forces and of the weapons; at least once in the year there must be a regular parade of the armies. [Su. IV. vii. 16, etc.] Special care must be taken to prevent the army from falling into bad ways of life [Ka. XIII. 34.] Special watchwords and special badges must be arranged so as to distinguish one's army from the enemy's. [Bh. I. ii & 12.]

## ALL ABOUT THE WAR.

### The Indian Review War Book

A COMPREHENSIVE AND AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF THE  
WAR WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS, PORTRAITS,  
CARTOONS, MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

CONTRIBUTED BY

Officers of the Indian Civil, Military and Medical Services,  
Ministers of Native States, Engineers, Educationists,  
Journalists, Lawyers, Publicists and other Specialists.

EDITED BY MR. G. A. NATESAN

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

H. E. RT. HON. LORD PENTLAND.

H. E. THE VICEROY'S OPINION:—"A well planned volume which should be of very great use to the public for whom it is intended."

604 PAGES, 240 PORTRAITS, 107 ILLUSTRATIONS,  
37 CARTOONS, 16 MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

Price, Rs. Four. To Subscribers of the "I. R." Rs. 3.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama Chetty Street, Madras.



## WEAPONS.

Weapons are of two varieties, *astra* and *sastra*. *astra* weapons are those which are thrown and *sastra* weapons are those which cut, as the names indicate. *Astra* weapons are either natural or supernatural; bows and guns are the natural ones and such as work under the power of *mantras* are supernatural. Swords and the like ones are the cutting weapons. [Su. IV. vii. 192.] Broadly speaking, bows, swords, guns and mantraic power may be regarded as the four varieties of weapons for use in warfare. Having no full account of the last, we shall try to have a succinct idea of how the other three kinds were used in the past.

Of these, guns are the most reliable. Guns are both small and big; small ones are intended for use by the individual soldiers and big ones are carried on carriages drawn by horses or mules. Bullets for the guns are big or small, and they are made of iron, lead or copper. Gunpowder is prepared in the proportion of 5 : 1 : 1 as nitre, sulphur and charcoal. Very light wood is proposed to be burnt in slow fire and put down before being reduced to ashes. The capacity to destroy and to terrify, and the range at which fighting may be carried on are the advantages of these weapons; further in pulling down forts and battlements there is no match to them. Bows and arrows come next in importance though the capacity to destroy is not proportionate to the labour they demand. Except when the arrows are poisoned or barbed, the destruction they can cause is proportionately very little; and the slightest protection of armour is enough to deprive them of any efficiency. That is why they fell into disuse when swords† came into vogue. Though the utility of these weapons depends on close fighting and individual prowess and skill, they are important because they create greater havoc and thus finish a battle sooner. Of course towards the end of the battle swordsmen are found useful in deciding the issues of the day, even where artillery is employed in the beginning of the battle. They are useful even where as a protection against them, armour, helmet, and breastplate are used; for they often discover fatal portions of the body where they cut through deep into the body. The use of armour is very

extensive; armour made of metal is recommended for soldiers and one made of leather for the animals, say, horses and elephants. [Su. 100. 7.]

## WHEN TO BATTLE.

The Arthashastra and the Dharmashastra differ in their recommendations on the question of accepting a battle. The Dharmashastras preach that fighting is to be resorted to only as the last means of defending oneself but the Arthashastras are rather eloquent in urging that the king may do battle whenever he is sure of victory. A king shall march out against his adversary only when he feels that he has been suffering from a plethora of power and that an outlet must be given to the surplus military energy, surging and boiling among the ranks and files of his army. A king must set out only at a time when he finds that his servants are all in the highest state of efficiency and that he is in a position to crush all civic and internecine disturbances and feuds that may appear during his absence from the country. He must proceed against his foe without delay when he finds him in peril and his army discontented and weak. [Ag. 238. 1, etc.]

## PRELIMINARIES TO ACTUAL FIGHTING.

The king who decides on war must not hesitate to employ such means as certainly bring success to him. To ensure his strength and to diminish the strength of the foe, to gain advantage in every detail for himself and to place his foe at a disadvantage are the principles on which the arrangements are based. To ensure his strength, the king must look to internal peace in his own dominions. The spies of the foe work to create dissensions amongst his allies, his officers, and his soldiers and the king must by his tact and prudence thwart these evil dealings of the foe. Again, the arrangements that a king has to make when he goes to war leaving his capital and country are different from defensive arrangements to be made on the occasion of one's territory being invaded by a foe.

To weaken the foe is the aim. Peace in the enemy's kingdom shall be broken; discontented parties shall be created to effect withdrawal of the allies and of the army by offering bribes, gifts and by making even vain promises. [Ka. XV., 23, etc.] An invading king must first bring about a quarrel among the sons and the feudatory chiefs of the foe, and then attempt to exhaust the treasures and to cut off the means of his supplies before he proceeds to conquer him.

\* Except a bare mention of the *mantras* in the Arthashastra there does not appear to be any attention paid to this subject.

† Some of the cutting weapons are the sword, the mace, the lance, the spear, the dagger, the battle-axe. [Adi 134. 30.]

The parable of the jackal that was able to defeat the tiger, the lion and the elephant that were invading him, is recommended as the model to imitate. [Adi. 142-20, etc.] Even treacherous methods are recommended so as to separate the forces of the enemy. [Su. V. VII. 187.] The invader must arrange immediately the war is declared for the collection of food-stuffs for his army and for the destruction of all the supplies intended for the foe. The king must employ all means of conciliation and compromise so as to bring all classes of his subjects together against the enemy. [Ka. XV. 22; XVII. 26.] His forts well repaired, his wealth and the wealth of the country gathered and safeguarded, the crops in the granaries outside the fort withdrawn—all such precautions made he may embark on war. The king must not rely on the supplies in the way; he must carry provisions on the animals kept for the purpose. [Ag. 236. 25.] Having stocked the medicines and the drugs that are useful he must take physicians who are to treat the sick, to nurse and dress the wounded. [Bh. 122-17; Su. 69-59.]

Suggestions are profusely made about the details to be observed during the march to the front. They deal with the conveniences for his army and the methods of throwing impediments in the progress of an opponent. According to the information brought and corroborated by the spies and scouts, the king shall select the path where supplies can be sufficiently had. Water, grass, and food-stuffs (especially the first two) must be within the easy reach of the camp. The king is justified to take supplies freely from the place near which he camps; he will prudently destroy all sources of supplies to the enemy by burning down the crops in the fields. Sa. [69. 38.] But the king must worship the guardian deities of the places occupied in the enemy's territories and must take special care in order they may not be molested or insulted by the soldiers and that their temple and property might not be interfered with. And also the civil population of the country must not be molested in any way. [Ag. 236. 22.]

Even in defensive arrangements most of these suggestions hold good equally well. The king will destroy the villages on the highways; or better no king shall allow villages to grow on high roads, lest they may afford shelter and supplies to the enemy, and opportunities of gathering information regarding the ruler. The king threatened by invasion must bring the people of the country

into the forts lest they should be exposed to the attacks of the foe. He will withdraw all stores of grain from his granaries located in his country here and there; and when he finds such a withdrawal impossible on account of the rapid arrival of the enemy, the stores must be burnt down. [Su. 69. 35.] The bridges leading into his country shall be forthwith demolished, so as to prevent the enemy from getting into the country easily. The mountain passes, the bends of rivers, the tracts of wilderness, such places of danger must always be guarded. [Ag. 242. 3.] The communications must be cut off. The water in the tanks and the wells shall be baled out or better it is to poison all the water sources. [Su. 69-39.] Small and weak forts lying about in the country and on the borderland shall be pulled down when they cannot be protected, so that they may not become the bases of war-campaigns for the enemy. Trees in the way (except those which are holy) will be cut down and the branches of rare trees will be lopped off. [Sa. 69-41.] There shall be sent round a proclamation to the effect that no house keeps fire during the day; that all cooking shall be in the night only and that fire kept for exceptional cases as for lying-in-rooms and *homa* shall be carefully covered.

The invading king is advised to lead his campaigns in the autumn or in the spring; either in the chaitra (March-April) or in Margashirsha (Nov.-Dec.) In these months the weather will be very fair; it will be pleasant to live in camps. The fields will be full of produce, the trees of fruit and pools and tanks of water. But these suggestions are for war carried on at leisure. Urgency has no conditions. One waiting for the best opportunity of crushing his foe shall not wait for these seasons if he happens to find advantage in other months; the king marches even in the rainy weather if he finds his opponent oppressed by troubles at home. [Manu VII. 182.]

When the army is marching, the treasury, the women and the king must be in the middle of the forces, the different divisions of the army being stationed on the sides. The officer commanding the vanguards must march at its head, surrounded by picked men, while the women, the king and the treasure are placed in the middle under the immediate guard of the secret forces. The flanks of an army must be guarded by cavalry while car-warriors are beside them on both the sides. The elephant-men are

on the sides of the cars. [Ag. 242-4.] We may illustrate the arrangement thus :—

Forest tribes.	Elephants.	Car warriors.	Horses.	Guides, treasury, women, king, etc.	Horses.	Chariot warriors.	Elephants.	Forest tribes.
-------------------	------------	------------------	---------	--	---------	----------------------	------------	-------------------

When they arrive at a place suitable for camping the day's halt will be made to give rest to the forces and to gather information regarding the route further on, the amity between the king and the people and the strength of the kingdom. For camping woody places are always preferable. The camp must be quadrangular, having four entrances, protected by strong battlements and bulwarks. In the camp shall be provided large drilling grounds for the armies. Pavilions will be erected within and the special comforts of the several divisions of the forces must be looked after. The king's pavilion will provide room for the ladies and for the treasure chests. In arranging the troops to guard the camp, those who are most reliable must be stationed very near the camp. On the outskirts of the camp numerous formidable hunters who are always vigilant will be arranged in circular array. Near the king's pavilion, the elephants and the armies under the management of faithful and veteran soldiers must mount guard. The king shall always be armed as if ready for action. Around the camp will be dug secret pits covered with thorns and nails, and pegs will be driven into them. The scouting cavalry and the supply department must be very active and very vigilant in collecting food-stuffs for the army. After searching the camping grounds best suited for the forces, the king will be very careful to devastate the other possible grounds so that the foe may be placed at a disadvantage.

#### FIGHTING ARRANGEMENTS.

The different parts of the army must be so arranged as to assist one another. Foot-soldiers must be employed at the interval of one, horses at the interval of three, elephants and cars at the interval of five. Four soldiers must be employed to guard an elephant, four cavalry soldiers to protect a car-warrior, four swordsmen to defend a cavalry-warrior and four bowmen to defend a shield-bearer. [Ag. 236-28.] But, it shall be seen that the soldiers are neither too close nor too apart in the array so that each soldier may freely exercise his weapons without clashing with those of any comrade at arms.

In the front must be placed the flower of the army, of course, keeping some always in the reserve; but the rear must never be neglected. To neglect the rear is to make a hole bigger. Of the different divisions the swordsmen must be placed in the front of an army; after them the bowmen; then the cavalry; then the car-warriors; then the elephant-men; and in each division the brave shall be stationed in the front ranks. [Ag. 236-37]. In the front stands the commander with the best of his forces, holding and defending the flag whose movements guide the armies. The king shall go to the arena of fighting, taking care to be in the rear to encourage them and to rally round him any broken divisions but shall never go into the fighting-line as his death means the annihilation of the entire army [Ag. 236-33]. The front shall be as extensive as possible, for then alone can all flanking movements be best carried on.

The invader must force the foe into the fort; and when the fort becomes impregnable he will lay siege to it. A war-tax to cover all these expenses may be levied on the people of the city. The water sources will be cut off or even poisoned. If people are so teased they will assist the invader in accomplishing his blockade. [Manu VII. 194.]

Vyūha is the name given to a particular battle array, to the strategic arrangements of the forces on the battle-field for purposes of regular fighting. The names of the Vyūhas (i.e., Makara, Garuda, Ardha-chandra, Vajra, Sakata, Mandala, Sarvatobhadra, Suchi, etc.), are after the objects which they resemble in shape and form. Leaving the petty details, we may say an army drawn up in a Vyūha is divided into five parts, two wings, two sides to protect wings, the main body and the middle; of these only one or two divisions must be brought into action at one time, the remainder acting as reserves. These Vyūha arrangements are based on the principle of arranging the four forces, i.e., the foot-soldiers, the cars, the elephants and the cavalry in such a way that they together form the most vehement opposition or defence. On the basis of the shape the Vyūha takes eventually, we may divide into four species, e.g., the crooked, the anavriti, the circular, the prithakvriti. If the danger is anticipated in the front, the Makara or the Syena, or the Suchi Vyūha will be arranged; if in the rear, the Sakata Vyūha; if on the wings, the Vajra array; if on all the sides the wheel-array; in all the cases the general must be where the danger is anticipated. [Ag. 236, 27 to 35; 242, 38 to 72].

After having arranged the forces the king must decide whether he will fight a pitched battle or not; except when the commander feels himself to be stronger and the advantages of the place and the season are in his favour. Under defensive arrangements the fighting plan shall be to lead small detachments of forces against the enemy's weak points. With his extensive front, the general shall attempt to cover the flanks and cut off the enemy into separate parts and to deal a crushing blow. When attempting to break through, a point is selected for concentrated attack by a solid squadron; when such an attack is aimed at his army, he will draw up a solid wall of tenacious and fierce soldiers. If his army is so broken in the centre or in the main body of the force, a general retreat shall be ordered.

But strategic warfare shall be conducted in forests and on rivers or on cloudy days when the forces of the enemy will be found half emerging. The king conceals a strong division of his army and evading regular fighting he will lead the enemy forward into a ruse, when, hurling his concealed forces he annihilates the forward battalions; thus struck with terror the foe takes to flight, which position is the best suited to annihilate even a stronger force. The king may entice the enemy by hope of plunder by showing a sham retreat only to crush the jubilant and consequently disorderly army. [Ka. XVIII. 54, 69.] The king may raise false shouts of victory so that the distant battalions of the enemy may get disorderly. [Ag. 236, 59.] The armies are therefore advised to fight in such a way that they do not cover one another's range of action. [Ka. XIX. 25.]

Under natural conditions of warfare the same kind of force must fight with the same kind, elephants against elephants, horses against horses, and soldiers against soldiers. In case any one variety is not found enough the following substitutions may be made. An elephant may be opposed by five horses; fifteen men and four horses are capable of withstanding an elephant or a chariot; three infantry soldiers are a match for a hussar; three hussars may oppose an elephant-man. [Ag. 242-38.]

These suggestions are mostly for Dharma-yuddha, i.e., fair fighting; there are no rules guiding Kutayuddha, i.e., unfair fighting. Fair fighting is based on the principle that victory should be won by manliness and generous conduct towards the foe; the ene-

my is given opportunities to fight at his best. Kutayuddha has only one aim, to fight and win by hook or crook. Accordingly are a list of rules suggested for Dharmayuddha. Weapons whose use serves no more purpose than that of giving unnecessary pain even after rendering the enemy unfit for further fighting, winged arrows, poisoned darts, and such are forbidden. Persons rendered unfit for further service must not be pursued and avenged. Those who are bereft of one's vehicle of fighting, e.g., the car, or the horse or the elephant; those who admit defeat by folding hands or sitting down, or by saying 'I am yours'; those who are asleep, unready, naked, weaponless, sightseers, neutrals, the timid, the fleeing, car-drivers, animals carrying weapons, men engaged in the transport of weapons, the men of the band, are not fit objects of attack. Equals must fight with equals. One fighting with another must not be attacked. To wreak vengeance by sinful methods is mean; better to lay down one's life than win by adharma means. [Sa. 95-16; Bh. I. 29, 81.] But in Kutayuddha a mixed fight ensues in which the sole aim is to annihilate the forces of the enemy and to reduce him to subjection; there are no rules.

Prisoners of war must be courteously and generously treated. A wounded opponent must be treated by skilful surgeons. [Sa. 95-52.] If a maiden be taken as a prisoner of war she must be treated well and must be persuaded to marry him whom the king wishes but if she refuses she must be sent back. [Sa. 96, 5.] When a city is captured the soldiers must be warned not to molest those who are sickly and insane, those who are devoted to attain moksha (salvation) or those who are skilled in art. [Sa. 100-27.]

At the end of the campaign, the king must announce presents to the soldiers that fought well and such results must be published by special proclamation. The warrior that by his individual prowess vanquishes the foe, gets the car, the horse or the elephant of the opponent; but the gems and the wealth got in the war belong to the king. [Manu VII. 96.] The wives of a defeated king do not pass over to the victor; on the other hand he should protect them and honor their chastity as that of his own mother. A king should maintain and honour the customs of the conquered country. The king must make provision for the wounded soldiers and for the families of the dead soldiers of his army. The spoils of war must be distributed among his people.

# A "VADE MECUM" OF THE WAR

BY MR. A. P. SMITH.

Under the most appropriate title "All About the War\*" the Publishing Firm of Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras, have issued a kind of comprehensive *vade mecum* of the war that is desolating Europe and the World. There are numerous other publications which deal with the war, but in "All About the War," the information given covers a wide range of subjects, so that the reader is able to turn for reference or as a record of contemporary war history, is certainly up-to-date and reliable. His Excellency Lord Pentland has written an appreciative introduction to "All About the War," in the course of which he says:—"While written and compiled for the most part frankly from the standpoint of Britain and her Allies, the book approaches this absorbing subject from every point of new and seeks to furnish the reader from whatever side he regards it with information and materials for judgment. . . . In no part of the Empire has the response to the call of the mother-country been more ready than in India and, as is fitting a compilation mainly intended for the readers of this country, the response of India, her princes and peoples, the aid they have rendered in men, money and material are fully set forth."

Excerpts from the speeches of His Imperial Majesty King George and H. E. Lord Hardinge on the declaration of war, acknowledging the response of India to the needs of the Empire in the war are given under their portraits. Among the able contributors to the Volume are: Professors of Colleges, Indian Civil Servants, Officers of the Indian Medical Service and well known men belonging to the legal and engineering professions. The number of the main heading of the contents of the publication will demonstrate the comprehensive character of the work and the thought and care bestowed in obtaining the vari-

ous items of the information compiled. Under the heading "General" some eminent Indian gentlemen have contributed papers dealing with the interesting topic of India's share in the struggle and how the war will affect her thought, her institutions and the future of her people. Trenchant criticisms on the writings of German authors like Bernhardi, Nietzsche, and Machtpolitik, the history of the belligerents engaged on the titanic struggle, their diplomacy, policy and sufferings, the rise and growth of Japan, a history of the neutral nations, including China and America with special reference to America's attitude of neutrality, the medical relief given to the combatants, the weapons of warfare, particular descriptive mention being made of air-craft, international war and its rules, the economic side of the war by such writers as Prof. H. Stanley Jevons, Prof. V. G. Kale, Prof. Andrew Templeton and Mr. Alfred Chatterton of great local experience, the influence of art on war, the war and literature, India and the war, the ethics of war, war strategy, woman and the war, Egypt and the war and a bird's-eye review of the progress of the war, are the main subjects discussed by men who know what they are writing about. Perhaps for the general reader the information given under "Miscellaneous" will be found most interesting as it contains sketches of the rulers at war, the ministers of the powers, the army and navy chiefs, men of the moment, a dictionary of military terms which will appeal to many. English and foreign maxims concerning war culled from the writings and speeches of warriors, politicians and poets, and finally, a Review of the War by Prof. K. C. Macartney, completes a volume which should be in every library in India and in every school library. Much credit is due to Messrs. G. A. Natesan & Co. for the enterprise in issuing this *vade mecum* within one year since the war began. It is a timely contribution to the literature on the subject and a timely publication possesses a value distinctly its own, and when it contains information that is both reliable and of absorbing interest its value is greatly enhanced. The paper, letter-press, and cloth binding leave nothing to be desired, and "All About The War" is to be had for the very modest sum of Rs. Four.

\* "All About the War The Indian Review War Book."  
—A comprehensive and authentic account of the War with numerous illustrations, portraits, cartoons, maps and diagrams contributed by Officers of the Indian Civil, Military and Medical Services, Ministers of Native States, Engineers, Educationists, Journalists, Lawyers, Publicists and other Specialists. Edited by Mr. G. A. Natesan, with an introduction by His Excellency Lord Pentland. Price Rs. 4. To Subscribers of "The Indian Review," Rs. 3. Published by G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

# DIET AND DIABETES.

BY RAO SAHIB DR. C. B. RAMA RAU.

**T**HIS little volume has gone through five editions in six years, and no other proof is necessary of its popularity. At the very outset the author observes that notwithstanding the researches of physiologists, pathologists, and physicians in modern times, the etiology and pathology, that is the cause of the disease and the structural changes which it produces in the body, are as obscure to-day as they were in the days of Charaka and Susruta more than two thousand years ago. The disease is connected with some changes in the liver, pancreas or the nervous system, though the exact nature of the changes is not known. It is agreed that like fever, diabetes is not a disease by itself but only a symptom of some unknown condition or conditions. No less than seven different sources of diabetes are mentioned, but no attempt is made to connect them in any way. Major Basu confines himself in this book to the most common form, namely, Alimentary Glycosuria, and calls it a manifestation of alimentary toxæmia. This is only another name for what other authors have called disturbed metabolism. Neither of these terms are explanatory of the condition, but they offer a clue to the investigator as to the line in which his experiments and observations have to be made. From Pavy downwards a host of scientists have trodden this path and laboured hard and long, and yet we are nowhere near the solution of the problem. But Major Basu's account is readable and not too technical. As Major Basu puts it diabetes is the twin-sister of gout. A part of the blame is laid, and very rightly, at the door of civilization. Rice or wheat when cooked whole is nutritious and admirably adapted for the food of man. But civilization demands that the red or brown outer coat of the grains should be removed, and the grains made white and shining. It is right that the coarse protective covering or the husk should be removed as it cannot be digested by the human stomach. But to remove that part of it which is rich in phosphates and other salts which are so necessary for the building up of our tissues is suicidal, and yet fashion requires it, and people will have it. Another way in which modern customs contribute to the production of diabetes is the early hour at which the principal meal of

the day is taken, and the hurried way in which it is swallowed giving little time for mastication. There can be no doubt that worries and anxieties either prowl or help to accelerate diabetes, and do so by their effect on the brain. How they work is not understood though a spot in the floor of the fourth ventricle of the brain has been dubbed the diabetic centre. The most important point emphasised in Major Basu's book is the part which constipation plays in bringing about alimentary toxæmia. His words on civilization are worth noting. They are :—"The civilization of a land is to be judged from the condition of its latrines," though one would be put down for an uncivilized boor if he should commit the indiscretion of referring to bowels or latrine in conversation. Here our invisible friends and enemies—the bacteria—come in for their share of the blame.


Coming to the subject of the book proper, i.e., the treatment of diabetes, Major Basu has some new and valuable hints to give. He prohibits the use of meat as it has a great tendency to cause alimentary toxæmia; in so doing his teaching runs counter to the practice followed by most physicians. He also recommends fasting, and this is no doubt very efficacious in the milder forms and in fatty people. After explaining how physical exercise and washing of the stomach prevent alimentary toxæmia, the importance of Yoga with its various processes of body-cleansing as a powerful means of ensuring good health and preventing diabetes is referred to. In the opinion of the author the craze for rigid diet is responsible for much harm, and the patients who read this book with a view to find out what is the best diet for diabetes will be disappointed. But the negative advice which is given is more scientific and less dogmatic than what is usually found in similar books. That is that starch foods such as rice and potatoes are not only not harmful but necessary and useful, that there is no reason why a vegetarian diabetic should take to mutton-eating, and that that diet is the best which is most easily digested by one's stomach. In short, the lesson which this book seems to teach is that the best way of avoiding, and also of curing, diabetes is to cleanse the body of those poisons which are manufactured in its own laboratory by baths, exercise, moderation in diet, and by securing a regular and thorough elimination of all the excretions. It is a book which every man with brain work should read and follow.



# CURRENT EVENTS.

BY RAJDUARI.

## THE WAR.

 HE terrible tragedy in Europe continues with unabated fury. Thousands daily shed their blood for the cause they are fighting. The broad feature of the many small and great events that have occurred during the last four weeks is the Balkan story of rank ingratitude and the proverbial untrustworthiness of kings and states. The Bulgar has embraced the Teuton. The rank infamy of this unholy and unpatriotic alliance must go down to history as a warning of the greatest magnitude. The sanctity and inviolability of treaties have been ruthlessly disregarded by the consciencelessness of princes and potentates. But anyhow the feeling of gratitude implanted in our common humanity, it was thought, would still continue to dominate and assert its sublime morality. That the feeling would invariably act as an inspiration and differentiate the mere primitive man from the brute—all this has been proved to be a delusion by the way in which Bulgaria has behaved towards its greatest liberator. That country, as the world has acknowledged, owes its present independence and strength to Russia. Russia made Bulgaria homogeneous and gave it a new birth to work out its greater destiny and national regeneration. But Bulgaria has shamelessly sold her independence for the lust of Teuton gold and has thus debased itself in the eyes of the righteous. She has written herself down in history as the basest and most ungrateful of the Balkan nations. There will be the mark of indelible disgrace on her forehead for ever. Another Balkan state has behaved also most meanly if not ungratefully. Greece, enslaved by the Ottoman, was emancipated from her thralldom by free England. She owes her present position to England first and next to France. But under the malignant influence of the machinating German, she too has greatly debased herself in the eyes of the civilised world. She, too, servilely imitating the dominating Hohenzollern, has repudiated her moral obligation to come to the help of the brave Servians in their hour of sorest need. Greece has torn her treaty and cast to the wind her plighted troth. What she may yet do under the spell of the dynastic influence, so noxious and so ruinous, it is impossible to forecast. She has discarded her one sterling patriot of the highest courage and the greatest

righteousness. Signor Venezelos has been discarded in favour of a pliant and venial minister. And King Constantine, with a strange infatuation, is allowing himself to plunge deeper and deeper into the quagmire of unprincipled diplomacy and base intrigues. He is now sorely trying the temper of his people. It is impossible to say when the scourge may rise and his Crown thrown into the melting pot.

Rumania, the third state of the Balkans, is sitting astride the fence and like the fabled animal is watching her golden opportunity for taking the final step. She cannot resolutely make up her mind to cast the die and take her fortune with that of the *entente* powers. Thus each of the principal states in the Balkans except, of course, gallant Serbia, has belied its reputation and proved to the hilt that their boasted independence and free nationality were mere phantoms. That in the face of unrighteousness they have lost their own moral force. They are kingdoms of clay only and like clay they must crumble in the course of time. They have proved themselves unworthy of their own people and unworthy of the civilised powers which till lately reposed their trust in their national independence and freedom. These then are the Balkan states. One little kingdom alone as already mentioned emerges from this unrighteous conclave as pure as gold, tested by the most severe ordeal. Serbia has demonstrated to the world what grit, what granite, what iron lies within her and how her people will die rather than be for ever slaves of the wretched and demoniacal Teuton. Alone and almost unbefriended she has been heroically fighting with all the spirit of the indomitable covenanters against her hereditary foes. As we write her danger is great. She is encompassed on three sides. But bating not a jot she is spilling her best blood to save herself. She will die if she cannot save herself but like Briton she never will be a slave to the Teuton. The righteous people on the face of the earth fervently pray for her redemption. It is to be hoped that the arms of the *entente* powers may be now by her side to shield her and win her to glory and thus the prayer of a world might be effectually heard. We believe there is a Providence watching saintly Serbia fighting with the blood of the true martyrs.

Meanwhile the western theatre of war has given no new decisions and therefore nothing special to



comment upon. The forces of the two Allies are slowly fighting their way to hurl back the stubborn trench warfare which is the special feature of this great continental war. Artillery duels and furious frontal attacks are of daily occurrence, but they take the English and the French no more forward than a few hundred yards. Winter is setting and therefore no decisive action can now be anticipated till spring unless something extraordinary happens.

On the eastern field the Muscovite is daily growing stronger and magnificently repelling all attacks with the greatest execution and keeping the Austro-German wolves at bay with a sangfroid which tells us plainly the generalship which is directing the warfare. They are still at the Dvina and unable to move forward though making repeated offensive attacks. The Russian artillery is a match while the Russian is fighting behind a secure base which is not the case with the enemy. He is fighting in mud and marsh, with the winter now rigorously setting in. The army is guided, and surrenders are reputed to be exceedingly common and voluntary. The soldiers are not of the best while they are sorely tried for want of the needed winter clothing. The generals demand re-inforcements but in vain. Altogether the outlook for the Austro-Germans on the eastern theatre is far from cheerful and hopeful. It is expected that the Russians will this time make the best of the approaching winter which is severe in its character.

The situation in the Dardanelles is far from cheery for the Allies. The troops may be said to have stuck fast at Gallipoli without any effective operations. On the other hand the Turks are said to be gaining daily in strength and developing themselves under their stern Teuton teachers. Only they are short of arms and ammunition. The one object of coaxing Bulgaria is to make way for the German munitions to come by that way. In case this should succeed there is no denying the fact that the situation for the Allied forces will be perilous. Indeed, it is acknowledged to be so by all unbiassed critics. The dry fact that Lord Kitchener had a long interview with General Joffre in London and of his having set out for Salonica clearly tell us that something serious is happening at the Narrows, which must soon be realised unless the combined land and naval forces show some decisive action. The Prime Minister was evasive in his latest speech on this subject and the Foreign Minister contented himself with vague generalities. But the

presence of Lord Kitchener at Salonica is full of grave portent. Let us hope that his genius may be able to solve the knotty problem which the Dardanelles expedition has presented. Parliament is talking while one section of the influential Press is daily firing big broadsides into the Cabinet. Even so tried and experienced a Naval Commander as Lord Charles Beresford is unable to say that the situation in the Dardanelles is without danger. All eyes are now turned there. And Heaven forbid that the Turks should overpower the Allies at the Dardanelles, while the Austro-German defeat the Servians. That would be a catastrophe of the first magnitude signifying an endless prolongation of this terrible war. The pessimistic spirit is dominant at present among the most sober and thinking of the British nation. That pessimism is significant of coming events. Let us hope those forebodings may remain unverified.

In Asiatic Turkey, Russia and the British are holding their own. Bagdad has not yet been occupied. But it is imminent. That will go partially to relieve the gloom of the existing situation in the Near East. Another ground for a little cheeriness in the midst of the prevailing pessimism is the open declaration of the young Shah from his throne that his kingdom stands fast by the Allies and his sword will be drawn in their favour when the exigencies of the case demand. It is to be hoped that the British Foreign Office is chastened after the gruesome events of the Bulgars and the Greeks and the reticence of the Roumanians. British diplomacy must be held to have been extremely wanting in political sagacity so far, never mind what the apologists of the Ministers may say. It has been a dismal failure so far as Balkan politics are concerned. Let them not allow Persia to go off their hands. Persia stands in need of the sinews of war. They are pouring millions in the lot of the Canadians and the Australians. But they seem to be too shortsighted to assist Persia with the needed monetary aid. India's safety lies through Persia. Happily we have in Lord Hardinge a Viceroy of the greatest political sagacity who has known Persia well enough. His advice must guide the Foreign Minister. It is in Persia that the Turk and the German, are trying their best to excite rebellion.

# THE WORLD OF BOOKS.

[ ONLY SHORT NOTICES APPEAR IN THIS SECTION. ]

**Handbooks of Hindu Law, Part I., "Joint Family." Part II. "Partition & Maintenance."** BY H. D. CORNISH, B.A., BAR.-AT-LAW. (THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, BOMBAY & LONDON.)

It has been sometimes said that "the history of what the law has been is necessary to the knowledge of what the law is." But the Hindu Law has so far outgrown the rules and precepts contained in the ancient *Śrutis* and *Smritis* that at the present day the law as administered in our courts is almost entirely based upon decisions of courts which if they have not abrogated the ancient texts have at least departed from them a great deal. And whatever may be the value of previous legal history as an interpreter of existing rules, ignorance of it does not certainly prevent lawyers and judges from coming to correct conclusions. Not very much useful purpose is therefore served by a discussion of how the law came to be what it is. Mr. Cornish has rightly realized this, and his book is a departure from many of the Text-books on 'Hindu Law' that are now in use. Mr. Cornish has properly refrained from tracing the history of Hindu Law from archaic legal rules as enunciated by sages and confined himself to the large body of authoritative case-law that has arisen barring of course short and occasional references to the *Śruti* and *Smṛiti* rules, when absolutely necessary to elucidate a point. The true principles have been carefully and accurately deduced from the large mass of decisions and the book itself reads like a code of Hindu Law. From the point of view, therefore, of the busy and practical lawyer, the volumes are valuable and from useful books of reference and so far as we have been able to see through them, the various questions have been discussed with commendable directness and lucidity.

We have great pleasure in welcoming the publication and recommending it to the legal profession and students of law. We might also be permitted to suggest to the learned author that the various limitations and exceptions to the legal principles enunciated in the various paragraphs would be brought home more vividly to the mind of the reader, if the references to the decisions are printed as footnotes instead of in the body of the book as they now appear.

**The Orient Pearls.** BY SHOVONA DEVI. MESSRS. MACMILLAN & Co., LONDON. 2/6 net.

Here is a charming collection of short stories with a distinctive Oriental background and Oriental setting. The authoress, who is the niece of Sir Rabindra, has cleverly adjusted the English garbs on to the princes and peasants, parrots and palanquins that lend such a weird fascination to Eastern folklore. Read for instance, "The Hermit Cat" and "The Monkey Bridegroom"—not to mention too many—and the potency of Eastern imagination will tell even on English readers, for whom mainly, we presume, the collection is made.

**Secrets of Mental Supremacy.** BY W. R. C. LATSON, M.D. LONDON: L. N. FOWLER & Co.

This book purports to be a practical exposition of the art of cultivating the mental faculty to the highest possible pitch of efficiency. It is a brochure of the new school of idealism, and a perusal of the book leaves one with the impression that there is possibly nothing new or astonishing in it, but all the same the subject and treatment are beyond the ordinary experience of the average individual. The exercises suggested by the author for training the mind are more suited for the young than for adults, but all the same they are interesting as showing the tendency of a type of serious modern thought among the developed intellects of the West.

**Rambles and Recollections of an Indian Official.** BY MAJ.-GEN. SIR W. H. SLEEMAN, K.C.B. REVISED AND ANNOTATED BY VINCENT A. SMITH. OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, LONDON. Price Six Shillings net.

Vincent Smith observes in the preface that among the crowd of books descriptive of Indian scenery, manners, and customs, the sterling merits of Sir William Sleeman's work have secured it pre-eminence, and kept it in constant demand, notwithstanding the lapse of nearly fifty years since its publication. The praise is not undeserved. An attractive vein of sincerity and sympathy runs through Sir Sleeman's observations which thereby derive additional charm. The book is full of instruction for the young Anglo-Indian administrator.

**Sakuntala.** By ROBY DUTTA.

This rendering of the immortal drama of Kalidasa deserves some commendation as the first attempt by an Indian to interpret in English verse the genius of India's greatest national poet. We feel bound to state however that the English verse in which the great drama is presented lacks both beauty of style and mellifluousness, and the tenderness of feeling and insight into the human heart, which are the great traits of Kalidasa's genius, lose all their fascinating loveliness in the process of translation. The young poet's volume of translations called "Echoes from East and West" is full of promise and contains real merit. We have no idea yet as to what his original poems will be like. But we feel bound to state that his special province lies elsewhere than in translating Kalidasa.

**Handbook of the City of Mysore.** By T. G. LAKSHMANA ROW, I.C.E. THE WESLEYAN MISSION PRESS, MYSORE.

Here is a handy guide to the city of Mysore, packed with information of value to the tourist as well as the general public. The book is profusely illustrated and contains altogether five appendices relating to the municipal laws and regulations of the locality. The rate payers and municipal councillors should find the publication useful.

**Auditing (Tamil).** By K. NARAYANA IYER. THE STANDARD BOOKS CO., TANJORE. Price Re. 1.

The author is well known as a writer on commercial subjects and two of his former works in Tamil, one on Book keeping and the other on Insurance, both of which were well received by the public, ought to prepare the way for this interesting manual also.

**Indian Local Self Government Policy 1915.** GOVERNMENT PRINTING PRESS, CALCUTTA.

We acknowledge with thanks this publication of the Government of India which is the Resolution issued by the Governor General in Council on the 28th April 1915, dealing with local self-government in India. The Resolution contains both a retrospect and a prospect of this branch of administrative policy. It is now republished in the form of a neat, handy booklet with the addition of a helpful index.

**The Vishnu-Sahasranama.** By S. N. K. BIJURKAR, B.A. Price As. 2.

This little book is a cheap and handsome edition of the well known Vishnu hymn with a word for word translation in English.

## BOOKS RECEIVED.

- STORIES OF EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY.** By Arthur B. Archer, M.A. University Press, Cambridge.
- SECRETS OF MENTAL SUPREMACY.** By W. R. C. Latson, M.D. L. N. Fowler & Co., London, 2/6.
- THE STILL, SMALL VOICE.** By Charles Stuart Welles. L. N. Fowler & Co., London. 1sh.
- THE DEVIL'S MISTRESS.** By J. W. Brodie-Innes. William Rider & Son, Ltd., London. 6/- net.
- A HISTORY OF ECONOMIC DOCTRINES.** By Ch. Gide and Ch. Rist. Translated by R. Richards, B.A. Messrs. George G. Harrap & Co., London. 15 sh. net.
- THE NAVY.** By K. C. Macartney, M.A. The Christian Literature Society for India, Madras. As. 4.
- THE SHINING GATEWAY.** By James Allen. L. N. Fowler & Co., London.
- PIERS PLOWMAN: PROLOGUE AND PASSUS I.** Edited by C. M. Droman, M.A. University Tutorial Press, Ltd., London.
- IN THE GARDEN OF SILENCE.** By Lily L. Allen. L. N. Fowler & Co., London.
- SIXTY AMERICAN OPINIONS ON THE WAR.** T. Fisher Unwin. Price 1 sh. net.

## BOOKS RELATING TO INDIA.

- THE UNIVERSAL TEXT-BOOK OF RELIGION AND MORALS, Vol. I, Part III.** Edited by Mrs. Annie Besant, Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar. Price As. 6.
- REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CO-OPERATION IN INDIA, 1915.** Government Press, Simla.
- PRACTICAL PHOTOGRAPHY.** The Fine Art Photographic Studio, Gorakhpur.
- FROM FAITH TO CHRISTIANITY.** By Chandri Fatab Mohammad Sayal, M.A. 39, Upper Bedford Place, Russel Square, London, W.C.
- THE LIFE OF THE SWAMI VIVEKANANDA, Vol. III.** By his Eastern and Western Disciples. The Advaita Ashrama, Himalayas.
- THE ARYAVARTIC HOME.** By N. B. Patgée. Arya Bhushan Press, Poona. Price Rs. 3.
- RAMBLES AND RECOLLECTIONS OF AN INDIAN OFFICIAL.** By Maj.-Gen. Sir W. H. Sleeman, K.O.B. Oxford University Press, London. 6 sh. net.
- WESTERN EDUCATION IN INDIA.** By S. Ambravaneswar. B.A. (Hons.) The "Wednesday Review" Press, Trichinopoly. As. 4.
- THE ORIENT PEARLS: INDIAN FOLK LORE.** By Shyama Devi. Macmillan & Co., Ltd., London. 2/6 net.
- THE POEMS OF TUKARAM, 3 VOLS.** By Nelson Fraser, M.A., and K. B. Marathe. The C. L. S., London.
- THE VISHNU-SAHASRANAMA, with a translation in English.** By S. N. K. Bijurkar, B.A. First Class Magistrate, Malwar, Ratnagiri District. As. 2.
- H. H. THE MAHARAJA SCINDIA'S SPEECHES.** 3 Vols. Edited by R. Vaishya, F.R.S.A., Gwalior. Price Rs. 3-8 each volume.
- GLARINDA.** By A. Madhaviiah. The Government Press, Tondiarpet, Madras. Price Rs. 1-8-0.

# DIARY OF THE MONTH.

- October 23. The death of Sir Henry Cotton, K.C.S.I., is announced (aged 70).
- October 24. The Hon'ble Mr. L. F. Buckley, I.C.S., performed this morning the function of cutting the first sod of the Tinnerelly-Tiruchendur Railway.
- October 25. A public reception was accorded to Sir Harcourt Butler, the new Lieutenant-Governor of Burma, at the Rangoon Jubilee Hall this evening.
- October 26. An extraordinary meeting of the shareholders of four Bombay cotton mills was held to-day to consider the Director's proposal to take the mills into liquidation.
- October 27. The Hon'ble Sir C. Sankaran Nair, accompanied by the Personal Assistant to the Education Member, left Madras for Calcutta en route to Delhi to-night.
- October 28. Mr. M. K. Gandhi to-day delivered the first of his series of public lectures on "Indentured Labour" in Bombay.
- October 29. Sir Harvey and Lady Adamson left Rangoon to-day.
- October 30. There was a prolonged meeting of the Hindu University Society to-day at the house of the Hon'ble Mr. Sunder Lal.
- October 31. The full text of the Indian Civil Service (Temporary Provisions) Bill was received in India to-day.
- November 1. A Conference of Electrical Engineers and Inspectors in the service of the Government opened to-day in Calcutta.
- November 2. A meeting of the Reception Committee of the Indian National Congress was held to-day in Bombay, with Sir Narayan Chandavarkar in the chair.
- November 3. A variety entertainment in aid of a Fund for providing Christmas comforts for troops at the front was given to-night at Wellington, Nilgiris.
- November 4. The second session of the Aryan Brotherhood Conference opened to-day at the Fiamjee Cowasjee Hall in Bombay.
- November 5. The death is announced of Sir Pherozeshah Mehta at Bombay.
- November 6. Lady Daly opened to-day at Bangalore the Garden Fête and Sale of Work in aid of the Y. W. C. A and R. C. Fund.
- November 7. A unique and interesting meeting of the Hindu ladies of the backward Mahratta communities was held this afternoon in Bombay in connection with the war.
- November 8. To-day is the Bhadridditya festival day, or Brother Day, when Bengalee girls entertain their brothers and present them with gifts and feed them.
- November 9. The Bombay Provincial Mahomedan Educational Conference closed its Sessions at Breach to-day.
- November 10. To-day being the date of the Coronation of His Majesty the Emperor of Japan at Tokyo, the Japanese residents at Calcutta and Bombay celebrated the event at their respective places.
- November 11. A meeting of the Board of Scientific Advice was held at Delhi to-day, Mr. Noyce presiding.
- November 12. Mr. D. E. Wacha is elected the Chairman of the Reception Committee of the forthcoming Session of the Indian National Congress in place of the late Sir P. M. Mehta, at a meeting of that body held to-day at Bombay.
- November 13. Sir Charles Bayley and Sir Edward Gait arrived at Bankipore to-day.
- November 14. The Governor-General in Council commuted the death sentence of seventeen accused in the Lahore Conspiracy Case to one of transportation for life.
- November 15. A daring highway robbery was committed at Serampore (E. I. Railway) to-day on two wealthy merchants.
- November 16. The fourth Central Provinces Conference commenced its sessions this afternoon, the Hon'ble Rai Bahadur Bishnu Dutt Shakul presided.
- November 17. The seven men convicted in the Lahore Conspiracy Case, whose sentences H. E. the Viceroy did not commute, were hanged in the Lahore Central Jail this morning.
- November 18. H. H. the Maharaja of Patiala met H. E. the Viceroy and party to-day at Bhatnada and entertained them at breakfast.
- November 19. A Press communique was issued from Delhi to-day explaining the Governor General's commutation of the death sentences in the Lahore Conspiracy Case.
- November 20. Sir Lancelot Sanderson, the new Chief-Justice of Bengal, took over charge from Mr. Justice Woodroffe, officiating Chief Justice, to-day.
- November 21. Floods are reported to be spreading around Colombo owing to very heavy rains.
- November 22. The first of the series of health lectures inaugurated by H. E. Lord Pentland was delivered this evening in the Victoria Hall, Madras, by Surgeon-General C. Barnewell, M.B.

## INDIA IN INDIAN & FOREIGN PERIODICALS.

- THE EVOLUTION OF THE DRAMA IN MALAYALAM: PART I. By T. Ramalingam Pillai, M.A. ["The Christian College Magazine," October, 1915.]
- MYSTICISM AND MAHOMEDANISM. By the late Lieutenant-Colonel F. C. Thwaytes. ["The Hibbert Journal," October, 1915.]
- MILK SUPPLY IN CALCUTTA. By Captain J. Matson. ["The Local Self-Government Gazette," Oct., 1915.]
- AN INDUSTRIAL INDIA. By Prof. H. Stanley Jevons, M.A., B.Sc. ["East & West," November, 1915.]
- THE RESPONSE OF INDIA TO THE CALL OF EMPIRE. By R. Macdonachie, I.C.S. ["The East & the West," October, 1915.]
- TOPICS OF WAR-TIME IN INDIA. By the Bishop of Bombay. ["The East & the West," October, 1915.]
- HINDU MARRIAGE AND ITS IDEALS. By Harindra N. Mitra. ["The Occult Review," November 1915.]

# DIARY OF THE WAR.

- October 22. Important Russian success.  
Vigorous Italian offensive.  
Roumanian mission to Russia.  
Lord Lansdowne's statement re: murder of Miss Cavell.
- October 23. Germans repulsed near Riga.  
Turkish mining activity in Gallipoli.  
Indignation regarding the murder of Miss Cavell.
- October 24. Aegean coast bombarded.  
Bulgarian revolt.  
Objection to Turks as Allies.  
King George's stirring appeal for more men.
- October 25. German defeats in the West.  
Burgas and Varna shelled by the Russian Fleet.  
Anti-dynastic conspiracy in Bulgaria.  
German cruiser of *Prinz Adalbert* class sunk.
- October 26. German work in Champagne captured.  
Franco-Serbian successes.  
Italian liner *Sicilia* torpedoed in the Aegean.  
Aeroplane raid on Venice.  
The Armenian atrocities.
- October 27. King George visits the Armies in France.  
Fall of Uskub.  
Dedeagatch and Lagos shelled.  
Bulgarian attack on the French repulsed.
- October 28. King George's message to the French troops.  
German failure at Rheims.  
Lord Lansdowne on British policy in Serbia.  
Recapture of Kuprulu by the Serbians.
- October 29. German attacks repulsed near Riga.  
Serbian forces in danger of being cut off.  
Mr. Lloyd George on German peace proposals.  
Belgian success in Central Africa.
- October 30. A riding accident to H. M. George in France.  
German failure near Dvinsk.  
Dedeagatch and Varna bombarded.  
Serbian retirement from Monastir.
- October 31. King George making excellent progress.  
French progress.  
Bombardment of Varna.
- November 1. German offensive in Champagne defeated.  
Stubborn Serbian resistance.  
British control of the Baltic.
- November 2. Mr. Asquith's great speech.  
Recent allied victory.  
Sir John French's despatch.  
Gallant Serbian resistance.
- November 3. Unsuccessful German attacks in the West.  
More Russian successes.  
Austrian entrenchments forced by Italians.
- November 4. German mining works wrecked.  
Greek cabinet crisis.
- November 5. A Russian success.  
General von Hindenburg in difficulties.  
Allied troops in Serbia.
- November 6. Russian offensive around Riga.  
Allied troops' action in the Balkans.  
German intrigues in America.  
Opening of the Federal inquiry.
- November 7. Russian success at Lake Sventen.  
French progress in Rabroos region in Serbia.  
Bulgarian repulses.
- November 8. Lord Kitchener's reported resignation denied.  
The "Globe" suppressed.  
A German cruiser torpedoed.  
Allied progress in the Balkans.
- November 9. Bulgarian force wiped out.  
Hopeful feeling in Serbia.  
German violation of Swedish waters.  
The Lord Mayor's show.
- November 10. Balfour's tribute to the Army.  
Lord Lansdowne's defence of the Balkan policy.  
Italian steamer sunk by Austrian submarine.  
Proposed Anglo-French war council.
- November 11. The *Ancona* outrage.  
Indignation in the United States.  
Franco-Serbian successes.  
Re-capture of Kuprulu.
- November 12. Two German submarines sunk.  
German cruiser torpedoed.  
Great Russian pressure.  
The Greek Chamber dissolved.
- November 13. Russian progress at Riga and Dvinsk.  
French troops in action near Kuprulu.  
British steamer *Caria* sunk.  
Compulsory service in Great Britain foreshadowed.
- November 14. Mediterranean operations.  
Sir Charles Munro in command of the British troops.  
The *Rhineland* sunk. Italian oil-ship destroyed.  
The British Expedition to Serbia.  
Mr. Winston Churchill's resignation.  
Gilbert and Ellice Islands annexed by Great Britain.
- November 15. German retreat from Riga.  
The Western front; signs of German weakness.  
The Allies in Serbia; splendid work of the French.  
British submarine sunk in the Sea of Marmora.
- November 16. French success in Serbia.  
Heavy Bulgarian successes.  
Holland and the peace movement.  
Air raid on Dunkirk.
- November 17. Germans defeated near Dvinsk.  
A Zeppelin bombs Germans.  
Bulgarians repulsed on the Cerna.
- November 18. Bombardment of German defences.  
Sir John French's report of a base German lie.  
British success near Krithia.  
Heavy Turkish losses.
- November 19. Notable Italian success.  
Turks repulsed in Gallipoli.  
Bulgarian failure on the Cerna.  
Italian co-operation to prevent treachery.
- November 20. German reverse in the Baltic.  
Tehartorysk re-occupied by the Russians.  
Italian successes.
- November 21. Lord Kitchener in Athens.  
The French in Macedonia.  
Allied troops disembarking in Salonika.

# TOPICS FROM PERIODICALS

## IRELAND AND THE WAR.

Writing in the October number of the *Positivist Review*, Mr. S. H. Swinny gives his impressions of the effects of the war on Ireland. Compared with London, Dublin seems to him to be beyond range of Zeppelins and blazes with lights. In Ireland the war is considered less in its immediate aspects of death and destruction than in its indirect effect on agricultural prosperity. Ireland, like Russia, has lately passed through an agrarian revolution—one of the most amazing of all such upheavals. And to the new peasant proprietor of the Irish soil, war prices are a source of satisfaction, only mitigated by the shortage of labour due to recruiting.

The response of Ireland to the call of the Empire has been magnificent in spite of all hindrances. Irish emigration has left the country a less number of men of military age in comparison with the whole population than in other countries. The proportion already in the Army or the special war reserve before the war began was greater, so that the field of recruitment was diminished. In spite of these drawbacks the Irish towns have come forward splendidly. This must be partly due to the fact that Prussianism is entirely alien to the traditions and feelings of the people of Ireland. While Prussianism consists essentially in the glorification of the State and the subordination to the temporal power of the spiritual in all its forms, in Ireland the State is entirely without influence or opinion and is looked on as something external to the nation, having no organic connection with the national life. And to this fundamental difference of opinion, there has now been added the revolting spectacle of the German invasion of Belgium, a nation endeared to the Irish Catholic by its devotion to the Church and cherished by the Irish patriot as a shining example of a nation at once small and free.

The Irish farmers, no longer a revolutionary class, have held aloof from all recruiting, not because they are opposed to the war, but because they want to make the most of the high prices which the war brings. They are not desirous of a premature peace, but they are not prepared to give up their very certain supply of labour, at the time when labour is very profitable. Irish land under tillage has increased this year and the output of wheat has advanced and hence Ireland supplies food which is as important an item as soldiers and munitions.

## THE VALUE OF FOLK-LORE TO MISSIONARIES.

A. Werner writing in the October number of the *International Review of Missions* explains the value to missionaries of folk-lore especially in the case of peoples with no book, religion or priesthood and no written laws or literature. Half a century back missionaries thought that the manners and customs of the backward peoples would be neither instructive nor edifying, and neither of a moral character nor conveyed any useful lessons. A different view is taken to-day when missionaries like Dr. Ropes are among the most valued contributors to anthropological science and do not feel that they stand in need of any apology. Folk-tales are no longer considered foolish to collect; and these primitive forest and desert products of the myth-making faculty must have always a peculiar fascination for the true missionary.

It is sometimes objected that the folk-tales of primitive peoples are often silly, pointless, crude, and even indecent. This may be a reason against telling them in an unexpurgated form to children, but cannot affect their value as matter for serious research. Silliness is matter of opinion or rather of the point of view. A story may strike us as pointless because of its being imperfectly translated, or because the point depends on ideas unfamiliar to us or because it is so old as to be no longer clear. This, of course, must add to its interest, and its very obscurities will afford starting points for further inquiry. Again crudity or even indecency is very much a matter of taste. The truth is that we must not look for a people's moral code in their folk-tales. These do not even show what they admire—at least what the responsible part of them admires.

Folk-tales embody native customs and institutions; and their appreciation is very necessary for a proper apprehension of the genius of the peoples. These have a certain value in keeping non-Christian primitive societies from utter disruption till such time when they would be newly reconstituted on a Christian basis. They also embody to us beliefs and practices which have taken thousands of years to develop amidst special surroundings quite unfamiliar to those wishing to make changes.

### THE EDUCATIONAL VALUE OF HISTORY.

Mr. F. J. G. Hearnshaw lecturing before the Educational Science Section of the British Association (published in the October number of the *School World*) declared that the only hope of modern democracy lay in an education—technical, intellectual and moral—which shall enable it to perform the colossal task of Government which has devolved upon it and shall give it a character commensurate with its responsibilities. The constant appeal of politicians to the self-interest of the electorate has degraded the moral tone of the nation and only a sound education can save the situation. The importance of history as one of the factors of this education is very great. History serves the purpose of intellectual training, develops the imagination, accustoms the mind to trace the sequence of cause and effect in human affairs, provides practice in the weighing of doubtful evidence and fosters a spirit of judicial impartiality. The moral value of history is inherent in its nature and not in the ethical quality of its contents. It widens the horizon of the mind; it brings the student into contact with men of larger build than those with whom he normally associates; it awakens the dormant sympathies, it shows the connection between character and destiny; and it teaches "awe at the prodigious many-sidedness and endless significance of human activities." Further it has political value. It furnishes a training in political method, in the process of argument from uncertain data, in the balancing of conflicting opinions, in the treatment of complex and controversial themes with coolness and impartiality. Moreover, it supplies a storehouse of political precedent invaluable as a guide to present-day political conduct, and it thus proves itself to be the indispensable basis of political progress. Hence history must play an increasingly important part in the education of any democracy which is to rise to the height of its responsibilities and opportunities.

### THE DESTINY OF EGYPT.

Mr. Montagu Bell, writing in the October number of the *Royal Colonial Institute Journal*, traces how the political destiny of Egypt so long in the balance has now been definitely settled by incorporation in the British Empire. A writer has recently summed up the history of modern Egypt by stating that "Mehemet Ali made it, Ismael pledged it, and Lord Cromer redeemed it." Mehemet Ali's remarkable career put an end to the Mameluke Beys as a separate race and brought to Egypt a peace which it had not

known for 800 years. Mehemet Ali was the maker of modern Egypt in more senses than one. Not only did he give the country a separate administrative existence by breaking away from Turkey, but he set himself to promote the agricultural and industrial development of the country and prepared to reconstruct its whole irrigation system. His grandson Ismael, appreciating the potentialities of Egypt under Western exploitation, proceeded to force the pace of progress, always with a view to his personal advantage. In 13 years the crash came and Ismael suspended payment of his Treasury Bills (1876).

With this date opens the latest chapter of Egyptian history. Before the claims of the landholders had any chance of being satisfied, it was necessary that the whole administration of Egypt should be overhauled. From the outset the British Government never allowed the interests of the landholders to over-ride its concern for the Egyptian people; while the French Government regarded itself as the champion of the landholders. A still more important line of cleavage developed between the two Governments in their attitude towards Turkey; the British always clinging to the theory that the sovereignty of Turkey should be respected as far as possible. In the light of subsequent events it has become the conviction in foreign countries that Great Britain's whole attitude in regard to Egypt has been merely an illustration of British perfidy. The true view is that every step towards the inevitable has been taken reluctantly under the pressure of circumstances brought about by no contrivance of Great Britain.

The effective British occupation of Egypt began with the suppression of the revolt of Arabi, France having refused to co-operate. The French action in Egypt from then was more or less persistently hostile until the signature of the Anglo-French agreement in 1904. It must be realised that the evacuation of the British and the establishment of Egypt on a satisfactory basis are incompatible aims. The Nationalist movement which began under Arabi has passed through many phases, some more acute than the others; and Sir Eldon Gorst accordingly was prepared to enlarge the share of the Egyptians in the Government. They have also taken care against the introduction of sudden changes of a far-reaching character in the body-politic of Egypt; and within the British Empire the destiny of Egypt is assured.



## THE PSYCHOLOGY OF HAFIZ.

Neville J. Whyman writing to the October number of the *Islamic Review* deals with the genius of Hafiz, the great mystic poet of Shiraz, the crowning achievement of the Persi-Arabic peoples in general and of Islam in particular. He was and is to be numbered among the greatest mystics of all time, and he has been rightly called the *Lisane Ghaib* 'the voice of mystery.' If ever he personified Allah, he did it in the paraphrase of the Lord of the Mysteries. His chief claim to immortality in the heart of man is that he succeeded in sounding the depths and reaching the heights of human emotion. He portrayed life—spiritual, mental and physical—as it really is, and did not hesitate to speak his mind when he felt this the necessary course to take. This it is that has brought him into conflict with the pure moralists and ethicists who point to his life and to his verses for confirmation as being immoral and far from exemplary.

Hafiz wrote in that peculiar verse-form known as the *Ghazal*, i.e., the ode; and the *ghazal* could express only the subjects of wine and love. Very seldom in earlier days was this term extended, although now it is being used for other subjects. And so Hafiz's morality is called into question because of his following a long-standing custom, and uninstructed people thought him a profligate. The terminology of metaphysical philosophy is to be symbolically interpreted. The Sufi mystics were in existence years before Hafiz was born, and at his *debut* in the world of letters there were in existence many vocabularies bearing such titles as "A key to the correct interpretation of Sufi Mystic terminology." The limitations as to subject of the *ghazal* and the fact that drunkenness, profligacy and wantonness were prohibited sins even to the point of excommunication in Islam, and the unbounded popularity of Hafiz which he could not have enjoyed, had he not been a rigid and strict Muslim—these would acquit him of the charge of being wanton and profligate.

He has a delicate and subtle wit and is often found in a contemplative vein. "The *Diwan-i-Hafiz* is the great monument of extra-Quranic literature among Persi-Arabic peoples and as such cannot fail to exercise a deep influence on the mind of man throughout the years. . . . He was and is for eternity. Some one has said that Hafiz was the perfume to the flower, the colour to the rose. It would be much truer to say that Hafiz was the *innate essence and life* of the flower and the Muslim peoples to-day the expression of that essence."

## MYSTICISM AND MAHOMEDANISM.

Lieutenant-Colonel E. C. Thwaytes writes to the *Hibbert Journal* for October an interesting article on the way in which the Sufi, the Mystic and the Dervish arose out of Islam. Islam believes in the resurrection of the body in the same material condition that it held on the earth and declares that this must ever be its nature in opposition to that of the Creator and in consequence its Paradise is a material one. It also requires that God is the sole object of adoration by man and there is a complete separation between the entity of the Creator and that of His Creation. But the aim of the Dervish and the Mystic, who in Persia has taken the name of Sufi, is to seek union with the Creator by the merging of his individuality into the Divine Essence. Such inspirations would seem to be directly attributable to the influence of Hindu or Buddhist beliefs; and the Mahomedan authors agree that the Sufi enthusiasts, though co-existent with their religion, and aiding it in its first beginnings, are distinctly unorthodox and are the most dangerous of its enemies. The Sufis represent themselves as entirely devoted to the search of truth and as constantly occupied in the adoration of the Almighty, a union with whom they desire with all the ardour of divine love. They say the Creation proceeded at once from the splendour of God who poured His spirit on the universe, and that the partial or total abstinence of the divine splendour would cause partial or general annihilation. The Sufis, besides holding a doctrine of mystical union with the Deity, hold that the aid of a holy teacher is required before the disciple can be capable of the adoration of the Creator. Their doctrine teaches that there are four stages through which man must pass before he reaches the highest or that of divine beatitude; the four stages being known as those of humanity, the path, knowledge and complete union with the Divinity. Almost all the Sufis are Predestinarians; and they believe that the emanating principle proceeding from God can do nothing without His will and can refrain from nothing that He wills.

The Sufi mystic naturally chooses material imagery, because it is the principle of his religion to insist on the equality and the preservation of the balance between mind and matter or on the co-existence of his bodily nature with his spiritual one, both in this world and in the next. The Dervishes and Sufis are divided into innumerable sects as must be the case in a doctrine that has been rightly called the belief of the imagination.

## ITALY IN GERMAN CLUTCHES.

This article on German machinations and espionage in Italy is contributed to the October number of the *Fortnightly Review* by Ezia Gray, a leading Italian journalist, who has perhaps done more than anyone to arouse his countrymen to the 'German peril' and whose book *Belgia sotto la spada tedesca* is one of the best on German treachery and atrocities in Belgium which have appeared in any language. He says that the revolt against the machinations of Giolitti and Buelow was a fierce one and its triumph was only assured by the perfect harmony existing between the king and his people. The Italians were hitherto drawing a sharp line of distinction between the German-speaking people of Austria and those of Germany proper and were regarding Austria as the enemy of to-morrow, and Germany as the powerful and indispensable friend of to-day whom the Latin traditions of 'good faith, hospitality, and geniality called upon them to welcome with open arms.'

The Banca Commerciale, managed by Otto Jacl, who is to all intents and purposes the German Proconsul in Italy, has invested an immensely large sum of Italian money in German industrial undertakings, and it has been following the time-honoured German plan of campaign in order to get Italian trade into its clutches. In the iron and textile trade Germany had all her own way; sometimes Italian politicians who had been bought by Germany had vigorously opposed measures which did not further Germany's interests. And some had even fomented anarchical riots among the population of the Romagna and the Marches in June 1914, so as to distract the attention of the Italian Government from the Austrian intrigues in the Balkans, and they renewed their pernicious efforts with the help of various revolutionary syndicalist agitators to cause anti-war demonstrations. Of a piece with this is the anti-Italian propaganda carried on in Libya by German agents, who supplied the rebels there with both arms and money and the disgraceful conduct of the Puglia Steamship Company, which in the days when Italy was still a neutral power neglected to secure the Austro-German trade with the Balkans which it might have easily done. Similar blackmail had gone on in the insurance world, the emigration bureaux and the consular agencies, and it was also rife in the commissariat department. And the German spies, in pursuance of their privileges as purveyors of military stores, had had free access to the offices of the Ministry and the arsenals.

## GERMAN WAR LITERATURE.

M. Epstein, Assistant Editor of the *Statesman's Year-Book*, writing to the current number of the *Ibbert Journal* analyses the literary productions of the war in Germany and estimates their sentiments. War songs are a German speciality, and some of the poems are patriotic, others semi religious, while still others are reprints of well-known popular songs. The main stream of war literature is composed of publications dealing with the origins of the war, with its politics, economics and finance. The greater number of these are the weak offspring of small minds, badly written and badly argued, strong only in their expressions of hate; but there are a goodly number written by responsible men whose views may be momentarily distorted by war-madness but whose presentation of their case must be admitted to be dignified and scholarly.

Wich Von Wilamowitz Moellendorf reproduces in "The Origin of the War" his famous lecture on the historical causes of the conflagration. He is convinced that France is a fen of stagnant waters, passion is life in her midst, and society is rotten to the core; that the Russian ruling classes are corrupt degenerates, and that England is threatened by internal disruption and jealous of Germany's excellence in industry and of the skill of her traders. Karl Rathgen in his "Germany and the War" places England in a different light and attempts to show that the French and the Russians dragged the English into the struggle. While Dibelius in his "England and Ourselves" depicts England as thoroughly materialistic, worshipping the golden calf and prostituting her idealist aims for filthy lucre. Professor Spies asserts that the English regard themselves as the chosen people and urges on his countrymen to a better acquaintance with England so as not to follow in her evil footsteps.

So great is German conceit that even after a year had elapsed since the war began, such brilliant scholars as Oncken, Delbuck, von Schmoller and others reiterate their old cry that the war on the German's part is a purely defensive one. Only one German writer, the anonymous author of "J'accuse" has seen the true aspect of the whole business, has turned the German case inside out and has shown its hollowness and hypocrisy, and he comes to the conclusion that the guilt of having kindled the European war must rest solely on Germany and Austria.

### THE MOSLEM PRESS AND THE WAR.

There is an interesting article in the October number of the *Moslem Review*, which presumes to give a reliable interpretation of what is really going on in the minds of Moslems. It declares that the cleavage in the opinions and sympathies of Moslems is clearly reflected in the newspapers of Cairo, and that whatever shall be decided about the place and person of the Caliphate, there will be unquestionably a shifting of the Moslem centre of gravity from Constantinople. The solidarity of the Moslem world has been already seriously affected by the war and its forces already split into from Turkish and anti Turkish elements.

Martial law in Egypt was accompanied by a rigid system of censorship, which have kept the minds of the Egyptians under control through all these critical months. *El Maayyad*, one of the most influential dailies of Cairo, openly declares that the interfering on the part of Turkey in the present conflict was an uncalled for foolishness and that by her action Turkey has forfeited her right to the Caliphate. A proclamation was issued by the Moslems of Russia who number nearly 20 millions, while Es Senoussi, the head of the Sheikhs in Africa, openly censured the foolish step taken by Turkey and solemnly asserted that Islam was utterly innocent of such an act. An important pamphlet, signed by the leading Sheikhs and dignitaries of Morocco, appeared under the title of *The Moslem's Verdict*, and this has been widely and systematically circulated throughout North Africa, demonstrates the unwise step taken by Turkey in the present war and declares that the Young Turks have committed an unpardonable sin against Islam and have excommunicated themselves from the brotherhood. The *Egyptian Gazette*, a British daily published in Cairo, expresses the sanest Moslem thought of Cairo as well as Calcutta, and its opinions may very well be extracted: "The sources from which the Ottoman Caliphate derives its authority may be briefly set forth. It rests primarily on the guardianship of Mecca and Medina—the holy cities of Islam. Moreover, ever since Selim I. obtained accession of the sacred office from the last Abbasside Caliph, the visible tokens of the Caliphate have remained hereditary in the house of Ottoman to this day. So that there is nothing nebulous in the sanction which the Ottoman Caliphate commands. The tangible reality of the institution may conceivably be created by conquest or secured by cession, when doubtless the Islamic world would proceed as in the past to readjust its focus—and its faith.

But those who contemplate this contingency should bear in mind that the Caliph must be a Moslem, and the Caliphate vested in an independent Moslem State, or Islamic sentiment, would withhold its allegiance. Nothing but good can result from an application by the British Government and public of these facts, and of the real feelings of the Mohammedan community which is loyal to the core."

### THE KANYA MAHA VIDYALAYA.

An appreciative article appears in the current numbers of the *Social Service Quarterly* from the pen of the Hon'ble Mr. Lalubhai Samaldas, C.I.E., on the organisation and work of the above institution, from which we learn the following facts:—

"The Kanya Maha Vidyalaya of Jullunder is the premier institution in India for improving the physical, mental and spiritual condition of the womankind of the country, on what may be called national lines. The education is given in Hindi. Sanskrit is compulsory in the higher classes, religious education is given in all classes and English is only an optional subject. It thus differs materially from girls' high schools and colleges in other parts of the country, where the students are prepared for the University examinations. The word "national" is thus used in its literal sense and not in its political sense. Started as a small girls' school in 1890, whose funds amounted to Rs. 50 only, it has now developed into a well-equipped school and college for girls, with 214 girls on the roll, and spending more than twenty-seven thousand rupees in the year 1913-14. Its activities have not been confined to the school only, but have spread out in various other directions. It has affiliated to it a Widows' Home, an Orphanage, a Kanya Ashram (boarding-house for girls), a branch school in the city proper, and a Sahitya fund for promoting Hindi literature, mainly with the object of providing suitable text-books and reading books for the girls who are trained in the institution. The management of the institution is in the hands of a society called the Mukhya-Sabha of the Kanya Maha Vidyalaya. Excepting persons nominated for special qualifications, by at least two-thirds of the members of the Sabha present at the meeting, all the members of the Society are Arya Samajists. Though meant mainly for the people of the Punjab, the institution is open to girl students from all parts of the country, and the writer expresses agreeable surprise at finding a girl from Surat and another from Jamnagar staying in the boarding-house of the institution."

## JAPAN'S NEW POLICY.

The remarkable progress Japan has made since the opening of the country to foreign intercourse is due to the national policy mapped out at the beginning of the Meiji era and even since followed. That policy, explains Dr. K. Ichiki, the Japanese Minister of Education, in a recent number of *Educational Foundations*, is to obtain knowledge from all parts of the world for the purpose of assisting the progress of the country. This policy is said to have produced remarkably good results. Prior to the Russo-Japanese War the Japanese were regarded by foreigners as, in common with other Asiatics, an inferior people, and consequently at this time Japanese who went to Europe were given every convenience and facility in their tours of inspection and nothing was withheld from their knowledge. Now, however, a complete change has been marked over the attitude of Europe and America toward Japan. Japan is now regarded by the civilised countries of the world as a formidable rival, and efforts are said to be made to conceal everything. Possibly such an attitude may be justifiable from the standpoint of foreign countries and Dr. K. Ichiki considers it necessary for Japan to alter her course according to the new circumstances.

He observes:

It is true that Japan has made great strides in her knowledge of Western science, but all fair minded Japanese will readily admit that in many respects Japan lags behind the civilised countries of the West. The breaking out of the war in Europe has made the obtaining of newer knowledge from the West through books and other publications rather difficult for Japan. Probably this may be an excellent opportunity for Japan to discard to a large extent the policy of imitating the West and try to evolve a civilization of her own.

There is much truth in the observation of the writer that as far as material civilization is concerned, its benefits may be said to be common to all the world, but when inquiries are extended to the spiritual side a great difference will be discovered in the customs and characteristics of the people of various countries. It is quite possible on this head that what suits a European country may not suit Japan, and that what is easy to understand for foreigners may not be intelligible to the Japanese. Intricate shades of sentiment nurtured by centuries of tradition can hardly be understood through the study of books. Nor is it necessary Japan should imitate the West in everything. Despite this fact, however, there has been an unmistakable tendency from the outset of Japan's intercourse with the outside world for the Japanese to swallow wholesale the

spiritual civilization of the West. It is not surprising that this tendency should have caused a reaction a decade or two later and brought into existence a movement that is known as *Kokusui-hoson*, or the preservation of national characteristics.

A discriminate preservation of Japanese national characteristics is certainly much better than indiscriminate adoption of foreign ways and customs that do not suit Japan.

But the mere preservation of national characteristics will not greatly conduce towards assisting the progress of the world's civilization, and therefore it is preferable that Japan should go a step further and endeavour to promote the happiness of mankind by means of Japanese culture. This is what is required of Japan to-day.

## BUDDHISM AND CHRISTIANITY.

Mr. K. M. Panikkar traces in the pages of the current number of the *Buddhist Review* the influence of Buddhism on Christianity and compares the doctrines of the two religions. Buddhist influence in Palestine at the time of the appearance of Christ has never been seriously questioned, and we are now almost sure that the Essenes, a non-Judaic sect, were Syrian Buddhists. Colebrook declared that Pythagoreanism was pure Buddhism. Schleiden held that Jesus was a Buddhist and Rosny was sure of the Buddhistic origin of Christianity; while Holmboe finds traces of Buddhist influence in Norway before the introduction of Christianity. A greater proof of Buddhist influence than these assertions is the great number of extra Jewish quotations in the New Testament taken from the Buddhistic texts. Three stories in the Gospels have been traced to the *Lalita Vistara* and many incidents in the lives of the Buddha and Christ bear close resemblance. Thus we see that strong Buddhistic influences were working in Palestine at that time.

The difference between the two faiths lie in (1) the unwillingness of Christianity to push individual responsibility of action, which is one phase of Karma, to its logical conclusion; (2) the Christian belief that a personal god can interfere in human affairs to save us from the result of our own actions; and (3) the Christian faith of survival after death which is perhaps the most important of all. Lastly, the comparison and the difference between the two religions can be expressed by saying that Christ taught love between man and man, and the Buddha urged love between creature and creature.

## REPUBLICAN CHINA.

In view of the rumours that Yuan Shih-Kai is about to declare himself Emperor, and that his American adviser, Professor Goodnow, has so to speak conferred a paternal blessing upon the monarchical idea, certain observations made by Mr. E. H. Parker in the current number of the *Asiatic Review* will be found interesting. These rumours, says the writer, will be swallowed with or without salt or rejected at once according to the amount of solid information possessed by each individual who may think proper to make up his mind on the subject: it is at least remarkable that the monarchical ideas should (whether rightly or not) be associated with a republican professor, whose mind has perhaps been stimulated by the spectacle of republican indefiniteness in the face of two serious crises in his own country; it would be still stranger if, in view of the murderous antics of a certain monarchical Messiah in Europe, a new hankering after absolutism should evince itself in hoary-headed old China.

At the worst, however, it is not likely that the American "adviser for drafting the Constitution" had anything more serious in his mind than academical advice, in which case he would not be going beyond the bygone solemn official utterances of Yuan himself, to wit, when four years ago he manfully resolved to sacrifice the historical game-leg and proceed *clapin-clapant* to Peking in the hope of saving the discredited Manchu dynasty. It will be remembered that he sent the Cantonese Tang Shao-i—ever since the Korean days of 1885 his faithful henchman—to meet the last-ditchers of republicanism, Wu Ting-fang and other Southerners, at Shanghai, in order to try and persuade them that China's best interests, at least for the crisis of that moment, would be served by accepting a constitution from the then helpless and submissive hands of the Manchus themselves, who had already, nilly-willy, or out of desperate conviction, gone a long way to meet Young China's views in that direction; and this for the reason that the Chinese mind, as a whole, still needed the expansion necessary to a proper conception of the constitutional measures which were to be born of the popular will; not to mention the additional fact that there was no Chinese family in existence sufficiently honest, or possessing sufficiently the requisite popular prestige, to enable any member of it to substitute a workable administration even as efficient as the crippled Manchu system, which with all its faults, had a noble history, and was at

least a ready-made and going concern with all the prestige of 2,000 years' "divine grace" behind it.

But whatever value may be attached by the Western public to the alleged views of Professor Goodnow, it must be remembered that his official title is only that limited one given above; it must not be forgotten that there is another dark horse in the background—the "Political Adviser to the President"—who, though not little, is very wise, and does not speak nor advertise, but who may be trusted not to encourage the President (even supposing the President wax fat) to do anything rash if advice can restrain him. Nothing whatever has transpired of Dr. Morrison's sayings or doings since he took up his post three years ago, and the very absence of press information (*pace* Lord Northcliffe) is presumptive evidence that he is a safe and prudent man—as, indeed, most sane people believe already without further evidence, positive or direct.

## THE WAR AND INDIAN WHEAT.

'Rusticus' writing in a recent number of the *Mysore Economic Journal* reviews the interesting and suggestive article on the Government of India's wheat scheme which appeared in the last number of the *Quarterly Review*. Mr. Moreland is the author of that article, and he was until recently Director of Agriculture in the United Provinces; and has a close knowledge of Indian agricultural and economic conditions. Government's scheme was that they were to buy wheat in quantities and at prices to be determined by themselves, to ship the wheat to the London market and to retain for the benefit of the country, as a whole, any profits that might be derived from the operations. The surplus wheat of India would thus be carried to the place where it would be of the greatest service to the Empire, internal prices would be lowered, though not to the same extent as if exports were entirely stopped, while the scale of Indian wheat in Europe would support the Gold Standard equally well as private exports do now.

The practical operation of the scheme requires the Government to determine within fairly wide limits the kind and quantity of food that should be consumed during the current year by a large proportion of the inhabitants of the country. Mr. Moreland estimates the quantity of wheat retained in the country during the last decade has varied between 6 and 8½ million tons annually; and allowing for the incidentals the seed for next year's crops, etc., the wheat consumed in recent years would feed a population varying between 25 and 40 millions.

## THE VOICE OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE.

For the first time since the European War began, observes Mr. George Kennan in a recent number of the *American Outlook*, the Russian people through their representatives in the Duma have given free expression to their thoughts and feelings concerning the domestic problems which the gigantic struggle has made so important and so urgent. The reference made here is to the historic session of the Duma which began in Petrograd on the 1st of August, when all the different ministers were present. The spirit of the proceedings illustrates the truth of George Kennan's observation and is amply exemplified by the important speeches made by the Minister. The following sentences from the speech of the Premier are significant. —

We unhesitatingly face the truth, and recognize the fact that the war threatens to be long and to demand renewed efforts and sacrifices. We are inflexibly determined to make such efforts and sacrifices, and we regard it as a necessity as well as a moral duty to take this course only with the sympathetic co-operation of the legislative chambers.

The Government, for its part, will lay before you only bills demanded by the war. Other legislation, intended to improve the peaceful conditions of Russian life, will be temporarily laid aside, because this is not the time for programme speeches on political policy in general.

The Emperor has graciously directed me to inform you, gentlemen of the Duma, that he has ordered the Council of Ministers to frame legislation which will give the Polish people, after the war, the right to organize freely their own national, cultural, and domestic life upon the basis of autonomy.

But in the heterogeneous population of our great Empire it is not only the Poles who, in this year of war, have shown their loyalty to Russia. Our domestic policy, therefore, must be characterized by impartial and benevolent regard for the interests of all true citizens of Russia, without regard to nationality, language, or form of religious belief.

Success, sooner or later, will be ours; and while the conflict lasts may there be in Russia only one party — the party of war-to-the-end; and only one programme — the programme that aims at victory!

Following the Premier's outspoken utterance, the voice that was heard in the Taurida Palace was that of the Russian people. The discrimination made by the Russian Government against "alien" nationalities, such as the Jews and the Ukrainians, the official restriction placed upon the freedom of the Press and other undemocratic acts of the Russian Government were declared to be against the true interests of the Russian people at this crisis in their history.

The text of nearly all the speeches made was furnished by the Premier when he referred to

the necessity of giving "impartial and benevolent regard to the interests of all true citizens of Russia, without regard to nationality, language, or form of religious belief." Almost every speaker contended that in this time of war all citizens were "true citizens," and that the ambiguous word "true" should be eliminated because it furnished a basis for discrimination.

Thus the war promises to break the pride of the Russian bureaucracy and after it one may be sure of the ascendancy of the democratic ideals cherished by the people. Among other significant indications of the change in the political atmosphere of Russia, Mr. Kennan mentions the pardon accorded to the revolutionists, Bourtsef, and the Finnish patriot Svinokuvud, both of whom are now in Siberia, and the sudden relaxation in the severity of the press censorship.

It is perhaps a safe prediction that, as the difficulties that confront the Government in the conduct of the war increase, just in that proportion the rights and privileges of the people will be enlarged, and concessions will be made to the spirit of democracy.

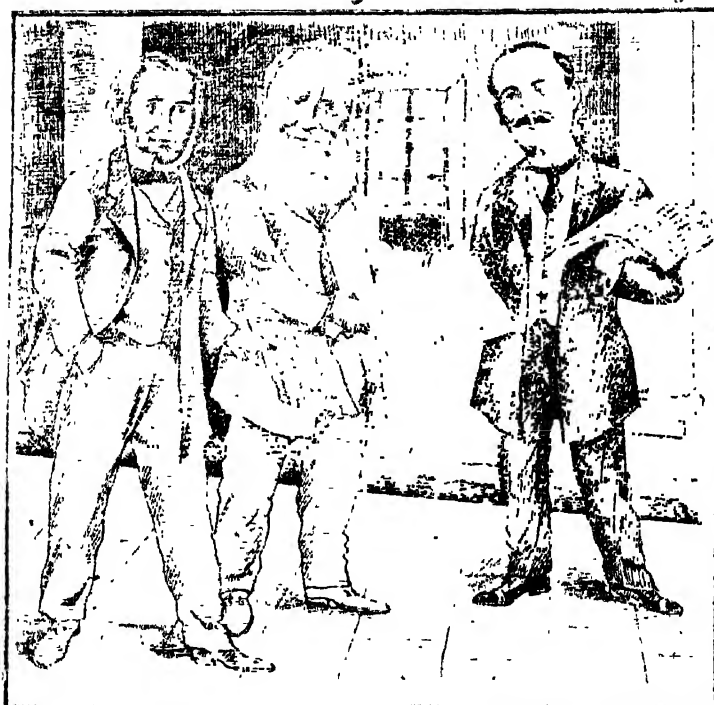
## ANCIENT LITERATURES.

In an article entitled "Treasure-Trove of Ancient Literatures" in the current number of the *Theosophist*, Mr. G. K. Nariman describes the discovery of numerous valuable MSS. in Eastern Turkestan and discusses their value to the study of Philology and Comparative Religion. The first part of the article is taken up with an interesting account of the expedition of the research-scholars from all parts of the world, from Germany in the west to Japan in the east. As regards these MSS. themselves, a most important group of them relates to the ancient religion of Manichæism. We have in these MSS. portions of the dogmatic and liturgical works of that religion. Until now, Manichæism has been known only through the writings of its adversaries. But now, happily, in these MSS. we are in possession of their own books written by themselves. From these MSS. we also learn of the prevalence of three different languages in Central Asia, the most important of which is called the Soghdian. This language was used not only by the Manichæans and Christians but also by the Buddhists for propagating their respective religions.



THE EMPIRE'S RALLY.





### INDIA'S PROGRESS.

SHADE OF LORD MACAULAY—About a century ago I said the aspirations of India should not be retarded.

SHADE OF LORD RIPON—And a generation ago I said they should be encouraged.

LORD HARDINGE—And I say to-day they should be guided and helped.

["It may be... that by good government we may educate our subjects into a capacity for better government; that having become instructed in European knowledge, they may in some future age demand European institutions. Whether such a day will ever come I know not. But never will I attempt to avert or retard it. Whenever it comes it will be the proudest day in English history."—LORD MACAULAY, 1833.

"If England is to fulfil the mighty task which God has laid upon her and to interpret rightly the wondrous story of her Indian Empire, she must bend her untiring energies and her iron will to raise in the scale of nations the people entrusted to her care."—LORD RIPON, 1884.

"Let it be realised that great as has been England's mission in the past, she has a far more glorious task to fulfil in the future in encouraging and guiding the political self-development of the people..... I look forward with confidence to a time when strengthened by character and self-respect, and bound by ties of affection and gratitude, India may be regarded as a true friend of the Empire and not merely as a trusty dependent."—LORD HARDINGE, 1915.]—*Hindi Punch*.

# QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE

## THE I. C. S. BILL.

The following is the full text of the Indian Civil Service (Temporary Provisions) Bill passed by the House of Lords and now before the House of Commons :

An Act to enable Persons during the continuance of the War, and for a period of two years thereafter, to be appointed or admitted to the Indian Civil Service without examination.

Be it enacted by the King's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:—

1 —(1) The Secretary of State in Council may, with the advice and assistance of the Civil Service Commissioners, make rules providing for the admission and appointment to the Indian Civil Service by the Secretary of State in Council, during the continuance of the present war, and for a period not exceeding two years thereafter of British subjects possessing such qualifications with respect to age and otherwise as may be prescribed by the rules, notwithstanding that they have not been certified as being entitled for appointment as the result of examination in accordance with the regulations and rules made under section thirty-two of the Government of India Act, 1858, and section ninety-seven of the Government of India Act, 1915.

(a) not less than one-fourth of the persons admitted to the Indian Civil Service during such period as aforesaid shall be persons who have been so certified as aforesaid ; and

• (b) a person shall not be appointed to the Indian Civil Service under the rules made under this section unless the Civil Service Commissioners certify that by such means as may be prescribed by the rules they have satisfied themselves that in their opinion he possesses the necessary educational qualifications.

(2) The provisions as to the laying before Parliament of regulations and rules made under the said sections thirty-two and ninety-seven shall apply to the rules made under this section.

2. This Act may be cited as the Indian Civil Service (Temporary Provisions) Act, 1915. •

## HOME RULE FOR INDIA.

Mrs. Annie Besant has published the following in *New India*, explaining her views on the question of Home Rule for India. She writes : —

Which is the best name? Self-Government, Home Rule, Svaraj? The last was given to us in 1906 by Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, and has therefore much to recommend it. But, with perverted ingenuity, Mr. Bepin Chandra Pal proved, to his own satisfaction at least, that Svaraj must inevitably mean, in the long run, separation between India and England, and the best opinion of both countries desires to maintain the union between them, not to separate them. We, who urge the Self-Government of India within the Empire, know full well that no Nation of 47 millions can for ever rule a Nation of 255 millions, and that the price of their continued union is the Self-Government of each. Because we desire to see India and England yoked together by love and trust, we seek to destroy the seeds of evil which are sown by maintaining an autocracy. Lord Harding's vision was, we believe, a true one, save in the matter of time ; that which he sees at the end of a long vista, we see at the end of a short one. But we both see an India Self-Governing and Free. Svaraj means Self-Rule, Own-Rule, and is, therefore, in itself a good name. But, in addition to the above-mentioned disadvantage, there is nothing in it to connote "within the Empire," and thirdly, it would in no way appeal to the British Democracy, which we must win to our side.

"Self Government" is a good name, but here again the definite declaration, "within the Empire" is lacking, and "Self-Government within the Empire League" is an impossible title. It may be, however, that a majority of the Indian Congress leaders and those of the Muslim League will prefer the title, "Self-Government League," leaving the limiting words, "within the Empire," to be understood, to be taken for granted. If so, "Self-Government League" will be the name.

Home Rule is the descriptive name, which, personally, I prefer. It signifies control over the National Household only, and thus leaves nothing to be implied, as in the other cases. It would be at once understood by the Democracy of the United Kingdom, and that Democracy has

already carried it to triumph after a struggle of many years, and has placed it on the Statute Book as a precedent. We are likely, on the reconstruction of the Empire after the War, to have Home Rule Bills for England and Scotland, possibly for Wales, so that a Home Rule Bill for India would come in naturally, and without any sense of revolutionary change. And, then, it is a good popular cry, which is an advantage. The objection to it, in the mind of some, is that, in the early days of the Irish Home Rule struggle, various outrages were committed, and it is feared that the memory of those would prejudice the Home Rule Movement in India if called by that name. If this be the view of the majority, it is easy to call the League the "Self-Government League."

It has been decided to call an All-India Conference of those who agree with the idea to meet in Bombay on December 25th; in that Conference, to which most of the Congress leaders in the various Provinces as well as the Muhammadan leaders have already agreed to come, the name, constitution and rules of the League will be formulated, and the central officers will be elected. Under these circumstances, it is idle to ask me a number of questions on these matters, as the power to answer them does not lie with me, but with that representative Conference, which will shape the League into the form which is thought to be most suitable to Indian conditions.

My part in the work has been to meet the leaders in discussion and to lecture on the subject, so as to gauge the amount of public interest. The idea has been warmly welcomed in all Congress centres visited and written to except one. The Musalman leaders have also joined with enthusiasm, and though many of them, in consequence of past troubles, are not willing to join the Congress itself, they hail the opportunity of working with the Congress leaders for the common object nearest to the hearts of all, Self-Government for India. It is likely that with the formation of the League by the joint work of the leaders of both communities, a new era of co-operation will open.

The Indian Press is favourable, with the exception of a few minor organs, which follow eighteenth century methods, and prefer vituperation of a person to reasoning upon a principle. They follow the maxim of the lower type of legal practitioners: "No case; abuse the plaintiff's attorney." The response of the public in the large towns I have visited is overwhelmingly

enthusiastic, and as Mr. Austen Chamberlain will do nothing for India, unless India demands it, it is necessary to make the demand loud enough to reach the India Office.

I am told that some say that the Conference should not be held before the Congress. But if it were held after it, we should be told that we had purposely avoided giving the Congress the opportunity of expressing its opinion. By a meeting before the Congress and the formulation of the League, the Congress and the Muslim League are both offered the opportunity of blessing or banning the League or leaving it alone, as they will. The meeting beforehand is the most straightforward course. It enables the Congress and the Muslim League to express opinions on the organisation, if they desire to do so.

On my late tour I visited Calcutta, where I found the Bengal leaders unanimous on the question of principle, and all ready to take part in the Conference; about a thousand people were turned away from the doors at the lecture, at which Mr. Surendranath Banerji presided. The *Bengalee* and *Amrita Bazar Patrika* declared in favour of the League, the former preferring "Self Government" to "Home Rule" as the name. The Governor very kindly invited me to see him on the following day and was his usual friendly genial self, with the strong popular sympathies which Liberal Englishmen have, when they come to India after long experience of the free political life of England. They are Englishmen, not Anglo-Indians. Hence the hatred to Lord Hardinge and Lord Carmichael shown by the Anglo-Indian press. Such men have no desire to gag the press nor to suppress free speech, and they do not regard the criticism of the administration, nor the statement of facts as to the past history of India and the present condition of the masses of the people as sedition—as do the Anglo-Indian bureaucrats.

From Calcutta, I went to Muzaffarpur, and thither the Behar leaders came also, and a strong committee was formed. One gentleman volunteered to try to find out if there were still any Congress leaders in the Punjab, so that, if possible, the Lahore Circle might be represented at the Conference, while a prominent Musalman took up the duty of working among the Muhammadans of Behar and the United Provinces.

At Nagpur similar work was done, though the Central Provinces has not lately been very active politically, and I had also the pleasure of meeting some gentlemen from Berar. It was decided to

form a committee. I met there also some of the Left Wing of the Nationalist party, and told them frankly that nothing could be done which would give to the movement the slightest appearance of antagonism, or possible antagonism, to the great representative bodies of India, the Congress and the Muslim League.

Nothing will induce me, I may here repeat, to do anything which will weaken the National Congress. Unless these bodies—or great majorities within them—approve the League, it will be useless to carry it on, for the voice of India, as heard outside, comes from these two, and to work against them would be treason to India. I am not foolish enough to expect universal approval, and there may well be a re-actionary minority within the Congress unwilling to advance with the times. In all political bodies, the Radicals of one generation are apt to become the Tories of the next, and look askance at the forward movement in the generation that follows them. There are few Gladstones, able to sympathise in old age with a Young Ireland, and lead a Home Rule party, embodying the ideals of the young. We have here one such man in the person of Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, who, with clear political insight, at once welcomed the idea of the League and gave it the sanction of his name. I stated at the time I mentioned this his conditions, that he should not be called on for any work, for speaking or writing, as he is too old. We were and are both absolutely at one on the point that the League must not be used against the Congress, and this may be taken as a condition, though not then formulated, for both he and I would go out if the League were turned against the Congress.

On passing through Bombay, I visited the G. O. M. and reported what had been done, and found him steady in his approval. Another pleasant incident in Bombay was an offer of Rs. 10,000 for the League. I asked the generous donor to keep his gift back until the League was definitely shaped at the Christmas Conference. Until then, no one has the right to do more than to speak and write for the principle itself, accepted as Article I. of the Congress, and, with a slight modification of words only, by the Muslim League. All else is left for those to decide who come to the Conference, or who, if unable to come, authorise another to express their views.

The following letter appeared in the *Times of India* above the name of Mr. D. K. Wacha:—

"In his letter to me dated the 13th October 1915, Sir William Wedderburn informs me that in reply to Mrs. Besant's letter to him requesting him to accept the Presidentship of the London Branch of her Home Rule League he cabled her: 'cannot undertake writing.' In the same letter Sir William makes the following further observations which, I am sure, will be recognised by all sober and thoughtful Indians in every part of the country as not only wise and cautious but highly important to their future national welfare. 'In writing I have explained that being the Chairman of the British Committee of the Indian National Congress, it is undesirable that I should be the local head of another political association not directly affiliated to the Congress. I have also pointed out that there is a difference of opinion as regards the tactics in our joint note of which I enclose a spare copy. Sir Krishna and I recommend that an authoritative session should be prepared but we do not approve of public action until peace is within sight. Further we feel that it will be disastrous if there is a conflict among the Congress supporters. Already our opponents contend that self-government is impossible in India on account of the enmity between the Hindus and the Mahomedans, and it will strengthen their case if they can say that even the reformers cannot agree among themselves. We trust therefore that you will find a *modus vivendi*, so that we may present an unbroken front.'"

#### THE CONGRESS AND SELF-GOVERNMENT.

The following is the joint note written by Sir W. Wedderburn and Sir Krishna Gupta and circulated to all non-official members of the Councils:—

Friends in India have expressed themselves anxious that an authoritative statement should be prepared, setting out the reforms needed to give to India a fitting place in the British Empire. Sir William Wedderburn and Sir Krishna Gupta have accordingly prepared the following joint-note, in which they summarise, from the British point of view, the practical steps which should be taken at the present time. It is being circulated among the non-official Indian members of the various Legislative Councils, who will, no doubt, after due consideration, issue a manifesto in their representative capacity as entitled to speak on behalf of India, and to voice her aspirations:—

The war has given to India the opportunity of proving beyond question her hearty goodwill towards the British Empire; above all, it has made manifest to the world the reasoned loyalty of the educated classes. To those who imperfectly understood the mind of India, the ready help coming from both the princes and people of India, was doubtless a surprise and a revelation. But the events of the war have cleared away all doubts. The feeling of the British people is now one of warmest sympathy; and there is a general recognition of the fact that when the time comes to readjust the relations of the component parts of the Empire with one another and with the Mother Country, India must be placed in a position analogous to that enjoyed by the self-governing colonies and given a share in the Empire in keeping with her self-respect.

The British public, however, have no clear idea as to how improved relations are to be brought about, or what India really wants and expects. It is, therefore, of the highest importance that an understanding should be arrived at with a view to the preparation of a definite scheme of reform beneficial alike to India and the Empire. It would not be expedient to take public action before peace was in sight. But the whole situation should be considered in a calm and practical spirit by the leaders of public opinion in India, so that when the opportune moment arrives India may be in a position to place before the world a manifesto explaining clearly and briefly her views and aspirations.

Friends in India have asked us to express an opinion from the British point of view, as to the best way of approaching this question, and we therefore venture to submit some suggestions as to the terms of the proposed manifesto and its representative character.

What, according to our belief, India now desires is, firstly, an effective movement towards self-government within the Empire on lines suited to India's special requirements. No sudden or revolutionary change is asked for or desired. What is wanted is a gradual, but persistent development of representative institutions in every grade of legislative and administrative authority. This development would be in accordance with the principles of freedom and progress universally accepted throughout the British Empire; it being recognised that where there has been unrest and trouble, this has been directly caused by a departure from these principles. Secondly, pending such constitutional reforms, and as evidence of trust in the Indian

people, India desires that Government should, without delay, redress certain definite grievances which make themselves actually felt while India is taking her part in the defence of the Empire. Among these are—the exclusion of Indians from the commissioned ranks of the Army; the refusal to accept Indians as volunteers and the general disarmament of the people.

#### THE ESSENTIAL CONDITION.

The present situation may be briefly reviewed under the first heading: "An effective move towards self-government within the Empire." Speaking generally, the essential condition of self-government is that the control of legislation and administration should be in the hands of the representatives of the people. Under the existing system all power in India is practically with the officials, and the question is: How, in accordance with accepted British principles, can the control be gradually transferred to the representatives of the people? In other words: What are the practical steps that should now be taken to enable India to undertake successfully the duties of self government.

In legislation the Imperial Parliament is the ultimate authority, the current laws being enacted in the Legislative Councils of the Viceroy and the Provincial Governors. As regards legislation in England, if it is desired to give to the British Parliament the character of a true Imperial Assembly, a place should be found for Indian representatives to voice the wishes of the vast population of India. As regards legislation in India, the people are grateful for the constitutional reforms of Lord Morley and Lord Minto, by which an increased Indian element has been introduced into the Legislative Councils. But they ask that these reforms may be carried to their legitimate conclusion: by establishing a majority of elected members in all the Councils; by removing the anomalies now existing in the selective regulation: and by assigning a larger representation to the educated classes. The powers of control conferred on the Councils should be increased, especially in financial matters.

#### A PRACTICAL SCHEME.

In matters of administration, the Secretary of State in Council, subject to the general control of Parliament, is the supreme authority, acting through the Viceroy and the Provincial Governors, who, with certain exceptions, are assisted by their Executive Councils; the machinery of administration being in the hands of the great centralised departments which operate locally

through the district and village organisations. The administrative reform should be made to fit in with the special conditions of Indian life, the fabric of self-government being built up on the solid foundation of the ancient village community, which, where fallen into decay, should be carefully restored on a popular basis. All that pertains solely to the village should be administered by the village organisation. And, similarly, matters pertaining solely to the district should ordinarily be administered by the District Executive Officer, acting with the assent of a representative Council. We next come to the Supreme and Local Governments, which are now dominated by members of the permanent Civil Service. Here a fundamental change is required if the people are to be emancipated from bureaucratic control. The Executive Councils should consist of representative men, Indian and British; the Viceroy and the Provincial Governors nominating their colleagues, with the approval of the Secretary of State. Permanent Civil Servants should, as in England, remain servants—permanently—and should not ordinarily be admitted to Executive Councils, which are governing bodies analogous to the Cabinet of a British Prime Minister. There remains the Council of the Secretary of State at Westminster, which may be made the most important link between India and the Empire: the objects being to maintain touch between Indian sentiment and the authorities at the seat of power. With this object it has been suggested that the Council should consist of no less than nine members; one-third representatives of Indian public opinion;

one-third officials with recent experience of Indian administration; and one-third men who have made their mark in British public life. The method by which the Indian representatives should be appointed is a matter of high importance, and will require careful consideration in connexion with the provisions of the Bill introduced in the House of Lords by the Marquess of Crewe in 1914.

A new factor in Imperial relations will be brought into play when, after the war, a conference is held for the settlement of questions affecting the Empire. While it is a matter for congratulation that the Viceroy, with the approval of the Home Government, has lately accepted a resolution brought forward in the Imperial Council in favour of the direct representation of India at the Imperial Conference, it is of the utmost importance that the delegation from India should include a due proportion of representative Indians.

Having thus noticed some of the leading points on which reform is needed, in order to give reasonable satisfaction to the people of India the question arises: In whose name should the proposed manifesto issue. In our opinion it should emanate jointly from the non-official Indian members of the various Legislative Councils, as they, above all others, may be said to represent the various classes and interests in India. We would further recommend that when the time is ripe, a small deputation of three or four trusted Indian leaders should come to this country in order to bring the case of India effectively before the British people.

## UTTERANCES OF THE DAY

### MR. WACHA ON MEHTA.

At the special meeting of the Bombay Municipal Corporation held on Wednesday the 10th November, at Mr. D. E. Wacha's request the President read his speech. In this Mr. Wacha said:—

With a heart sick and full of the deepest sorrow at the swift and sudden death of my life-long friend and co-worker, it is difficult for me to find words to speak with anything like fulness all that I so poignantly feel at the present time. Our friendship began at school when we were boys of six, and nothing came between us from then to the time he passed away—a big span of 64 years—to name it even in the slightest degree. It was

unbroken and uninterrupted. And, now, I feel his loss sadly and consider myself left lonely and stranded. But whatever my personal loss and grief, it must sink into the larger grief in which the whole Indian nation is plunged. Universal sorrow prevails all through the country and commingled with the gloom of the terrible war, the end of which none of us can foresee, the shadow of his loss had further darkened the whole Indian world like an eclipse. Thousands of brave men have shed and are shedding their blood in the cause of the world's freedom. Daily do we read of the marvels of heroism achieved by Britain's noblest sons and by our own countrymen in the

various sanguinary fields of battle. But India has lost her valiant son Pherozeshah on the field of "fruitful strifes and rivalries of peace." He gave the best of his life-blood, his great talents and his indomitable energy, uninterruptedly for full forty years to the cause of his motherland with a courage, independence, untiring devotion and unexampled selflessness which are to-day the admiration of millions of his countrymen. It is not for me to relate the immeasurable services rendered by him to the city of his birth, and to its Municipal Corporation, in particular, during half a century. They are writ large in the civic history of this city. The hero of a hundred fights in this civic chamber, he earned the hegemony of the Corporation and maintained its reputation for the highest efficiency by his ungrudging spirit of self sacrifice, by his disinterested services and by his undoubted abilities given to the cause of his city from week to week, month to month, and year to year for fully forty-five years. It is an unprecedented record in the history of this city, nay in the history of whole India, and no tribute from our faltering tongues to-day can ever repay the gratitude under which he has left us.

#### HIGHER POLITICS.

And what shall I say about his other and greater work, unparalleled and unprecedented in the annals of British Rule in India. In the great Indian field of high politics, of popular instruction, of popular freedom of thought and speech, of liberal culture and other reforms of the highest importance to the welfare of the country, he worked incessantly with a singleness of purpose—the greater good of the Indian people—without any other hope of reward than that of his own conscience. The last few years of his life had been those of his widest influence and his highest reputation as a great statesman of unusual brilliancy, of almost unerring sagacity and clearest foresight. But this is not the place and the time to offer that fullest appreciation of his great and invaluable services to his country. I only content myself by observing that gifted as Sir Pherozeshah was and endowed with such versatile talents, universally recognised, he would have made his mark in any country of the civilised West, had his lot been cast there and most specially in that great mother of Parliaments, the British House of Commons, with its rich and historical traditions of seven hundred years. (Hear, hear.)

It has sometimes been said by those who absolutely knew next to nothing of his real feelings and sentiments, of his pure patriotism and burn-

ing desire to see the people of this country lifted to higher level in the scale of the great nations of the world, that he was a most difficult man to deal with. But I can boldly say without the least hesitation and with a knowledge of his innermost heart, that perhaps no man was more misunderstood than he. The great majority of Anglo-Indians, official and non-official, who a few years ago saw in him nothing but a relentless democratic swordsman who wielded his sword most uncompromisingly, have of late acknowledged him to be the embodiment of a vigorous yet dignified policy which, while raising the prestige of political life in India, has at the same time brought the rulers and the ruled to understand each other better. Even his political opponents have respected his courage, his penetrating judgment and his dignified firmness. By his great urbanity and genial nature, he gained the affectionate regard of all classes and communities and of friends and foes alike. Underlying, as is alleged in some quarters, his autocracy, there was something that touched the very chords of public life. Thus it was that he became the idol of the whole Indian nation, and thus it was that he was unreservedly confided in alike by his countrymen as by the Government. I can only conclude by saying of him what Shakespeare has said of Henry V :—

Hear him debate of commonwealth affairs,  
You would say—it hath been all his study  
Turn him to any cause of policy,  
The Gordian knot of it he will unloose,  
Familiar as his garter; that when he speaks,  
The air, a chartered libertine, is still,  
And the mute wonder lurketh in men's ears,  
To steal his sweet and honeyed sentences.

Sir Pherozeshah is no more. His place is void. He bloomed like the secular aloe tree of which the poet has sung. It will be some generations before another like him shines as brilliantly as he did on the Indian firmament. He has gone to join that chorus of the immortals of whom George Eliot has so beautifully sung. Meanwhile our hearts go in this darkest hour to the bereaved widow. We offer our deepest sympathy and expression of condolence in her great affliction.

#### DR. SCOTT'S EULOGY.

At a meeting of the Bombay Students' Brotherhood held at the Prarthana Samaj recently, Dr. R. Scott said :—

We meet for the second time in one year to deplore the loss of an eminent public leader. Two such men have passed away from us, neither



leaving a successor. Sir Pheroze Shah Mehta was the foremost citizen of Bombay. Anywhere he would have been an outstanding man. He possessed strong intellect, wide culture, unfaltering moral courage, a firm grasp of constitutional principle, a clear insight into complex practical questions, a commanding eloquence and a personal authority or leadership over men. A lawyer by profession he was by choice a public servant. He did not direct his ambitions towards the Bench, nor did he endeavour to accumulate wealth; but he gave to his profession only so much time as to secure for him a competence while he devoted the greater part of his energies to the service of his country. For more than a generation he has been prominent in our midst tending the growth of the city and growing therewith. The Municipal Corporation was one sphere in which very varied activities were exercised; and you remember that after he had already thrice been President when the King announced a visit to his Eastern Empire, Sir Pheroze Shah was at once chosen for a fourth term of office in order that the City might be represented by its leading citizen when it welcomed its Sovereign. The University was another sphere, and there I have watched

his unequalled influence and have particularly observed his insistence on constitutional law and practice—a foundation principle on which encroachments are more frequent than is supposed. It is a matter of gratification that he received the headship of that Institution, though, as formerly in the case of Telang, his period of office has been cut short. Again he was a leading member of the Legislative Council; and his power was felt in every department of the State. Sir Pheroze Shah's mind was formed on the lines of the old robust liberalism which prevailed in England in the third quarter of the nineteenth century and was then expounded by various philosophical thinkers. Some points of that creed such as the non-interference of Government with public institutions or social movements, are now absolute in Europe, and there will always be diversities of opinion where there are changing conditions of life. But where is the man who with equal wisdom and capacity will wear the mantle of our departed leader? He has fallen in the fulness of his powers, while he still seemed to have the promise of years; and all we can now do is to commend a great example while we record our sense of an irreparable loss.

## INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA

### INDIANS IN THE FAR EAST.

A Resolution states that intimation has been received from the Government of the Federated Malay States that "there is little prospect of natives of India finding employment in the Police or Military Force of these States, or as watchmen, guards in tin mines, or in similar capacities. The Governor-General in Council accordingly requests all Local Governments and Administrations to make the above intimation as widely known as possible, particularly in places from which emigration to the Malay Peninsula is believed to be most common. Intending emigrants should also be warned at the ports of embarkation of the lack of employment at present prevailing in the States."

An order is published in the *Gazette*, giving particulars of restrictions imposed by the Government of Coochin-China on the admission of Asiatic foreigners into that country. Passes will now be required and guarantee money will have to be deposited, ranging from 20 dollars for a woman or child to 50 dollars for a man.

### AUSTRALIANS' TRIBUTE TO INDIANS.

The Secretary of State for India has communicated for publication a letter addressed to him by Private H. Arthur Browett, 3rd Field Ambulance Australian Army Medical Corps, now in Woodcote Park Hospital, Epsom. Private Browett says: "I feel it my duty only as a private to write and tell you of the splendid assistance your ambulance men gave our medical corps on more than one occasion. All Australians were fascinated by the cool work done by the 14th Mountain Battery of Indians, who aided us so much and stirred us to feeling which words cannot convey by the loyal help they gave us when we were in need of it. There was a fine exhibition of true Empire spirit around the camp fire. We would collect sticks for a fire and they would make *chupates* cakes, and I can tell you that in that valley of death those cakes with jam between them went well. I wish you to know that wherever we meet those grand and game soldiers of India, Australians will extend an open hand of binding friendship."

### INDIANS IN SOUTH AFRICA.

Mr. M. K. Gandhi, in submitting an account to the Indian Committee of the income and expenditure up to the 31st January, 1915, in connection with the passive resistance movement in South Africa, makes the following observations :

This struggle had defined principles and removed disabilities which were in the shape of a national insult. The larger question of treatment of British Indians who come from outside can be dealt with here. For the question of the local disabilities still unredressed the Indian Committee will have to exercise a ceaseless watch and assist as heretofore the efforts of our countrymen in South Africa. I feel that I ought to place on record my strong conviction, based upon close personal observation, extending over a period of over twenty years, that the system of indentured emigration is an evil which cannot be mended, but can only be ended. No matter how humane employers may be, it does not lend itself to the moral well-being of men affected by it. I, therefore, feel that your Committee should lose no time in approaching the Government of India with a view to securing the entire abolition of the system for every part of the Empire. I am bound to mention that the struggle would not have ended so soon or even as satisfactorily as it did but for the generous support rendered by the Motherland under the leadership of that great and saintly patriot, the late Mr. Gokhale, and but for the very sympathetic and firm attitude taken by the noble man who at present occupies the Viceregal chair.

Whilst the actual courting of imprisonment has ceased, the struggle itself has by no means ended. In its last stages nearly 25,000 Indians actively participated in it, that is, one-sixth of the total Indian population in South Africa. The rest of the community practically, with but few exceptions, supported the struggle, either by contributions in cash or in kind, or by holding meetings, etc.

I venture to state that if more has not been gained, more was not and could not be asked for as an item in the passive resistance, for a passive resister has to frame his minimum as well as his maximum, and he dare not ask for more, nor can he be satisfied with less. But I do not wish to be understood to mean that nothing further remains to be done in South Africa, or that everything has been gained. We have only fought for the removal of legal disabilities as to immigration, but administratively we have taken note of the existing conditions and prejudices. We fought to keep the theory of the British

Constitution intact, so that the practice may some day approach the theory as near as possible. There are still certain laws in South Africa, for instance, the law of 1885, the trade licences laws of the Cape and Natal, which continue to cause worry. The administration of the Immigration Law is not all it should be. For these, however, passive resistance is not applied, and is at present inapplicable, its application being confined to grievances which are generally felt in a community and are known to hurt its self-respect or conscience. Any of the grievances referred to by me may any day advance to that stage. Till then, only the ordinary remedies of petition, etc., can be adopted. Letters received from South Africa show that difficulties are being experienced in some cases acutely by our countrymen, and if much has not been heard of them in India just now, it is because of the extraordinary self-restraint of our countrymen in South Africa during the crisis that has overtaken the Empire.

### INDIAN STUDENTS IN ENGLAND.

The points brought to notice in the recent report on Indian Students in London have been placed before the Government of India and references have no doubt been made to the Calcutta and Bombay Universities in connection with the claim for further recognition of their intermediate examination at Home, also on the subject of the claim that the Allahabad High Court should recognize the London M.L.B. Examination.

### INDIA AND THE COLONIES

A cablegram, dated Sydney, October 20th, to the *News Bureau*, states that Messrs. C. F. Andrews and Pearson, who are touring in the Crown and Self-Governing Colonies in connection with the question of Indian immigration, have already visited Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney, where they interviewed leading Australian statesmen and conferred with them on Indian questions. Public feeling in Australia towards India has greatly changed and is now very sympathetic and friendly owing to India's participation in the war and brave comradeship in the battlefields, specially in the Dardanelles.

Mr. Andrews lectured before the University on Poet Rabindra Nath Tagore, whose works are popular in the Colonies. Both Messrs. Andrews and Pearson look forward with great confidence to the success of their mission and hope for a better understanding between India and the Colonies leading to the solution of the Indo-Colonial questions.

# FEUDATORY INDIA

## THE CHIEF OF MIRAJ'S LOYALTY.

The Chief of Miraj (Senior), Southern Maharashtra States, has offered to place at the disposal of the Government a workshop in his State for munition work in connection with the War. The offer has been gratefully accepted.

## MYSORE UNIVERSITY SCHEME.

Southern India will be provided with a second University before long as the Mysore Durbar has under consideration a scheme for the establishment of a University at Bangalore, in which both H. H. the Maharaja and the Dewan are taking interest. During his recent visit to Simla, Sir Visveswarayya discussed the scheme with the Government of India, and the question is under active consideration. The scheme may not take shape at once, but it is bound to come through. The importance of the scheme is fully recognised, and the distinction of establishing an University in an Indian State will belong to Mysore.

## THE MYSORE SILK INDUSTRY.

We take the following from an article in the *Mysore Economic Journal* for July by Mr. K. Subba Rao, B.A., Assistant Secretary to the Government of Mysore, General and Revenue Departments:—  
“The total area under mulberry in 1913-14 was roughly about 28,233 acres. Nearly 17,000 acres are in the Mysore district, which is thus the premier silk tract. Bangalore comes next with nearly 6,000 acres, Kolar third, with 4,000 acres and Tumkur fourth, with 1,000 acres. The income to the people in the Kolar district was estimated at 16 lakhs of rupees in 1912-13, and this estimate was generally concurred in by the leading merchants and *raiyats*. Therefore at the lowest there can hardly be any doubt that the total income to the people in all the four districts is not less than Rs. 50 lakhs. At one time—years ago—it stood at Rs. 75 lakhs and even mounted up to a crore of rupees. It is the absence of organisation and expansion and heavy losses incurred by the *raiyats* in large number of worms dying of diseases at the last stage after eating all the mulberry and before spinning cocoons that have almost ruined the industry and brought about a most regrettable diminution in the income.”

## THE MAHARAJA OF SIKKIM.

The Maharaja of Sikkim has issued orders to all the landowners in his State to collect and send him the names of all the young men who are willing to enlist in the army.

## FISHERIES IN TRAVANCORE.

The Durbar of Travancore have sanctioned the amalgamation of the Department of Agriculture with the newly organised Department of Fisheries under Dr. Kunjan Pillai, who will henceforward be known as Director of Agriculture and Fisheries. Dr. Kunjan Pillai has now submitted a scheme to the Government for working up shank fisheries, the opening of fish-curing yards and fish-oil factories, and the introduction of prawn-culture in punja lands. It is also intended to start fish-breeding in the irrigation tanks of South Travancore. The Director hopes to be able to add considerably to the resources of the State by the development of the industry.

## SANGLI CHIEF'S GENEROSITY.

Shrimant Chintamanrao Appasaheb Patwardhan, Chief of Sangli, has been pleased to sanction a non-recurring grant of Rs. 3,000 to the Poona Seva Sadan towards its building fund, and another annual one of Rs. 200 tenable for three years towards the maintenance charges. Professor Karve's Hindu Widows' Home has been fortunate in receiving a donation of Rs. 3,000 towards its permanent fund and an annual grant of Rs. 240.

The Deccan Education Society's Navin Marathi Shala which, under the efficient supervision of its superintendent, Professor Kunitkar, has been making some interesting experiments in the methods for imparting instruction to its pupils, has also benefited by the Chief's generosity to the extent of Rs. 400. The Hudapsar Co-operative Society has also received Rs. 125.

## BIHARATPUR RULER'S APPEAL.

During the recent Dassera festivities in Biharatpur State, His Highness the Maharaja made a strong appeal to his people for the recruitment of soldiers. In the course of his address His Highness said: “It is obligatory that the force for which a pledge has been given should be maintained at its full strength. It is, therefore, my sacred duty to see no deviation is allowed from the pledge given by my grandfather. I have every hope that my subjects will help me in fulfilling this promise and will not let any deficiency occur in recruitments, and they will cheerfully come forward for enlistment. See how zealously the British Government is helping its Allies. In the same manner we should not leave any atom unturned to serve the British Government under whose protection we are living so peacefully and well.”

### ADMINISTRATION OF MYSORE.

The Dewan of Mysore in his annual address at the thirty-second session of the Dasara Representative Assembly recently dealt with the past year's administration of the State and on the more important measures which will engage the attention of His Highness' Government in the current and coming years.

As was done on the last two occasions, the address was presented in two parts. The first part was intended to give the salient features of the year's work and the second part, which was taken as read, dealt with less important details.

The Dewan said :—To us, as to the rest of the civilised world, the great European war continues to be an object of supreme concern. The destruction of treasures of art, historic buildings and ship means the loss, in the course of a few months, of the fruits of generations of skilled human labour.

### TANNERY IN COCHIN.

Mr. Raghava Kurup, Tanning Expert, Cochin State, has brought out a report on the prospects of tannery in the State under State aid and patronage. He finds an abundant supply of raw materials and a great demand for finished leather and a low cost of manufacture, which are favourable conditions for starting a leather factory. The State is centrally situated on the West Coast, and altogether the amount of raw materials available is not less than 20,000 hides and 50,000 skins per month. The traders are reluctant to disclose the exact amount of their business and own less than they actually carry on. A more accurate estimate is furnished by railway statistics in 1914. Over 25,000 maunds of wet hides and skins were sent out from the stations on the Shoranur-Cochin railway. Travancore exports annually 2½ lakhs hides. Regarding tanning materials, the expert mentions many trees in the State forests, the bark, leaves or pods of which could be used in tanning. At present they are either left unused or used by the foreign tanners. The value of the annual demand is estimated at five to six lakhs of rupees, while the output of the proposed factory will be worth seven to eight lakhs. The expert says that with the advantages we possess we can compete successfully with the importer and capture his business. Besides the home market, a market can easily be found in Europe owing to the cheaper price. Mr. Kurup estimates the fixed capital for the factory for tanning and finishing 250 hides or 600 skins daily at Rs. 50,000 and the working capital at one and

a half lakhs. The profit is estimated at Rs. 75,000 or 37½ per cent. on Rs. 2 lakhs of capital. Waste products also will fetch a big sum. The expert considers Trichur as the best place to locate the factory.

### THE TRAVANCORE COLLEGE.

With the departure to England of Mr. G. S. Gibson, Professor of Chemistry in the Maharaja's College, the Chemistry chair also has passed into the capable hands of another able and experienced Indian, Mr. N. Krishnaswamy Iyer, the Assistant Professor of Chemistry. The chairs of Mathematics, History and Dravidian languages have been for the past few years in the hands of Indians who have proved their fitness in all ways. Last year Mr. J. Stephenson, Professor of Physics, went on furlough and his place had been taken by his Assistant, Mr. S. Ramakrishna Iyer, M.A., whose work for the past several months has been equally good. Even in the teaching of English, Indian Professors have a large share, Mr. D. J. Sloss, the only European Professor now on the staff being helped by two Indians who are M.A.'s in English Literature and Philology. The replacement of Indians in the places of European is the result of a bold policy initiated by the Durbar, for which credit is due to the wisdom and foresight of His Highness the Maharajah.

### VERNACULAR EDUCATION.

In the course of his reply to the address presented by the people of Paravoor during his recent visit, Dewan Bahadur M. Krishnan Nair, Dewan of Travancore, made interesting observations on the language problem. He was very glad to note that they were one with the Government in the policy adopted by them regarding vernacular education, and heartily appreciated the exertions of the Government to raise the status of the vernaculars. "It is very important," said the Dewan, "that the people should appreciate the actual bearings of this momentous question in all respects. All over India, there is a new sense of responsibility felt towards the vernaculars. The national consciousness has been awakened; the public have been roused to the extreme urgency of giving greater prominence to vernacular education." He believed that English language would never be the language of the people in India. The West could be explained to millions in the East only through their vernaculars. That was what they had to do in Japan and that was what would have to be done in India also. The Travancore Government realised this, and were trying to do their part of the duty.

# INDUSTRIAL & COMMERCIAL SECTION

## THE ZINC SUPPLY.

The Government of India, who some time ago prohibited the export of zinc products to all destinations abroad other than British Possessions and Protectorates, now desire that the general requirements of ordinary industries may be again examined by Local Governments in consultation with commercial bodies in their province. The Director of Industries, United Provinces, has accordingly been instructed by the local Government to re-examine the industrial requirements of zinc products of commerce. The principles on which the Government of India will be prepared to consider applications by private firms to export are that the quantities required are small, and that large industries, which are of public importance, will not be seriously hampered without a supply of zinc.

## SOAP-MAKING IN MYSORE.

In February last, the Government of Mysore appointed Mr. J. Chakravarty, B.A., F.C.S., (Technical Chemist, University of Paris) who had his training in soap-making at the soap works of France, England and Germany, and also worked for four years, as the managing director of the Oriental Soap Factory, Calcutta, to investigate the prospects of soap industry in the state of Mysore. He has just submitted his report on soap industry in Mysore, recommending the Government to start a soap factory at Bangalore. We understand that a sum of rupees fifteen thousand has been sanctioned by the Government of Mysore for an experimental soap work in Mysore.

Mr. Chakravarty carried on the soap experiments at the Laboratory of the Indian Institute of Science. It would appear that soap was analysed by a student under the supervision of the Professor at the Indian Institute of Science and the analysis was found to "correspond almost exactly to a comparative one with the Sunlight Soap."

In this connection we may mention here that soaps worth some seven lakhs of rupees are annually imported to the port of Madras and are distributed from here throughout the Presidency. Curiously enough there is not a single soap work in Madras. The investigation of the Mysore state ought to encourage the capitalists of Madras to start a soap factory in this city, which is more favourable for the soap industry than Bangalore from the business point of view.

## INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION IN BIHAR.

The Government of Bihar and Orissa have been considering the advisability of imparting industrial education to women. As a practical step they have formulated a scheme to start a lace and embroidery school at Patna. The school will be a Government school and will be maintained entirely at the Government expense, mainly for two reasons. In the first place, the scheme is a novel one and, in the second place, the school will be attended chiefly by women of poorer classes, who would be able to contribute little or nothing in the shape of fees. The proposed cost is not large, and it is hoped that after some years the school will be self-supporting. With a view to ensure public confidence and the conduct of the institution on right lines, it is proposed that there should be an Advisory Committee in connection with the school, consisting of well known people of the province. It is also proposed that an endeavour should be made to put the school on a business rather than on a scholastic footing, and members of the Advisory Committee will be asked to help in the sales of works done by the students of the school.

## BEE-KEEPING.

Among the many minor industries recommended to the Indian farmer, bee keeping is one. In a preface to a bulletin written on this subject by Mr. C. C. Ghosh, B.A., and published as Bulletin, No. 46 of the Agricultural Institute, Pusa, (Price Rs. 14) Mr. T. Bainbridge Fletcher, Imperial Entomologist, gives a quietus to all exaggerated views of the feasibility of this industry in this country and says clearly that "bee keeping cannot be looked on as a source of income in India except perhaps in a few exceptional localities and even then only in cases where the bee-keeper is a practical expert willing and able to take the necessary trouble to attain the results; bee-keeping is not a short cut to fortune anywhere, probably less so in Indian than in most other countries." This unequivocal statement has been necessitated by the frequent "enquiries from correspondents who suppose they have nothing to do but to get a few bees and leave them to produce honey and wax which their owner has only to collect and sell without any trouble or expense. We can only recommended beginners," concludes Mr. Fletcher, "to start on a small scale, at first with two or three hives at the most, and to add to these only as they gain experience."

## PATENTS.

The Comptroller-General of Patents has notified a number of important alterations in the procedure under the Patents, Designs, and Trade Marks Act, 1914. The new rules provide that during the continuance of the war no patent will be sealed, and no registration of a trade mark or design will be granted to subjects of any State at war with His Majesty. As regards applications for patents, designs, or trade-marks, no distinction will, in the first place, be drawn between those made by alien enemies and those made by other persons. All proceedings will be carried on as usual down to and including acceptance, but in the case of applications by alien enemies, proceedings subsequent to acceptance will be suspended until otherwise directed. As regards opposition to the grant of patents, and the registration of trade-marks after the commencement of the war, opposition by alien enemies in cases where the grant of the registration opposed is one to a British citizen or alien friend, will not be entertained.

## MINERAL WEALTH OF ORISSA.

Messrs. Tata and Co. have shown to the world what immense wealth lies imbedded in the iron mines of Gurumaisini, in Mourbhunj. The East India Ruby Mica Co., Ltd., the lessee of which is a Bengali, Mr. A. C. Mukerji, of Calcutta, by its prospecting of the mica fields of Dhenkanal is about to boom the Orissa ruby mica, which is considered better than that of the Kodarma fields of Hazaribagh. The Maharaja of Dhenkanal, well-known for his public spirit, is giving help to the managing agents, and the prospects of mica in these days of war have considerably improved. Already more than 300 miners including expert cutters and sorters from Hazaribagh are working and bringing out three to four maunds of mica from ore. When winter comes there will be no necessity for pumping out rain water, and a larger number of workmen will be employed under European engineers already in the field. Mica dealers may hope to make bumper profits. There are, it appears, hundreds of such mica fields in Dhenkanal State alone. The Talcher coal-fields, recently prospected by Mr. P. M. Bose, the geologist, and the aluminium, bauxite, asbestos, and graphite deposits prospected and discovered elsewhere promise good returns on mining operations in Orissa in the near future, provided the Government of Bihar and Orissa is liberal in granting licenses to prospectors and a line of railway is opened from Kapilesh to Angul through Dhenkanal, Athgar, and Talcher.

## INDIAN FORESTS.

The quinquennial review of the Forest Administration in India contains a useful summary of the progress that is being made in the development of the forests in this country, which cover no less than a quarter of a million square miles. As regards paper manufacture, the report shows that an encouraging advance has been made. It says that, with the assistance of the Titaghur Paper Mills Company, trials in the manufacture of bamboo pulp have been carried out successfully on a commercial scale and concessions for the extraction of bamboos have been granted to two firms in Burma and Bengal. The outbreak of war has delayed the commencement of manufacture, but as large supplies of the raw material are available, the outlook is promising. In the Punjab a concession for the extraction of spruce and silver fir from the Kulu forests for the manufacture of wood pulp has been granted. Matters are less advanced as regards the grass pulp industry, but this is being seriously considered. In the United Provinces and Assam enormous quantities of suitable grasses are available, and if trials on a commercial scale be successful an important industry may be established.

The extraction of tanning materials has received attention for some time past, particularly in the matter of obtaining a satisfactory extract from the bark of mangroves. Another important forest industry in which the report shows that marked progress is being made, is that of rosin and turpentine production from pine trees.

## PAPER FROM BAMBOO.

Mr. Dhruva Samanas, Consulting Paper-pulp Expert, Bausda State, has recently published an interesting pamphlet on the manufacture of paper from bamboo, which grows in many parts of India as a useless product. India and Burma consume together from 60 to 70 thousand tons of paper per annum, and the demand is rapidly expanding. Of this not more than 25 thousand tons are manufactured in the country. Except around the coasts, India has very little means of cheap transport; distances by rail are great and the raw material of paper suffers a great reduction in weight during the process of manufacture; all this adds to the cost of the finished material. Bamboo has for a long time been known to possess a fibre of superior quality for paper-making, but the process of separation from its associated gums was, until recently, too costly, and experiments did not result in any sound business. More recently, in the hands of experts the prospects of bamboo fibre, improved and Mr.

Samanas, one of the latest experimenters, claims to have put the project on a sound basis. In a carefully detailed account he tells how bamboo at Rs. 10-8-0 per ton would cost Rs. 23-10 0 for enough to produce one ton of unbleached 50 per cent. dry pulp. The total cost of producing this ton of dry pulp is Rs. 91-14 0, including coal, chemicals, labour, bamboo and all charges. According to *La Papeterie*, a French journal devoted to the paper industry, bamboo pulp made at the Vietri plant, Loukin, has been offered on the French market at Rs. 187-9-7 on trucks at Bordeaux. Mr. Samanas' paper shows an intimate knowledge of all the processes of manufacture, including the soda recovery process, to the amount of 85 per cent. of what is used. Mr. Samanas' pamphlet is printed on excellent bamboo paper, and his project is one that should find ready support in a country so well off for paper material as India.

#### INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISE.

Some caustic remarks upon the speeches made at the Annual Meeting of the Indian Merchants Chamber and Bureau in Bombay on the 25th September, appear in the *Indian Textile Journal*. The writer says: "The subject of deliberation was the means of securing to India the trade that had been lost by Germany and Austria on account of the war. The report of the meeting occupied 67 inches of column in the *Times of India* and of this only 9½ were devoted to the subject of Indian industries. A large portion even of this part was devoted to the progress of the Japanese in their trade with India. The promptitude of the Japanese to take advantage of the situation is well known, but to meet the invasion successfully nothing better occurred to the meeting than the old cry for assistance from the Government who should inaugurate new industries, finance them, and, when once in paying condition, to hand them over to Indian capitalists! It seems to have been forgotten for the moment that the cotton industry, that has reached such a wide development in this country, received no aid from the Government. Mills, gineries, presses, and weaving sheds sprang up all over India under the influence of private enterprise among men who, although they had had no industrial training, knew enough to carry the industry to its present condition. It was fortunate that the work in the mills was of a sort that could be learnt in a very short time, so that the operatives might be recruited from the fields. It is quite otherwise with the indus-

tries that produced the goods imported from Germany and Austria. They represented the combined work of machine and skilled manual labour that India does not yet possess nor can Government furnish it. Is it any wonder then that Government shows no readiness to plunge into schemes whose success capital alone could not ensure?"

#### AN INDUSTRIAL INDIA.

Although this rapid intellectual progress cannot fail to strike the enquirer, it is not so obvious to the new-comer, observes Prof. Stanley Jevons of Allahabad in the November *East and West*, as the development of public works and industries. Magnificent public buildings adorn the towns, many of which are as up-to-date with electric light and electric trams as the average English town. The railways—35,000 miles of them—go everywhere, except in jungle, desert or mountains, and with their moderate freight rates they have done wonders in the development of the country by making commercial agriculture possible. The benefits of the railways are almost equalled by the immense boon conferred by irrigation. Vast areas of the Punjab and the United Provinces have been permanently protected against disastrous famines by a network of irrigation canals supplied from the Ganges and the Indus. In the Punjab and Sindh it has been possible to colonise uninhabited wastes; and flourishing communities, aggregating nearly two million inhabitants, are supported entirely by canal water. Their prosperity is almost unrivalled throughout the whole of the agricultural districts of India; and it is in these Punjab colonies that much of the gold that India yearly absorbs finds its lodgment, hoarded in thousands of homes. The great advantage of the Indian irrigation works is that they pay everybody all round. About 20 million acres are irrigated from canals, and after deducting all working expenses the net revenue is equal to 7½ per cent. on the entire capital cost, including therein the cost of the "protective" works, never intended to pay, but necessary to stave off famines. The Lower Chenab canal in the Punjab actually earns a net revenue of over 34 per cent. on its cost.

In spite of all that has been done, the development of agriculture on capitalistic lines with modern implements and improved breeds of stock is in its merest infancy. India is essentially a country of small holders, in some parts freeholders, in others tenants on large or small estates. A successful co-operative movement has



been initiated among the cultivators on lines familiar on the continent of Europe and in Ireland. Within 15 years there have grown up about 12,500 societies; and as time goes on, their activities will become more and more fruitful.

But it is when one turns to the manufacturing industries that an amazing ocular demonstration of the new India presents itself. Huge cotton mills grow as thickly on the outskirts of Bombay as they do in Lancashire, and in other centres like Ahmedabad, Cawnpore, Calcutta and Madras, one finds cotton and jute mills springing up in all directions. Then there are several big engineering works, particularly in Calcutta. Arrangements have been made for most of these to undertake the manufacture of ammunition, and their quota will be no mean addition to the Empire's resources. Words do scant justice to India's industries; but some impression of their importance can be got by glancing through one of the Calcutta commercial papers. In the pages of *Capital* I find the following numbers of companies considered important enough for the publication of quotations of their shares on the Calcutta and Bombay Stock

Exchanges:—“24 Banks, 86 cotton mills, 39 jute mills, 11 flour mills, 97 coal mining companies, 100 tea-estate companies and 78 miscellaneous concerns, such as paper, sugar, woollen and oil mills, electric supply companies, etc. The factories, mines and estates of all these companies are situated in India; and there are hundreds of small companies and private works not in this list. The Tata Iron and Steel Works are said to have larger and more up-to-date blast furnaces and rolling mills than any in England. They are owned by Indians, but were built by German contractors and have an American staff.” The new India is growing apace; and it is well we should understand that its people demand not only an effective voice in their own Government, but also a due share of control of the affairs of the Empire.

#### BASKET WEAVING.

A basket-weaving expert from England has been appointed to the Amar Singh Technical College, Srinagar, to teach the students the best means of utilising the willows which grow profusely in the Srinagar valley.

#### INDIAN TRAMWAY EARNINGS.

Company.	Car-miles run.	Passengers carried.	Passengers carried per Car-mile.	Traffic Earnings.	Earnings per Car-mile.	Units per Car-mile.	Average Fare per Passenger.
Delhi Electric Tramways and Lighting Co., Ltd.—August 1915 ...	31,357	468,509	14.9	Rs. A. P. 13,231 9 6	As. 6.6	.....	As. .44
Bombay Electric Supply and Tramways Co., Ltd.—August, 1915 ...	327,025	3,515,261	11	17,214 0 0	10.63	1.27	0.90
Indian Electric Supply and Traction Co., Ltd., Cawnpore—August, 1915 ...	21,181	226,360	10	6,138 7 0	4.6	1	.43
Madras Electric Tramways (1904), Ltd.—August, 1915.	131,572	1,660,102	12	63,501 0 0	7.55	1.43	.61
East India Tramways Co., Ltd., Karachi. “Simplex” Petrol Motor Traffic, August, 1915 ...	56,123	581,868	10.37	34,000 0 0	9.69	.....	0.97

Calcutta Tramways Company, Limited—Total earnings for August 1915, Rs. 2,04,315. Decrease against same month last year, Rs. 3,538 (1.19 per cent.). Total earnings from 1st January, 1915, Rs. 22,39,872. Decrease against corresponding period last year, Rs. 93,613 (4.00 per cent.)

# AGRICULTURAL SECTION

## FRUIT CULTIVATION IN BURMA.

There seems to be a deplorable apathy in most parts of Burma regarding fruit cultivation. The Government report says that the orange groves in Amherst district are without doubt deteriorating. This is attributed to soil exhaustion, and want of energy amongst the owners, who do not replace the old trees by better or younger ones. The figures given for the whole province show only 1,365 acres under orange cultivation in the present year as compared with 2,222 acres in 1913-14. This falling off of 857 acres in a single year makes it appear that in a short time orange cultivation in Burma would cease altogether. The Government report, however, does not include the Shan States, where excellent oranges are still produced in considerable quantities, which will doubtless now that the Kalaw Railway is open find their way to Rangoon, making up for the apathy displayed by the orange garden proprietors of Amherst district. The report gives no particulars of the new Putao district which we suppose are not yet available. There may be some orange cultivation on its hills, as there is in those parts of China bordering on Burma. No other fruit cultivation seems to have fallen away so rapidly as oranges, although the acreage under plantains, coconuts and mangoes has barely increased during the year of report. What are called "mixed gardens," which may include a few fruit trees increased as compared with 1913-14 by over 6,000 acres.

## CHECKING SOIL EROSION.

From the annual report of the Bureau of Soils of the Department of Agriculture, U.S.A., one gets a simple method for use in checking soil erosion in gullies. This is done by building a dam across the gully with a sewer pipe fixed through the bottom of the dam connected with an upright pipe which passes up to the top of the dam. This allows the flood water when it reaches sufficient head to pass quietly away while all the soil and sediment settle round the pipe against the dam and help to repair the former damage by steadily refilling the gully. A tile field drain will get rid of the water impounded against the dam. By this method erosion is stopped and the water is robbed of all its silt while the eroded gullies are gradually filled up. It would seem well worth while trying this method out here, if a practical American could be got to manage the work.

## PARSEES AND AGRICULTURE.

The formation of an agricultural colony for the Parsees in India has long been advocated by the Anglo-Guzarati paper, the *Rast Goftar*, which has constantly exhorted the community to take more and more to the pursuit of agriculture. The subject has aroused the interest of the Parsee Association of Bombay, and it has taken practical steps for the realisation of the idea. The Association has been able to secure certain concessions from H. H. the Maharajah Scindia of Gwalior, in regard to a large tract of land in the irrigation area of the State. It is stated that over 1,000 acres of land have been given on certain easy conditions, so as to popularise the idea of a Parsee agricultural colony, and that already about half a dozen Parsee families have decided to avail themselves of the concession. The Jamnagar Durbar has also offered to would-be Parsee agriculturists certain facilities if they desire to settle in that State, but it is not known whether anybody has come forward to take advantage of this offer. The Parsees of the present generation are almost all concentrated in Bombay city, but their forefathers were spread far and wide over Guzerat as agriculturists, and good ones they were.

## AGRICULTURAL ENGINEERING.

Unquestionably, says the *Implement and Machinery Review*, is there scope in India for a larger employment of implements and machinery. Take agricultural produce. The principal crops in British India occupied no fewer than 212,556,000 acres. How great should be the requirements of implements and machinery to ensure the best treatment of such an area! Food grains and pulses occupied 162,966,000 acres. Cotton, one of the most important crops for the grower, the Indian manufacturer, and the exporter, was spread over 15,665,000 acres, and the estimated output constitutes a record, being 13 per cent. more than the previous year. Rice occupied nearly one-third of the cropped area in British India, and wheat about 10 per cent. The estimated yield of jute, in which India has a virtual monopoly, also shows a considerable increase. As was bound to be the case, there is general complaint among cultivators as to scarcity of agricultural labour, and our contemporary notes with satisfaction that they are beginning to see the necessity for adopting labour-saving devices.

### STEAM THRESHERS IN THE PUNJAB.

In a recent issue of the *Agricultural Journal of India* some particulars are given of the trial of steam-threshers at Lyallpur. A 48-inch machine, worked by an 8 horse-power low-pressure steam engine, gave excellent results, the average outturn being about 10½ maunds per hour, though on one day an average of 12¾ maunds was reached. The superiority of this type over the 30-inch machines was clearly established. It worked near the agricultural station and visited eight centres within ten miles of the departmental farm. At first difficulty was experienced in moving the thresher and engine from place to place with ordinary village bullocks, but two or three pairs of fair-sized and well-trained animals were found equal to doing the haulage easily over ordinary roads. Men were trained to feed the thresher, a good deal depending on the manner in which this work is done. The quality of the *bhusa* was extremely good, but in some places from 2 to 5 per cent. of the grain was damaged or cut. This was probably due to the grain being brittle, as it only occurred appreciably in two of the places worked at, where the wheat was a mixed lawnless type. The trials of this 48 inch machine are being continued and the cost of working in detail will be accurately estimated. It would seem to be the best that has yet been tried in the Canal colonies; and, with the high prices usually ruling for labour, it should commend itself to the cultivators.

### AGRICULTURAL PAMPHLETS.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the memoirs of the Department of Agriculture in India. The October number of the Botanical series contains the experiments on the Physiology of Indigo-yielding Glucosides conducted by Mr. F. R. Parnell, B.A., Government Economic Botanist, Madras, while he was Botanist to the Bihar Planters' Association at Sirsiah Research Station. After describing the nature and function of glucosides and the nature of experiments conducted, Mr. Parnell concludes as follows: "In the light of present knowledge, no definite function can be assigned to indigo-yielding glucosides in general or to the glucoside of any special species."

Under the Chemical series, is published the result of the investigations on 'soil gases' carried on by Mr. J. Walter Leather, V.D.F.I.C., the Imperial Agricultural Chemist. The description of the apparatus and methods employed for the obstruction of soil gases, proportion of

the gases dissolved in the soil-water, proportion of oxygen and carbon dioxide in the soil gases in different kinds of land and accurate tables on many points, are given in the volume. After a summary of the investigation on the several headings, the conclusion arrived at is "that diffusion of gases through soils at a depth of 12-15 is so efficient as to warrant the conclusion that cultivation of the surface soil is unnecessary for purposes of aeration. The well established value of good cultivation must be referred to other causes."

In the volume under bacteriological series, Mr. E. M. Hutchinson, Imperial Agricultural Bacteriologist, and his assistant Mr. C. S. Ramayyer, B.A., write upon "Bakhar the Indian rice beer ferment." The investigations described in it were undertaken at the request of the Assistant Commissioner of Excise for Bengal, Behar and Orissa and Assam with a view to ascertaining whether the manufacture of bakhar can be advantageously controlled by Government, and if so, in what manner.

### CO-OPERATION IN INDIA.

The report of the MacLagan Committee on Co-operation in India is in many respects an encouraging document. We have figures which point to a surprising progress in the number of co-operative societies, in their membership, and in the funds which have been entrusted to them or accumulated by them in the course of their operations. The advance from less than a thousand societies in 1906-07 to over fourteen thousand societies in 1913-14 is impressive. Equally so is the increase in the number of members from 88,582 to 661,859. We have also the fact that the working capital of the societies, which in 1907-08 stood at 41½ lakhs, had in six years reached ten times that amount. This evidence is conclusive in regard to the outward and visible progress of co-operation. There can be no doubt that the pecuniary benefits of the movement have commended themselves to the shrewd mind of the Indian peasant. Almost everywhere, as soon as a co-operative credit society has been established, its success leads to a demand for more and still more societies. Such a result was to be expected. A cultivator who is in debt and is paying 36, 48 or 60 per cent. to the usurer of the neighbourhood does not require much persuasion to see the advantage of paying only 15 or 18 per cent. for the same accommodation and of being enabled ultimately to liberate himself from debt.

# Literary.

## SANSKRIT RESEARCH.

We are in receipt of a copy of this journal from the Sanskrit Academy of India, Sankar Muth, Bangalore. It starts with the laudable aim of resuscitating and popularising India's classic dialect and the lore embedded in that dialect. It is worthy of encouragement at the hands of every true lover of India.

## THE "INSECTS" HOMER" DEAD.

The death has occurred at Orange, at the age of ninety-two, of Professor Henri Fabre, the well-known entomologist.

Henri Fabre was one of the greatest of naturalists. He was described by Victor Hugo as the "Homer of the Insects," hailed as an incomparable observer by Darwin, his praises sung in eloquent terms by Maeterlinck.

Fabre's was a life devoted to research among insects, and to the writing of books. Ten profound and laborious volumes bear his name, his work has been crowned by the Institute, and he wears the red ribbon of the Legion.

## SIR RABINDRANATH'S "LIMITATIONS."

The vernacular paper *Hindustan* publishes an interview with Sir Rabindranath Tagore, at which the poet said that it was impossible for him to write an original poem in English. He had to think in Bengali, and then proceed to translate it into English. The poet further said that it was by accident he discovered he could write in English. While in England, Mr. Rothenstain urged him to write something in English, whereupon he showed him some translations. Mr. Rothenstain was very enthusiastic about them and encouraged him to publish them.

## EMILY BRONTE.

Mr. A. C. Benson, C.V.O., in the course of a lecture delivered at Eastbourne, under the auspices of the Eastbourne Poetry Society, remarked that Emily Bronte was a symbol of a force in literature rather than a force itself.

Only one saying is attributed to her. She was sitting with Charlotte and a friend of Charlotte's talking about religion, when Charlotte said to her friend: "I never quite understand what your religion is." The friend answered: "That is a secret between God and me," and Emily then observed: "That's right."

## MR. JOSEPH CONRAD.

"Mr. Joseph Conrad, alone perhaps among living novelists, has the power of creating an atmosphere which is not that of reality as we know it, but seems to penetrate to a more essential and spiritual reality which underlies the ordinary world," says the *Scotsman*. It may be an illusion, but the creation of such an illusion is at least no mean artistic achievement. In the closing chapters of *Victory*, his latest novel, we appear to be witnessing not a murderous contest between men, but a struggle between the spiritual powers of the universe temporarily incarnate in a little group of human beings on a lonely Pacific island.

## AN AMBASSADOR'S GRAMMAR.

It is rather odd that while many newspapers have recalled, in connection with the late Sir Claude Macdonald, the joke of the Curzon emendation of a China despatch seventeen years ago, nobody seems to have remembered the second half of the story. The British Ambassador in Peking addressing the Yamen as to the control of the Yangtse, wrote as follows:—

"Your Highness and Your Excellencies have more than once intimated to me that the Chinese Government were aware of the great importance that has always been attached by Great Britain to the retention of the Chinese possession of the Yangtse region, now entirely hers." When this came before Mr. George Nathaniel Curzon, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs in Lord Salisbury's Government, he scribbled a note in the margin thus:—"Strictly speaking, this is not grammar. 'China' has not been mentioned, only 'Chinese possession' and 'the Chinese Government,' neither of which are of the feminine gender. 'Hers' can only refer, according to the ordinary rules of grammar, to Great Britain. However, I suppose we must not be pedantic, but must leave Sir C. Macdonald and the Yamen to use bad grammar if they prefer." A great shout of laughter went up in July, 1898, when it was discovered that the printer had inserted Mr. Curzon's annotation as the concluding part of the paragraph in the despatch, and a noisier shout still when the newspapers pointed out that the omniscient Under-Secretary had, in correcting the Ambassador's grammar, tumbled into his own pit by writing "neither of which are of the feminine gender." But they added gleefully, "we must not be pedantic, but leave the divinities of the Foreign Office to use bad grammar if they prefer."

# Educational

## MORE UNIVERSITIES FOR INDIA.

The educational policy of the Government of India is the subject of a short review in the Educational Supplement of *The Times*. Our contemporary remarks that :

"The strength and stability of our rule in India has been so little shaken by the titanic clash of arms in which many thousands of her valiant sons bear an honourable part that the normal current of her life seems little affected. In the educational field, for example, the progressive policy laid down by Lord Hardinge's Government early in 1913 is being steadfastly pursued. On Saturday last the Bill for the establishment of a Hindu University at Benares was passed unanimously. The proposal to set up a teaching and residential University at Dacca was approved by Lord Crewe before he left the India Office, and a detailed project is now being submitted to his successor. Schemes have been formulated for similar institutions at Patna, for the new province of Behar and Orissa, and at Nagpur for the Central Provinces; and when Sir Harcourt Butler goes next month to Burma as Lieutenant-Governor he may be relied upon to press forward the project for a university at Rangoon, in furtherance of the policy of educational diffusion which has marked his tenure of membership of the Government of India."

## VILLAGE SCHOOLS IN THE PUNJAB.

The Report of the Director of Public Instruction in the Punjab for 1912-13 has its brighter side; it is chiefly remarkable, however, for the light it throws on the village schools. An Inspector writes thus of his surprise visits to such institutions. "In one case the head teacher was away, collecting pupils in a neighbouring village, as his assistant explained; in another the teacher, who was also the village postman, was surrounded with postal material—he explained that he was giving a lesson on the post office to the class. He had, however, in the interest evoked by this lesson, forgotten to mark their attendances. In a third case a group of pupils were sitting idly in the village, and the teacher, an inexperienced youth fresh from the Normal School, could only explain that yesterday had been a public holiday. He had lost the key of the register almirah, so that it was not possible to discover at the moment how long the holidays had lasted."

## SCHOOL FOR LEPERS.

Mr. Sam Higginbotham, a Princeton graduate, has built up a most important mission for the lepers at Allahabad, India. The work includes schools, a church and an agricultural plant. The 1911 census reports in India alone 109,094 lepers. In aid of these unfortunates the Society called the Mission to Lepers is now at work in fourteen countries. Its eighty-six stations, including aided institutions, contain 11,568 inmates, and it has charge also of 602 untainted children of lepers.

## MUSEUMS AND EDUCATION.

An interesting article on "The Educational Use of Museums" finds a place in a recent Supplement on Education of *The Times*. The writer urges that "the best education is experience of the world. The method of teaching most remote from this is by books alone." Practical instruction, it is urged, should wherever possible be introduced into the different branches of education that allow of it :

"In others we attempt to teach through sight and touch rather than through hearing. Description is necessary, but must come from the pupil, not from the teacher; must be based on the pupil's observation, not on the teacher's exposition. But much of what we would teach so far transcends in time and space the bounds of the schoolroom that it would perforce be conveyed by words alone were illustrations not available. Here the graphic arts and cheap reproductions help, misleading though they often are, especially to the untrained eye. Far better illustration is given by the object itself."

## INDETERMINATE EQUATIONS.

We have received a copy of the paper on "Aryabhatta on Indeterminate Equations of the First Degree," read by Prof. N. K. Mujumdar, M.A., before the Calcutta Mathematical Society some time ago. The thesis contains a learned interpretation of Aryabhatta's rule in relation to Indeterminate Equations of the First Degree of some such form as  $Ax - By = C$ ,  $A$  and  $B$  being positive integers and  $C$  any integer. It also shows that Aryabhatta was not, so far as his rule indicates, in any way indebted to Euclid or other Greek or Alexandrian Mathematicians; as has been maintained by Mr. G. R. Kaye, and Heath, and others. Incidentally the thesis controverts some of the propositions advanced by Mr. Kaye. We venture to think that the paper will prove interesting reading to mathematicians.

## Legal

### BELGIUM.

In the opinion of a legal contemporary, the penal requisitions which are said to have been imposed by the Germans as a means of coercing Belgian refugees to return to the country cannot be defended. The sole legitimate purpose of requisitions is to serve as a substitute for the supplies which, according to the usage of war, might be demanded for the subsistence of an army from the territory it occupies. Penal requisitions are quite illegal; and they cannot have the excuse of military necessity, unless that can be pleaded for any and every measure which a belligerent thinks desirable.

### HEARSAY EVIDENCE.

Mr. J. B. O. Tregarthen in his recent book, "The Law of Hearsay Evidence," explodes the *res geste* rule, and draws a clear distinction between original and hearsay evidence. The latter, he defines, as "any fact other than the testimony of a witness in the box, which is, or which amounts to, the statement by a person of a fact in issue or relevant to the issue, and which is not otherwise in itself relevant to the issue." This definition is very similar to those of modern writers, such as Taylor and Phipson. Mr. Tregarthen's quarrel with them is that they do not observe their own definitions, but treat as original evidence many kinds of statements which in truth are merely hearsay. With the novel criterion by which a statement, if made spontaneously and naturally, becomes original evidence is, says Mr. Tregarthen, "good neither as a practical proposition, as a principle, nor as an accurate reflection of the existing law." So, too, the terms "evidence" and "relevance" are loosely and improperly used. The former is used indifferently to denote both the facts of which the Court receives testimony and the testimony by which the evidence is brought to the ear of the Court. The term "testimony," contends Mr. Tregarthen, should be used to represent the statement of witnesses in the box, and the term "evidence" reserved to denote the facts which the testimony relates. Any fact admitted by the Court is said by many writers to be relevant, but, objects Mr. Tregarthen, this is a violation of the word. A hearsay statement, though admitted as evidence, cannot cease to be a hearsay statement and become a relevant fact.

### INDIAN JUDGES' APPOINTMENTS.

At question time in the House of Commons, in reply to Mr. MacCullum Scott, Mr. Chamberlain said that it did not appear that the appointment of temporary Judges at the Calcutta and Madras High Courts had materially reduced the congestion of work, but it had prevented any increase of congestion.

The establishment of a new High Court at Patna would relieve Calcutta, while the Madras Judges hoped that arrears would be much diminished by the end of the year. Mr. Chamberlain said he was aware of the disadvantage of temporary appointments, but an increase in the permanent strength of the Benches was an unsuitable remedy for the temporary congestion of work.

The statement of the Secretary of State is somewhat obscure and does not take us far in the remedies devised to cope with the evil of the accumulation of judicial work. The *Hindu* in this connection pertinently observes.

"There seems to be some inconsistency in the statements that the appointments of Temporary Judges have not materially reduced the congestion of work, and that the Madras Judges hoped that the arrears would be much diminished by the end of the year—which is not very far off. Mr. Chamberlain's observation that an increase in the permanent strength of the benches was an unsuitable remedy for the temporary congestion of work would be quite sound if the last proposition was well founded. But we have always understood the local authorities to maintain that the increase in work is not a temporary phenomenon, and the successive extensions of the temporary Judgeships would seem to support this theory. We think the whole question of the constitution of the High Court deserves to be treated in a more satisfactory manner than has hitherto been done by the Secretary of State and the Local Government. Temporary Judges are an excrescence and a drag upon the dignity, efficiency and morale of the occupants of the highest Judicial offices in the country, and the only means of securing the most elevated form of judicial administration is to constitute the High Court in such a manner that its *personnel* may challenge comparison in point of ability and independence with the Judges of the High Court in Great Britain and the United States."

## Medical.

### INDIAN MEDICAL OFFICERS.

*Truth* understands that there is a good deal of waste of medical strength in the Indian Expeditionary Force now fighting in France owing to there being an I.M.S. officer as well as a senior assistant surgeon attached to each unit, while in the British Expeditionary Force there is only one R.A.M.C. officer so attached. Seeing that medical officer's work in the firing line almost wholly consists of rendering first aid to wounded men, and that all cases requiring attention are immediately sent back to the clearing hospitals in rear, this duplication of medical officers seems unnecessary, especially as experienced officers are so badly wanted at the clearing and base hospitals.

There are some 100 or more medical officers on the Indian establishment known as senior assistant surgeons, all of whom are fully qualified by degrees obtained at the Indian Colleges, where students undergo a four-year course. The only difference between these Indian surgeons and I.M.S. officers is that the former have Indian and the latter British diplomas. Consequently, the same journal pertinently remarks that at such a time as this, or, for the matter of that, at any time, it seems a pity to let this difference of degree stand in the way of usefulness. There is really no reason except professional jealousy why every one of these surgeons should not be given an independent charge.

### THE RAMKRISHNA MISSION HOME OF SERVICE.

We have received the Fourteenth Annual Report of the Ramkrishna Mission Home of Service at Benares. It is a clear record of the continued progress which this noble institution is making in the philanthropic work undertaken on behalf of thousands of poor people stricken with disease and poverty in the great city of Shiva. The number of persons relieved in the year under review, namely, 12,732 represents an increase of 15 per cent. as compared with last year. Of this number 761 obtained indoor hospital relief. In the register of persons relieved the entries represent almost all the provinces in India and almost all her creeds and communities. It is evident that this philanthropic institution has really become a national concern, and it is in this light that an appeal has been made in the present Report to the public for immediate co-operation in solving the difficult problem of accommodation which is said to confront the noble workers to-day.

### THE HOSPITALS OF INDIA.

These are divided into three groups, namely, (1) civil hospitals and dispensaries, (2) State special and railway hospitals, and (3) private non-aided institutions. The statistics available deal with the year 1913, and show that during that year there were 2,820 institutions in the first group, and that the total number of in-patients was 515,062, and of out-patients over thirty millions. The number of institutions in the second category was 351, the in-patients treated numbering 98,171, and the out-patients 2,331,969. In the third group the number of institutions was 697, the number of in-patients 57,252, and the number of out patients 4,828,357. During the year an electrical annex was added to the Medical College Hospital in Calcutta, and it has been decided to build a new eye hospital. A medical school is being established at Nagpur, the new hospital in connection with King George's Medical College, Lucknow, was opened, and in Bombay the equipment of civil hospitals is being brought up to date. In Bengal a Medical Registration Act was passed, and similar Acts have since been passed in other provinces. The system of exacting fees from well-to-do persons who use hospitals is being tried in Bengal, the Central Provinces, and the Punjab. From Assam, Behar and Orissa, the Central Provinces and Burma, a dearth of sub-assistant surgeons is reported, despite improvements in pay. Many provinces are paying attention to increasing the supply of women doctors, and in the Punjab, the Ludhiana School of Medicine for Women is being assisted by a Government grant. There are five medical colleges (Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, Lahore, and Lucknow), the students in which numbered 2,080, including 101 women. There are also fifteen medical schools, the students in which numbered 2,126. There is an x-ray institution at Dehra Dun, where two classes of instruction were attended in all by thirty-seven students. A branch installation has been opened at Delhi and another has been approved for Simla. There were Pasteur Institutes for anti-rabic treatment at Kasauli (Punjab) and Coonoor (Madras), and the establishment of a Pasteur Institute at Rangoon has been sanctioned. The treatment of lunatics at asylums prevails on only a small scale in India, where insanity is less prevalent than in European countries. There are many leper asylums, and many asylums or homes, frequently under some sort of Government supervision, including about fifty asylums of the Mission to Lepers.



## Science.

### PAPER CARTRIDGE CASES.

A new application of extreme interest at the present time of Mr. M. U. Schoop's metal sprinkling process, says the *Popular Science Siftings*, consists in the manufacture of cartridge cases from metallised paper in lieu of brass or copper. The advantages of such a process are apparent even to the layman. A certain independence of the large quantities of brass and copper hitherto required is obtained. In addition to this, there is a saving in weight of three to four grammes in each cartridge, as a result of which the soldier can carry a considerably larger quantity of ammunition than heretofore. In the Schoop process the liquid metal is crushed by means of compressed air, and is then inflated by any known method into extremely fine particles. Metallised cardboard or paper can in this way be provided with any durable and well adhering metal coverings of any desired thickness. For the purpose above mentioned very thin coatings of a few thousandths parts of a millimeter in thickness are of course sufficient.

### THE NUMBER OF DARK STARS.

It is estimated that a normal eye can see about 5,000 stars. Increase of optical power considerably increases this number, and it is estimated that the number of stars visible with our largest telescopes lies between 100,000,000 and 1,000,000,000. We see, either by our naked eye or by optical instruments, only those stars that are at a suitable temperature to give radiations which will affect our eyes or, say, sensitised photographic plate. Some of the most brilliant stars have a temperature ranging from 2,000 degrees to 27,000 degrees. It is reasonable to suppose that the number of stars in space having a temperature so low that their radiations do not affect our eyes or photographic plates is extremely large. That these invisible stars are far more numerous than the luminous stars is suggested by Mr. F. A. Lindemann. He has attempted a rough calculation of their relative number. He is said to have come to the conclusion that there are about 4,000 times as many dark stars as bright ones. We have seen above that the number of so-called bright stars lies between 100,000,000 and 1,000,000,000. The number of dark stars then, according to Mr. Lindemann's suggestion, must be about 4,000,000,000,000!

### INDIAN INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE.

Sir Alfred Bourne who, as a temporary measure, has come out to India as Director of the Indian Institute of Science, in the course of a reply to the words of welcome expressed by Sir Hugh Daly, Chairman, said: "I wish at the outset to say that I do not share the idea that has been expressed in some quarters that the Institute has hitherto been a failure. The inception and creation of what already exists has been no light task on the part of all concerned. The laboratories have been constructed solely with a view to efficiency, and I much doubt whether any less expenditure would have accorded so practical a result. Mr. Tata would, of course, have been the first to realise that the money has been put into stone and tank only to make a suitable house for the work to be carried out therein. I wish to mention now that before leaving England I had interviews with Sir William McCormick, the Chairman of the Advisory Council, appointed under the new scheme for the organisation and development of scientific and industrial research, and he was good enough to assure me of any advice and assistance that his Council might be able to afford while indicating the possibility of problems arising in the solution of which we might render some help. I may add in conclusion that I gathered from Sir William McCormick that the difficulties anticipated by his Council loomed just as large and just as indefinite as those we have to contend with in this country."

### SUBMARINE SIGNALLING.

The apparatus for signalling under water has been much improved of late. According to the *Engineer*, the latest device consists of a thin copper tube which is caused to vibrate one thousand times a second by a powerful electromagnet. These vibrations are imparted to a drum which transmits the sound-waves through the water. This apparatus, which was invented by Professor R. A. Fessenden, can be clearly heard at a distance of nearly twelve miles, and it may be used either for sending or receiving messages. When a message is received, the direction from which it comes is given by the instrument, while the distance away of the sender can be ascertained by taking the time between sending a message to him and the answering signal. The Morse code in dots and dashes is used, and the speed is equal to that of wireless telegraphy. It must also be remembered that sound travels four thousand seven hundred feet a second in water, or about four times the velocity in air.

## Personal

### MR. S. RAMANUJAN.

Mr. S. Ramanujan, of Madras, has distinguished himself as a mathematician of great originality. He was granted a special State scholarship by the Government of Madras two years ago, and he is at present a member of Trinity College, Cambridge. During his residence at Cambridge, Mr. Ramanujan has produced a number of papers, the most important of which is an elaborate memoir on the theory of highly composite numbers, which appears in the current number of the *Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society*. Mr. Ramanujan has extended the results of Dirichlet and Prof. Landau of Gottingen, perhaps, the greatest living authority on the subject.

### MISS CAVELL.

Miss Cavell was 49 years of age, and was known as "The Florence Nightingale of Brussels," where she had worked for nine years, reorganising the nursing system of several hospitals. When the Germans entered Brussels, British and Belgian nurses were prohibited from working in the hospitals, but Miss Cavell was allowed to remain in her former private nursing home. Her brother-in-law, a doctor at Henley-on-Thames, said in an interview that after the retreat from Mons hundreds of British, French and Belgian stragglers wandered aimlessly about Belgium. Many were hidden in farm-houses, and were ultimately assisted to reach Brussels by Miss Cavell, who provided shelter till they could be smuggled out of the country.

The details of Miss Cavell's death are shocking. The execution ground was a garden surrounded by a wall, where a firing party of six men and an officer awaited the victim, who was led in blindfolded by soldiers from a house near by. Hitherto she had been brave but she turned deadly pale and swooned and fell down 39 yards from the place of execution. The officer walked up to the unconscious woman, drew a pistol and shot her through the head.

The execution has shocked the Belgians, who declare it to be the most bloody act of war.

### IMPERIAL AGRICULTURAL CHEMIST.

A recent issue of the *Gazette of India* notifies that Mr. J. N. Sen is to act as Imperial Agricultural Chemist *vice* Dr. Leather on combined leave.

### PROF. KARVE.

The selection of Prof. D. K. Karve as president of the National Social Conference this year has been well received by the public. For long he has been a devoted worker in the cause of social reform. Education and emancipation of women lie next to his heart. A self-denying member of the Deccan Education Society, he started the Widows' Home and the Mahila Vidyalaya while he was yet a professor of Mathematics in Fergusson College. After he had put in the twenty years' service required of a life-member of the Society, he organised an order of self-denying workers known as the Nishkama Karma Math. But the standing monument to his philanthropic activity is the Widows' Home at Hingne-Budark near Poona.

### GRANDSON OF MR. DADABHAI.

Mr. S. A. Naoroji, grandson of Mr. Dadabhai Naoroji, who was studying at Cambridge, has joined the Territorials and has been raised to the rank of a Lance-Corporal. He will proceed to the front in a few days.

### SARDAR DALJIT SINGH.

Certainly the most picturesque personality in Whitehall to-day is Sardar Daljit Singh Ahluwalia, C.S.I., Mr. Chamberlain's Sikh Councilor, says the *Pall Mall Gazette*. "His voluminous turban attracts attention to his imposing figure whether he is entering or leaving the India Office, a drawing room, or a place of amusement. He is the second cousin of the Maharajah of Kapurthala. His father, Sardar Bikram Singh, fought for us so bravely in the Indian Mutiny that the late Lord Roberts went through a solemn ceremony formally acknowledging him as his spiritual brother. The presence of a Sikh leader in the India Council at this time, when the employment of Indian troops in the various theatres of war has opened up numerous complicated and contentious issues about the Indian Army and the martial races of India, is opportune and highly desirable." The London correspondent of the *Englishman* says:—"In the few months since he took his seat, the Sirdar has won the warm regard of his colleagues by reason of the soundness of his judgment and his combination of dignity with a saving sense of humour. One of them remarked to me the other day that he is at once 'the weightiest and wittiest' of the Councillors. He represents the standpoint of the best type of Indian aristocracy, of views and interests we hear far too little in this country."

## Political.

### LORD HARDINGE AND THE I.C.S.

The *Times of India* has some very wise comments to make on the statesman-like and noble utterance of His Excellency the Viceroy at the United Service Club dinner last month. It writes:

"The Viceroy's glimpse into the future of India will everywhere strike a responsive chord. One of the hardest things for Englishmen to realise is that the seeds of constitutional growth which they have themselves planted in India contain the essence of life. Therefore they must grow; our institutions must increase and develop and the belief which is sometimes encountered, that they have reached their maturity, is one strangely opposed to the whole history of constitutional government. We can no more set a barrier to the growth of these institutions than we can sweep back the incoming tide; all that we can do is to see that their growth is not forced, that it assumes a shapely form, and that it is evolved in accord with the special conditions of India, rather than fashioned by academic principles, issuing from totally different circumstances. All this will, as Lord Hardinge said, make the task of the Civil Servant in India infinitely more different in future. It will demand from the Services not only efficiency, but imagination—the quality in which Englishmen are sometimes said to be deficient. But we have sufficient confidence in the political instinct of the British race to feel assured that it will meet this, as it has met the political exigencies, facing it in various parts of the world, with a traditional conservatism perhaps, but with a real conviction that the forces set in motion in this country contain the divine essence of life, and they must have room in which to grow. Resolution of this principle is far more likely to be difficult in Parliament than in the ranks of the Indian Civil Service. Out of these changes we can, with Lord Hardinge, look forward "with confidence to the time when, strengthened by character and self-respect, and bound by ties of affection and gratitude, India may be regarded as a true friend of the Empire, and not merely as a trusted dependant."

### IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

The period of all non-official Members of the Legislative Council has been extended up to June 27th. This will give adequate time for the new elections and the Council will meet in September.

### PENSIONS OF INDIAN SOLDIERS' FAMILIES.

In answer to the question asked by Sir J. D. Rees in the House of Commons, the Secretary of State for India replied that the extra pensionary charges resulting from the present war in respect of the widows and orphans of Indian soldiers would be met entirely from the British Exchequer, unless Parliament should at any time reconsider the resolutions of September 16 and November 26, 1914.

### INDIA AND THE BUDGET OF THE U. K.

Apart from the effect the 50 per cent. increase of duty may have upon the consumption of tea in this country, the war taxation announced by Mr. McKenna does not directly concern India, unless it be by way of contrast between the vast additional burdens the British people are undertaking without complaint and indeed almost with alacrity and the lightness of India's share in the monetary responsibility for the war. But there are many Englishmen in India whom the fresh taxation will affect now and still more prospectively. If their families or other dependents are here, if they have investments in this country, or if they are looking forward to furlough here—in any or all of these contingencies the new taxation will more or less affect them. And when the Indian Civilian finally retires to England he will find that his pension of £1,000 will be curtailed to the extent of £105 for income-tax, as compared with £75 before the present enhancement was announced. But he will have something to be thankful for inasmuch as the pension is treated as "earned" income, thanks to the representation made by Sir J. D. Rees and others when Mr. Asquith established the differentiation between earned and unearned income. Had the original intention of the Treasury in this matter been adhered to, the deduction from the I.C.S. pension for next year would be £175 instead of £105. There is no reason to think that these rates are temporary for the period of the war, for we are piling up heavy liabilities for the future in recurring pensionary charges and in debt services.

### INDIA AND THE EMPIRE.

In the course of a discussion of the effect of the war on the Empire, the *Statist* emphasises the fact that the unbroken intercommunication between the Dominions and between them and the Mother Country is due to the ability of our "Fleet to sweep the seas." The maritime policy of the Empire must engage the best attention of every member of the Empire, and it is reasonable and proper for India to assure herself that she shall have a potent voice in settling all such questions.

## General.

### PUNJABI CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS.

An extremely interesting experiment was lately started in the Punjab—and seems to be prospering greatly in the recruitment of Punjabi Christians for the Indian Army. Already 600 men have enrolled since the beginning of June, and another 300 are likely to be enlisted before the end of December. Two double companies have been attached to the 63rd Palamcottah Light Infantry at Bangalore and the 83rd Walaahabad Light Infantry at Secunderabad, Deccan. The other double company which is being formed will be attached to the 60th Punjabi Infantry. The forming of a Christian Punjabi Pioneer Regiment is now before Government, and sanction is likely to be obtained for this soon. The villagers and farm servants are eagerly coming forward and those now under training have given satisfaction to their officers, who encourage the idea of a whole regiment being recruited. Captain C. K. Valentine Brown, 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers, is touring strenuously and effectively in all parts of the Punjab and enlisting men everywhere. Special arrangements are being made for spiritual ministrations to the men. A Depot has been formed at Jullunder for the recruiting of Christians.

### RECRUITMENT OF NAIRS.

The *Indian Social Reformer* writes:—"Madras has long ceased to be the recruiting-ground of the Indian army, though it was the Madasi Sepoys who won for Olive the battles of Arni and Plassey, that crushed Buji Rao II's forces at Kirkee, and helped Sir Hugh Rose in quenching the last embers of the great Mutiny. The resolve to recruit the Nairs is, therefore, an event in the history of Southern India, but Nairs are not the only virile race southward of the Vindhya. There are the Telugus, the Tamil Pariahs (whose value as Sappers and Miners has often been proved), Maravars, Shanars (of similar race as the Tiyyas), and now that the whole Empire is ringing with the King's call for more men, may the Indian Government have the courage and wisdom to widen their recruiting areas! That all these communities I have mentioned will flock to the colours if they are but called upon, do so, I have not the smallest doubt."

### DEPARTED PATRIOTS.

How busy death has been in the ranks of Congress leaders will be seen from the fact that, beside Mr. Hume, its principal founder, eleven presidents have passed away including Sir Henry Cotton: W. C. Bonnerjee, Justice Tarkaji, George Yule, Rai Bahadur Annapada Chauri, Alfred Webb, R. M. Sayani, A. M. Bose, R. C. Dutt, Lahnan Ghose, G. K. Gokhale. Among the distinguished men who acted as chairmen of reception committees fourteen are no more: Justice Telang, Raja Rajendra Lal Mitra, Raja Sir Madhava Rao, Pandit Ajodhia Nath, Manomohan Ghose, Rai Bahadur Nanyanashankar Naidu, Pandit Bishambar Nath, Sirdar Dyal Singh, P. Rungiah Naidu, Rao Bahadur M. Bhide, Sir Romesh Chandra Mitra, Bansihal Singh, Rai Bahadur Kali Prasanna Roy, Diwan Bahadur Ambalal Sakeral Desai. Among presidents of provincial conferences India has lost in Bengal: Dr. Mahendra Lal Sircar, Rai Bahadur Narendro Nath Sen, Gurn Prasad Sen, Kali Chaitan Banerji, Raja Benoy Krishna and N. N. Ghose; in Bombay: Rao Bahadur Gopabhai Hari Bhide, Kazi Shahabuddin, Javerilal Umashankar Yajnik, Tahilram Khemchand, Rao Bahadur G. V. Joshi; in Madras: John Adam, V. Krishnaswami Iyer, Justice Sundara Iyer; in the United Provinces: Rai Bahadur Ganga Prasad Varma and Dr. Satish Chandra Banerji; in the Punjab: Rai Bahadur Lal Chand. The Indian Social Conference has lost among its presidents Rai Bahadur Subhpathi Mudaliar, Rai Bahadur Ram Kali Chaudhuri, Rai Bahadur Bij Nath, Diwan Sant Ram, Jwala Prasad Sankdhar, and Rao Bahadur Lalshankar Umashankar.

### THE RUSSIAN AND THE ITALIAN.

In a recent number of the *Fortnightly Review* there is an article on "The Russian Character," by E. H. Parker and another on "The Italian Temperament," by Herbert Vivian, which form an interesting contrast. The chief feature of the Russian character is the presence of "soul"; the Russian is essentially religious and devotional—he is never ashamed of his religion nor is he ever lax in fulfilling its rites. The Italian is light and superficial compared with the Slav, but the basis of all that is strong in him is love of his country. He can scarcely speak a dozen sentences without revealing it, while all his efforts in other lands are to prepare a nest-egg against the day when he returns.



**MISS EDITH CAVELL.**

**The heroic British Nurse executed by the Germans.**

## Conflicting Counsels among the Rulers of Greece.



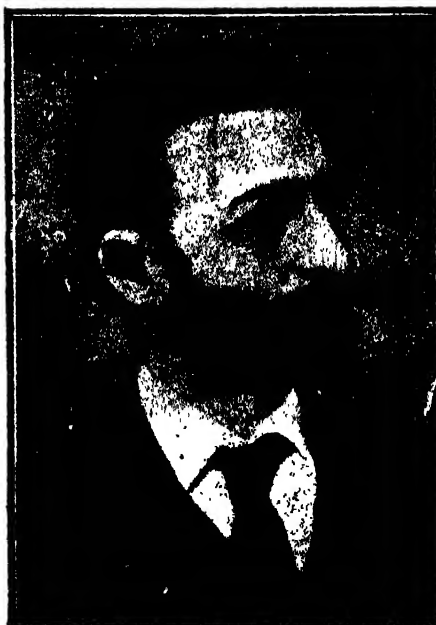
KING CONSTANTINE.



QUEEN SOPHIE.



EX-PREMIER VENIZELOS.



PREMIER GOUNARIS.

# THE INDIAN REVIEW

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL DEVOTED TO THE DISCUSSION OF ALL TOPICS OF INTEREST.

PUBLISHED ABOUT THE THIRD WEEK OF EVERY MONTH.

EDITED BY G. A. NATESAN.

Vol. XVII.

DECEMBER, 1915.

No 12.

## THOUGHTS ON THE WAR.

BY MR. H. A. L. FISHER.

(*Vice-Chancellor of the Sheffield University and a Member of the Public Services Commission.*)

OUR generations have passed since a great French historian described Germany as the "India of Europe," a land given over to metaphysical dreams, sunk in profound depths of vague and tender sentiment and so occupied with the grave problem of the Infinite that the sordid details of material advancement seemed to be of very little consequence by comparison. The mysticism has vanished, the ideals have changed, and the people of dreamers and poets has become forged into a vast instrument of carnage and destruction. There has been in all history no greater tragedy, yet it was not unforeseen. Heesen, the famous Professor at Göttingen, at whose feet Bismarck sat as a youth, prophesied that if ever Germany were to be united, she would be a menace to the liberties of Europe.

So it has proved. The full story of the war will not be written for many years, but at least it is now clear that the German Powers intended to force a war upon Europe in August 1914. They chose their hour with signal skill and with a certitude that all the initial advantages would be with them. They had embraced a philosophy which overthrew the old safeguards of international law and justified in advance the inflictions of the utmost severities upon the civilian population of the hostile country. They did not proceed in a sudden fit of temper. Everything was planned and adjusted to a scheme of securing a progressive world-dominion. They were convinced that all the great things in history had been and would be done by Germans. They professed to desire to spread German civilisation, but in fact nothing would have suited them less than to be confronted with a country which had bargained away its immortal soul for an army conceived on the German plan.

Nothing can be more significant of the condition of the German mind in the days before the war than the widespread popularity of Houston Chamberlain's book: 'The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century.' Books are popular, when they tell the public what the public already thinks and wishes to think more strongly still

and Chamberlain told the Germans that they were a race of heroes and the elect of God. For this shining act his German readers pardoned a mountain of socialism which in saner days would have met with condign punishment, and were prepared to believe that the Founder of the Christian Religion might himself have been a German since they were told in accents of authority that he was certainly not a Jew.

All this vainglorious folly would be laughable enough were it not supported by ten million bayonets and the resolution to sacrifice honour and humanity as well as life for the end which is material conquest. We in Europe feel as if a criminal lunatic had burst loose into a dainty house and were smashing up the furniture. We comfort ourselves by hoping that some day the mad fit will pass, and that the lunatic may recover his senses, but meanwhile he is extremely dangerous, and we are right glad of the loyal help of India in the performance of a great task entirely necessary of accomplishment if respect for treaties and the moral law in public affairs is not to be entirely obliterated from the world.

I apprehend that many of my Moslem friends in India will be greatly pained by the unfortunate chain of circumstance which has brought their co-religionists, the Turks, into conflict with the British Empire. We too in England deeply regret that we are unwillingly compelled to fight a people, which has been unwillingly drawn into conflict with us. We learn, not without surprise, that the general feeling in Constantinople is unfavourable to the German tyranny; we know that many Turkish soldiers bitterly regret the evil hour in which the chiefs of a gallant army capitulated to foreign intrigue, and we are not without hopes, that the good opinion, which is now overawed, may eventually trample over the bad. To the Moslem religion there neither is nor has been the slightest antagonism in England; nor yet to the Moslem character. Our soldiers respect the Turk; they report that he fights gallantly and with chivalry; they would gladly have him as an ally. Perhaps before long their wish may be realised.



# THE FORTUNES OF GREECE.

BY PROF. FERRAND E. CORLEY, M. A.

**W**E have grown so accustomed to the territorial designations of kings and peoples, that we are apt to forget that King of the English is an older title than King of England. Almost alone among modern states, the Greeks continue to give the people its proper emphasis. King Constantine is King of the Hellenes, not King of Greece. In that distinction we touch a point of the greatest importance in the long history of Greece. More even than anywhere else, it is futile to attempt to gather up and relate the history of the country: it is the people, the Greeks or Hellenes, whose history we must try to trace. In remote antiquity, they spread over the peninsula and the islands of the Aegean; in the dawn of history, they occupied the coast of Asia, and soon threw out offshoot to east and west, to the Black Sea and to Egypt, to Sicily and the Cyrenaica, to South Italy and to distant Marseilles (Greek, Massalia). It is idle to dally with frontiers where the Greeks are concerned. First and last, it is the people, wherever scattered, however organized, in victory or in defeat, independent or in subjection, that claim our attention. So it was in the fifth century B.C., so it was in the Middle Ages, and the complications of Near-Eastern politics are largely due to the fact that there are masses of Greek population outside the political boundaries of Greece—in the Dodecanesi and in Asia Minor.

This diffusion of the Hellenic race, in every age of its history, has its causes far back in the past. The Greeks give the lie to the view that the seas divide; it would be truer to say that they unite. Racially, politically, and in general culture, the Greeks have, from time immemorial, realised and expressed their union on the ways of the sea.

Who are the Greeks? Whence came they? The materials for answering these questions have been marvellously enlarged and illuminated by the archaeological discoveries of recent years. To enter into even an outline of the story would be to abandon all considerations of space; a summary of the main results, as they bear on the origin of the Hellenes, must here suffice. Broadly, the Hellenes of history—the versatile Athenian, the stolid Boeotian, the keen Corinthian trader, the disciplined warrior of Sparta—represent, in ever varying proportions, the blending of two principal elements or stocks. One of these, which gives a name and language to the whole,

came into the peninsula from the north, representing the great Indo-Germanic speech-family, and linking the Greeks to the Latin and the Kelt, the Slav and the Teuton, and eventually to the Aryan invaders of the Panjab and those secular enemies of Greece, the Persians of Cyrus and Xerxes. The other stock is, by comparison, indigenous. Settled in Crete, the islands of the Aegean, and many parts of the peninsula, and there developing a gorgeous and energetic civilisation in close touch with Egypt some four or five thousand years ago, it must be reckoned a branch of that great "Mediterranean race," as it is now generally called, which seems to have originated in North Africa, spread thence across and around the Mediterranean, and even to have penetrated as far to the North as the British Isles. That vivid and stimulating culture which has made the Greeks the teachers of the world can only be explained by reference to these two stocks. The language has obvious affinities with Sanskrit and Latin; many of the institutions of Hellas—tribe and brotherhood, council and assembly, and the offices given to the King—can best be paralleled from other members of the same Indo-European group; and the strong political temper, scornful of servitude, and yet readily obedient to law, which enabled the Hellenes to work out the essentials of politics for all the world to learn, seems to be something new, of which the Cretan foreworld was as ignorant as it was of gunpowder. But no one can long study the prehistoric treasures of Crete and the Cyclades, the frescoes, the metal-work, the gems, the pottery, the palaces, without feeling that here he has traced to its fountain-head the artistic inspiration which was to give to a wondering world the flawless art, the exquisite sense of proportion and of fitness, always associated with the name of Greece; which was to flower in the sculptures of the Parthenon, the Hermes of Praxiteles, the unsurpassed coins of the Hellenic cities, and in the clear-cut lines of Attic tragedy and dialogue. And it is interesting to know that while the language, in its delicate precision of structure and flexibility, was brought in from the north, the characters in which it was written, were probably invented and developed, if not perfected, by the practical genius of the Cretans and their kindred. In similar fashion, the religion of the Greeks is obviously indebted to both sides of their ancestry. The Olympian scheme

of divinities, and many of their names, their functions and attributes, smack of the north, and call to mind the mythology of the Rig-Veda or of Valhalla. On the other hand, many of the cults and symbols seem to be rooted in the earlier life of the *Ægean* and its shores.

It would be out of place even to sketch the history of the Greeks in antiquity. Let it suffice to remind the reader of some of their important achievements. When the Greeks took to the sea, they proceeded to expand in every direction. But their expansion was limited by two important factors, one external, the other internal. The rivalry of Phœnicians and Etruscans restricted their advance in the eastern Mediterranean and to the west of Italy and Sicily. Thus while they appropriated the whole of Crete, they never completely Hellenized Cyprus. Eastern Sicily became Hellenic; the west remained as the sphere of Carthage. Southern Italy was colonised by Greeks; the Etruscans kept North Italy to themselves. Massalia remained a solitary outpost in the west. In the Black Sea, and the narrow seas that lead to it from the *Ægean*, the Greeks planted their colonies on every shore; but in the south of Asia Minor they failed to penetrate beyond Pamphylia. Again, their own political order, their tenacious love for the city-state, made it impossible for them to organize any large sweep of territory. Their settlements are consequently limited to the coast-lands. The *Ægean* and Pontic sea-boards of Europe and Asia, the Crimea, the coasts of Sicily and southern Italy, were thickly planted with their colonies. But the interior of Asia Minor, Thrace and Macedonia, south Russia, and even of Sicily and of Italy above the Gulf of Otranto, defied them, and remained barbarian. Not until the conquests of Alexander swept them along on the waves of an imperial system which Greece itself was powerless to evolve, did the hinterland of their Asiatic colonies come under Hellenic influence and the Hellenic tongue become the *lingua franca* of every country from Egypt and the Adriatic to the Persian Gulf.

In the days of their independence the Greeks developed a civilisation which has made the whole world their debtors. Their poetry, from Homer to Theocritus, has given the norm, directly or indirectly, to every literature in Europe. And what the epic, dramatic and lyric poets did for verse, Thucydides and Plato, Demosthenes and Socrates, did for prose.

The sculpture Hellas, fragmentary as the surviving examples unfortunately are, remains unsurpassed in plastic art. In the domain of thought, the same intellectual temper which in Herodotus and Thucydides created the study of history, stimulated the inquiry into nature in men like Thales and Aristotle, and into the whole working of the free spirit of man in the long line of philosophers from Pythagoras to Plotinus. Indeed it would be difficult to say whether philosophy in the narrower sense or religion owes the deeper debt to the supreme impulse given by Socrates, as it comes down to later ages in the matchless prose of his great disciple, Plato. It would be hard to name any valuable aspect of modern civilisation in which it would be possible to say we have learnt nothing, we can learn nothing, from the Greeks.

The achievements exemplified above would have been remarkable had they been the work of a powerful nation, organized in a mighty empire. The wonder of it all is increased when we remember that Hellas was divided into scores of states, mutually independent as the kingdoms of modern Europe, the most extensive of which was hardly larger than an English county. And it was these little states—little in area, numbers, and material power—which by a united effort overthrew the hosts of Persia at Salamis, Plataea and the Eurymedon, and saved their corner of the world from falling under the control of an empire in which the hardy freedom of the ancient Persians had been overlaid by the debasing despotism of the Semitic East. In our own day we have been forcibly reminded of the true canons of greatness in a people, when Belgium and Serbia (as the British Prime Minister eloquently acknowledged) have by their heroic resistance to tyranny ranked themselves with Athens and Sparta.

But what the Persian had failed to achieve, the more nearly related Macedonian accomplished. Under Philip, Greece became a somewhat restless and unprofitable appendage of Macedon. Yet, if they gave little solid support, the Greeks lent lustre to the conquests of Alexander, and it is as the diffuser of Hellenic ideals throughout half a continent that he has the greatest title to fame. It is not a little remarkable that Hellas, like Israel, achieved its greatest victories in a state of political dependence. "The fact that has most powerfully impressed historians is that the period of the subjection of the Greeks is a period of

Hellenic conquest, of triumphant progress over and absorption of barbarian nationalities."\* The three great kingdoms of Macedon, Syria and Egypt, which form the chief political result of Alexander's work, were all of them centres of Hellenism, ruled over by dynasties proud of their Hellenic culture. It was at the court of the Ptolemies that there flourished such poets as Theocritus and the author of the *Argonautica*, whose influence can be directly traced alike in the Roman Virgil and in the English Tennyson. And when these Greco-Macedonian kingdoms in their turn succumbed to Rome, and Greece became a province in a great Empire of the Mediterranean, it was the signal for yet more momentous victories for the spirit of Hellas. The *imperium* of Rome consolidated the influence of Greece in the East, and by an ever-widening sphere of conquest extended it to the West.

From the fall of Corinth, in B.C. 146, on into the Middle Ages, the story of Greece is inextricably bound up with that of Rome. The great Empire of the Caesars, stretching from the Atlantic to the Euphrates, is Roman in organization, but largely Greek in culture: in the East, even the language of government and many of its institutions never completely lost their Hellenic character. And when at last, under its own excessive weight and the impact of the barbarians, the Empire was first divided between East and West, and then, as to its Western half, shattered into the fragments which grew into the medieval states of Italy, France, Spain, Britain and (in part) Germany, the Eastern portion developed more and more into a state which was at once Roman and Greek. Even under Diocletian, the Hellenic city of Nicomedia became the peer of Rome in the imperial administration; the genius of Constantine made Byzantium—"New Rome," or, as we call it from its second founder, Constantinople—the capital, for a time, of the whole Empire. The abiding influence of Rome is testified by the use of the names *Romean* and *Romaic* for the people and language of this Eastern Empire; while a curious irony led the Turkish conquerors of a part of it to style themselves "Sultans of Roum." But the real fabric was Greek, and it is the crowning glory of the much maligned "Byzantine Empire" that it kept alive and handed on to modern Europe the torch of Hellenic culture. Nor did it benefit Europe only. The civilisation of the Saracens,

the culture of Bagdad and Cordova, is justly regarded as one of the most memorable of human triumphs; and through the Arab no small part of this heritage was passed on to western Europe. But whence does the splendour derive? Not from the genius of the Arab himself nor from the religion of Muhammad. The freedom of thought which earned for the Abbassids the reprobation of the orthodox was itself very largely the fruit of, and was incalculably enriched by, their contact with the still Hellenic East. Not the least of the services rendered by the Arabs to the cause of civilisation is that they made Aristotle known to the West. But they could not have imparted this priceless boon unless they had first received it from Byzantium.

In the long story of the Eastern Empire, from Zeno in the fifth century to the fall of Constantinople in the fifteenth, many races played their part. The vigorous highlanders of Anatolia (whose descendants to-day furnish invaluable material to the Turkish armies) and the mixed stocks of Dalmatia and Illyricum, contributed to the stubborn defence of civilisation against the destroying Turk. But the web of the civilisation itself was Greek; and in the closing scene it was the Greek family of the Palaeologi that conducted the heroic resistance of Constantinople. Indeed, had the Greek or Byzantine Empire been left to itself, it might perhaps have weathered every storm, and saved the nearer East as manfully in the fifteenth century as it did in the seventh or the tenth. But the treason of the West, in the attacks made by the Normans from their Italo-Sicilian kingdom, and still more in the unpardonable crime of the so-called Fourth Crusade, had fatally sapped its strength. The Empire was dismembered to form feudal principalities like that of the Dukes of Athens; and it was the Turk who eventually gained by the dismemberment. At last, the sorely stricken state could hold out no longer; and with the fall of Constantinople, in 1453, the Empire of the Caesars was at an end.

It would not be right to leave the history of the Eastern Empire without some reference to its influence over the Slavs. In central Europe, the Slavs were exposed to the influence of East and West alike. Thanks to the efforts of the Frank and other German Emperors, many of them became Catholics and derived their culture mainly from the West—a factor of importance at the present day with reference to Bohemia, Poland and Croatia. But the Southern Slavs, in the

\* Greenidge, *Greek Constitutional History*, ch. viii.

main and those of Russia entirely look back to Byzantium as the immediate source of their civilisation. The incursions of Serbs and Bulgars into the Balkan Peninsula were generously requited by the missionary labours of Cyril and Methodius; and if an Emperor of the East (Basil II) earned the name of Bulgaroktonos, Slayer of the Bulgars, by his reprisals, the orthodoxy of the Southern Slavs to-day is a monument of more pacific victories.

It must also be remembered that the ethnology of Greece has been considerably complicated by the irruption of the Slavs. From the sixth century onwards, the pressure of Slavonic peoples, organized and directed by rulers of Mongolian origin, into the Balkan Peninsula proved too strong for the distracted Empire to withstand. But the superior organization of the Greeks eventually triumphed, while the domination of the Avar Kingdom was broken by Charles the Great. The Slavs of Peloponnesus were Hellenized and Christianized, so that "we may say that by the fifteenth century the Slavs had ceased to be a distinct nationality; they had become part of a new mixed Greek-speaking race."\* With the further infusion of Albanian blood which took place under Turkish rule, it is evident that the Greeks of to-day are far from representing in any purity the already mixed stock of the Hellenes of antiquity; but their national unity, on the basis of the Hellenic language and culture, must be reckoned a capital triumph for Hellenism:

After the fall of Constantinople, the surrender of the rest of the Empire's territories, including what remained of Greece, to the conquering Turk was the matter only of a few years. But the great island of Crete, the cradle of the earliest civilisation of Greece, must be excepted. Handed over to Venice in 1204, by the Marquis of Montferrat, to whom it had been granted in 1183, it remained a part of the great republic's empire till the seventeenth century, when it was wrested from it by the Turks. The Morea (Peloponnese) also was under Venetian rule for a few years at the beginning of the eighteenth century.

The story of Greece under the rule of the Turks has little to distinguish it from the other lands that have suffered under Ottoman misgovernment. Anarchy, rather than positive oppression, has been the greatest evil, and the

fruit of anarchy is always a general decline in civilisation. But the Greeks were largely left to themselves, and their religious freedom, under the Patriarch of Constantinople (who was, however, the nominee of the Sultan), and their vigorous municipal institutions, were not seriously restricted. For three centuries, the Greeks remained, like the Slavs of Serbia and Bulgaria and the Roumanians, fast bound under the domination of the Turk. But the steady decline of Turkish power, the projected partition of the "Sick Man's" inheritance sketched as early as the Treaty of Tilsit, and the general ferment of reconstruction directly and indirectly stimulated by the erratic genius of Napoleon, opened a new chapter in Greek history—the emancipation and the independence of the little kingdom whose policy is the theme of so much discussion and speculation at the present moment.

Space does not permit of a detailed treatment of the liberation of Greece—a story that recalls many of the most heroic and many of the more sordid particulars in the ancient history of Hellas, and suggests that in essentials the Greek people has not greatly changed from the days of Themistocles or Demosthenes. From 1814 onwards, a secret society called the *Philike Hetairia* worked strenuously for Greek emancipation, and in 1821 its activities culminated in the revolutionary attempt of Alexander Hypselantes, not in Greece itself, but in Moldavia and Wallachia, where members of his family, like other influential Greeks of Constantinople, had often ruled as Hospodars under the Sultan. But mutual jealousies among the subject races—to this day the bane of Balkan politics—defeated the enterprise, which had for its chief practical result the decision of the Sultan to abandon the appointment of Greek Hospodars and conciliate Roumanian sentiment by preferring the members of local families.

A further stimulus to Greek aspirations came from the contrast between the prosperity of the "Ionian Islands" under the British protectorate which had superseded the rule of the French, and the backwardness of the mainland and the rest of Greece under the Turk. Almost simultaneously with the outbreak in the Danubian Principalities, there began in the Peloponnese an insurrection which spread into a general war and eventually brought about the liberation of Greece. Incredible as it may seem, the insurgents again and again dissipated their strength by civil war,

\* Burg, *History of the Eastern Roman Empire*, chap. vii. See also the *Cambridge Medieval History*, Vol. II, chap. xiv.

even before their freedom was won. The "primates" (magnates) of the Morea were jealous of the Rumeliotas, or men of the north, and both of the Islanders. More than once, we find rival governments in existence—a "Messenian Senate" in Peloponnesus, an "Assembly of Thessalo-Magnesia" in the north; the "Peloponnesian Senate" confronted by an "Assembly of Western Continental Greece," and both by an "Areopagus" in the east. The military chiefs, moreover, often acted quite independently of any authority, and fought amongst themselves almost as readily as they fought against the common enemy. Well might Lord Cochrane, who rendered great service to Greece in command of her energetic fleet, urge the faction-leaders to "read, mark, learn and inwardly digest" the First Philippic of Demosthenes. The real enthusiasm of the people and the ineptitude of the Turks are emphasised by the fact that a movement so handicapped by dissension was eventually successful.

The War of Liberation may be conveniently divided into three stages. (1) From 1821 to 1825, the Greeks, though forced to rely entirely on their own efforts, were prevailingly successful, driving the Turks out of the Morea, and making some headway in Northern Greece. (2) From 1825 to 1827, success fell mainly to the Turks. Unable by himself to reduce the insurgents, the Sultan invoked the aid of the energetic and semi-independent Viceroy of Egypt, Mehemet Ali, who had previously assisted him against the Wahabis in Arabia. The fleet sent by Egypt, under the command of the Pasha's son Ibrahim, with the style of Pasha of the Morea, turned the balance in favour of the Turks, who rapidly gained ground in the Morea, and enabled them to carry Mesolonghi, the long siege of which is one of the best known episodes of the war, and to recover Athens, which the Greeks had held for five years. (3) The intervention of the three Great Powers, Britain, France and Russia, once more reversed the balance, and brought the war to a conclusion favourable to Greece. But this result was by no means simply achieved. Conflicting aims among the Powers themselves and uncertainty as to the probable future of Turkey led to the exercise of considerable caution and even vacillation in applying pressure to the Porte. The outstanding events are the destruction of the Turco-Egyptian fleet at Navarino by the combined squadrons of the Allies in October, 1827, which gave the Greeks a free hand at sea, and the Tsar's declaration of war

against Turkey, in April, 1828, which created a most important military diversion in the north. Under this pressure, the Turks were at last compelled to evacuate Greece, the crowning stroke in their discomfiture being delivered at Petra by Demetrios Hypselantes, a brother of the man who had headed the earlier, but abortive, effort to secure the freedom of Greece.

Meanwhile, the problem of the organization of the new state to be created was already proving difficult. The rival factions had so far come to terms at the beginning of 1827 as to unite in a National Assembly, by which Count John Capo d'Istria, a native of Corfu and a diplomat in the service of Russia, was elected as President of Greece. But this step by no means coincided with the wishes of the Powers. The Russian plan of creating three separate principalities in Greece having failed to commend itself to France and Britain, the Allies had at last resolved on the constitution of a hereditary monarchy of Greece (as far only as the Gulfs of Arta and Volo) under a prince to be chosen by, but not from the dynasties of, the three Powers, who was to recognise the Sultan's suzerainty and pay him tribute. This arrangement in turn was resented by the Greeks, who wished for more generous boundaries and greater independence, and by Capo d'Istria in particular, who had no mind to make way for a foreigner. After inaugurating his government by a *coup d'état* and governing in a high-handed way, he made capital of the Greek dislike to the Powers' proposals and convoked a new National Assembly favourable to his own claims. When Russia forced Turkey to accept the Peace of Adrianople, in which the protocol drawn up for the constitution of the new kingdom was incorporated, Britain's fear of Russian aggrandizement led her to espouse the cause of complete independence for Greece. At the same time, Greece, as probably Rustophil in character, must not be made too large. A fresh agreement was reached in 1830. Greece was to be independent; but its boundaries were not to go beyond the mouths of the Spercheios and Acheloo; and while it was to include Euboea and the Cyclades, Crete was to be left out. But before this arrangement came into operation, circumstances again led to important modifications.

The nominee of the Powers for the new throne was Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, afterwards the first king of the Belgians. He at first accepted

the throne, and the way of Greece at last seemed clear. But the intrigues of Capo d'Istria now came into play to frustrate the plan of the Powers. By working on the private feelings of the Prince, by fomenting feeling against him and against the Powers in Greece, and by a variety of intrigues, he induced Prince Leopold to withdraw his acceptance and leave the throne still vacant. But the cunning Count had overreached himself. He had thwarted the nomination of the Powers; he could not govern Greece himself. Before long, the autocratic ways of the President and his minions had so inflamed the opposition to his rule that Greece was once more exposed to civil war. Under his instructions, the Russian admiral acted so precipitately against the disaffected commander of the Greek fleet as to compel him to execute his threat of blowing up the Greek ships. Two months later, Capo d'Istria himself was assassinated by two members of a proud and influential family which he had insulted. In many directions, the President had proved himself a devoted patriot. But he was injudicious, unsuited to the times, and not entirely free from self-seeking. His removal certainly helped to smooth the way for the settlement of the new government by the Powers.

After an interval of two years of provisional government, their new nominee, Otto, the second son of King Ludwig of Bavaria, an illustrious Philhellene, came to inaugurate the new kingdom. Thanks very largely to the vigorous advocacy of Sir Stratford Canning, the northern frontier was now advanced to the Gulfs of Volo and Arta, though Samos and Crete were still excluded. During the minority of the king (only seventeen at his accession) the government was to be carried on by a council of Regents, to be nominated by the King of Bavaria. Unfortunately, he chose only Germans; and their work, and that of the early advisers of the King when he came of age on his twentieth birthday, who were also Germans, created a great deal of unpopularity, for which the King suffered. With a past which led them to form high political aspirations, the Greeks were ill-disposed to submit to what they regarded as an autocracy. At last feeling culminated in the "bloodless revolution" of 1843, when King Otto was forced to grant a constitution.

The remaining features in the history of Greece which need to be chronicled spring mostly from the general entanglement of Balkan politics. In the outburst of anti-Turkish feeling headed by

Russia in the fifties, Greece took a part, thinking the moment opportune to possess herself of Epirus and Thessaly. King Otto and his Queen lent themselves to the movement; but the opposition of Britain and France, carried to the length of an armed occupation of the Piræus, compelled Greece to withdraw from the adventure. In 1862, as the outcome of cross-currents among the Powers which left him with no enthusiastic champion, while his own sympathy with Austria had run counter to his subjects' sympathy with Italy in the recent struggle for liberation, the antipathy to the King, after several abortive conspiracies, broke out into open revolt. When this spread to Athens, the King's deposition was proclaimed and a provisional government installed.

A *plébiscite* taken in Greece to fill the vacant throne was overwhelmingly in favour of Prince Alfred, the second son of Queen Victoria; but this was not agreeable to the Powers. After some months of negotiations, and something like anarchy in Greece, their new nominee was unanimously accepted by the Greek Assembly—a younger son of the prince who shortly afterwards became King Christian IX. of Denmark—known to history as George I., King of the Hellenes, a brother of a Queen of England and of an Empress of Russia, and father of the present King of the Hellenes. In spite of many difficulties, King George's reign must be counted successful and prosperous. At the outset, by grace of the British Government's retirement from the protectorate, he was enabled to add the Ionian Isles to his dominions. And twice again, before his death, he had the satisfaction of securing the enlargement of his territories.

Apart from Crete, whose history calls for a separate sketch, the next important event for Greece was the creation of the Bulgarian Exarchate, in 1872, by which the traditional claim of Greece to stand for all the Christians of the Balkans was finally shattered, and the racial antagonism of Greeks and Bulgars (especially dangerous in Macedonia) embittered by the rancour of mutual excommunication. The Russo-Turkish War of 1878 gave to Greece, as to the Slav principalities, a great opportunity, but she failed to act in time. Nevertheless she secured a hearing at the Berlin Conference, and a valuable, though not extensive, rectification of her northern frontier in Thessaly and Epirus, tardily



executed in 1881. The union of "Eastern Roumelia" with Bulgaria, besides fomenting the brief war between that state and Serbia, was the cause of fresh agitation in Greece, which demanded territorial compensation; but a blockade by the fleets of the Powers prevented a conflagration. In 1897, chiefly as the outcome of the Cretan insurrection, Greece plunged into war with Turkey, with such disastrous results that she was forced to restore a part of Thessaly to the Sultan. A period of consolidation and reconstruction followed; but the "Macedonian ulcer" alone was sufficient to prevent any permanent tranquillity in the Balkans. In the crisis of 1909 (following on the "Young Turk" revolution), Crete, not for the first time, proclaimed her union with Greece; and had the latter taken advantage of the opportunity to carry out the annexation, it is improbable that any one would have interfered. But her statesmen, anxious to preserve a correct attitude, let the occasion slip, and Crete was once more left in isolation. The "Military League" then threatened Greece with revolution, and the dynasty itself was in peril. But the great Cretan statesman, Venizelos, came to the rescue, procured the revision of the constitution and the dissolution of the League, and proceeded to cement the alliance between the four minor states of the Balkans which led to the victorious campaign against Turkey in 1912. As every reader will remember, the success of the Allies was marred by their subsequent quarrel, in which Greece and Serbia were ranged against the extravagant pretensions of Bulgaria. The intervention of Roumania compelled Bulgaria to acquiesce in the new settlement made at Bucharest, but left behind elements of bitterness, the fruits of which are now apparent. The net result for Greece was a great increase of territory, in Epirus and Macedonia; while the long deferred hope of the Cretans was at last realised in the union of the island with Greece. Mitylene, Chios and some smaller islands also passed from Turkey to Greece, thanks to the energetic action of the Hellenic fleet during the war.\*

The island of Crete had been handed over to Mehemet Ali of Egypt, for his services to the

Sultan, in 1831. But in 1840, the misdemeanours of Egypt led the Powers to restore it to Turkey, with certain special privileges for the island. There were repeated agitations and more than one insurrection, while promised reforms (as usually happened in Turkey) tarried long. At last, in 1896, the insurrection in Crete, followed by the war between Turkey and Greece, compelled the Powers to intervene; and the government of the island, under their oversight, was vested in a High Commissioner, chosen by the King of the Hellenes. Prince George of Greece, the first to hold that office, acquitted himself well, till his retirement in 1905. But the desire for union with Greece still ruled among the Christian majority, and after several unsuccessful efforts, which seriously agitated the tranquillity of the kingdom, was realised, as related above, by the settlement that followed the Balkan Wars of 1912-13.

King George, after a long and chequered reign, died by the hand of an assassin, in March, 1913, in the newly acquired city of Salonika, and the crown passed to his son Constantine, the commander-in-chief of the victorious army. His great popularity with the officers of the army has been King Constantine's principal asset in his resistance to the programme of intervention advocated by Greece's leading statesman, Venizelos, who has the parliamentary support, of the majority of the nation. Needless to say, the King's marriage to the sister of the German Emperor is regarded as a responsible factor in his determination thus to oppose the influential leader to whose statesmanship and patriotism he probably owes the fact that he is King of the Hellenes at all. The attitude of Greece in the recent Balkan crisis, her refusal to recognise any obligation to intervene on behalf of her ally, Serbia, and her prudent observance of a "benevolent neutrality" towards the Powers of the *Entente* (the necessary corollary of her exposure to the overwhelming strength of the Allied fleets) are matters of common knowledge. Unless the present course of events compels King Constantine to change his attitude, it is to be feared that his policy will tarnish the good name of Greece, and permanently damage her interests by putting her out of court when the European Powers address themselves to the settlement of the terms of peace.

\* The success of Greece enlarged her territories from 25,000 sq. miles to close on 42,000, and her population from a little more than 2½ to nearly 4½ millions (estimated). (See *The Statesman's Year Book*, 1914.)



# The Civilizations of India and America

A COMPARISON

BY THE REV. J. P. JONES.

INDIA and America represent the two extremes of modern civilization, the one being perhaps the most conservative and the other the most progressive in the world. America illustrates in concrete form, the extreme type of civilization, which is of the West, western, while India incarnates most fully that which is of the East, eastern. It will be both interesting and instructive to present the leading features of the civilizations of these two lands. The writer claims some qualification to make this comparison, since, though an American citizen, he has spent three and a half decades of the best years of his life in India, a deeply interested student of her life, institutions, and problems.

However much the two civilizations, which are to be compared, may be regarded as the products of the two dominant faiths of these two lands respectively, it will be wise to study the civilizations apart from the religions so as to approach the subject as freely as may be from bias and prepossession.

By the civilization of a country I mean those great principles and aspects of its life which give it a distinctive character and force in the world, and which differentiate it from other national types of public life and social well-being.

The first thing which claims our attention is the different ethical emphases which obtain in these two lands. Nothing is more basal, in the civilization of any people, than those moral prepossessions which animate it and direct it in the formation of its corporate life and national character. These ethical laws are common to all men. They are God-given and are, therefore, universal. But every type of national life is marked not by the absence of any member of the decalogue, but by the varying emphases which every people gives to the different laws which constitute its moral code. Now there are no two peoples whose ethical emphases are so widely divergent as are those of India and America. Take, for instance, the Mosiac decalogue. India has given far greater importance than America to the fifth command which enforced filial love and obedience. The West, doubtless, claims this to be an over-emphasis which often involves ancestral worship. Nevertheless the West must confess to a woeful minimizing of this duty of the child to its parents.

and this constitutes one of the weaknesses of the civilization of the West at the present time.

"Thou shalt not kill" is another command which finds emphasis in India far more than in West; for India includes not human life only, but also all forms of life, within the scope of this law. It is a sin, they say, to destroy even insect life. This would unfortunately seem to reduce all life to the same value. On the other hand, the crime of murder must mean more to the American, who, as we shall see later, gives to the individual human life larger value than does India, and, through its rejection of the doctrine of metempsychosis, has attached much greater importance to the only earthly life which comes to the soul.

Moreover the commandments against adultery, stealing, and lying, find their apotheoses in the West and not in the East. An Indian may find police news enough in American papers to lead him to think that immorality, false swearing, and robbery are widely prevalent there; but he needs more than this information. He must consider the general attitude toward and insistence upon chastity, veracity and honesty in respectable society in America and in India in order to realize the wide gulf which separates these two lands in this particular. There is another and a better way than that of studying the crime of a country in order to learn its ethical position, and that is to appreciate the exacting demands of respectable society from one of its members in reference to these three fundamental elements of life. As compared with America, India is sadly wanting in these particulars.

We have heard much about the great emphasis which India places upon the milder, passive virtues, while the West glorifies the more "masculine and aggressive" ones. There is much truth in this. Doubtless, in view of climatic and other influences, each of these two hemispheres of a full-orbed character has found excessive importance among these two peoples respectively. Patience has always been esteemed in India as the cardinal virtue, both among men and gods. In America patience is regarded as a weak virtue of feminine texture, while masculine energy and forceful virility in defence of the right, and in

propagation of the truth are held in supreme value. An American stands always ready to fight in behalf of his convictions and principles. The Indian will not fight, but, in the matter of patient endurance in behalf of his convictions, he will put the American to shame. It is after all a question which of these two graces of character has the largest ethical value in the eyes of God. In both cases it is doubtless a matter of emphasis, and it were well for both countries to remember that each represents and glorifies only one half of character, a moiety which is indeed complimentary to the other half. In this matter India and America have much to learn and to appreciate from each other ere they can possess a perfect character. Life and moral excellence at their best are a perfect union of the ideals of India and of America.

Coming now to the more practical characteristic elements of the two civilizations, we first note the American emphasis upon the individual and the Indian exaltation of the corporate body. In the first case we see the individual man exalted to supreme importance and made the test of national progress and ideals; while in the other the individual is nothing, and the corporate body (chiefly in the form of the caste organization) occupies the whole thought and ambition of the country. In America the rights and the highest good of the individual are sought and conversed with the greatest care. The whole political, social, and religious edifice in that land is built upon this foundation. The political rights, the social dignity and the absolute religious freedom of the individual must there be enjoyed at all hazards. The success of the State, the perfection of Society, and the glory of the Church are measured by the strength and nobility of the individual members in every case. All of these institutions attain success, fame and beauty in proportion as they exalt the individual and bring to him the enjoyment of every right and exalt him to the possession of every virtue which is possible for him.

More than this, this august and unfettered personality is claimed for man *as such*—man as he has come from God's hands, and not as he may have been affected by the accident of birth, of wealth, or of any class distinction. There is no other land on earth where unqualified man has so much value placed upon him, where "a man's a man for a' that, and a' that", where pauper and prince are entitled to enjoy equally the supreme and most cherished opportunities and privileges of the country.

It is hardly necessary to say that in India the individual has not been exalted. It is probably true that America has paid too exclusive attention to the individual at the expense of society as a whole. India has, on the other hand, kept, through its long and honoured history, at the other extreme. According to the caste system, which dominates Indian society and makes a united nationality all but impossible, no member of a community has rights which the community or caste is bound to respect. Its rigid corporate laws and rules make only for the aggrandizement and absolute supremacy of the caste as such. It crushes every ambition of the individual to assert his manhood and to mark out for himself a course of conduct which his conscience and judgment dictate to him.

His not to reason why  
His but to do or die

whatsoever the social mandate may be. Here we discover one reason why these two countries are so antipodal in life and character. It is because India holds on with rigid austerity and reverence to the past, denying to its best men the right to act and think for themselves or to originate any new line of conduct; while, on the other hand, America is pushing forward, ever testing the possibilities of the future and inviting its best citizens to improve upon the past in any way possible.

In like manner it must be said that Americans are known for their spirit of self-assertion, while the people of India are distinguished for their deference to authority. Indeed, Indians are the most law-abiding people in the world, while Americans are perhaps the most restless under all forms of authority. This is why, to her great discredit, America's history has been and is so besmirched by the ravings of "mob law" and the brutal inhumanities of "lynch law." To the Indian, law or authority is usually a condition to be enjoyed or endured, as the case may be. To the American, any law or outward compulsion has value and is to be respected and obeyed only so long as it seems to him right, conduces to the public good, and is in harmony with human rights. If by political means he cannot annul such laws, he will not scruple much about evading them. By such methods, which would be regarded as unworthy in India, he often changes or overthrows the laws of his land.

In like manner the two people differ considerably in their altruistic spirit. America is distinguished for its philanthropic endeavour, while

the altruism of India is almost exclusively, what I may call, philadelphiant, that is, it flows in the narrow channels of the family or the caste. No people are more given to charity than the people of India. They are distinguished for their prompt response to need. I would not include under charity their abundant offerings to the five million yellow-robed fraternity, for such offerings are rather prompted by fear or by an ambition for religious merit.

The difficulty with India is not in the depth of her altruism but in its breadth. She gives generously, but it is within the narrow channels of family, tribe or caste. This is perhaps more manifestly true in South India than in other parts of the land. A few years ago I searched in vain in South India for Indian monuments of true philanthropy—endowments or institutions which had been given and established for the love of man—that is, for the good of *all* men. It is true that the Patcheippa Institution made some claim for recognition in this category; but unfortunately I found that it was erected and is maintained by a diversion of funds, made by an English judge, I believe—funds that were intended for sectarian, religious purposes by the donor. Recently, Madras and other towns have been the recipients of such gifts as rest-houses, hospitals, water-troughs, etc., for the public good; but the names of the donors are so obtrusively published in connection with and upon these benefactions that one wonders whether to call them philanthropies or means of self-glorification. In other words, the fragrant tide of beneficence and altruism has, for India, flowed fully, indeed, but has been confined within the narrow channels of caste or of sectarian religious purposes.

In America it is far otherwise. Philanthropy, or the love of man, regardless of race, religion, or condition, has become a passion in this land. The benevolence of the wealthy and the poor alike, in three cases out of four, are broadly humanitarian and are prompted only by the manifold needs of man and are offered freely to all classes.

During the last year the individual benefactions of Americans amounted to fifty crores of rupees, which in amount is unmatched in all the world and equals about one-third of the total Government revenues of India in 1905. And this includes only private donations of a public character. If all the offerings of the people were included, it would probably treble that sum.

Take again the benevolence of New York City

within whose limits I am now staying. There are in this city two thousand agencies definitely engaged in philanthropic, as distinguished from religious, work. In this work they give more than Rs. 75,000 daily or more than Rs. 2½ crores annually. It may be worth while, in order to appreciate the broad sympathetic reach of these gifts, to analyse a part of this offering. During the last year Rs. 10 lakhs were given to the sufferers from the shipwreck of the *Titanic*; Rs. 7½ lakhs were given to those suffering from the earthquake in Sicily; Rs. 1½ lakhs were sent to China to relieve the suffering from the floods; and it should be remembered that almost every year large offerings are sent to relieve suffering from famine in India. Thus, the face of America is turned toward the whole world, and its heart responds fully to human need and suffering wherever found. In this the American is a cosmopolite of the broadest type, while the Indian, none the less responsive to need and suffering, lavishes his sympathies upon a much narrower circle. But, in India we are permitted, at the present time, to see a new awakening in this particular, when sympathies are beginning to broaden out and love to leap over the narrow bounds of the past.

There is also a striking difference between the East and the West in the method of expressing their altruism. In India all forms of benevolence are bestowed in a haphazard, desultory, indiscriminate way. Little is done to discover the real need of the applicant for charity. The unfortunates are encouraged to publicly exhibit their ghastly deformities and infirmities in order to impress the public and elicit their charity.

In America charity is largely organized, and through these organizations charitable persons are thoroughly informed as to the special worthiness of each and every appeal made. Thus also the needy are found and persons worthy of sympathy and help can not only be aided by the individual but can also, by him, be directed to charitable institutions, which are legion all over the land and which will bestow upon them the help they need and as long as they need it. This spirit of philanthropy led them in 1898 to organize a School of Philanthropy in New York City, a school which has now an endowment of one million dollars and is the mother of a great many other kindred schools all over the country. In these institutions the best methods of distributing charity are taught. It is true that, even in America, the origin of the great blessing of

organized charity, is of recent date; but its value is so palpable and colossal that its growth has been phenomenal. Even with the same money three times as much good can now be done in America as a few years ago. *Fakirs* and impostors are easily detected and eliminated. I have often wished that the rich generosity of India were not so blind and indiscriminating as it is. No land needs schools of philanthropy more than India at the present time.

Another feature which is worthy of notice is the practical type of American civilization and what may be called the idealistic character of the civilization of India. The American and the Indian, even in their thinking, are far apart. The mind of India works in a straight line. It is utterly indifferent to the sanity or the practicality of its own conclusions. For many centuries the ordered thought of India has been sublime and profound, but its results have not tallied or been in harmony with life; and the *rishi*, whose attention has been culled to this incongruity, simply says that it reflects not upon his thought but upon life itself which is illusion. So he continues in his old way of thinking.

To the American thinker life is the only great reality which confronts him on all sides and always. He, therefore, in all his thoughts and philosophy, compares the results with life and corrects his thinking by the facts of life within and about him. In other words, he is what we call a practical man. His thinking is like unto a captive balloon, tied to the earth for safety, while Indian thought is a free escaped balloon wandering in the heavens and exposed to every danger from the cruel elements.

It is not strange that in life also these two peoples should reveal the same difference. The American is tied over-much to the concerns and conditions of this world. He thinks much, but thinks too exclusively in the way of improving life's conditions and of harmonizing himself with his earthly environments and of making the best of the opportunities of this world and utilizing all its forces. His scientific acumen and inventive genius find largest scope and expression in the realm of commerce and industry, in the accumulation of wealth, and in worldly self-aggrandizement. At any rate, he finds his most cherished activities and colossal success on these lines.

In the past, India has lagged far behind in this race for success and has even prided herself on her poverty in matters earthly, considering

this an argument for her other worldiness and confirming her in her boast of spiritual power and supremacy. An American smiles at this self-complacency and simply classifies India as the home of the impractical idealist. I am glad to see that India is now beginning to profit by American example and that America is increasingly appreciative of the idealism of India; so that each party is moving away from the extremes of the past.

Finally, the position and treatment of woman in these two lands are suggestive of the gulf which separates them. One has well said that the position held by woman in a country is the truest barometer of its civilization. In few things are these two lands more widely apart than in this particular. Beyond any other people America has crowned woman with position, dignity, and power. It recognizes her queenly traits and her vast possibilities of beneficent power in the uplift of the nation. She is treated with more chivalry, held in higher respect and exalted to loftier position in the State and in society than in any other land. The highest blessings of education are lavished upon her, and she is rapidly coming to her political rights. In all departments of life—domestic, social, religious, political, and cultural, she is finding her place of importance and refining leadership; and she has proven herself thoroughly worthy of all the confidence that man has placed in her and of all the positions of trust and influence to which she has been exalted.

In view of this exaltation of womanhood some may speak of American civilization as effeminate. This will not deter that people from giving to woman increasing prominence, larger opportunities and a greater influence in all departments of public and private life; for they know that the coming of woman to her just and merited rights has meant, and will increasingly mean, the glorification of the home, the ennobling of society, the purification of politics, and the exaltation of religion.

In India, too, woman is the great redeeming feature. She reveals everywhere the sweetly inherent virtues of her sex. In religion her faith is supremely beautiful; in the home her conjugal fidelity and her maternal passion are exemplary and brook no restraint. These are spheres where woman in India has always revealed the most beautiful and gracious possessions of her sex. We do not need to hark back to antiquity—to Draupadi and Sita and others—in

order to prove this. Every town and hamlet in India is redolent with the fragrance of her feminine grace and nobility. And yet India has withheld from her its confidence. It trusts her far less to-day, apparently, than it did thirty centuries ago. In Indian society, woman is a nonentity; public life and politics are to her forbidden ground. Mark her cruel disabilities from her birth to the burying ground. Her infancy is blasted with child-marriage; her girlhood is cursed with a premature maternity; her womanhood is ever threatened with the gross inhumanities of a widowhood which India alone has been able to invent and enforce. Education has been denied to her because the nobility of her nature and her gracious influence have not been recognized. Many Indians think that in order to prove the high position of woman in India it is only necessary to quote the many ancient *Slokas* in her praise; but these same gentlemen decline to raise a finger to ameliorate the sad condition of their own wives, sisters, and daughters. I know of no blessing that India needs more than that of refined, cultured womanhood which has been freed from the stupid trammels and cruel injustice of the past and has free entrance into social life for its refinement, its purification and general uplift. India is too grossly a man's land, with its most ennobling and saving power of womanhood doomed to silence and exclusion. And it fails to

realize that its injustice to woman lies at the foundation of half of all its ills and disabilities. But thank God that there arises to-day a hope for something better in that land of ancient civilization. There is a dawn of a new day for the woman of India. There is a blessed unrest among the men in behalf of the emancipation of woman.

The above are only a few of the features that differentiate the civilizations of these two peoples. Perhaps, I have emphasized too much these antitheses. I am, however, not insensible to the many evidences which exist that East and West are learning from each other and are drawing more and more together in mutual appreciation. The civilizations of these two lands are mingling to-day as never before. The two thousand American missionaries in India, of whom the majority are refined, cultured, consecrated women, are not without their influence as the harbingers of a new era of a broader life than that of the past. Still it is worth while to consider the different inheritance, which these two peoples possess, the diverse paths which they have trod, and the traits and prepossessions which they have too much glorified. The day of a common manhood and of a universal brotherhood has dawned upon us, a day when men of all lands must learn of each other and grow more and more into a perfect, because a universal, manhood.

## IN MEMORIAM :

## Sir Pherozesha M. Mehta, K.C.I.E.

BY MR. K. C. MEHTA.

Amid the sadd'ning sadness of the blood-  
[stained scene,  
Amid the madd'ning madness of the million  
[slaughtered slain,  
Amid sights no sun has looked on, no stars of  
[night have seen,  
Amid the anguish, agony and the hideousness  
[of pain ;

Amid moans of shattered homes for hearts now  
[dead or dying,  
Amid the storm and stress of life, amid the  
[cares of state,

Amid the ebb and flow of hopes now raised high,  
[now flying,  
Amid the waves of life and death, the webs and  
[woofs of fate,

Across the waste of iron seas, across the live  
[storm ferried,  
Dost thou Imperial England hear the wail upon  
[the wind ?  
And hearing dost thou care to know and know-  
[ing dost thou heed.  
The sigh of sorrow rent and riven of the soul  
[of Ind ?

For him the Champion of her right,  
Of Freedom and of Liberty,  
Made one with these, made one with night,  
With the unchained souls of the free.

" O Knight of the Empire,  
O my true Statesman Son !  
My delight, my desire,  
My soul, born of the Sun !  
Fed on the fuel of his fire and in his flame  
[made one.

"Proud in the pride of youth,  
Pure of spirit and heart,  
Strong in the strength of truth,  
Part of its part,  
A light of heav'n for thy sword, a shaft of  
[flame for thy dart.]

"Not with cleaving of shot,  
Or with crashing of gun,  
Is the fight thou hast fought,  
And the crown thou hast won.  
On fields of battle are not the deeds that  
[those of peace can earn.]

"What less the toil, what aim,  
E'en than thine less lofty,  
O England, than thy claim:  
The freedom of the free.  
Thy cause with mine to bind in Imperial  
[links of unity.]

"To gain the Nation's right,  
The right to live with thee,  
One of thee; share delight  
And sorrow; together be  
A glory men have never seen, the world  
[again shall never see.]

"Thy love, O my childling,  
Ever laboured for me,  
High intent enkindling  
Hope in futurity.  
From the uttermost ends of the land to the  
[depths of the sea.]

"O patriot, stalwart and true,  
Fixed in purpose and faith,  
Soul-ful he strove to do  
Bright deeds, outliving death,  
That uplift the weak with their strength and  
[the strong with their breath.]

"Thy voice through all the voiceless land rang clear  
O Lion of the East! and rang with might  
Amain, reverberate; nor scorn nor fear  
Repress'd the vibrant fire, the passionate flight.

"Of utterance thundering o'er the wrong  
Of pride and prejudice, of race and creed,  
The conquer'd manhood and the conquering strong,  
The blight of the doer, the curse of the deed.

"And hope made visible where hope was none,  
Through storms of stress, through the ruins  
[of time]  
Through the strifes of race, through the years  
[that run,  
Through the prides of men, through the clouds  
[of crime.]

"His light and his genius,  
My shelter and shrine,  
For gifts that he gave us  
To me and to mine,  
What blessing shall I render, what praise,  
[what token, what sign?]

"For the light of thine eyes,  
For thy presence, thy grace,  
For the glory that dies  
In thy luminous face,  
Who shall relume the star of my nights, the  
[sun of my days?]

"In what manner, what ways,  
With what grief, with what tears,  
With what laurels, what praise,  
His spirit recover from the shadows of death,\*  
[from the depths of the years?]

"The love of all my land  
Laud thee, O crownless chief,  
For thy help and thy hand,  
That brought balm and relief,  
For work that shall live through years that  
[are long though life be but brief.]

"With reverence meek, adore  
These cherished memories,  
Of forty years and more,  
Which cling as waves to seas,  
Sown with the seeds of labour to be reaped  
[in blessings of peace.]

"But thine the endless care,  
Whom most he loved and blest,  
Thine most the dark despair,  
Fair Islet\* in the West!  
Round thy brow a frontlet of tears and  
[might around thy breast.]

"His word, his work, his thought,  
Thy sacred heritage—  
With blameless honour wrought,  
Unsuited keep the page,  
And pass the spirit thereof from sire to son  
[from age to age.]

"In thy heart may his name  
A monument remain—  
And in thy trust his fame  
O, my child without stain!  
Rest in the peace of death that has no sorrow,  
[of life that has no pain.]

\* Island of Bombay on the West Coast of India.

# "INDIAN NATIONAL EVOLUTION": 999

## A REVIEW

BY THE HON. MR. V. S. SRINIVASA SASTRI.



THE contents of this book\* are as attractive as the title, for they form the history of the Indian National Congress during the last thirty years, a subject of absorbing interest to young men coming every year into public life. These yield their heart's homage to the great national institution, but cannot know its early struggles and hopes, the phases through which it has passed, and the great personalities that have moulded its destinies. Without this knowledge they cannot render it the highest service. Mr. Mazumdar has himself played no small part in the story he narrates. But one does not see his individuality\* obtrude itself anywhere. The self-effacement is somewhat remarkable. The book might pass for an official history of the movement: it is certainly not a book of reminiscences. An elderly Congressman would scarcely be surprised at anything in the volume, though he must feel the same thrill of pleasure and intense interest that accompanies the recital of an immortal epic. Familiar as the incident was to the present reviewer, he could not help reading twice the passage in which is described the project made by Anglo-Indians of the day to deport Lord Ripon—an eloquent reminder of the ease with which champions of order and loyal submission to constitutional authority find themselves ranged on the other side at the slightest threat, real or fancied, to their self interest. It is good also to be reminded that the character and aims of the Congress, as they now stand, owe their origin to a suggestion made by Lord Dufferin, one of the most capable, if not popular, Viceroys that India has had. The record of the origin of the movement would be complete, if allusion had been made to the claim made from time to time that Mr. Hume owed his first inspiration to the founders of Theosophy. Mr. Mazumdar takes a sober and moderate view of the controversies that have in recent times gathered round the Congress. The young politician will find a safe guide in the author as he tries to understand the Surat squabble, for example. For good sense inspired by hope one could commend

the chapters on the Congress: A National Movement and the Depression. Interspersed here and there are wise sentiments which the young would do well to treasure as coming from a man grown grey in the service of the Motherland. Let us give one or two examples. "Sharp criticism of notable men and measures is no doubt one of the cheapest methods for mediocre intelligence getting into prominent notice." "The misfortune is that there is too much logic in the country." Here is a shrewd hit at the self-complacent Indian official who sometimes indulges in facile abuse of Congressmen. "Most of these arm-chair critics come from the official rank who owe no allegiance to the Congress, but seem to have the largest claim to its services. Outside the official circle these critics are mostly like the cynic Diogenes walking in broad daylight with the lamp of their own unerring intellect in the vain quest of a single capable man in the country." Mr. Mazumdar's diction is copious and expressive, and his style is full to repletion, leaving nothing to the intelligence of the reader. His sentences have the volume and sonorosity which were in fashion among the earlier Indian students. One prodigious example, on page 99, contains no fewer than two hundred and eight words, and the grammarian who could analyse its different clauses and show their interrelation must be either Morell or Mason reborn. How was the author betrayed into this amazing maxim: "Noble things are better said than done"? He is a great lover of ornamentation: when he gets hold of a trope which pleases his fancy, he chases it till they are both exhausted. The result is occasionally entertaining. Here is an example taken at random. "Although Lord Morley most gratuitously taunted the Indian public at the time with asking for the moon, a prayer which they in their senses could never venture to make even to any one who may be supposed to be nearer that orb, yet people are not altogether wanting in this country who only after five years' experiment have come to regard his great reforms of 1910, as no more than mere moonshine."

\* "Indian National Evolution," by Babu Amvika Charan Mazumdar. G. A. Natesan & Co; Price Rs. 2.



# INDIAN WOMAN AND FREEDOM.

BY MILLIE GRAHAM POLAK.

**T**HE peculiar gravity of the question of woman's place in the scheme of life, and, more particularly, in the social order in which she finds herself, which is agitating many countries in the world to-day, is almost an unknown quantity as yet in India. A few Indian women here and there are keenly interested in social problems, and are seeking to work in movements that are making for reform. But the many millions of women are not yet conscious of the quickening demand for fuller life, that is passing over the known world.

India is, however, moving in a peculiar way. Many of the old customs are looked upon lightly by the modern Indian, and traditions are broken without an overwhelming feeling of guilt.

India will not be able to keep herself untouched by a thought that is encircling the world, even if she wishes to. The woman of India will sense the thought-vibrations around them and respond to them. Many of the customs and traditions that have been accepted for countless generations are being brought to the bar of judgment of thinking women, and are turned over to the rubbish heap of the undeveloped, uninspired, or apathetic past. The women of India, aided or unaided by men, will be stirred by the desire for a fuller conscious life, and the customs peculiar to women's life there will also come before a tribunal of women, to be retained, remoulded, or rejected.

New birth always means a tearing asunder, accompanied by some degree of violence. That this is so in the case of individual forms of life in the physical world, we know. History has proved it also in the new forms of race-life. Exactly what shape the violence takes, is determined by the conditions of the case at the time of the birth, and also by the degree to which the requisite help is forthcoming to carry the birth to a speedy and safe end. Whether, at any time, the women of India break the laws and customs violently in protest, or whether they passively resist, and so; by ignoring the trammels of foolish or cruel custom, help to destroy it, is going to be determined by the spirit of the future, and by the attitude that men will adopt toward the problems of womanhood.

If India learns wisdom through the mistakes of other countries, and she takes heed of the most spiritual of her own sacred teachings, she will realise the inherent right of every human

soul, woman as well as man, to express the best that is in it—not alone what man has considered the best, but that which woman herself feels the best.

The life and freedom of woman has, during the historic past, been determined by the male portion of a people. Women have not been supposed to know what was good for them themselves, either individually or collectively. The interpretation of religious, and of secular laws, and customs, has been in the hands of men. Women have not only not been encouraged to deal with the problems peculiar to their own lives, but, by the force of custom, have been prevented even from thinking with consistent intelligence upon them. So that, to-day, it is not to be wondered at that men ask if women can think to any good purpose, except individual characters here and there. But the new note is being struck—that women can and must think—that they are concerned in the larger life, and that a nation grows or deteriorates according to the stage of development of its women. To-day, a solitary individual, here and there, may voice the thought that in the hands of women lies the progress of humanity. The mass will only grow to the realisation of this elementary truth slowly and painfully. But it will grow to it, and the forerunners of the new thought must seek to point the road along which the mass must travel. The new order in India will not be established until her women come to a better knowledge of themselves. The virtues the past has given to them will not be lost, but they will no longer be more or less negative virtues, but positive and creative ones.

It is easy to understand a community viewing with fear the possibility of its women seeking to express themselves through individualist ideas that seem to be opposed to the good of the whole. Too often self-centredness is confounded with self-development. It is true that the strongly individualist character does seem to lack thought for those around it, but that is but a phase in the development of the growing human entity. The only cause for fear any country may have, in giving to woman the fullest possible freedom, will come through ignorance of her real and majestic nature. No harm can come, and nothing but good, from woman's expressing her fullest womanhood, and from her searching for and finding the avenues towards perfection in her physical, mental, and spiritual life.

# NAPOLEON IN EXILE

BY THE REV. ARTHUR SLATER.

THE fallen Emperor sighted his last home on the 15th of October, 1815, the distant island of St. Helena, where bereft of all his power, he was to pass his days under restraint. The number of books written on this period of the great Emperor's life is legion, and there is a wonderful diversity of opinion about the events of those days, some lending their support to the charges made against the Governor for his wrongful treatment of the Emperor, others strongly condemning the attitude of Napoleon which made the task of the Governor impossible. While not claiming for the Governor freedom from blame, Scott and Lockhart, of the old historians, considered that Napoleon treated the representative of the British Government in a vulgar and offensive way; Lord Rosebery takes up the case on behalf of Napoleon, and throws the chief blame on Sir Hudson Lowe, the Governor; the latest book on the subject, by Young, rather confirms the previous verdicts, and shows Napoleon in a rather unedifying light. It is hard to decide, even with the accumulated evidence before us, how far we can blame the Governor, or the Emperor. Certain it is that this period of Napoleon's life was one which was very galling to him, and perhaps unnecessarily so. Looking at the matter from this distance, it is easy to say in what ways he might have been treated more leniently, in what ways he might have been humoured, but in the early part of the nineteenth century conditions were decidedly different. A long and expensive war had just been concluded; the cause of all the disturbance was at last in the hands of the Allies; his own countrymen had repudiated him, yet there was a section who would have been only too glad to take up arms in his favour had he appeared among them; the one thing which must be prevented was his escape. Those loudest in their condemnation of the treatment of the prisoner, were unable to say what better place could have been found for his internment, for St. Helena was sufficiently far from France to prevent his easily influencing the people there.

One of the difficulties in connection with the last years of Napoleon is that the accounts we have given by his friends are so unreliable. Lord Rosebery considers that in no case are the records altogether reliable, and that except by a very careful comparison, it is difficult to get at

the truth. Gourgaud, one of his followers, a man of curious temper and unbounded jealousy, while not altogether to be trusted, may be considered the most reliable. Perhaps they reported what Napoleon wished the world to know rather than the strict truth. But in the case of Gourgaud he seems to have written just what he saw or heard, acting the part of a Boswell. Rosebery gives a series of quotations from this writer which appear to confirm his contention that Gourgaud's account is the most reliable and generally to be accepted. "There are few names in history so unfortunate as Lowe's. Had he not been selected for the delicate and invidious post of Governor of St. Helena during Napoleon's residence, he might have passed through life with the same tranquil distinction as other officers of his service and standing. It was his luckless fate, however, to accept a position in which it was difficult to be successful, but impossible for him." Rosebery describes him as a man who was entirely devoid of tact and sympathy, a narrow, ignorant, irritable man. In a difficult position he was proved incapable of meeting the demands made on him by one possessed of measureless ambition and pride. In the first place, Napoleon thought that in all decency the one entrusted with his permanent care should be an English nobleman of the highest rank, an attitude altogether indefensible when one remembers the birth and manners of most of the courtiers he had chosen to be with him. Lowe doubtless acted unwisely in his first endeavours to establish a friendly relationship by sending the Emperor an invitation to dine with him. Ere he had been a week on the island Napoleon had contrived to insult him to his face by language so extravagantly, intolerably, and vulgarly offensive, as ought never under any circumstances whatever to have stained the lips of one who made any pretension to the character of a gentleman. He rejected all civilities as insults, and encouraged his dependents to use all possible audacious means to annoy and insult him. Scott, in rather pompous language, describes the type of man necessary for this post. "The duty of detaining Napoleon's person required a man of that extraordinary firmness of mind, who should never yield for one instant his judgment to his feelings and should be able at once to detect and reply to all such false arguments as might be

used to defer him from the downright and manful discharge of his duties. But then, there ought to have been combined with those rare qualities a calmness of temper almost equally rare, and a generosity of mind, which, confident in its own honour and integrity, could look with serenity and compassion upon the daily and hourly effects of the maddening causes which tortured into a state of constant and unendurable irritability the extraordinary being subjected to their influence." He was an extraordinary being indeed. But if such were the necessary qualities of the man entrusted with the task, extraordinary indeed was the choice of Sir Hudson Lowe for the position. The responsibility of the post seems to have made him half crazy and certainly made him an object of ridicule to his colleagues sent to represent France and Austria. Napoleon refused to receive him at Longwood, and for nearly five years before his death they never exchanged a word. The other representatives of the Allies were even worse treated, for only in the case of one, was Napoleon ever seen, and that when he was lying in his coffin. It is amusing to read the accounts written describing how these representatives tried to catch sight of the man they were supposed to have charge of, and whom their Governments had instructed to see every day. They prowled about Longwood, night and day, they peeped through keyholes, they kept watch on his garden with telescopes, but never a sight could they catch of Napoleon. Then they could not agree among themselves, and there were endless bickerings and jealousies. It was a miserable party, and their lot was not to be envied. "Whether from the diversity of their instructions, or the malignity of the climate, or the humours of their courts, the Commissioners could scarcely be called a harmonious body. On only three points were they in agreement. One was contempt for Sir Hudson Lowe, on which they were bitterly unanimous; another the dearness of the living in St. Helena. The third was the effect of their stay on their nerves." But enough has been said of the Commissioners and the lack of unity among them. Let us turn to the central figure, the Emperor himself.

Longwood was the next best house to the Governors on the island, and this was selected as the abode of Napoleon. The place was far from ideal, and it has been described as an old cow-house. "The lord of so many palaces, who had slept as a conqueror in so many palaces, not his

own, was now confined to two small rooms of equal size about fourteen feet by twelve, and ten or eleven feet high. To this little measure had shrunk all his conquests, glories, triumphs and spoils. Each of these rooms was lit by two small windows looking toward a regimental camp." Thus Lord Rosebery says. But in the biography written by Lockhart we read that "Napoleon had for his own immediate personal accommodation a suite of rooms, consisting of a saloon, an eating-room, a library, a billiard room, a small study, a bedroom, and a bathroom and various English gentlemen, accustomed to all the appliances of modern luxury, who visited the exile of Longwood, concur in stating that the accommodation around him appeared to them every way complete and unobjectionable." It is difficult to reconcile the two accounts. It is stated that from the beginning he was informed that any changes or improvements he desired would be carried out.

Much has been written about the home life of the Emperor, for all who were about him seem to think it was a duty to give to the world all the details of his life there. So far as the exterior was concerned Napoleon tried to keep up appearances, all his expeditions outside Longwood being marked with what splendour he could possibly furnish. He drove out with six horses and a carriage, and an equerry in full uniform riding at each door. But indoors he lived a simple life, spending his time in his hut reading, writing, talking, as one almost bored to death. It is interesting to note that he insisted on a very severe etiquette indoors. His friends, Bertrand and Montholon were frequently kept standing for hours; the court doctor was forced to put on a court dress whenever he appeared before the Emperor; small breaches of etiquette were always noticed and commented on. "At St. Helena the small court that remained was chivalrously sedulous to observe the strictest forms to their dethroned Emperor. None of them came to his room without being summoned. If they had anything of importance to communicate, they asked for an audience. None uninvited joined him in a walk; and all in his presence remained bare-headed, until he became aware that the English were ordered to remain covered, in speaking to him, when he desired his followers to do the same. None spoke to him first, unless when conversation was in flow." His followers showed their sympathy with their Emperor by these little attentions and observance of the etiquette

which he so much loved. It is interesting to note the great pleasure with which the Emperor received new batches of books. He was an omnivorous reader, and his range was very wide. On the arrival of a new lot he would shut himself up with them in his study, and for days he would not do anything but peruse them. His ordinary life at Longwood appears to have been as follows:—He rose early, and as soon as he was out of bed, either mounted on horseback, or began to dictate some part of the history of his life to Montholon or Gourgaud. He breakfasted *à la fourchette*, sometimes alone, sometimes with his suite, between ten and eleven o'clock; read or dictated between 2 and 3, when he received such visitors as he chose to admit. He then rode out either on horseback or in his carriage, for a couple of hours, attended generally by all his suite; then read or dictated until near eight, at which hour dinner was served. He preferred plain food, and ate plentifully. He was also fond of reading aloud, though he does not appear to have possessed any special power in this direction. His audience was certainly not appreciative, for his biographers state that not infrequently one or more members slumbered ere he had finished. Day followed day for six years, and the dethroned Emperor was the subject of a slow, remorseful, and desolate death. Rosebery has described the unique position of Napoleon in these days. "Moreover with his restless energy thrown back on himself, he was devoured by his inverted activities. He could not exist except in a stress of work. Work, he said, was his element; he was born and made for work. He had known, he would say, the limits of his powers of walking or of seeing, but had never been able to ascertain the limits of his power of work. His mind and his body were incapable of fatigue. How was employment to be found at Longwood for this formidable machine? The powers of the brain and nerve and body which had grappled with the world now turned on him and rent him. To learn enough English to read in the newspapers what was going on in Europe which he had controlled, to dictate memoirs giving his point of view of what interested him at the moment, to gossip about his guardians, to preserve order and harmony in his little household, these were the cramps of existence which he was left to mumble. There is no parallel to his position. The world has usually made short work of its Cæsars when it has done

with them. Napoleon sought death in battle, and by suicide, in vain. The constant efforts of assassination had been fruitless. So Europe buckled itself to the unprecedented task of gagging and paralyzing an intelligence and a force which were too gigantic for the welfare and security of the world. That is the strange, unique, hideous problem, which makes the records of St. Helena so profoundly painful and fascinating.

We have comparatively little knowledge of the last two years of Napoleon's life. Though he gradually declined, none of his friends thought the end was so near. Dr. Arnott was not called in till April 1st. Thirty-five days before his death, and for some time he did not suspect the seriousness of the malady. For the last nine days he was constantly delirious, and on the morning of May 5th, he sprang from his bed, dragging Montholon to the floor. He was with difficulty replaced in bed, and at six o'clock in the evening passed away. The Governor and his staff were waiting below to hear the news. An autopsy was carried out, and the next morning the body lay in state. The funeral took place four days later in a garden at the bottom of a deep ravine, a spot the Emperor had loved. Nineteen years later a French frigate carried home to France the remains of Napoleon to the country he had raised to such a height of fame. There has been much controversy about the cause of Napoleon's death. It was the policy of Longwood, actively supported by his Irish physician, Dr. O'Meara, to state that Napoleon was a victim to the deadly liver complaint which was indigenous to the island, and only his removal would make a cure possible. But there is now little doubt but that he died of cancer in the stomach, a disease which also killed his father. Thus drew to a close the life of the greatest of Frenchmen. Few men have reached such a height of fame and few have fallen so low. At this distance of time we are more competent to measure the greatness of his work. He broke down the privileges of caste in his own country; he gave permanency and breadth to the revolution; he broke down everywhere the barriers of custom and prejudice; he has changed, to a large extent, the relation of the sovereigns to their people. To-day he is honoured above all his great men by the nation which forced him to abdicate, and he stands high in the estimation of the race that brought about his downfall.

# INDIA'S DUTY TO HUMANITY

BY CAPTAIN J. W. PETAVEL, R.E. (RETD.)

**N**EARLY nine years ago now the first article under this heading appeared in the "Indian Review," then merely as an appeal to Indian patriots and social reformers, since then leading Indian intellectuals and prominent business men have responded to the appeal, an association has been formed, practical steps have been taken with the help of the great Bengalee patriot and reformer the Maharaja of Cossimbazar, and, at the time of writing, an enquiry is being held by the Government of India into the applicability of the plan suggested; the appeal thus has been successful, and it is with increased confidence therefore that this second one is made.

Now what is this duty that India owes first to herself and secondly to mankind as her natural contribution to human progress.

We have all heard about socialism, the rising political doctrine of Europe and also of America, which is giving high hopes on the one hand but gloomy forebodings on the other. Everybody knows that socialism stands for taking the economic power out of the hands of the capitalist classes and placing it in the hands of governments to be used for the good of the masses. This simple definition has sufficed to win the masses, but if we define things more accurately we shall soon realise why socialism is advancing with irresistible force.

The really important thing is that individualism compels the majority of the workers to give their labour for the remuneration that will procure them the bare necessities of life. Pressed by need of food and elementary necessities, they compete with each other for employment, thus inevitably bringing wages down to that low level. Individualism, therefore, will no longer do, now that we have immense productive power sufficient to give to all what is needed for comfort and real well-being, though it might have done well enough in its rough way when to produce bare necessities for the masses and some luxuries for a small privileged class was as much as means of production were capable of doing. In a word individualism deprives the masses of the people of the benefit of industrial progress—and not only that but, by keeping total demand below the total power to supply, it gives rise to unemployment, overproduction, overstocked trade, adding to the poverty of the workers great uncertainty as to obtaining a livelihood at all. To put it again in

other words. We have the power now to produce everything necessary for the true well-being of all classes if only there is the "effective demand" that will cause labour to be organised to use the improved methods that industrial progress has given us; but the system of competition for work keeps the "effective demand" of the masses of the people low, and neutralises thus the results of progress as far as they are concerned.

Thus, whilst we may oppose state socialism—and the majority of thinking people do so—we must understand clearly that under modern conditions the old competitive system has become absolutely wrong whilst, in economic theory at least, socialism is absolutely right, so that we must at least advance from the one towards the other.

So long as we base ourselves on the crude and slipshod definitions used by the socialist agitators to explain socialism to the vulgar, we may go on arguing for ever about the pros and cons of socialism, without the slightest fear of that intellectual exercise being brought to an end by any conclusion being arrived at.

Socialists can advocate their system as one under which society would be organised instead of being chaotic and all would enjoy comfort and well-being procured by moderate toil, aided by the powerful means of production modern progress has given us; anti-socialists on the other hand can argue that government-managed industries are always inferior to good individualistic enterprise; that a socialistic state would be an extremely perilous experiment to venture upon; and that man is not a mere economic machine, but a creature governed by desires and strong passions and prejudices, and nothing must be allowed to interfere with the freedom of individualism under which energetic people using their own judgment and their own ability organised production, reaping their just rewards in the profits of successful enterprise.

What is said on both sides contains truth and has to be taken into consideration but arguing that way is merely trifling with a matter that is now much too grave to be trifled with, and an accurate statement of the modern position shows us that, if experimenting with socialism would be dangerous, to leave things as they are would be more dangerous still; it would, in fact, be courting inevitable disaster. The only question is what steps we must take to advance from a social system

that has become absolutely wrong in its economics towards one that is right under modern conditions.

There may be many answers to that question but one at least is perfectly clear: We must apply the socialistic system of economics where individualism fails, without disturbing it where it is working and people are asking for nothing else. It is in that matter that India is practically able to give a lead and is already ahead of other countries, being the only one in which so much interest has been manifested that the Government has been induced to take action.

To give a working definition of individualism on the one hand and the socialistic system on the other, the former is a state of society under which people equip themselves as best they can for their work and obtain as their reward whatever wages they can bargain for or whatever price they can get for their goods. Socialism is a system under which the community equips every one with the best means of doing his work so as to make his labour produce as much as possible, that is to say, under which the community organises good and up-to-date industries for all to work in and gives to each worker, instead of an arbitrarily fixed wage, his proportionate share of the total wealth produced, according to what he has contributed towards it by his labour. It is nothing but a vulgar error that socialism is a system of "dividing up," or equalising earnings and giving the less deserving as much as is given to the best workers.

Another thing we must be clear about is the small but very important difference between socialism and co-operation. Co-operation aims at establishing communities of this kind which shall be also industrial republics, governed by the workers themselves. If co-operation had succeeded in carrying out its original and true object it would have solved the social question, and we should never have needed to think of socialism or any other system. Unfortunately, however, co-operative commonwealths have always failed in practice because human nature is not altruistic enough to make a co-operative commonwealth possible. Socialism arose therefore saying that as voluntary effort has failed, compulsion must be used and the state must organise the whole nation to work on the co-operative plan. The correct definition therefore is that a socialistic organisation is co-operative in its working but, instead of being co-operatively managed, that is to say, instead of being an industrial republic, it has a strong Government. Now an organisation of that kind could be

established by an association of individuals financing it just as they might finance any other industry. They then would govern it. Such an organisation would be a miniature application of the idea of socialism, and not what is generally understood by co-operation; "neo-co-operation" is a word that can be used to distinguish it from both. This limited application of socialism seems to be the way in which we can solve our social problems.

Now why do we look to India for a lead in this matter? Let us recapitulate the reasons. In the first place the idea of an organisation producing things, not for commerce but for the use of its workers, is familiar to the Indian mind; it is the system of the old Indian village community; but it is utterly unfamiliar to the Western mind. Strange as it may seem, socialism is only half understood in the West where it is making such enormous progress. Instances can be given in any number to show that people commonly imagine that it is a system to nationalise trade, only that the state instead of private individuals would get the profit. With such notions as these it is impossible for people to understand what we have defined as a neo-co-operative organisation, a miniature application of socialism, with its economics different in every way from those of the commercial concern. Socialists and anti-socialists are at each other's throats in the West and it is not under such conditions as that a problem of some degree of intricacy has much chance of being understood. Socialists are violently opposed to any suggestion for a partial application of socialism, because they want to see it applied wholly to supersede individualism. Anti-socialists on the other hand are violently opposed to anything socialistic; so that which really is sensible and possible is rejected by both fanatical parties.

But India has practically no socialistic party, so considers a suggestion like that of neo-co-operation simply on its merits, caring nothing about what particularism it falls under.

Now there are two great social problems, both very urgent in India at the present time, that viewed separately seem to present almost insuperable difficulties, but dealt with together on socialistic, or more properly "neo-co-operative" lines, could quite clearly be solved in entirely satisfactory manner; these two are the problems of employment for the middle-classes and of popular education.

More people receive education now than there is work for in professions or even in clerkships. The whole tendency of the times is



towards giving increased facilities for education, so that in this respect the situation will go only from bad to worse.

But progress has evolved new industrial and agricultural methods which yield abundant results for well-organised labour and require not the manual dexterity of the craftsman who has been brought up to his craft from boyhood, but intelligent application of mechanical processes. If middle-class men were given work in industries of that kind producing the principle necessities of life for their own use and consumption—on the “neo-co-operative” principle—they would be able to live very comfortably; far more so than by taking clerkships on thirty or forty rupees a month.

But the difficulty that remains in the way of this solution of the problem is that young men at least have ambitions as well as bodily needs and like most of us are governed by prejudices as well as by reason. Many would be unwilling to do manual work and would not be satisfied by the prospect of merely producing the necessities of life for themselves in a co-operative organisation.

But there is also the problem of general and industrial education to be solved, and if we take the two together the difficulties of both disappear. Space does not allow us to go into many details here, the reader must be referred for more particulars to the publications of the Association that has been formed to make known these possibilities

that industrial progress has opened up.\* Briefly however, branches of this neo-co-operative industrial organisation would be established, first in the more populous centres and extended gradually into rural districts. In them boys would be taken for general education and for industrial and agricultural training, so that the organisation would become an educational organisation, offering the very best solution to the whole problem of popular education. Thus to those employed in it, it would offer a career as honourable and as useful as they could possibly have. Young men who would object to becoming operators of machines, or still more to working at agriculture, would do so readily if it was to qualify to instruct lads in the work, in an educational organisation. All this can be done, these problems on which the welfare and progress of India depends can be solved by applying with the help of modern methods, suited to modern conditions, the economic system of the old Indian village. There are many other problems that would be solved in the way but this beginning is quite enough for us to think about for the present, and true nationalists will hardly need to have pointed out to them how this organisation would train their fellow-country men in administrative work on a large scale and so educate India for national Government.

\*Indian Educational Colonies Association, 2 Tamarind Lane, Fort, Bombay, and Cossimbazar, Bengal.

## PROTECTION FOR INDIAN INDUSTRIES

BY PROF. B. MUKHERJEE, M.A., F.R.E.S.

The Titanic conflict which is at present shaking Europe affords a fine opportunity to the people of India to make up for their past neglect of arts and industries. It has been suggested in various different quarters that this is the last time for India—for her people and her Government—to create and develop those industries in which we were wont so long to look to Germany and Austria. The war having caused a practical cessation of all imports from the enemy states, it may be regarded as a sort of special aid to those infant industries which may be started in India at present to fill the gap caused by such cessation of imports. Unless India quickly takes the field she will find that she has no room, and what she neglected at a golden opportunity—which may

perhaps never recur for another 100 years—has been seized by other countries more alert and therefore more deserving than herself. It is a pity however to note that so far nothing tangible has been done except perhaps a few resolutions in the Local and Imperial Councils. Resolutions in the Council never created industries and they never will. It has been claimed that no industry can be started unless the pioneers are assured that they would get some sort of protection from the Government of India at the end of the war. What is the use, it has been argued, of Indians starting new industries now when, it can safely be said, they are sure to be killed by German and Austrian competition—backed by their powerful Kartels, Trusts and Syndicates—when the war ends and normal trade is resumed? Surely



the war cannot last for ever and it must end sooner or later. What then is the prospect of the new Indian industries that may be started at the end of the war? Hence, it is argued, the Government of India ought really to promise in advance a tariff at the end of the war. This the Government is unable to do. We shall consider the arguments that may be advanced in support of the plea for infant industries—protection—and then we shall also consider the arguments that may be urged against it. It is necessary, in public interest, that these questions should be properly discussed and ventilated. "Lest we forget", it is necessary to din these matters into the ears of the public and the Government, and it is hoped that the people of India will not miss the golden opportunity.

It is claimed that in a new country infant industries meet with many disadvantages which are peculiar to itself. Thus they have to train their workmen, perfect their machinery, organise their system of transport, credit and marketing. These difficulties do not beset the paths of rival industries in the foreign countries. They are already in possession of vast markets, they utilise to the full the economies of large scale production, they can discriminate between markets and by charging low prices in their competitive markets kill the infant industries. The loss they suffer here, they can make good in other markets. They get the advantage of a perfect system of division of labour, which the infant industries do not find. The infant industries have also to fight against scarcity of capital and want of skilled labourers in a backward country. It thus resolves itself into an unequal competition and it is claimed that the State ought to intervene to make their opportunities equal. The state by so doing would be showing no favour to the home industry. It would only be acting on principles of strict justice, viz., that of providing equal opportunities for all. Protection is thus claimed on the same ground as a patent law or a copyright—"a kind of apprenticeship during which the apprentice simply spoils things and cannot earn a wage."\* In a new or backward country, the industrial education of untrained labourers is an investment that pays only in the long run.

It is hardly necessary to point out that this argument owes its origin to Mill. We need not refer to the celebrated passage in his book† which

has perhaps been more frequently\* quoted in all parts of the world than any other extract from any other text-book.

The validity of this argument for protection is now acknowledged by almost all economists. We shall cite here some important instances. Sidgwick agreed—

That protection in certain cases and within certain limits would probably be advantageous to the protecting country, and even, perhaps to the world—if only it could be strictly confined to these cases and kept within these limits.\*

Marshall thus writes :

Protection to immature industries is a very great national good, and that, though that good may be bought at too great a cost, it would have been foolish for nations with immature industries to adopt England's system pure and simple. . . A nation should be ready to sacrifice something of the present income in order to develop industries which are immature, and perhaps exposed to the competition of others which are strong."†

Professor Marshall wrote on another occasion :

I am not prepared to say that a protective duty or imports can never be justified when a nascent industry needs help and no other help is possible. ‡

On another occasion, when Professor Marshall was specially considering the question of protection for India, he wrote thus :

I have no objection on principle to the "protection" of nascent Indian industries. But a Customs tariff is an expensive method to this end. §

Prof. A. C. Pigou, after discussing List's argument, remarks that :

The formal validity of this argument is now acknowledged by all economists. Protection may involve an immediate detriment to the National Dividend, but it does not follow that it involves a detriment on the whole. ||

Prof. Pigou also writes in another connection :

When infant industries are suitable for protection, there is no advantage in general in postponing the protection and further, this argument is no doubt valid in form. Whether it is applicable to any particular country depends on local details. I have no special knowledge of India, but should think it quite probable that the argument is applicable in many points to that country. ¶

Further—

A protective system, if it could be worked honestly

\* Sidgwick: Principles, Bk. III, Ch. V.

† Marshall: White paper, C. 321, p. 14.

‡ Prof. Marshall in a letter to me. The italic is his.

§ Prof. Marshall in one of his letters to me. Vide also Marshall, Principles 5th Ed., p. 465.

¶ Pigou: Protective preferential import duties.

¶ Pigou in a letter to the writer.

\* Smart: Return to Protection, p. 59.

† Mill: Principles, Bk. V. Ch. X.

as well as wisely, might on the whole benefit countries in a certain stage of industrial development.\*

The argument is further strengthened in India, because of her special position as a country which has still to familiarise herself with the use of machinery. As may be inferred from Marshall† such a circumstance adds to the claim for protection in a country.

The country which started first in the field in building industries had *ipso facto* a great natural protection of as many per cent. as it liked itself, because there was no foreign competition, no check to prices so that the country could dictate its own price which would also be the world price. It is evident that behind such a formidable tariff wall—for in effect it is a tariff—all industries could and did rise. Now this was exactly what happened in England. When she began, there was no other competitor throughout the world. England was thus more lucky than clever, and when she began, she began with an asset of 80 per cent. luck which added to 20 per cent. ability ensured her success. Later on, however, when foreign competition evolved, she was already strong, so that she could then meet it, without any special good fortune or luck, entirely on her own ability. It thus becomes difficult for English economists to realise the difficulties of starting industries in other countries. They have also forgotten that their industries grew up under a more or less protective system.

This argument for protection is really a strong one. As Mill wrote :

The superiority of one country over another in a branch of production often arises only from having begun it sooner. This is even more true now than when Mill wrote it, because of the wonderful and remarkable progress of science and invention, quick and cheap transit, and mobility of labour and capital.‡

The difficulties of a pioneer are many. They cannot be realised easily—least of all by Englishmen. As Marshall in one of his speeches remarked :

The genius of England for freedom had attracted to her shores the pick of the skilled artisans of the world ; she had received the best lessons from the best instructors, and seldom paid them any fee, beyond a safe harbour from political and religious persecution. And modern Englishmen could not realise, as Americans and even Germans could 50 years ago, the difficulties of a manufacturer taking part in starting a new industry, when he came to England to beg or steal a knowledge of the

trade and to induce skillful artisans to come back with him. He seldom got the very best ; for they were sure of a comfortable life at home, and were perhaps not without some ambition of rising to be masters themselves. He had to pay their travelling expenses and to promise them very high wages, and when all was done, they often left him to become the owner of the 180 acres allotted to every free settler, or the bitterest pill of all, they sold their skill to a neighbouring employer who had been looking on at the experiment, and, as soon as it showed signs of prosperity, stepped in, improved on the first experiments, and reaped a full harvest on a soil that had been made ready by others.

Again, the pioneer manufacturer had to bring over specialised machinery, and specialised skill to take care of it. If any part went wrong, or was superseded, the change cost him ten times as much as his English competitor. He had to be self-sufficing : he could get no help from the multitude of subsidiary industries which in England would have lent him aid at every turn. He had a hundred pitfalls on every side ; if he failed, his failure was full of lessons to those who came after ; if he succeeded, the profits to himself would be trivial, as compared with those to his country. When he told the tale of his struggles, every word went home to his hearers ; and when the English economists, instead of setting themselves to discover the best method by which his country might help him in the experiment, said he was flying in the face of Nature, and called him a selfish schemer for wanting any help at all, they put themselves out of court.\*

In the case of India, the difficulties are even greater. The general illiteracy, the low level of intelligence, the generally non-commercial and passive instinct, the great distance from England, the absence of local subsidiary industries, and above all, the fierce competition not only from countries abroad but also from within from the European industries, the want of a sustaining power in every effort among the people—all evidences of a backward stage in industrial civilisation—act powerfully as deterrents.

Instances are not rare of infant industries being successful in establishing themselves with the aid of a tariff. Take, for instance, the cotton industry of America. It had great advantages—local supply of raw material, coal, local market, etc. But the industry could never have been established among an agricultural population, unskilled in machinery, without a tariff. American industries—at least most of them—are what they are to-day, largely because of the initial protection against English manufactures.

The protectionist urges that he is not blind. He admits that protection entails a loss but the temporary loss is justified on the ground that ultimately it will be a lasting good to the country.

\* Marshall in a letter to Mr. F. M. Sutton, Nov. 19, 1903.

† Principles, 5th Ed., p. 485.

‡ Smart : Return to protection.

\* Prof. Marshall : "Some Aspects of Competition."

## Japanese Religions,

(*Letters of a Japanese Scholar to an English friend.*)

By MR. V. B. METTA.

MY DEAR WILSON,

I have already mentioned in one of my previous letters to you, that Europe, the continent *par excellence* of materialism, is pleased to condemn us at times as 'mere materialists'. Now, are we, or have we ever been, 'materialists' in the true sense of the word? If we had no faith in any religion, why did we build so many big monasteries and magnificent temples in our country? Is it at all difficult for anyone to see the influence of Religion in our statues of the Buddha at Nara or Kamakura? Are not the religious architecture and sculpture of a race among the highest expressions of its yearning for the Infinite—which all religions create in us?

Some Europeans wonder how a religion like Buddhism could have ever appealed to our warrior-class? It is true, that for some time after the Indian religion had penetrated into Japan, the Samurai could not appreciate it, because it forbade the destruction of all life, whether human or less than human. But Time brought them gradually under its gentle influence. What really changed them almost entirely was the Zen Sect of Buddhism, which became prominent in the twelfth century Japan. It did away with all mere forms and ceremonies, which a soldier cannot like, much less understand. Its great object was to discipline the mind and soul of its followers. We then learnt how to distinguish properly between courage and ferocity—a distinction, not yet well-understood by people in most other countries. We also learnt during that period how to control ourselves on all occasions. We, Japanese, do not give a facial or verbal expression to grief before others. The habitual smile which we all wear, and which puzzles foreigners so much, is nothing but a national symbol of our extraordinary powers of hiding our real feelings.

It appears very strange to your people that we should believe in three religions at a time! I think, it exhibits our capacity for understanding how the united teachings of different religions complete the development of an individual's mind and soul. The oldest of our religions, viz., Shintoism, is of indigenous growth. It teaches us, among other things, reverence for our country and its ruler. Then the Chinese religious influence

penetrated into our country. Jesus Christ did not say anything about the life of an individual in civilized society, and for that reason, your Bible has no advice to give to man as a political being. The Chinese sage Confucius, on the contrary, looked upon man as an essentially organic part of the society and government of his country, and so he advises the individual to fulfil his duties—not as father and husband only, but as citizen as well. Lastly came Buddhism to teach us the loftiest of spiritual ideals. These three religions are absorbed by us in such a manner that no Japanese can say that he is a Shintoist or a Confucianist, or a Buddhist only—for, he is the product of all of them mixed together.

A religion like Buddhism truly illuminates the mind and heart of man; for, its great founder never believed in converting others to his own religion against their will. He distinctly told his disciples that no man should be converted to the Faith which he was preaching, either by force or by arguments. He was convinced that those who were able to 'see its Inner light' would embrace it at once, otherwise, even wild horses would not force them to believe in it sincerely. He never cursed anyone who differed from him. So, the proper absorption of his teaching by us explains why we never shed blood for the sake of religion, even during those periods of our history, when we were more religion-drunk than the best of your Knights during the Middle Ages.

Now, by way of contrast, look at Europe. The murders of thousands of pagans at the time when Christianity was first accepted by the Caesars, the massacre of the Albigenses, the Crusades, and the doings of the 'Holy Inquisition' are enough to show how Christianity was understood and practised by you in old days. And in modern times—are not all Western nations ready to invade a non-Christian country, if some ignorant and insolent Christian missionaries are killed there for running down the religion and social institutions of the people whom they were trying to convert to their own form of faith? Is that loving thy neighbour as thyself? How would you like being advised, insulted, or impertinently treated by members of other races in your own country? Would you like being told by a Japanese colony in England, that your religion and social ideals would be improved if you imitated us? I doubt if you would care to hear a Moslem Muezzin calling the 'Faithful' to prayer in a loud voice in the heart of London on a Sunday morning? Most of you Englishmen are

so narrow-minded that you despise even Roman Catholics, although they are as much Christians as you Protestants are !

On reading this, you might perhaps remind us that we persecuted the Christians a few centuries ago in Japan. Let that story be clearly understood before we are condemned.

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, three great Oriental countries were invaded by Christian missionaries. They were India, China, and Japan. We all welcomed them warmly, for, we Orientals have never thought of turning a deaf ear to any new spiritual or moral truths, from whatever source they might come. And how did those Missionaries behave there ? The story of Missionary enterprise in India is so little known to me that I refrain from saying anything about it. But I know that in China and Japan, the better they were treated, the more impudent they became. Their aims assumed a political character openly in a short time. They split up our society into different and mutually antagonistic sections. The converts in some cases became willing to betray their native land under the tuition of these missionaries, whose heads were full of the idea of temporal dominion. Kángsi, the great Manchu, realized what would happen in the Celestial Empire, if the 'foreign devils' were allowed to misbehave any longer there. Like a true general that he was—he ordered all the imps of mischief to leave China at once. Our Jyaysau, although a friend of monks, and therefore a friend of religion, on learning that the Shimbara Rebellion was due to the influence of Roman Catholic priests, forced all the Europeans (except a small colony of the Dutch) to clear out of the country. Japan was then closed to the world till the second half of the nineteenth century. From these facts, you will see that political reasons, and not religious bigotry, obliged us to drive out the Westerners then.

We, Japanese understand, as you mono-religionists, on the whole cannot, that no one religion contains all the moral and spiritual truths which humanity needs for its full development. The fact of our being poly-religionists also enables us to see quite clearly that different religions have attained the zenith of their influence and splendour at different periods of human history. Hinduism was the first to flourish among the great and still living Religions of the World. It was succeeded by Buddhism. Then came Islam to conquer the world with its arms, and its firm belief in one God. Christianity, half monotheis-

tic, and half polytheistic, though born earlier than Mohmédanism, has come to the top since the last two centuries only. It is difficult to predict, which religion will become the dominant religion of the world three hundred years hence ? It is not probable that either Judaism, or Zoroastrianism, will ever exercise much influence on the world in future. Confucianism, peculiarly suited to the Mongolian temperament, is not likely to spread in other parts of the world at any time. Besides, properly speaking, it has never been a 'missionary religion.' Christianity cannot continue to be the dominant religion of the world, for the immediate future has never been a faithful copy of the Present. The Wheel of Life goes on revolving ceaselessly, so that what is at the top to-day goes to the bottom to-morrow. No new religion is likely to be started now, which will be accepted by any considerable portion of humanity. And so is Buddhism, which is the uniting bond of the Mongolian races, going to be the dominant religion of the world again ?

Yours Sincerely,  
J. OKAKURA

## The Poems of Tukarama.

BY MR. K. V. RAMASWAMI, B.A.

Few are aware that in the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries a great religious reformation—partly in response to a wider movement that was spreading over the whole of Northern India—spread throughout the length and breadth of Maharashtra and wrought great changes in the faith and social life of the people and prepared the way for the building up of the great Maratha Empire. The movement was begun by a bold and intrepid spirit, Dnyandev, who fearlessly proclaimed at Pandharpur that true faith is greater than rite or ceremony and that Service and Devotion to God knew no distinctions of caste or birth. The movement spread and gathered force and a great race of saints and preachers arose who sowed broadcast the principles of the new faith. The most remarkable of these saints was a mystic poet and ascetic, Tukarama,\* a contemporary of Sivaji. Though a trader by birth, he soon turned away from all worldly pursuits and spent his time in preaching

The Poems of Tukarama 3 Vols. Translated by J. Nelson Fraser, M.A. and K. B. Marathi, B.A., LL.B. Published by the Christian Literary Society for India, Madras and London.

and singing or in lonely contemplation of God. He composed innumerable songs and poems which are still sung and read throughout the Deccan. They have hitherto been unknown beyond the limits of the Marathi speaking world. Messrs. Nelson Fraser and Marathi have done a great service to the Indian public in translating them into English.

Tukaram has left us some touching and pathetic songs in which he describes the story of his life.

"By caste I was a Sudra. I became a trader. When my father and mother had finished their course, I was grievously harassed by the world. A famine used up my money and took away my good name: one wife of mine died crying for food. I saw that I was losing my business. The temple of God which we had was in ruins. I resolved to do what occurred to me. I began by preaching and singing on the eleventh day. I served others when the chance was given me, wearying out my own body. I bade my own mind testify to the true and the false, I paid no heed to the voice of the crowd. I honoured the instruction my teacher gave in a dream, I believed firmly in God's name. After this the impulse of poetry came upon me. I embraced in my spirit the feet of Vittoba."

His life, however, was not all peaceful. His expositions in religion drew down the hatred of the high-born on him. The Brahmins were incensed at his talk of God and the Vedas. One, Rameshwar Bhatta, took hold of his book of poems and throw it in the waters of the Indrayani. Tukaram was greatly grieved. He "sat down like a cretitor." They were at last restored by God. He continued his life of preaching and singing, addressing his words of consolation and faith to the labourer and the artisan and the common people. Once Sivaji himself, lover of saints and holy men as he was, sent for Tukaram. But Tukaram boldly refused to visit him. His own humble life of prayer and poverty and devout ecstasy sufficed him. What need had he of royal favour? "What would it profit me to enter your presence? The fatigue of my journey would be wasted. If I must need beg my food, there are many whom I may ask for alms; in the lanes are rags to furnish me with shelter. The rock is an excellent bed to sleep on. I have the sky above me for a canopy" : . . . And he added an epistle in which he gives advice to Sivaji on the duties of kings. "Do not put forth efforts which will bring guilt on you. . . O King, help the cause of the defenceless." And in the next song,

with an exquisite turn of thought, he asks: "From whose mouth shall I hear the words 'Come, the Lord of Pandhavi calls • you'?" Tukaram's devout days at last drew to an end and he passed away in the middle of the century.

Tukaram's poems are deservedly popular. Their poetic power and earnestness are extraordinary and ought to appeal to every heart. These poems are full of a deep piety, an exquisite and tender love for man and beast alike, and of a burning and ecstatic devotion to God. All beings share his love from the little hungry bird to his own cruel worldly wife. It is however in his conception of God, in his vision of the Absolute, that he rises to the level of the great prophets of medieval India—Kabir, Nanak, Chaitanya. God is Absolute, Universal, One without a second. He is the fount of Energy, the All-Pervading Spirit, the source of Life and Love and the unique end of all men's desires. He ought to be adored in all humility and love. Tukaram was thus saved from the severe intellectualism of the Vedantin by his emphasising the merciful and protective aspects of the Divine. He preaches no passionless mergence of the soul in the Infinite but a devout and whole-hearted service and adoration of God as the true salvation.

"The servants of Vishnu desire not to escape from existence: they consider not how the world stands with them. Whether they feel pain or pleasure, they relinquish both to Narayana, yet still they are separate from Him, they sing His praises on auspicious seasons. Their strength of body and mind they employ to serve others; they are merciful like God himself, they distinguish not their own people and strangers. Tukaram says, their souls are God himself."

These visions of his—of a Loving and Merciful God who can be reached by faith and devotion alone—all gathered round that gracious God of his land—Vittoba, the "Lord of Pandharpur," upon whom he pours out all his wealth of poetry and song.

"The Yogis gaze on Thy reflected splendour: but we see Thee Thyself. He stands before us hand on hip. His body shines with splendour. He pervades all the world; yet He stands far from it: Within the heart of things He dwells, unaltered by them all. He hath no shape nor form nor name: we must worship Him in spirit. He hath no end nor limit: He knows neither caste nor family, head nor hands nor feet. Faith enlightens the ignorant hearts through their own desire, saith Tukaram."

## The Popular Conception of Modern Warfare.

BY PROF. C. J. VARKEY, B.A. (Hons.).

*St. Aloysius' College, Mangalore.*

**T**HE capture of a town, the sinking of a vessel and the destruction of a few buildings along with the loss of a few souls, are looked upon by some people as something great, something decisive in the course of a war of such dimensions as the present European war. The dropping of bombs along the eastern coast of England by German aeroplanes, the occupation of the Northernmost provinces of France by the German army, and the evacuation of the Warsaw region by the Russians—are all, in their estimation, calculated to be signs of the defeat of the Allies, nay to be ominous for the continuance of the prestige and power of the British Nation and of the British Empire.

This mode of viewing the course of the war is the outcome of various causes. In general the vision of the illiterate people is determined by the diffident nature of their minds and by the complete absence of any acquaintance with the conditions of modern warfare. They judge of the European war from their own narrow standpoint. The village or the town and its adjacent territories are all that constitute their idea of the world. The loss of their own village or city is indeed a great calamity for their place and prosperity. From this narrow point of view the capture of any town or the occupation of a small territory is indeed very important to them. They fail to perceive the real perspective of an event in the course of a huge war or a war in the course of the history of a country or a nation. But in the case of educated Indians the narrowness of their vision is to be accounted for by the way in which history has been viewed. Perhaps it may be due to the absence of any clear perception of the science of historical evolution of nations. Perhaps it may be due to the study of the history of a nation or the acquisition of historical knowledge in terms of dates and events and reigns, instead of great movements in the history of nations. They fail to perceive the laws of causation connecting the cause, course, and consequences of an event in history, as causes and effects. Hence they do not get a true perspective view of events in the history of a nation or in the course of a great war. Consequently a

small event is untruly and illogically magnified in their vision of the war.

To illustrate this popular idea of modern warfare just explained, I will draw the attention of the reader to the evacuation of Warsaw by the Russians. The advantages and disadvantages for the Germans and Russians, resulting from the evacuation of the Warsaw region, can be more or less correctly inferred from the following passage wherein General Friedrich von Bernhardi in his work entitled *How Germany Makes War*, discusses the advantages and disadvantages of the occupation or the evacuation of a territory during the campaigns of such gigantic wars :—

Gaining space is, as a rule, an advantage in war. The farther we push the enemy back, and the more land we occupy, the more we deprive him of the means for conducting the war, which we then can use to our own benefit. On the other hand, gaining ground may lead us to occupy districts favouring operations and the effect of arms, thus affording valuable advantages. Finally, the conquest of hostile country has the two fold moral effect of increasing the self-reliance and the feeling of superiority of our own troops, and of shaking the enemy's confidence and victory.

Accordingly a loss of ground denotes generally moral and material disadvantages. Yet there may be cases where this disadvantage is counterbalanced or even outweighed by the military advantages derived from an abandonment of spaces. We can retire with the object of occupying ground favourable for fighting, or to force the enemy otherwise into an unfavourable situation. When the Parthians withdrew before Crassus so as to lure him into a hasty pursuit and to destroy him then all the more readily, the advantages they gained thereby far outweighed the disadvantages of the loss of space. It was the same with Russia in 1812. The moral and material loss suffered by the Russians in retreating was infinitesimal compared with the heavy injury caused to the French by their long and fatal advance. Owing to the size of the Russian Empire and the then poverty of the thinly-populated country, the loss of space hardly signified any thing to the defender, while the gain of ground, as a matter of fact, turned out a decisive disadvantage to the enemy (p. 193).

This view of Bernhardi being a German point of view, will enable us to estimate approximately the advantages which the Germans might gain by the occupation of the Warsaw region. I believe that the passage of Bernhardi will enable us at least to realise the fact that the occupation of a territory or of a town does not always mean loss or failure to the opponent.

Another point to be noticed in connection with the present war is the want of complete faith in the war news published in newspaper columns. The probable cause of this hostile attitude on the part of a good number of readers, is the lack of penetration into the laws of the evolution of a nation.



To make this idea clear, I shall illustrate it with reference to the beginning of the present war and the heroic defence of Belgium. When the war telegrams had been daily bringing us glorious accounts of the bold and vigorous defence of the Belgians against the flood of the German army, very few placed any confidence in the genuineness of the war news, and many believed that the news had undergone a process of modulation at the hands of the censors. But one who has clearly grasped the historical "situation" of the Belgian nation at the time, would not have considered that the war news was an exaggerated narrative of the glorious achievements of the "small" Belgians. The history of mankind has witnessed some similar occasions out of which I note here only two, which closely resemble the circumstances of the Belgians at the beginning of the war. The Battle of Thermopylae in Grecian history in which the Greeks under the Spartans vigorously defended Greece against the flood of the mighty army of Xerxes, the Great King of Persia, and the Battle of Bibracte in Roman history, in which the Helvetians furiously resisted the attack of the veteran Roman soldiers under Julius Cæsar, the Great Conqueror of Gaul are instances of what they call the "anticipations" of history or the "repetitions" of history. In 480 B.C. at the pass of Thermopylae, about 10,000 Greeks under the military Spartans, offered a heroic and desperate resistance to the advance of the vast host of 300,000 under Xerxes, and their valiant defence of Thermopylae made a deep impression upon Greece and increased the fame of the Spartans for bravery. In 58 B.C. in the Battle of Bibracte, the Helvetians who were migrating from their home in modern Switzerland to Gaul, modern France, furiously and desperately charged the veterans of Rome, and won the admiration of the whole Roman world for their bravery. Now, what was the motive force which actuated the Greeks at Thermopylae and the Helvetians at Bibracte, to put forth such vigour and bravery? The Greeks knew very well that the advance of Xerxes and his mighty army, carrying fire and sword into Greece, meant for them the destruction of their lands, the extermination of their race and the extinction of their liberty. Hence at the pass of Thermopylae the Greeks fought vigorously for their very existence; it was a life and death struggle for them. The Helvetians, while leaving their home, had burned and destroyed all their properties and towns and villages in order to dissuade them from returning to their original home, and consequently, if they were de-

feated in the Battle of Bibracte, they fully realised their dangerous predicament—they had no land or home to return to. With the full consciousness of this extreme danger, they fought at Bibracte a life and death struggle for their existence. Just like the Greeks at Thermopylae against the Persians in 480 B.C. and just like the Helvetians at Bibracte against the Romans in 58 B.C., the Belgians in 1914 A.D. were fighting against the Germans, as they fully realised, for their very existence as an independent nation of Europe; it was a life and death struggle for the Belgian nation for their self preservation against the aggressive attacks of their German enemies. Hence the heroism of the "puny" Belgians—that heroism which has surprised the whole world and which has been admired by the civilised world. If one had clearly perceived the law which governs such situations in the historical evolution of nations, if one had but realised the significance of the law that the consciousness of fighting for very existence brings forth valour and heroism even in small nations, one would not have hesitated to put faith in the war telegrams, and would not have stooped to suspect the censors.

Under these conditions of modern warfare, with the points explained above, the illiterate as well as some of the educated part of the people, will find the necessity to correct their conception of modern warfare and to put more faith in the genuineness of the daily war news supplied by the dailies we receive. Those who have comprehended the real character of modern warfare as opposed to the ancient system of fighting, those who have found sufficient justification in placing almost implicit faith in the supply of war news, have the duty of enlightening their less fortunate brethren of the uneducated and the educated sections of our population, on the correct notions of modern warfare and on the real attitude to be shown to the news we receive from the theatres of the present European war. Thus they shall be only contributing their mite to the noble cause of removing the anxiety and dispelling the apprehensions that might be entertained by our brethren regarding the ultimate victory of the powerful Allies and the final emergence of the British Nation with increased prestige and power, for the ultimate good of our Mother Country—the gradual consummation of the goal of her destiny.



## Indian Music.

BY MR. KANNOOLMAL, M.A.

**A**MONG the musical systems of the world, Indian music occupies a place all its own. For beauty, charm and melody of tune, for nicety and subtlety of technique—for variety and richness of expression, Indian music can hardly be surpassed. To a Hindu it is a talisman to exercise the spirit of the Karma—an open sesame to fling open the treasures of bliss divine—a safe and enduring bridge to cross from this world of suffering and misery to the realms of bliss celestial—life everlasting and peace never ending. Wafted away on the currents of musical sounds, his soul soars to the sphere of harmonies divine and merges into the ecstasies of bliss that comes alone from the direct communion with that Almighty Spirit which is the *ne plus ultra* of all existence—the ultimate rock-bed of all these varied phenomena—the unexhaustible fount of eternal knowledge and eternal bliss. A Hindu approaches the Goddess of Music as a pious, earnest, and devoted votary caring little for his worldly success and not as an interested professional artist who seeks her secrets to better his material prospects. Sur Das, Tulsi Das, Hari Das are the great exemplars before him. They were the men who, through the instrumentality of music, saw the vision divine and reached the final goal of human evolution. Indian music has emanated from the souls of divine beings and perfect and holy sages. They have vouchsafed it to the humanity of this world-cycle as a gift—by virtue of which the frail suffering mankind may hold communion with God and secure emancipation from the relentless ever-revolving wheel of birth and death.

There are seven primary notes briefly called S. R. G. M. P. D. N., which are the warp and woof of the charming and variegated web of Indian music. At first there are six major tunes called Ragas arising from the combination of these seven notes in a particular manner. Then each of these Ragas produces five sub-tunes called Raginis, which are all dominated with the central notes of their Ragas. By a further combination of the Ragas and Raginis are produced numberless minor tunes—each individual in its expression but dominated by the notes of the Raginis from which they have sprung. It will thus be seen that while the principal Ragas and Raginis are only thirty-six, the number of their

offspring is legion. The peculiarity about these Ragas and Raginis is this, that they can be sung only in their prescribed season and time. For each there is a particular season and a particular hour of the day or the night when it would be sung.

Indian musicians are very particular in observing this rule regarding the time of singing. No musician will be induced to sing a tune in the morning, for which the allotted time is the evening. The infringement of this rule is regarded by them as an outrage pure and simple upon the holy person of their Goddess of Music. In the light of a scientific examination, this rule would appear more than a mere superstition, more than a silly prejudice born of time and tradition. It is based upon the knowledge of sound vibrations which require suitable environments for their harmonious expression in the outside world. The effects of the varying degrees of light and darkness upon certain combinations of sound vibrations are different. For different combinations of sound vibrations there must be different hours of the night or day which are most suitable for their outward expression. The subject is most interesting and awaits research at the hands of our modern scientists.

There are few things in art or philosophy which Oriental imagination has not personified. Accordingly, each Raga and Ragani has been personified with a wealth of detail and a delicacy of expression. I shall quote the personal description of a Ragani or two by way of example.

Bhairavi—one of the sub-tunes of Bheron Raga—is represented to be a young woman with fair complexion and large eyes who is clad in a white *Sari* and a red-coloured corset, with a garland of Champak flowers round her neck. She is conceived as sitting on a crystal seat worshipping Mahadeva and singing with the measures of time well kept. Similar are the descriptions of other Ragas and Raginis. They are very beautiful and charming in fancy. To an ordinary man it would appear that these descriptions have no meaning except that they are clever webs of fancy woven by the poet. To one who has any acquaintance with the Indian science of poetics called *Sahitya*, they reveal a world of significance. It is through them that the predominating sentiment of a Raga or Ragani is determined, and it is through them that a clue to the subject most appropriate for singing in a Raga or Ragani is found out. For instance, Bhairavi, by reason of its personal description, is found to be dominated by the sentiment of devo-

tion and piety. The subject-matter of the pieces sung in Bhairavi ought to relate to the expression of these sentiments and no other. If you sing a war-song or a love-song in Bhairavi, your music will be out of place and will lose its charm.

Owing to the degeneration of Indian music in modern times and its monopoly by low caste and illiterate people, much of its pristine glory and grandeur is gone and the consideration regarding the appropriateness of the subject-matter of songs has also disappeared to a great extent, but in ancient India when music was at its height and consecrated only to holy purposes, all these rules were strictly observed. Each of the features touched upon in this article requires a fuller and clearer explanation but a magazine article is the last place wherein that can be given. If the reader is interested in the subject he may turn to standard works on Indian music in Sanskrit and Hindi alike.

## General Von Hindenburg.

IN the letter that Bismarck wrote to his wife from the battlefields during the Franco-German War of 1870, there runs throughout a note of unceasing complaint against the amazing incompetence of Prussian Generalship. He has always a good word for "good old Von Moltke" and Von Roon, but, the rest of the lot is a pack of blunderers and every critical situation is relieved by the bravery of the ranks and never by the genius of the leaders. If this was true in 1870, it is no less true to-day. A London journalist points out with considerable insight that "Von Moltke who was apparently never more than the shadow of a great name, has fallen: Von Kluck has not rehabilitated himself since, in swerving from his path to Paris, he made his fatal march across the English front; Von Hansen has been under a cloud since the same now distant occasion; the Crown Prince has become a jest; the Crown Prince of Bavaria has only distinguished himself by a very foolish and unsoldierly attack on England; and the Kaiser's intervention has been attended with unvarying failure." Indeed, the Supreme Lord would seem to have been the supreme blunderer. But in all this bankruptcy of leadership, one name in Germany still holds the sway and that name is "old Hindenburg" as he is affectionately known in the Fatherland.

There is an interesting account of General Von Hindenburg in a recent issue of the American journal, *Collier's Weekly*. The full name and title of this veteran, who is sixty-eight years of age, are Paul Von Benckendorff, and Von Hindenburg, General Oberst, Commander-in-Chief of the German forces in East Prussia. His popularity in Germany is tremendous. He is, in fact, the "ideal of the people." Mr. Draper, the writer of the account, gives a vivid description of the General:—

"An aged man of massive frame, dressed in the uniform of an army officer. His face was warty, his features rugged. He was square of jaw and wore a sweeping moustache, somewhat less aggressive in curve than the Kaiser's but equally characteristic. On a gouty foot he hobbled into a cafe. Like General Sir John French, Von Hindenburg was known to his brother-officers as a man who read military books and poured over maps continually, and the persistence with which he insisted upon the strategical advantage of the Masurian Lakes (which lie between Russia and Prussia) earned him, the title of "The Old Man of the Lakes," and caused irreverent young officers to tap their foreheads when he was mentioned and make references to water on the brain."

In 1914, Von Hindenburg retired, according to official account, on grounds of ill health. But the real cause of his retirement, however, was his criticism of the Kaiser. Von Hindenburg was in charge of one force of men at the Manœuvres while the Kaiser was in personal command of another. The Kaiser at the head of a large body of cavalry made a thrilling dash across the open plain. When it was over, he rode up to General Von Hindenburg and asked him what he thought of the charge. Quick as a shot came the incisive reply: "It was very pretty for Your Majesty, but if this had been a real war we would have gone in behind your men and those who were not slaughtered eventually would have been driven into the Baltic Sea had they run so far." This frank-insolence annoyed the Kaiser so much that Von Hindenburg had to retire, and he was not recalled to a command until other generals had proved their incompetence against the Russian avalanche. And so came in this "garrulous old boy."

In fact, Von Hindenburg in spite of his age is still a boy bubbling with the enthusiasm of war. The joy of battle is in his soul, and he seldom follows the routine of military codes, which is the

greatest perplexity of the orthodox school of militarists. It is evidently one defect of the German mind that it must track the royal road and be beaten into discipline. There is little scope for originality and independence which are brushed aside as the whims of untutored souls. Von Hindenburg with the genius of an original man invents his methods and adjusts his movements to the circumstance. He would not follow the rules of war in military tactics but bring the text books subordinate to his needs. He has the Napoleonic quality of daring and invention.

This supreme characteristic decided the fate of the eastern campaign. It was a long and arduous struggle against the omnipresent steam-roller of Russia. The Russian army came surging on like infuriated waves in ever-increasing numbers and dashed the crown of victory from the German arms. Hindenburg was desperate. His men were shattered. They were beating at the top of a precipice which stood unshaken, unshakable. Then came the supreme moment. "It is probable" writes Mr. A. G. Gardiner, "that in military history Hindenburg's campaign in Poland will rank as a very considerable experiment in strategy. The first faint against the Vistula, followed by the apparent forced withdrawal to Silesia, and from thence the sudden descent upon central Poland was an heroic conception. It changed the theatre of war and destroyed the menace to Cracow, and with it the threatened occupation of the great province of Silesia. . . . In scope and execution it is the biggest thing the enemy has done in the field." But all this failed in the end and then came Von Hindenburg's famous drag into the Masurian lakes which resulted in the destruction of three Russian army corps and the death of General Samsonov. In fact Von Hindenburg's special study was this part of East Prussia and the world knows how valiantly he fought with the Reichstag and the Kaiser for preserving the Masurian lakes. We have only to recall the battle of Tannenberg and the havoc it wrought on the gallant enemy. Never had so many prisoners been taken in an open battle. But even this is nothing before his achievements in successive engagements. In the so-called "winter's battle" not less than 104,000 Russians were made prisoners. Hindenburg is quoted as saying that at least 80,000 Russians were killed or drowned in the Masurian lakes and marshes. Indeed any other army but the stubborn and steady-nerved Russian would have succumbed to this tremendous onslaught.

A writer in the *Atlantic Monthly* shows how much military genius is in his very blood. He comes of a family of soldiers and he grew up in a distinctly military atmosphere. His father had thirty years of service as an officer when he retired; his mother was the daughter of an army surgeon. The little boy had a military bent from the very start. The Field Marshal has recently narrated, says this writer, that he still remembers how when he was four years old, an aged gardener on the family estate, who had been a drummer boy under Frederick the Great and had taken part in Napoleon's disastrous retreat from Russia, used to delight him with his tales of war. Von Hindenburg was thus early absorbed in war. War is at once his profession and his hobby. "When we had free evenings at the Hindenburg House"—so writes a woman friend of the family—"he would often sit pondering over maps spread out before him on a table, making movements of troops, directing armies, fighting imaginary battles. . . . He often said it was the dream of his life to lead an army corps against an enemy."

No wonder that the Germans have erected in front of the Reichstag a colossal statue of General Von Hindenburg who gave the German army in the East a new lease of life.

## ALL ABOUT THE WAR.

### The Indian Review War Book

A COMPREHENSIVE AND AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT OF THE WAR WITH NUMEROUS ILLUSTRATIONS, PORTRAITS, CARTOONS, MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

CONTRIBUTED BY

Officers of the Indian Civil, Military and Medical Services, Ministers of Native States, Engineers, Educationists, Journalists, Lawyers, Publicists and other Specialists.

EDITED BY MR. G. A. NATESAN

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY

HIS EXCELLENCY LORD PENTLAND.

H. E. THE VICEROY'S OPINION:—

"A well planned volume which should be of very great use to the public for whom it is intended."

*The Madras Mail*.—"The book contains a vast amount of information, historical, political, military, naval and geographical. Various writers, many of them specially qualified, discuss the causes of the war, the forces at the disposal of the belligerents, the weapons employed, the characters and talents of the leaders, and the effects of the war."

604 PAGES, 240 PORTRAITS, 107 ILLUSTRATIONS, 37 CARTOONS, 16 MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

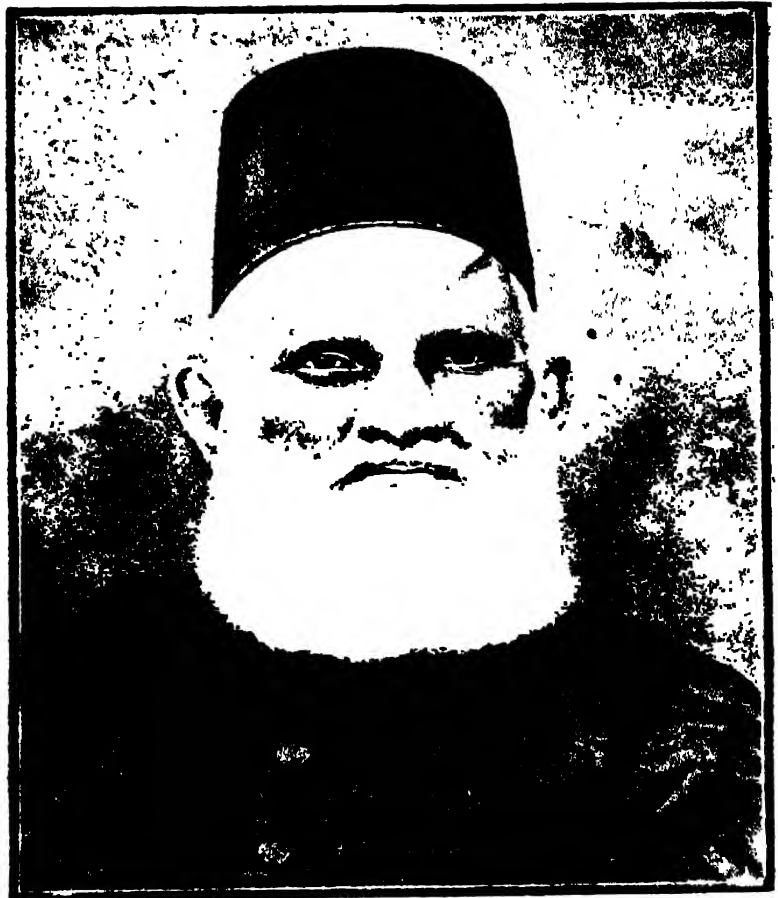
PRICE, RS. FOUR. To Subscribers of *The I.R.* RS. 3.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sunkurama, Chetty Street, Madras.



**GOOD BYE!**

THIS scene, representing the farewell of a French peasant soldier to his wife, has been enacted, it is safe to say, with variations, some millions of times during the last few weeks in the various countries of Europe that are now engaged in the greatest of wars.



NAWAB MOHSIN-UL-MULK.

# NAWAB MOHSIN-UL-MULK.

*(A brief sketch of his life and career.)*

BY MUZAFFER HUSAIN KHAN, B.A.

## INTRODUCTORY.

It may be truly said that the noblest achievement of British rule in India consists in the introduction of an organised system of modern education. But the wise and generous policy of the Government in this respect would not have been of much avail, if its efforts had not been supplemented by those of private citizens who acted as pioneers of modern education amongst their own countrymen. It is due to the joint efforts of the two that we find a spirit of awakening pervading all classes of people and inducing them to pursue eagerly all the civilized arts of life.

In the case of Musalmans, particularly, the efforts of private individuals have played a very prominent part in making them realise the importance of modern education and all that it brings in its train. In fact, the credit of the present regeneration of Musalmans in India is mainly due to the efforts of that great sage of Aligarh, Sir Syed Ahmad. Among other reasons, one chief cause of his success lay in the fact that owing to his sincerity of purpose he was able to gather together around him a band of devoted workers who were all men of exceptional abilities. The greatest name in that noble band is perhaps that of Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk, a brief sketch of whose inspiring life and career is here attempted.

## EARLY LIFE.

Syed Mehdi Ali, Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk was born at Etawah on the 9th December 1837. His father, Mir Zamin Ali, belonged to the famous Syed family of Etawah, while on his mother's side he was connected with the Abbaside family of Shaikhapur (Farrukhabad). In common with so many other distinguished men of the world, he was born of poor parents, whose sole asset was their noble lineage which they prized above all things. He could not, therefore, enjoy any of the advantages which wealth and riches offer; but he possessed in an abundant measure the advantages derived from good breeding and good society. In spite of the adverse circumstances under which his family laboured, due care was given to Mehdi Ali's early education. He was taught Persian and Arabic at first at his own house and when he

gave proof of singular intelligence and taste for learning, he was sent to Phapund, a place near Etawah, to receive his education from Moulana Inayat Husain, a scholar of repute. He fully availed himself of the teaching of his learned master and made considerable progress in his studies, with the result that every one formed a high opinion of his intellectual attainments.

## ENTERS GOVERNMENT SERVICE.

His stay here was, however, a short one, because his private circumstances forced him to give up his studies and to seek some means of livelihood. He was able to get a post under the East India Company in the clerical line only with a pay of Rs. 10 per month. This was a death-blow to all the high hopes that were entertained about him, for such a poor reward was not expected for talents and learning like his. Little did they know that the same poor clerk was destined one day to become the leader of seventy millions of people and to leave behind him a record of brilliant achievements which would move to admiration generations yet unborn.

Mehdi Ali, however, was not discouraged; he performed his duties with great pains and care. He was in consequence made an Ahlmad in the memorable year of 1857. It must be mentioned here that he and his family remained perfectly loyal to the British Government during the troublous times of the mutiny. There were strong temptations for him to act otherwise, for Etawah had passed for some time into the hands of the mutineers. But he successfully resisted these temptations and his devotion to his masters remained unshaken.

After the mutiny was over, he was made a Paishkar and subsequently a Sherishtadar. In 1861 he was appointed Tahsilmar of Etawah in which position he gave much of his time to the improvement of the place. His untiring energy had a considerable share in the erection of the beautiful Government buildings and other public works which are found in the town. During this period he also compiled "the two well-known Vernacular works on Criminal and Revenue Laws." His work so much pleased Mr. Hume, the Father of the Indian National Congress, who was then Collector of Etawah, that he is reported

to have said that Mehdi Ali had enough administrative capacity to be entrusted with the charge of a district.

Two years later he appeared in the competitive examination for Deputy Collectorship along with many European candidates, and was able to secure the first position. In 1867, he was appointed a permanent Deputy Collector and posted to Mirzapur. In addition to this he also acted as Superintendent of Dudhi and Rai Bareilly estates. It is needless to say that he performed these duties with his usual ability and care and established a name for himself in the service to which he belonged. One testimony only need be quoted here. When later he got employment in Hyderabad State, Sir William Muir, a Lieut.-Governor of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, wrote to him:—"When I heard of your transfer to Hyderabad, I felt sure from my experience of your intelligence and ability in your office at Mirzapur that you would distinguish yourself in your new sphere." How he justified these hopes will be presently seen.

#### . SERVICE IN HYDERABAD STATE.

His fame travelled from the North to the distant South and attracted the notice of one of the greatest statesmen that India has ever produced—we mean Sir Salar Jung, the Prime Minister of Hyderabad, Deccan. Sir Salar had a peculiar insight into the character of men and his discerning judgment seldom failed to form a correct estimate of any man with whom he came across. By means of this remarkable gift he was able to gather together around him in the State the ablest men of Northern India, men like Mehdi Ali, Mushtaque Husain and the Bilgrami brothers. Among these men of fine talents the greatest perhaps was Mehdi Ali. He reached Hyderabad in the year 1874.

Here he had before him a vast field for the exercise of his abilities which had hitherto been allowed only a limited scope to manifest themselves. He was first appointed Inspector-General of Revenue and after some time Commissioner of Settlement and Survey Department. In both these capacities he earned the well merited admiration of his superiors who were deeply impressed by the able manner in which he conducted the business committed to his charge. He did work of lasting good to the state by ensuring the fixity of tenure to the cultivators and by assessing fair rates on all lands. Writing to the Nawab, in 1886, the Hon'ble Sir Stuart Bayley, Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, said: "Of

your administration work in introducing the survey and settlement and in putting the revenue systems of the country on an exact and stable business I can only say that you therein rendered services to H. H.'s Government, second only to the minister himself, and I regard the fact that under the present trying circumstances the daily work of administration both here and in the interior goes on without any serious strain, is to a great extent due to your judgment, steadfastness and capacity." It was he who introduced Urdu in place of Persian as the court language in the capital and the mofussil. The Legislative Acts of the State bear testimony to the amount of work he did as a Legislator. During this period, he induced the late Mr. Justice Mahomud to come to Hyderabad and give the final touches to the proposed legislation. Mr. Mahomud accepted the offer and drafted many an important Act of the State and Legislature. Two years later Sir Salar Jung made him his own Revenue Secretary in which position he proved to be of great help to him and gained his full confidence. In 1881, he rose to be the Financial and Political Secretary on a monthly salary of Rs. 2,800. As a mark of recognition of the remarkable services which he rendered while in this office, he was awarded the title of Munir Nawaz Jung Mohsin ud-Dowlah Mohsin-ul-Mulk. Henceforth his own name went into background, and he was known to the world by his last title, viz., Mohsin-ul-Mulk.

He was subsequently entrusted with the delicate task of appearing before a Special Committee in London in Sirdar Diler Jung's case, and he acted with such admirable prudence and discretion and so fully justified the confidence placed in him that he gained the goodwill and pleasure of H. H. the Nizam. While on this duty, he got an opportunity to see all the great Englishmen of the time upon whom he made a very favourable impression. Mr. Gladstone was so charmed with the talents of this Indian Musalman that he continued his correspondences with him as long as he lived.

The following extract from a letter of Salar Jung II., which we are enabled to insert through the courtesy of a relative of the late Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk, will show the extent of the influence and confidence which he enjoyed with that great minister, Sir Salar Jung, and his son. His words translated into English run as follows:

"The value of the services which you rendered to my late father during the period when he was



minister, and of the assistance which he received from you, was known only to him. He regarded you as his true friend and sincere well-wisher. He had so much confidence in you that he mentioned your name in his will. There can be no greater mark of confidence. Whatever you did during my time and the honest and truthful assistance which you rendered me was such as I could not have expected even from a very near relation of mine. I am and will for ever remain thankful to you and will never forget your services."

After his return from England he continued in his office till the year 1893 when he had to leave Hyderabad under circumstances which so largely govern the destinies of the people in Native States. He fell a victim to the factious designs of some interested persons, and the consequence was that the State lost one of its most able officers. But the loss of Hyderabad was the gain of the entire Muslim community. He got a pension of Rs. 800 a month and settled at Aligarh which was to be the scene of his future labours. He now devoted all his time and energies to the cause of Muslim progress in India.

#### HIS CONNECTION WITH SIR SYED AHMAD.

It must not, however, be supposed that it was only after his retirement from service that he gave his attention to the welfare of Indian Musalmans. On the contrary, their welfare and advancement were ever present in his mind long before he finally settled at Aligarh, and he was giving all possible help to Sir Syed in all the schemes which he undertook for the uplift of his backward community. To trace his connection with the mission of Sir Syed, one has to go back to the year 1863. It was in this year that Sir Syed Ahmad published his commentary on the Bible which raised a storm of indignant criticism amongst the orthodox circles of the Musalmans. Mehdi Ali also wrote a letter to Sir Syed in which he went so far as to call him an apostate. After some months he had occasion to see Sir Syed; and was so profoundly impressed that a considerable change came in the ideas which he had entertained about him, and Mehdi Ali was entirely won over to the side of the man whom he had not hesitated to call an apostate. A few visits more had strengthened that bond of friendship between these two great men which lasted for life.

His love and respect for the great reformer grew with the lapse of years and he came to be regarded as his chief disciple. Sir Syed also had a very high opinion of the talents

of his friend and looked upon him with feelings of love not in single respect. The nature of the relations which existed between them can best be realised by some letters of Sir Syed which he wrote to his friend from time to time. They give evidence at once of the love, the admiration and the respect which the great Syed felt for his devoted friend. In an article in the "Tahzibul-Akhlaque" (the "Social Reformer"), Sir Syed wrote as follows:—"Moulvi Mehdi Ali's learning, personal merits, charming conversation, sincerity, honesty and eloquence are such that our community, had not its mind's eye been blind, would have been proud of him."

That this friendship proved of immense value to the community is beyond question. Mehdi Ali shared with Sir Syed all the anxious cares which beset him in his great task. He came forward to help him with money whenever it was needed for his many schemes for the welfare of Musalmans. For this purpose he neither spared his purse nor hesitated to make a demand on that of his friends. Specially his efforts to secure for the M. A. O. College a handsome annual donation from the Hyderabad State will ever be remembered with gratitude.

It seems desirable to quote here the words of Shamsul Ulema Altaf Husain Hali, the famous poet and biographer of Sir Syed, in which he bears testimony to the valuable assistance which Mohsin-ul-Mulk rendered to Sir Syed. He says:—

"If we omit on this occasion to make mention of one who proved of immense help to Sir Syed in all his works, we will leave an important secret of Sir Syed's success undescribed. Need we say we refer to Mohsin-ul-Mulk on whose shoulders has, by the unanimous consent of the whole community, fallen the mantle of Sir Syed. It was he who was the first to understand Sir Syed and to realize the sincerity of his mission. It was he who fathomed the depth of his ambitions and realised the greatness of his aims. He sided with him when there was none to stand by him, and he helped him when there was none from whom he could expect help. In England Sir Syed was writing the "Essays on the life of Mohammed"; in India, Mehdi Ali was collecting material for the same. While the former was getting the book printed in England, the latter was collecting in India and sending him contributions for the expenses of publication. While on his return from England, Sir Syed desired to form a committee for the purpose of the educational advancement of the Musalmans, he was in a state of utter

despair, because there was no hope of the realisation of the dreams which he had cherished. Mehdi Ali went from Mirzapur to Benares and was the means of restoring Sir Syed's drooping spirits, the consequence being that the committee was successfully formed. When in order to ascertain the reasons why the Musalmans did not avail themselves of the Government Schools and Colleges, the Committee advertised prizes for the best three essays on the subject, Mehdi Ali with great labour wrote a lengthy essay which was regarded to be the best of all. He, however, refused to take the prize which was worth Rs. 500, and it was awarded to the writer of the next best essay."

AS A WRITER.

The help which Mehdi Ali rendered through his mighty pen had a considerable share in the success of the cause advocated by Sir Syed. It dates from 1870. It was in this year that Sir Syed Ahmad started his famous paper, the "Tahzibul Akhlaque" (the "Social Reformer"). The objects of the journal were to promote reforms in the social life of the Musalmans and to present Islam in its original state of purity and simplicity freed from the superstitious ideas that had crept into it through centuries of ignorance. Besides, the literary style of the paper was also a great improvement on what then commonly existed. In fact, it was a distinct landmark in the history of Urdu literature, for it might be safely said that it was this journal which laid the foundations of modern Urdu literature.

The achievement of these objects was full of difficulties, for it was no easy task to uproot the long cherished passions and prejudices of the people and to introduce them to novel ideas in a novel fashion. In this difficult task, Sir Syed received the greatest help from Mohsin-ul-Mulk. His brilliant articles formed one of the most attractive features of the journal. They were mainly religious or historical and displayed in an abundant degree the vast knowledge possessed by the writer. His chief concern was to show to the Musalmans those noble features of Islam which had been suppressed on account of ages of ignorance and bigotry. Any one who reads his writings is sure to be struck with the scholarship and breadth of view which characterised them. In his style are found singular force, ease and beauty. He has a fine gift of making himself clear by means of choice metaphors and similes. As a result of these contributions to the "Tahzibul

Akhlaque," he has secured for himself a unique place in modern Urdu literature.

It will be of interest to know that the style adopted by him in these articles was entirely different from that of his earlier writings. His older style was that which was so common prior to the establishment of the "Tahzibul Akhlaque." It abounded in flowery language and was full of bombast and tinsel which were indulged in at the sacrifice of sense and meaning. The later style presents a marked contrast to the old. It is simple, elegant and graceful. In fact, on comparing the two, one wonders how the same man could have written in styles so widely different.

Hali, the biographer of Sir Syed, has the following with regard to the writings of Nawab Mohsin-ul-Mulk :—"In his writings, Sir Syed always used to rebuke and reproach the Musalmans and to point out the mistakes of the old Ulama. He committed his views to paper without corroborating them with the sayings of the men of old. On the contrary, Syed Mehdi Ali stimulated the hearts of the Musalmans by describing to them the achievements of their ancestors. Whatever he wrote in support of Sir Syed, there was in it reference to the standard and reliable authorities of old. Most of his articles are treatises of fairly considerable size, which have been written with great research and labour."

The late Moulana Shibli, the greatest Muslim historian of Modern India, says : "In the field of literature he can claim to equal the most renowned writers. His is a style of writing which is peculiarly his own."

These are testimonies of no mean value, and they give us a fair idea of his eminent position in the realm of literature.

It is a pity that a writer like him should not have left us any great work except these occasional articles. The only book written by him is "Aayat Bayyanat," which deals with a controversial subject of the Islamic faith. It will not be too much to say that his scholarship and power of expression were such that if he had devoted more of his energies to this department of activity only, he would have remained second to none amongst the renowned authors of modern India. His other pursuits, however, did not allow him to give much of his time to literary labours. Several books, however, were written or translated from other languages into Urdu at his instance. It may be interesting to know that we are, in a way, indebted to him for the very

remarkable Urdu translation of the "History of the Conflict between Religion and Science," which Mr. Zafar Ali Khan did at his instance.

#### ACTIVITIES IN THE CAUSE OF MUSLIM EDUCATION.

In 1893, as we have said, he finally settled at Aligarh. From this date onwards one could see Mohsin-ul-Mulk taking an active part in all the communal movements. He revived the "Tahzibul Akhlaque," which was dead and infused a new life into the "Aligarh Institute Gazette." He tried to raise the tone of the institution by freely mixing with the students of the College and discussing with them various topics of interest. He was a familiar figure in the College Debating Society, where he took part in the debates of the students and by his example set before them a high ideal of speaking. His greatest work, however, consisted in the popularizing of what is known as the Aligarh Movement. It was through the Mohammedan Educational Conference that he did this missionary work. His fine eloquence served him here in very good stead. He first made his mark as a speaker in 1890 at the fifth Annual Session of the Educational Conference held at Allahabad, at which the late Syed Mahmood welcomed him in a Persian poem. Before this it was not generally known that he had in him the gift of public speaking in so eminent a degree. He was twice elected to preside over the deliberations of the Conference, an office in which he acquitted himself with great tact and ability.

After the death of Sir Syed he infused a new life into the Conference, which seemed to have also breathed its last with its founder. He carried the torch of learning to distant parts of the country such as Calcutta, Bombay and Madras. He removed from the popular mind all misconceptions as regards its objects and secured public confidence and sympathy. The religious views of Sir Syed were responsible to a large extent for the antagonistic attitude which the orthodox Muslim Ulama adopted against this body. Sir Syed did not care to bring them over to his own side, but Mohsin-ul-Mulk was more tactful and conciliatory in this respect. He believed that their support was extremely necessary in order to secure for their great work the sympathies of the Musalman public in general. On one occasion he expressed his views on the subject in the following words:—

"Gentlemen! Remember and remember well that we can never secure any appreciable amount of success in our endeavours without the help of that revered and respected body of Ulama (the learned of the old type). Our feeble efforts alone

cannot be of any great avail to our community. Whatever we are doing in our present state and have been doing since a fairly long time, have affected only a limited number of people. Only a few persons have begun to share our views and our efforts. . . . A large majority of our community does not listen to our voice, and we have no means of introducing the enlightened ideas to the masses. But the voice of that body of men who hold sway over the hearts of the entire community, will be listened to by every Musalman, from Peshawar to Burmah, and from Kashmir to Madras. Gentlemen! There can be no doubt that Musalmans, however ignorant and imprudent they might be, have a heart which is full of love for Islam and a temper which is inflamed with religious fervour. They will never do anything which will appear to them contrary to Islam and will never walk on the path which, in their opinion, leads to a direction opposite to their faith. And to them Islam is nothing but what is expounded by the Ulama. Therefore, if we really wish for communal progress, our first concern must be to make them share our views and to keep them in the forefront."

Now that the essential necessity of Western education is recognised on all hands, it is impossible to convey an adequate idea of the difficulties which he had to encounter in this respect. He had to deal with a body of men who were nourished in the strongest possible prejudices and who refused to listen to the voice of reason. They moved within a narrow world of their own and had no desire to get beyond that. They urged with all the vehemence at their command that English education would lead the Musalmans to disaster and unhesitatingly declared its promoters infidels. Wherever he went Mohsin-ul-Mulk was greeted with fatwas of Kufar (infidelity) and every attempt was made to make his mission a failure.

This active antagonism continued as late as 1904, when the annual session of the Mohammedan Educational Conference took place at Lucknow under the presidency of Mr. (now Sir) Theodore Morison, former Principal of the M. A. O. College. Here, Moulvis of both the sects of Islam, Shias and Sunnis, for once combined to alienate the sympathies of Musalmans from the Aligarh Movement. Mohsin-ul-Mulk, with the tact and persuasion that were entirely his own, explained the whole truth to the leading Moulvis, many of whom were convinced of the

error of their ways and gave up the opposition. Henceforth all opposition died away and the difficult task of enlightening an influential and bigoted section of the public was completed.

AS HON. SECRETARY OF THE M.A.O. COLLEGE.

In 1897, the Muslim community suffered a great loss in the death of Sir Syed Ahmad and all eyes turned towards Mohsin-ul-Mulk for the realisation of the dreams cherished by the veteran leader. After a short time during which Syed Mahmood acted for his father, the Board of Trustees of the M. A. O. College, Aligarh, elected Mohsin-ul-Mulk as their Honorary Secretary. The brilliant record of his achievements proved that their choice could not have fallen on a better man. The devoted disciple not only kept up the traditions of his chief, but added more lustre and glory to them.

The time when he assumed office was perhaps the most critical in the history of the College. On account of the embezzlement by a manager of the office of more than a lakh of rupees which had occurred in the last days of Sir Syed and which had told greatly upon his health, the finances were in a shattered condition. The differences between the trustees themselves had risen to the highest pitch. The death of Sir Syed at such a juncture brought the College very nearly to the verge of ruin. Mohsin-ul-Mulk boldly met the situation and with his characteristic zeal and ability set matters right. The clouds which had threatened the existence of the College soon melted away and there dawned an era of progress and prosperity. The financial crisis was averted, as he was able to secure by means of his tact and eloquence the patronage of men like H. H. the Agha Khan and Sir Adamji Peerbhoy and the sympathy of the public in general and to put the College on a sound financial basis.

One is struck with wonder at the progress which the College made in every direction during his term of office. In 1898 the number of students was 343 and the annual income was Rs. 76,747-5-4. At his death (1907) the number of students had risen to 800, and the annual income to Rs. 1,53,655-12-5. These figures speak for themselves and need no comment. The College was graced by the visits of some of the most distinguished personages, e.g., H. R. H. the Prince of Wales and H. M. the Amir of Afghanistan. In short, he considerably raised the position of the institution and proved himself in every way a worthy successor of Sir Syed Ahmad.

Mention must be made here of his strenuous labours in connection with the proposed Moham-medan University. On the death of Sir Syed, he preached it far and wide that the best monument that the community could erect to the memory of its great benefactor was to turn his long-cherished dream into an actual fact by raising the M. A. O. College to the status of a University on the lines of Oxford and Cambridge. Though that great dream is still unrealised, Mohsin-ul-Mulk did his part of the work by familiarising the people with the aims and objects which the promoters of the movement had in view. Whenever the time may come to see the fruition of these efforts, Mohsin-ul-Mulk's name will deserve to be remembered for paving the way for the successful achievement of the end.

HIS SHARE IN POLITICS.

Mohsin-ul-Mulk's efforts for the well-being of the Musalmans were not confined to matters educational only; he contributed no small share to the political activities of the community also. Soon after the death of Sir Syed, there arose a question which was of great political significance for the Musalmans. It was the Urdu-Nagri question which assumed serious proportions on account of a resolution of the Local Government which seemed to deal a death-blow to the native tongue of the Musalmans. Mohsin ul-Mulk took an active part in the well-meaning agitation which followed and called together a representative meeting at Lucknow to enter a strong protest against the action of the Local Government. He delivered a remarkable speech as chairman of that meeting and tried to describe in as clear a manner as possible the point of view of the Muslim community.

His participation in these proceedings was not, however, favourably viewed by Sir (now Lord) Antony Macdonell, the then Lieutenant-Governor of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh; whose attitude towards the College became ominous. Matters went so far that Mohsin-ul-Mulk desired to resign the Honorary Secretaryship of the College that its interests might not suffer. Before very long, however, the reins of the Government passed into the hands of the sympathetic Sir James La Touche and everything resumed its normal condition. In justice to Mohsin-ul-Mulk, it must be said here that his silence at a later stage of the agitation was due not to any weakness of his own, as some said at the time, but to his anxiety that the interests of the College might not suffer.

His second appearance in the arena of politics was attended with more favourable circumstances and with more favourable results. It was in connection with the historic All-India Mohammedan Deputation to His Excellency Lord Minto, with H. H. the Agha Khan as its head (1906). The idea originated from Mohsin-ul-Mulk who organised the deputation and to him was due all the credit of the success achieved.

As a result of this deputation, the importance of the Muslim community was recognised by the Government, and it was no longer to be considered as a negligible quantity in the affairs of the State. The reply given by Lord Minto to the address of the Deputation has, indeed, rightly been termed the Magna Charta of the community. No amount of gratitude which the Musalmans may feel can be too great for this remarkable service rendered by Mohsin-ul-Mulk in the closing years of his life.

Apart from the recognition of their right, the Deputation proved to the Musalmans of immense importance in another way. It awakened them to the necessity of political activity from which they had hitherto strenuously kept aloof. As a result of this awakening came to existence that well-known organisation, the All-India Muslim League, which has since then served as an accredited exponent of enlightened Muslim opinion in India. In the formation of this League also Mohsin-ul-Mulk gave much valuable assistance.

These political movements of the Musalmans were subjected to much adverse criticism in some quarters. They were regarded as highly detrimental to the interests of the country in as much as they tended to widen the gulf which unfortunately existed between the Hindus and the Musalmans. This is no place to enter into a discussion on the correctness or otherwise of this idea; but we feel it our duty to say that the real intention of the promoters of these movements was not, as is supposed by some, to create or accentuate differences between the two sister communities of India. They aimed at no other object than to secure for the Musalmans what was their due. With regard to the relations of the two communities, it was their firm belief that in the union of the two races lay the salvation of India. The views expressed on the subject by Mohsin-ul-Mulk who took so prominent a part in all these movements will, we trust, be read with interest. At the Madras Session of the Educational Conference, he said:—

“As long as the Hindus and Musalmans of India are not sympathetic towards each other, and as long as they will not maintain friendly relations between themselves and treat each other with generous and unprejudiced feelings, they will not deserve the title of fellow-countrymen. He, be he a Hindu or a Mussalman, who does not strive to maintain and improve mutual friendly relations, sins against his community and his country.”

On another occasion he observed:—

“I go so far as to say that the importance of co-operation is confined not only to Hindus and Musalmans; it extends equally to the Christians also. As long as these three do not make equal efforts to devise ways for the progress of the country, India will not be a Heaven but will be a Hell on earth.”

#### LAST DAYS.

Mohsin-ul-Mulk's last days were disturbed by the unfortunate students' strike due to the tactlessness of a new Principal. His health was none of the best, shattered as it was by the heavy strain of work which he had to bear in his old age. He was at Simla when he was overtaken by his last illness. The object of his visit was to have a private conference with the Viceroy about the interests of the Musalmans involved in the then proposed scheme for the Reform of Councils. No pains were spared to secure the best medical aid; the Viceroy was pleased to appoint his own Surgeon to attend on him. Alarming symptoms, however, soon developed themselves, and it was recognised that the end was near at hand. Two days before his death, he recited the Formula of Testimony and said: “Whatever I did for my community and country, I did with the best of intentions. If there was anything wrong, I should not be blamed for that, because my intentions were good and God knows them well.” Then he asked his friends to take him or his remains to his home at Etawah to be laid in the dust beside his ancestors. On the 16th October 1907, he breathed his last and left behind him an entire community to mourn his loss. With considerable difficulty, the Trustees of the College secured the permission of his relatives to bury his remains at Aligarh. There in the compound of the College Mosque he sleeps his last sleep by the side of his illustrious predecessor, Sir Syed Ahmad.

The news of his death was received with profound sorrow throughout India. Messages of sympathy were sent to the Trustees by the highest officials of the Government, including the

Viceroy and all the respectable Muslim men and bodies. His devoted services in the cause of his community were universally acknowledged both in the press and the platform. His dying words convinced every one of the sincerity of his motives and sealed the lips of even those who in his lifetime lost no opportunity of criticising him.

#### CONCLUDING REMARKS.

A word may be added with regard to the personal qualities of the departed hero. Mohsin-ul-Mulk combined in himself many qualities which contributed towards his success. He had a very high sense of duty and always did his work in a manner which gave entire satisfaction to his superiors. He was entirely a self-made man, for it was through his own exertions that he rose from a very low position in life to the summit of greatness. His assiduity and capacity for work were astonishing. He was a lover of knowledge for its own sake, for, notwithstanding the pressure of work which his duties entailed upon him, he always found time for reading books which included a wide range of subjects. He was extremely lavish with his money and gave much of it either to works of charity or to his relatives. In fact, he was generous to a fault.

He was a man of broad views and liberal ideas. By renouncing certain religious views of his forefathers, he had early in life given proof of his rare courage and shown to the public that he was determined to carry out his convictions. As soon as he was convinced of the truth of a thing, he did not hesitate to declare his adherence to it, without caring for what other people would say or think of him.

A robust optimism pervaded his whole life—both private and public. Cheerfulness was a habit of his mind which went a long way towards recuperating his otherwise broken health. All his public utterances were marked with a spirit of optimism which refused to take notice of the dark side of the picture.

The secret of his success in public life lay in the winning manners and the charm of expression which he possessed in so remarkable a degree. His cheerful conversation charmed his hearers and stole away their hearts. Once a man came under his magic influence, he was sure ever to remain an admirer of his. It is impossible to omit to mention here the case of H. H. the Amir of Kabul. He came to visit the College with very strong prejudices, for he had heard all sorts of rumours against the education imparted there.

Thanks, however, to the tact and charming conversation of Mohsin-ul-Mulk, he was extremely pleased with all he saw and went away with a very favourable impression upon his heart as might be easily inferred from the fact of his having made a handsome annual grant to the College.

He had a large circle of personal friends not only among the Musalmans, but also among the high European officials of the State. He always used his private influence with them for the good of his community. This was the one guiding idea of his life ever since his connection was severed from Hyderabad. He cared neither for his personal comfort nor for any other object in the world. He centered all his affections on what is known as the Aligarh Movement and regarded the students of the College as his own children. The letters written by him to the students during the strike that has already been described, are a true index of his feelings. They give vent, in his own peculiar way, to the sincere love which he had for them and to his extreme anxiety for their welfare.

As regards his unrivalled gift of public speaking, it need only be said that he was a born orator. He could move his audience to tears or laughter, as it suited his purpose. Some of his speeches have been collected and published in the form of a book. They are precious gems of eloquence likely to prove of inestimable value to one who wishes to study the art of Urdu oratory. Two of his lectures in which he has described the past civilisation of the Musalmans and the causes of their downfall, deserve special mention. One will find in them much useful and interesting information collected together in a beautiful form.

In short, one is astonished to see how various and varied were his accomplishments which have a claim upon our esteem and regard. He was not only a brilliant and effective orator, an able journalist, a renowned theologian, a formidable debator or a classical writer; his fame rests equally upon his being a capable administrator, a veteran educationist and a successful social and political reformer. He was a man whose example may well inspire men with noble aspirations and whose memory will ever be cherished by Musalmans with feelings of love, respect, and gratitude. He is dead, but his name will ever live in the annals of Muslim progress in India. The Aligarh College is a standing monument to the exertions of that noble band of workers, of which Mohsin-ul-Mulk was so prominent a member.

# WATER HYACINTH.

1025

BY MR. D. T. CHADWICK.

(Director of Agriculture, Madras)



This is a picture of a very pretty blue flower known in English as the Hyacinth or the "lilac devil." It is a native of the tropical portion of South America whence it has been introduced both into the United States and into Australia and is now to be seen in various parts of this Presidency. Anyone can easily recognise it by its extremely pretty mauve flowers and by its thick fleshy leaves. In spite, however, of its natural charm and beauty, it ranks among the enemies of mankind. It grows exceedingly rapidly in wells, ponds, rivers, channels, in fact wherever there is water. The leaf stalks are provided with bladders so that the leaves float and the plant can live whether in deep or shallow water. It can propagate itself both by seeds and suckers both of which are light and can be driven by the wind, but spreads especially rapidly by means of small lateral branches which occur in great numbers and from all of which new plants can spring.

By its abundance of leaves, dense vegetation and the absorbing power of its roots it can most seriously impede the flow of water and even completely block up small ponds. In parts of America navigation on some of the rivers has been obstructed by the spread of this plant. In parts of Burma it has become so dense that it is being cut into large masses and dragged out to sea by steam tugs.

Thus in tropical America this pest has spread so rapidly that it has been necessary to spend many thousands of pounds in endeavouring to eradicate it from rivers and streams. If it becomes at all common in our Presidency it may most grievously affect our water and irrigation supply on the preservation of which the economic future of the Madras Presidency and the health of its people so largely depend. Also it has been found in Chingleput that the close vegetation which this plant forms makes an ideal breeding place for mosquitoes. Thus alike from considerations of material profit and of general health all ought to combine to stamp out this pest.

This is no empty warning because this pretty plant has been seen in Madras near the Adyar, in irrigation channels in South Arcot and Tanjore, especially in the neighbourhood of Chidambaram and Mayavaram, in the moat at Chingleput and between that town, Conjeeveram and Wandiwash. In Mayavaram it can be found in some of the old wells. It has also been seen in many places in the Malabar district and in the tanks in Moplah mosques.

In the early stages of growth it is easy to lift it out dry, and burn. It is not enough to leave it to rot, because the seeds readily germinate in moist earth. Thus if anyone sees it anywhere in water over which he has any control, he ought to uproot it at once and burn it. Both in America and in Australia it is one of the most serious weeds with which they have to contend, and it is spreading dangerously in Burma also with the warning and the experience of these countries it ought to be possible to prevent its extension in the Madras Presidency. All gentlemen are requested to assist in eradicating this weed which, if left to spread unchecked, may cause serious economic loss. It flourishes chiefly in stationary or slow moving fresh waters.



# THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN

BY A "FRONTIERSMAN."

The long roll of the signal drums of the Lost Legion has echoed and re-echoed to the uttermost ends of the trails that lead off from the four ways, and out from claim and caboose, from lumber camp and cow outfit, North, South, East and West, comes a mighty army, Britain's wandering sons, a grim, gaunt host, cleaning their rifles. Enough for them to know that the Empire has called and has need of them. They are marching, marching, thousands, strong to England's aid.

## FRONTIERSMEN ON ACTIVE SERVICE.

The freedom of the frontiers breeds a spirit of freemasonry, the brotherhood of the trail is something too wonderful to be analysed. Yet this vast army of Britain's sons from overseas has hitherto had no organisation of its own, and the men of the frontier have felt need of it. So the Legion of Frontiersmen was formed, the Brotherhood of the Circle Cross, and to-day there is no part of our far-flung Empire where the Legion's banner has not been planted, and on it the sun never sets. Out of a membership of 14,000, some 10,000 are on active service, and there is no theatre of war where the Legion is not represented.

## PREPARING FOR WAR.

The Legion's purpose was to prepare in peace for a time of war. Its members, being clear-sighted, saw the danger approaching; its founders years ago warned the Empire of the great impending struggle, but the hardest task in all the world is to arouse active realisation of danger amongst a people steeped in indifference. The Legion knew that the frontier training was the best of all training, and it raised bodies of scouts, expert signallers, transport men, skilled men for construction and demolition work, expert marksmen, and these men provided their own uniforms and their own arms, for the Legion is free of all State control, of all "departmental red tape," and its motto is "Commonsense."

## THE BADGE.

The badge of the Legion consists of the words, "God Guard Thee," charged on the Union Jack, and the whole thing is a bronze circle of the size of a sixpence, the effect being a cross within a circle, and hence arose the title of the Circle Cross Outfit.

## HISTORY OF THE LEGION.

The Legion was founded by Roger Pocock,



1. SERGT. CARGILL.
2. LIEUT. HARRISON.
3. CAPT. D. MORRISON,
4. DESPATCH RIDER  
JACKSON.
5. SIGNALLER ADAMSON.

author, missionary, scout, mounted policeman, hunter, miner, and soldier, and its present Commandant-General is Lieutenant Colonel D. P. Driscoll, D.S.O., of Driscoll's Scouts fame, who is now in command of the battalion in East Africa. On the Legion's roll there is a long list of great and honoured men. One need only mention Lord Roberts, General French, or Major-General Sir Alfred Turner, of men like Captain Scott and

Captain Oates, who died in the Antarctic. Since the war started we have lost many good men, but our purpose is war firstly, and brotherhood secondly, and the losses we had to expect. We send other good men to fill the places of those who fall.


And so the Legion is but yet in its pioneer days, but it is an Empire-brotherhood that will yet be heard of in the world's history.

# CURRENT EVENTS.

.1027

BY RAJDUARI

## THE BALKAN TANGLE.

S we write, the position of the Allies in the Balkans seems to be somewhat ominous. Without indulging in any dismal pessimism it may be remarked that the position is one which is exposed to great danger. The British and French troops, at the end of the second week of December, were unable to go to the succour of the Servians from their base at Salonica. There is only one single railway track which, for purposes of transport of troops and ammunition, is inadequate. At the best it is reported that no more than five thousand troops could be duly moved northward. To add to the difficulties of the situation severe winter has set in. The Servians have been so hemmed in from three directions by the Bulgars and the Austro-Germans that they have been obliged to retreat to their mountain fastnesses while the allied troops themselves are more or less enveloped or about to be enveloped by the opposing forces. Fortunately they have already foreseen the danger to which they were exposed and are retreating nearer and nearer to their base in Salonica in good order. So far the move must be deemed wise. They intend going fully into winter quarters there. So that not much of a decisive character could be expected unless some chance or circumstance leads either to a vantage ground or its opposite for dealing blows. The heroism and powers of endurance of the troops may be recognised. These are the only cheery features of this most dismal enterprise. The Bulgars have no doubt suffered heavy losses while trying to arrest the retreat of the Allies and there are besides desertions, mutiny and all the rest of the concomitant evils of a disaffected population which is angry with its faithless and ungrateful sovereign. These are the internal factors in Bulgaria which may prove favourable to the Allies. At present the population at large is sullen. But just the disastrous reverse may lead to a revolution, and none can gainsay how soon the crown of Ozar Ferdinand may be thrown into the melting pot. He richly deserves that fate. But there are his hypocritical friends on whose support he is at present relying. There can be no mutual sympathy between the Slav and the Teuton. The Bulgar is conscious of the fact. Then there is the further entanglement caused by the presence of a large number of the Bulgarian

military at Constantinople while the Turks, the hereditary foes, are actually in Bulgar territory! The entire ethnological situation is topsyturvy which is full of portent. Meanwhile one cannot shut his eyes to the fact that the Austro-German is over-running the Balkan-Roumania. The Russian troops from Odessa, who were expected to cross Roumania have not been heard of. Whether the Roumania king has under the pretence of a false neutrality estopped the Russians or that the Russians are silently carrying out their military policy, it is not easy to say. Let us hope that it is the last. The Danube is not yet commandeered yet by either Roumania or Russia.

While this is the position, the attitude of Greece, though apparently friendly to the Allies, is an uncertain and unreliable quantity. The modern Hellenic element is at the best servile. It may be said in the words of Byron that the Greek is a "servile offspring of the free." Venezelos is in the shade, though backed by democratic Greece. He is not the man in power. Those in authority are only humble and obedient servants of the fickle Constantine with all the instincts of the Hohenzollern.

In Turkey Enver Pasha is still the chief of the Pratorians and himself a slave to the Imperial Pratorians of Prussia. Turkey is virtually dominated by the German and is evidently fated to be driven bag and baggage once the allied powers are given a decisive blow. It is terrible to think of the unforeseen in the Near East. The position of the Allies in the Dardanelles is worse to-day than what it was two months ago. They have made no progress while the Turks, under German command, are every day being strengthened in point of ammunition and trench warfare. No doubt in the Black Sea and in the Sea of Marmora their fleet is doing good service in preventing food supplies and ammunition from the other side of the Aegean. But now that the Bulgars have left the road open to Turkey the German is pouring in as fast as he can all the sinews of war. Both forces will no doubt strive their utmost during the two months of winter to gather in fresh strength every way, and Heaven only knows what mortal combats may follow in the Balkans. At present there is not the least doubt that the entanglement is great and ominous to the Allies. Let us devoutly pray they may find a sure way of disentangling themselves and that with credit.

## THE WORLD OF BOOKS

[ ONLY SHORT NOTICES APPEAR IN THIS SECTION. ]

**The Fatal Garland.** BY MRS. GHOSAL. WERNER LAURIE, LONDON.

Till recently Indians in this part of the country had no idea of the wealth of genius and the versatility of talent that lay embedded in modern Bengali literature, but the more important works in that literature which have been made available in suitable English garb have not only opened our eyes, but sent a thrill of ecstatic enthusiasm throughout the length and breadth of the country. The name of Sir Rabindra Nath Tagore is now familiar to every one as that of a born poet and inspired genius. His sister is the talented authoress of the book before us. Though professing to be only a translation of what was originally brought out in Bengali, few will suspect that the book was ever brought out in any other than its present form. The imagery and the setting are no doubt thoroughly Eastern, and perhaps unfamiliar to English ears, but those who have now learned to understand and appreciate the works of Rabindra Nath Tagore will see the same subtle mysticism and witchery in the ideas and delineations in the book before us. The scene of the story is laid in Bengal in the middle of the 14th century during the height of Muhammadan domination, and the keynote of the story is the conception of true womanhood as understood in India. The book is a revelation of the power and charm with which Indian ideas and ideals can be presented in an English garb. We look forward with eagerness to future gems from the same pen.

**War Pamphlets.** T. FISHER UNWIN, LONDON.

We acknowledge with thanks these pamphlets issued by Fisher Unwin "Alsace under German Rule"; "The American *versus* the German view of the War"; and "The British Empire and the War." The titles roughly indicate the subjects treated. "Alsace under German Rule" is written by a genuine Alsatian, who holds a high position in academic circles and conclusively shows the collapse of German domination in that country. The next pamphlet, written by Mr. Morton Prince, M.D., contains an examination of, and reply to, the appeals of the German propagandists to American sympathy. The author also suggests a reason why Americans refuse their sympathy to Germans. Mr. E. A. Benians is the author of the third pamphlet explaining the conduct of the different parts of the Empire in the war. The writer also has some illuminating suggestions to make regarding the future of the Empire in so far as it will be modified by the present conflict.

**Naganathan at School.** BY MRS. GLYN BARLOW, M.A., K. & I. COOPER, BOMBAY.

This is a story of Indian school life depicted in a very readable and sympathetic view by a true friend of Young India. The author's intimate knowledge of Indian home life and conditions and the close touch which he long maintained over thousands of young men by the magic bond of true love and zeal in his calling as a teacher, breathe in every page of the book before us. It is eminently a readable story with pregnant lessons for the young in every chapter. So far as we know this is the first attempt to bring out a real school story founded on Indian school life, and the gifted author who is eminently qualified for the task, has certainly attained a high degree of well-deserved success. We heartily recommend the book to all High School and even College students, as it affords good mental food of an easily assimilable kind. The story of Naganathan's failure in school, and his late awakening to the realities of life which, after hard discipline, leads him to a position of tolerable ease and affluence, is the life story of many, who have had to pay bitterly in their lives for want of firmness at critical early stages of their career. We have no hesitation in saying that the book marks a very high level of achievement in its particular line, and we look forward with eager expectation to more works from the same pen, dealing with other aspects of Indian life, which is full of such subtle charm and interest at the present day.

**Medical Jurisprudence, THE LAW GUIDE SERIES.** BY P. C. ROY, PONDICHERY.

This catechism is evidently intended to guide students of law in their study of medical jurisprudence. The questions cover all that is important to be known about the subject, and appended to them are appropriate answers in some cases stimulating. We dare say the book will be found instructive by those for whom it is intended.

**Child in Nature, PART 1.** BY ATUL CHANDRA DUTT. MINTO PRESS, CHITTAGONG. Price As. 6.

The aim of the book is to aid Bengali boys in learning the English language without trouble. The author carries his young readers through the familiar incidents of every-day life, which they are led to reproduce afterwards in the new language. The English equivalents are given wherever Bengali expressions are used, which is of considerable help. The book will prove useful to both teachers and pupils.

**A Manual of Hindu Ethics.** By G. A. CHANDAVARKAR. PRICE AS. 10. G. A. NATESAN & Co., MADRAS.

It is usually considered that sound moral and religious instruction cannot be given on general lines to Hindu pupils with their diversity of castes and creeds and conflicting doctrines. This manual of Mr. Chandavarkar gives the lie direct to such a statement. It is a careful compilation of moral and religious truths from the leading Hindu books. The Vedas, the Upanishads, the six philosophies, Manu, Valmiki, Vyasa, Chanakya, Sukracharya, the Bhagavad Gita, Bhartiari, and Buddha. Quotations in Sanskrit are added to the English translations, and these are preceded by informing introductions. The introductions to chapters on Ramayana, and the Bhagavad Gita are very readable. The plan is excellent, the extracts suitable and inspiring, and the foundation thus laid can be extended amply in future editions. We miss the extracts from the Ramayana and the Bharata, which, we hope, the author will add in a subsequent edition. The book deserves to be made a moral and religious text-book in every Hindu institution.

**The Three Great Truth Series, Nos. I to III. From the writings of Mrs. Annie Besant.** THEOSOPHICAL PUBLISHING SOCIETY, LONDON.

These three small pamphlets form very instructive reading. They treat of Reincarnation, immanence of God, and the Law of Karma respectively, and contain the most rational expositions of these fundamental Hindu ideas, in simple yet forcible language. They deserve to be read carefully by every Hindu, young and old. The last, especially, that on the Law of Karma, is full of thought, and explains a difficult subject in a most attractive manner.

**The Navy.** By K.-C. MACARTNEY, M.A. THE CHRISTIAN LITERATURE SOCIETY FOR INDIA, MADRAS. PRICE AS. 4.

This forms one of the excellent pamphlets that are being issued by the C. L. S. on the War. The standpoint chosen in viewing the issues connected with the conflict is frankly that of Great Britain, and the aim before the publishers is wholly educational. For instance, in the pamphlet under notice Macartney explains in accurate and simple language the value of sea power and how it came to be wielded by Great Britain. We have no doubt that this and other pamphlets will prove of immense service in disseminating correct information about the war.

**View Point of Upanishads—The Future India—Bhakte Marga—Sradhanyali—Sri Keshab Chandra Sen.** PUBLISHED BY THE BROTHERHOOD, HARRISON ROAD, CALCUTTA.

We acknowledge receipt of the above small pamphlets which are the essays and addresses of Principal Vasvani, of the New Dispensation (*Nava Vedhan*) movement, Calcutta. Mr. Vasvani's addresses are thoughtful, spirit-stirring and unsectarian. They evince broad sympathy, and appeal to the best in man's nature. In the *View Point of Upanishads*, we are told that God, the infinite, the In Soul of all, must be reached by self-realisation. As preparatory to this, the writer advocates reverence for leaders of Humanity, meditation on God, Nature-Communion, and love of the simple life. The lecture on *Future India* calls attention to the unity of world-religions, for Religion is God 'consciousness.' The *Bhakti Marga* explains Bhakti as 'a beautiful blend of renunciation, renunciation of the senses, desire, and the will, and joy, i.e., affection fixed in the Lord, so that the true Bhakta feels misery at the very thought of being away from the Lord.' The other pamphlets are equally interesting and educative.

#### BOOKS RELATING TO INDIA.

**THEOSOPHY AND MODERN THOUGHT.** By C. Jinarajadasa. Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras.

**THE NOBLE EIGHTFOLD PATH.** Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras.

**ATMAVIRTA (Guzerati).** The Manoranjan Press, Bombay.

**CHARACTER SKETCHES OF FAMILIAR LIFE.** By N. Ramannujaswami, B.A., B.L., Berhampore. Price AS. 12.

**A DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF THE TELUGU MANUSCRIPTS.** By Rao Bahadur M. Rangacharya, M.A., and S. Kuppaswami Sastri, M.A. Government Press, Madras. Price Rs. 2-12-0.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED.

**THE WAR IN A NEW LIGHT.** By Arthur Trefusis. William Rider and Son, Ltd. 6d. net.

**THE EMPIRE'S IMMORTAL DEAD.** By H. R. James, M.A. Longmans, Green & Co., London. 6d. net.

**THE AMERICAN versus THE GERMAN VIEW OF THE WAR.** By Morton Prince, M.D. T. Fisher Unwin. Price 1 sh. net.

**SIXTY AMERICAN OPINIONS ON THE WAR.** T. Fisher Unwin. Price 1 sh. net.

**THE BATTLE OF THE WORLD: (Verse)** by George Weddel. Elliot Stock, 7 Paternoster Road, London, E.C. Price 6d. net.

## The Two New Members of the Viceroy's Executive Council.



THE HON. MR. G. R. LOWNDES.

The appointment of Mr. George Rings Lowndes, Barrister at Law, as Legal Member of His Excellency the Viceroy's Executive Council in succession to the Hon. Sir Syed Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., has been hailed with satisfaction in Bombay, where he was a prominent figure two decades ago.

Soon after he joined the Bombay Bar, Mr. Lowndes gained a reputation as a sound lawyer. His extraordinary success in defending the accused in the Hindu Mahomedan riots case enabled him to build up a large practice. A *contemporary* says that in Trust Law he displayed remarkable knowledge and ability in the great Parsi Panchayet Trusts case. In Criminal Law he had no equal, and Government retained him specially in the Nasik conspiracy case. His knowledge of Commercial law is equally good.

Mr. Lowndes retired from India after the first term in 1911, and practised in the Privy Council appearing in almost all the Bombay appeals before that body. "In him," says the *Times of India*, "H. E. the Viceroy will secure the co-operation of a thoroughly sound lawyer and a very upright man."



THE HON. SIR C. SANKARAN NAIR.

The appointment of Sir C. Sankaran Nair as Member for Education to succeed the Hon. Sir Harcourt Butler in the Viceregal Council has given great satisfaction throughout the country. Sir Sankaran Nair has long been in the public eye, though not as an educationist in particular. As a lawyer, social reformer and publicist, Sir Sankaran Nair has won much popularity. He was twice President of the Social Conference and has actively been engaged in promoting social reform. He has also been President of the National Congress and is fully conversant with the Indian view of public questions. As a judge of the Madras High Court, Sir Sankaran Nair has been noted for his stern independence. He has always been holding definite views on certain social and educational problems and many may not look on things eye to eye with the new member. Sir Sankaran Nair's sound judgment and independence of character, and his well known legal and general ability, are qualifications that will quite enable him to discharge his task with credit to himself and his countrymen.

## INDIAN WAR SONGS.

BY MR. S. B. BANERJEA.

**I**T may not be generally known that several war songs have been composed by Indian gentlemen. These are mostly in one or other of the Indian vernaculars, and only a few of them are in English. The best known English song has been composed by Mr. S. Mukherjee (better known as the "Funnyman"). His song, "Britannia, ah Thou Mistress of the Seas," has attracted considerable attention in this country. Several hundreds of copies of this song have been sent to the British troops, in the theatre of war, through the usual channel.

Of the songs in Indian vernaculars, that by Professor M. M. Bose, of Calcutta, is undoubtedly the best. I give a literal translation of his song here :—

"Oh Lord, the world, the ocean, the village, and the city are singing thy victory.

Millions of throats commingled are singing thy triumph.

Seeing sin raise its head, our Sovereign has advanced to fight.

To teach the enemy a lesson, warriors are advancing.

Let the cry, "Hurrah Britannia," fill the entire Universe.

Your all-conquering flag is proudly flying everywhere.

The enemy is aghast and is in confusion at the destruction of his battalions.

The East and the West are in embrace.

They have forgotten their difference in this religious war.

They have seized their swords and are destroying the enemy.

The world stands amazed at this sight and are singing thy glory (oh Lord).

Grant us, ah Narayana, strength to our arms, courage in our breasts, faith in our hearts.

In this holy war, in crushing the demon, shower on us thy grace (oh Lord)."

This song is stirring and, when sung in chorus, produces excellent results on non-martial races even.

The Hindi and Urdu songs, which I have seen, are not so stirring; but they are excellently conceived and breathe loyalty to the British throne.

## DIARY OF THE MONTH.

November 21. H. E. The Viceroy unveiled the statue of the late Maharaja of Bikanir at Bikanir.

November 25 The Convocation of the Madras University was held this afternoon at the Senate House, and the address was given by the Hon'ble Sir Harold Stuart, I.C.S., K.C.S.I.

November 26. A public meeting was held at Allahabad to-day to protest against the proposed new Municipal Bill, now before the Legislative Council.

November 27. Under the auspices of the local S.P.C.A., a Pony and Cattle Show was held in Coimbatore.

November 28. A large concourse of people attended this evening at the St Andrew's Kirk Commemoration Service in celebration of the Church's centenary in Bombay.

November 29. A garden party was given in Delhi this afternoon by the members of the Orient Club to bid farewell to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam.

November 30. The Barisal Special Tribunal concluded hearing of the forty-second dacoity case, in which nine persons were charged with dacoity and murder.

December 1. Chinese papers state that the ex-Emperor is officially betrothed to Yuan-Shu Kai's daughter.

December 2. The trial of the so-called "Golden Gang" of swindlers ended to-day in Karachi.

December 3. Lord and Lady Willingdon paid a visit to the Empress Works, Byculla, Bombay, where surgical instruments of all kinds are manufactured.

December 4. The Burma Medical Act of 1915, has come into force from to-day.

December 5. The annual two-days gathering of the Students' Brotherhood concluded to-night in Poona.

December 6. The annual gathering of schools under the management of the Society for the Promotion of the Education of the Masses was held to-day in Bombay, the Governor distributing the prizes.

December 7. A very impressive Durbar was held to-day at Government House, Calcutta, to confer titles and medals.

December 8. The Hyderabad (Sind) Municipality has been superseded for a period of three years by a Bombay Government Resolution dated to-day.

December 9. To-day His Excellency the Governor performed the opening ceremony of two buildings in Bombay, both erected as a memorial to General Booth by the Salvation Army.

December 10. The Maharaja of Jaipur and party visited Srirangam to-day.

December 11. A serious burglary is reported to have taken place in Simla to-day, the value of articles stolen being Rs. 15,000.

December 12. An address of welcome was presented to Bishop Waller by the Tinnevely Christians to-day at Tinnevely.

December 13. The opening game of the Cricket Carnival in aid of the Bombay Ladies' War Relief Fund started to-day.

December 14. The English scored a record in the Cricket Match played to-day in Bombay between All-India versus English team.

December 15. Lord Willingdon's cricket bat was knocked down for Rs. 2,500 by auction at the Bombay Cricket Carnival to-day.

December 16. The Hon'ble Mr. de la Fosse, Director of Public Instruction, presided at the Kindergarten Conference held in Allahabad to-day.

## DIARY OF THE WAR

- November 22.** German reverse in the Baltic Provinces.  
Lord Kitchener in Athens.  
Agreement signed by Italy not to conclude separate peace.  
Occupation of Tibati, in the Cameroons, by Anglo-French force.
- November 23.** Austrian lines penetrated near Gorizia.  
Bulgarian atrocities.  
Serbian success; Bulgarian retirement from Prilep.  
Two British steamers torpedoed.
- November 24.** Fighting around Icos.  
German patrol boat sunk.  
Austrian frightfulness; crusade against Italians in Honved Regiments.  
Italian attack on Gorz.
- November 25.** Turks forced back on the Tigris.  
Lord Kitchener's mission to Greece.  
German intrigue in the United States; charge against German Naval Attaché.  
Export of cotton goods prohibited by Denmark.
- November 26.** Extensive captures by Italians in Monte San Michele region.  
Anti-British demonstration at Siraz.  
Attitude of Roumania; passage of Russian troops for Bulgaria.  
King George progressing.
- November 27.** Fighting on the Riga front.  
Germans driven back on the Styr.  
Bulgarians repulsed east of Krivolok.  
Move of the Serbian Government to Scutari.
- November 28.** German withdrawal from Riga.  
Russian Military Mission to London.  
German intrigue in the United States.  
Plot to blow up Lachine Canal (Canada) frustrated by Montreal Police.
- November 29.** Aerial activity in the West German troops in Russia.  
Fighting in Montenegro.  
Turks in Gallipoli decimated by Anglo-French fire.  
Bombardment of Strumnitz by French aeroplanes.
- November 30.** Demands of the *Entente* Powers accepted by Greece.  
Disension of Bulgarian soldiers.  
Encircling the Germans in the Cameroons.  
Persia and the Allies; the Shah's assurances.  
Three allied steamers torpedoed.
- December 1.** Rapid recovery of the King.  
Aerial activity in the Western theatre.  
Defence of Monastir.
- December 2.** Italian artillery active.  
An Austrian defeat by the Montenegrins.  
Russian re-invasion of Bukovina.
- December 3.** Queen Mary inspects S. African troops.  
Austrian submarine sinks British steamers.  
Serbian's magnificent resistance.
- December 4.** *Entente* War Council meeting.  
Russian operations in Caucasus.  
Roumania commandeers foreign vessels.
- December 5.** The Allies in Serbia.  
Burlesque Peace Mission by Mr. Ford.  
German intrigue in America.
- December 6.** Successful [British] air-raid on Dan station.  
Submarine raid on Turkish shipping.  
Italian progress.
- December 7.** German plots denounced by Mr. Wilson.  
German domination in Austria.  
The Pope and peace.
- December 8.** Dissensions among the enemy.  
Parliamentary scenes in Constantinople.  
German brutality to prisoners.
- December 9.** British recruiting progressing well.  
Teuton intrigues in China.  
King's appreciation of the work of Auzacs in Gallipoli.
- December 10.** Allies' severe fight against immense odds in Serbia.  
The Ministers of the *Entente* Powers present a fresh note to the Greek Premier.  
Russian victory at Hamadan.
- December 11.** British retirement in Serbia.  
General Castelnaud succeeds General Joffre—an unofficial statement.  
The Greco-Serbian treaty: statement by M. Verezalos.
- December 12.** The situation in Serbia much improved.  
Allies decide not to withdraw from Salonika.  
Greece short of coal: appeals to Great Britain.
- December 13.** Austria's need of men, boys of 17 called out.  
Lord Kitchener and Sir Edward Grey leave for Paris.  
Italians secure possession of Giudicaria and Concel valleys.
- December 14.** King's progress to recovery.  
Isnikilling's heroic sacrifice.  
Turkish defences damaged in Gallipoli.  
Encouraging British recruiting results.
- December 15.** Enemy submarine "Checkmated" in the Mediterranean.  
British airman destroys German seaplane.  
Bulgars threaten Greek Frontier.
- December 16.** General Sir Douglas Haig has been appointed to succeed Field-Marshal Sir John French.  
Germans are preparing for a big battle at Dyrrak.  
British Forces continue to pursue the *Turco-Germans* on the Hamadan Road.
- December 17.** Lord Derby on the recruiting campaign.  
Terrible Massacre of Armenians.  
British successes in France.  
Bulgarians will not enter Greece.
- December 18.** German preparation for a great offensive.  
Changed Greek attitude toward *Entente*.  
Austria's evasive reply to U.S. "Anson" note.



# TOPICS FROM PERIODICALS.

## THE RED CROSS SOCIETY.

The work of the Red Cross Society has been brought very prominently before the country during the present world war by its numerous and beneficent activities on behalf of the sick and wounded. As a matter of public interest, it may be suitable at this time to give a short sketch of the genesis of the Red Cross movement and the nature of the work that is associated with the symbols.

The Red Cross, writes the *Weekly Scotsman*, is the authorised symbol of the Geneva Convention, an international agreement originally concluded on the 22nd August 1864 at the Swiss city when its name is derived. The original Convention was superseded by a new Geneva Convention, framed in the same city in July 1906, which provided for the neutralisation of the sanitary services of armies in the field.

The treaty was designed to remove soldiers when sick and wounded from the category of combatants, and to afford them relief and protection without regard to nationality. This protection is also extended to all persons officially attached to hospitals or ambulances, and to all houses as long as they contain invalid soldiers. Inhabitants of a country occupied by a belligerent and who may be engaged in the care of the sick and wounded enjoy the same privilege. Provision is also made for the return of invalid soldiers to their homes.

All hospitals and hospital ships must show a white flag with a red cross as well as their national flag. The personnel must have an armlet or badge showing the red cross on a white ground. The symbol represents the colours reversed of Geneva, the birthplace of the Red Cross movement.

The inception of the work was due to the efforts of M. Henri Dunant, a Genevan philanthropist, who, after being an eye-witness of the tragic results of the battle of Solferino, between the Franco-Piedmontese forces and those of Austria in 1859, where 40,000 dead and wounded was the toll paid, wrote his epoch-making volume, "Un souvenir de Solferino," to direct attention to the crying evils resulting from the inadequacy of the medical provision for the wounded, who were thereby often condemned to a lingering and painful death on the field of battle. The horrors and hardships of the Crimean campaign which the efforts of Florence Nightingale and her devoted companions had done so much to alleviate, had afforded a terrible object-lesson in the same direction, and were comparatively fresh in the

public recollection. They had made a deep impression on M. Dunant, and the ocular demonstration of Solferino had touched him profoundly.

In February 1863, the matter was brought up at a meeting of the Genevan Society of Public Utility under the presidency of Mr. Moynier, and, after discussion, was remitted for consideration to a commission of five members with plenary powers, consisting of Messieurs Gustave Moynier, president of the Society; Henri Dunant, General Dufour, and Drs. Louis Appia and Theodore Mannoir, names deserving of the highest honour throughout the world, for it was largely due to their untiring efforts and perseverance that the great and beneficent Red Cross organisations which are doing such magnificent work in this time of universal distress received their early impulses to altruistic activity.

After outlining a scheme they decided to invite an international conference to examine it and settle details. The invitations met with ready and general acceptance, and the conference was convoked for the 26th October 1863, under the presidency of General Dufour, fourteen Governments being represented by eighteen delegates.

The Convention was finally agreed to on the 22nd August 1864.

The Red Cross Society gave assistance at various campaigns prior to that in South Africa in 1899-1901, but it was only in the latter campaign that it was called upon to deal on a considerable scale with work on behalf of our forces. In January 1899, the Central British Red Cross Council, consisting of representatives of the before-mentioned Society, the St. John's Ambulance Association, St. Andrew's Ambulance Association, the Army Nursing Reserve, and the Admiralty and War Office, was appointed to deal with Red Cross work throughout the British Empire.

The British Red Cross Society has interested itself not only in furnishing medical and surgical necessities, ambulances, hospital trains and ships, nurses, etc.; it has also taken an active part in the organisation of the voluntary aid detachments under the County Territorial Associations as laid down in the War Office scheme. On the 30th April 1914, the number of these raised and registered at the War Office was 1,955, with a total personnel of 56,704. These detachments are under military control in time of war.

### THE TEACHING OF PATRIOTISM.

The Earl of Cromer, in the November issue of the *Nineteenth Century*, gives much sound advice to encourage the growth of a reasoned and reasonable patriotism in the schools of the country. The educational policy of the nation should be neither directed towards the creation of an arrogant Chauvinism; nor should it be exposed to the dangers which would of necessity result if the minds of the youth were imbued with ultra-pacifist sentiments and international ideals.

Internationalism, in so far as it tends to establish amity between nations to check national arrogance and self-sufficiency, to encourage the youth of one country to assimilate all that is best in the moral characteristics or intellectual attainments of other countries, to enforce the sacredness of treaty obligations, to ensure respect for the weak, to disparage the abuse of power by the strong, to blast as false doctrine the theory that 'might is right' and to point out the moral obliquity of giving practical application to that theory, is altogether commendable. Internationalist teaching may also very properly dwell on the fact that exclusive nationalism may perhaps be regarded as only a stepping-stone to the conception of a higher ideal which embraces the whole human race and which though extremely difficult of attainment at any time, and quite impossible of attainment at any but a remote future, should none the less be regarded as the pole-star to which the compass of political action and educational effort may profitably be directed. But if it goes further than this, if it is used as a didactic agency to decry legitimate patriotism and to substitute a flabby cosmopolitanism in its place, if it omits to inculcate into the minds of the youth of the country that though their thoughts may soar to the skies, their feet must rest on the earth, if it does not tell them that Society, being constituted as it is, their first duty is to love their country, and if needs be to fight and die for it, and that this conception of duty must be allowed to hold good even at the cost of some sacrifice of the international ideal—if international teaching fails in any of these respects, and becomes visionary to the extent of losing all sense of practical requirements, then it is not only pernicious, but in the highest degree dangerous.

These are the views of the author, and he declares that in the Public and their allied Preparatory Schools, it is not necessary to instil nationalist sentiments into the minds of the scholars. But those schools which are under Government control and supervision make little or no attempt to teach patriotism, nor any effort to check the idiosyncracies of those teachers whose personal proclivities would rather lead them to discourage patriotic sentiment. In France the condition of affairs seems to be much better, and there education is made a special personal means of seconding the efforts of the army, and strengthening the country in its unshakable confidence in, and its desire for, complete victory.

### INDIANS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

The October number of the *Indian Emigrant*, which always keeps an Argus-eyed watch over the interests of Indians abroad, brings to light certain disabilities imposed on them in British Columbia. These formed the subject of a memorial by the "Anti-slavery and Aborigines Protection Society," London, to the Secretary of State for India on May 8th, 1915. In a statement accompanying the Memorial the more serious of the grievances of the Indian community in that part of the British Empire are set out. They relate to:—

(1) The prohibition of female immigrants. (It is estimated that among about 4,000 British Indians now in British Columbia there are only five or six women, and no more are allowed by the Dominion Authorities to enter. It is hardly necessary to point out that this disproportion between the sexes leads to the gravest evils); (2) the Indians point to the contrast between their treatment and that accorded to the Japanese who are allowed, under special treaty, to enter the province to the number of 400 per annum, which is often extended to 600 or 700. The Japanese are allowed to bring in their women without any restriction, and are admitted on showing that they possess fifty dollars on landing, while the Hindus have to possess 200 dollars; (3) Chinese immigrants are admitted on payment of 500 dollars per head without any limit in numbers, and, during 24 months in the years 1911-1913, 17,000 Chinese immigrants are said to have entered British Columbia. They are allowed as many women as they can support; (4) the British Indians feel very deeply the neglect with which their interests are regarded by Great Britain, and such neglect is only too likely to encourage disaffection and disloyal sentiments towards the Mother Country.

The statement further points out certain other specific disabilities suffered by the Hindus in Vancouver, B.C. The complaint is that in the administration of the immigration laws of the Dominion as well as in the attitude of the authorities and the white colonists a preposterous discrimination is made in the Indians' disfavour.

Redress of these grievances is long overdue. The editor of the *Indian Emigrant* in a note on the subject attributes this bad blood to labour jealousy on the part of the white workmen who go out to the colonies from their mother country. It is also feared that such jealousy will be further accentuated and given a serious political turn on account of the strength derived by English workmen from their Trade Unions and similar organised associations all over the Empire. "But," writes the editor, "we believe Britain has statesmanship enough to realise that 'free migration within the Empire' is as much a vital and imperial problem affecting the future of the Empire as the Army or the Navy."

## ARMENIANS AND THE PARTITION

The atrocious Armenian massacres have reverberated throughout the civilised world and have made the Allies determined to make an end of Turkey as a sovereign power. These massacres however frightful and destructive in themselves could not break the spirit of the Armenian race or destroy the obstinate nationalism that they have ever displayed. An article by Mr. Llewellyn Williams in the current number of the *Fortnightly Review* declares its firm conviction that the Armenian question can only be settled satisfactorily to the Armenians by autonomy granted by the Allied Powers.

From the time of Ardavates who freed himself from Seleucid domination up to the sack of Ani by Alp Arslan in 1079 A.D., the Armenians enjoyed a distinct and continuous national existence. From the beginning of the 4th century, the Armenian nation has remained Christian, the vanguard of Christian civilisation and thought, and an outpost of Christianity in the East. Even in the face of the Arab invasion of Asia Minor, the Armenians preserved their autonomous existence. When the Seljuks overwhelmed their country, great numbers emigrated to Cilicia and formed the kingdom of Lesser Armenia there. In spite of six long centuries of martyrdom, the mass of the people persist in maintaining the existence of their national individuality, their traditions, their institutions, their language and their culture. The Armenians have given to the Byzantine Empire, a number of Emperors and Regents, have risen by virtue of their aptitude to the highest posts even in the Ottoman Empire and have taken a prominent part in the recent Persian reform movement. They aided Russia in the conquest of the Caucasus, and in the words of Lord Cromer they constitute with the Syrians "the intellectual cream of the Near East."

The Kurdish problem will solve itself first by the absence of the support and encouragement from the Central Turkish Government which they have always enjoyed, and secondly, by disarming them and coercing them by means of Armenian gendarmes. The Armenians form roughly 35 per cent. of the total population of Armenia, and though in a minority as against the Moslem races, still outnumber either Turks or Kurds taken separately. Moreover, the Armenians unlike the Jews would return to their country in large numbers from all parts as soon as settled government should be established. •

If their national sentiment is gratified by the concession of Self-Government in their six *Vilayets* and Cilicia, where they preponderate as a single coherent racial unit, with an outlet on the Mediterranean, they would secure for all time in the heart of Asia Minor, a population whose strength and influence would be on the side of peace and progress. Their outlet to the sea can be secured without clashing either with French interests in Northern Syria or with Italian interests in Adalia. Then their full influence would be felt by their less civilised unprogressive neighbours on all sides.

## CHRISTIANS IN TRAVANCORE.

Mr. George Joseph, M.A., Bar-at-Law, read a paper at the last Christian Congress held at Kottayam, Travancore, in which he deals with the strength of the Christian element in the population of that state and certain alleged inequalities in the treatment accorded to the Christians in assigning administrative posts under the Durbar. The paper is reproduced in the current number of the *Malabar Quarterly Review*, from which we glean the following facts:—

There are 34, 28 lakhs of people in the Travancore State with a male literacy of 248 and a female literacy of 50 per *mille*—the English literacy being 432 and 20 for every 10,000. This record is the best in the whole of India, including Baroda, where compulsory elementary education prevails. Out of these 3.28 lakhs of people, 9.03 lakhs are Christians and their increase in population between 1901 and 1911 was 29.6 per cent. as against the Hindu increase of 11.4 per cent. and the general increase of 16.2 per cent. Literacy amongst Christians per *mille* is 286 for men, and 78 for women, the corresponding English literacy being 182 and 44 per 10,000. It may, therefore, be said that next to the Hindus, Christians form the most considerable section of the people, and that in this corner of India they occupy the same position that the Muhamadans hold in the whole continent—the Muhamadans being 66 out of 313 millions or about a fifth. The Christians forming about a fourth of the corresponding population. In higher literary education, the Travancore Christians by birth or descent have achieved quite remarkable results.

The specific complaints of the community are next dealt with by the writer.

## SELF-GOVERNMENT FOR INDIA.

The Hon'ble Mr. V. S. Srinivasa Sastri has contributed two articles to the *Young India* of Bombay. One refers to the proposed "Home Rule League" and the other to "Self-Government for India." The writer expresses himself agreeable to any movement started for the purpose of securing for the people of India a system of government similar to that enjoyed by the self-governing colonies of the British Empire. But, according to him :

the one indispensable condition is that the new movement should not directly or indirectly detract from the paramount authority of the Indian National Congress to speak in the name of the entire people of India, or of the All-India Muslim League to speak in the name of the Mohamedan community.

It is gratifying to see that the promoters of the "Home Rule League" recognise and intend to fulfil this condition. As steps towards this end they have agreed in the first place to declare the League auxiliary to the greater organisations and to work only for the attainment of that scheme of Self-Government which may be approved by them. These two ideas are good, so far as they go, but are they sufficient? Mr. Sastri would add a third precaution, namely, that membership of the League should be confined to those political workers who have already joined those bodies or may hereafter join them.

Writing on "Self Government for India", Mr. Sastri dispels any diffidence that may be entertained about the ineligibility of Indians for this form of rule : —

Indians by capacity, character and the British training they have received are competent to govern themselves and will not consent any more to be ruled by bureaucrats who profess to exercise their authority with paternal beneficence, but cannot bring themselves to contemplate the time when their political wards shall have reached the maturity of their faculties and desire to regulate their own affairs.

So far as regards national fitness. And the yet unconvinced must take courage from the political maxim that "self-rule fits for self-rule." Mr. Sastri writes, —

What precise shape these measures will take must depend on the wisdom and firmness which our representatives can bring to bear in the conduct of the negotiations that will precede the constitutional readjustments after the war. It may be we shall be entrusted with self-government at one bound; it may be that greater reservations for the intervention of the Crown and the Parliament will have to be accepted than now

exist in the case of the Colonies; it may be that what we actually get is not responsible government in its entirety but the first substantial instalment of constitutional reform, the first of a series of three or four steps to be taken with a view to the placing of India on a footing of perfect equality with the self-governing colonies.

Only, according to Mr. Sastri, in this last case two things must be made absolutely clear, that all these successive steps must be taken within one political generation and that it must be made constitutionally impossible for the Indian bureaucracy or their friends in England to delay the course of this evolution.

## THE SOCIAL SYSTEM OF THE MUNDAS.

In an interesting article contributed to the first number of the *Journal* of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society by the Rev. Father J. Hoffmann, S. J., on the principles of succession and inheritance among the Mundas of Chota Nagpur, the writer describes the main outlines of their economic and social system. It would appear that the title to personal ownership, i.e., the proprietary right rises in the first instance naturally out of creative or formative work. Hence the man who first turns a piece of jungle or a plot of waste land into arable land, becomes *ipso facto* the owner of that land even as he who shapes a piece of wood into an axe-handle or a plough, becomes the owner of that handle or plough.

It is up to date a hopeless task, says the writer, to try and make the Mundas understand much less admit that the Maharaja of Chota Nagpur, and *a fortiori* that crowd of middlemen who have been thrust, or who succeeded in thrusting themselves, between the Maharaja and the cultivators, are the rightful owners of the land. "We cut the forest, we plough and sow and weed and reap, and *Sing-bonga* (God) sends the rain and the sunshine. What have they — the *Dikas*—done?" is one of their current modes of expressing their view of proprietary rights.

They will admit that a Raja may be a useful head in given circumstances. Their folklore shows that he is by no means an essential part of their society but a later graft on their system. Their whole political system is so arranged as to keep him well away from contact with the people. Though they be willing to concede him certain taxes in the shape of cash and kind and certain services, they always categorically refuse to recognise anything that savours of real proprietary rights of his to the lands they have reclaimed.

## CHANDRAGUPTA MAURIYA.

Mr. P. K. Telang presents in a recent issue of *Young India* a general impression of the position and achievement of this great Maurya Emperor, who ruled at Pataliputra in the 4th century B.C. Tradition has it that Chandragupta was a scion of the Imperial Nanda Dynasty of Magadha though born of a Sudra mother. He seems to have rebelled against the Nandas and, as a result, driven out of Magadha. It is probable that during his exile he came into contact with Persian influences, for afterwards in his court he showed a certain predilection for Persian ways.

One characteristic feature of Chandragupta's rule was that it was directed to widespread conquest. There is not enough historical evidence for stating the exact extent of the territories he conquered. But it seems that he carried his sway far into the Punjab and it is probable that a large part of the territories which, later on, made up the magnificent empire of his grandson, Asoka, was acquired in the time of Chandragupta. These conquests were bound together firmly by him in a great Imperial system; provided with the machinery of tributary princes and viceroys for definite divisions of the empire etc.

Another great feature of Chandragupta's rule is the wonderful system of administration which he organised for his empire, and which we find depicted in the Artha Shastra of Kautilya. The first striking feature of that system is that it is thorough; it makes provision for all needs of civil life, enters into all the departments of the people's life.

On the last feature above mentioned, Mr. Telang remarks that over and above its thoroughness and efficiency and stringency, the system depicted in the Artha-Shastra is marked by the fact that it is scientific.

It is not a mere collection of disjointed rules and regulations, but a system of administrative rules based on definite general principles and developed on a certain definite plan directed to a definite object and following definite methods. This was probably the work of Chanakya, but Chandragupta must have had a share in it. The system thus worked out, had been termed Machiavellian and immoral, and Chanakya had been described as a political philosopher who was depraved at heart; but as Rhys Davids remarks, "We should rather say that he was . . . not so much immoral as unmoral," and probably a deeper study of the Artha-Shastra and fuller information with regard to the conditions of the time would show us that Chanakya was not as black as he is painted.

Chandragupta drove back the advance of the Greeks under Seleukos Nikator and freed the

Punjab from the Greek yoke. The defeat of Seleukos was the crowning glory of Chandragupta's career and the Mudarakshas written many centuries later which faithfully preserves the tradition of his rules, notes this as the one feature of importance in his career.

## THE INDIAN ARMY.

Writing in the *Contemporary Review* under the title "India's Services in the War", Mr. A. Yusuf Ali, I.C.S. (Retd.) makes the following observation on the splendid services rendered hitherto by the Indian Army:—

The Indian Army is an army of long service men, and is always ready for mobilisation at a very short notice. This state of constant preparedness is an asset of the utmost value to the defence of the Empire, for in modern warfare time is of the essence of the struggle. It is a trite saying that India served Natal in the Boer War; her effective assistance was possible on account of her constant preparedness, although Indian troops were not actually permitted to fight in South Africa. The next Colonial troops to arrive in Europe were the Canadians, who landed in England on October 16th. Their magnificent achievements are a source of pride to the whole Empire, but they were a new Army and had to undergo a course of preliminary training in England before they were ready to take their place in the battle line. The Indian Expeditionary Force landed complete in very detail—ammunition columns, mule corps, supply and transport, batteries and sappers. After a very short rest they went straight into the firing line. The first month of the War had been characterized by the tremendous impetuosity of the German onrush through Belgium and Northern France. By September 7, the Germans had reached the extreme limit of their advance in France, the tide had decidedly turned, and the wave of invasion had been rolled back from the Marne. By the middle of September they had taken up entrenched positions on the Aisne, in which, with few changes, they have practically remained on the defensive ever since. The arrival of the Indian troops synchronized with the German onslaught towards Antwerp and the Belgian coast. The Allies gradually lengthened out their line in Northern France. Thereafter the German fury in the west appears chiefly to have been directed towards the Calais objective. In October and November there was heavy fighting in the coastal region on the frontiers of France and Belgium as the result of which the hope of the German attempt on Calais was finally wrecked. It was in this critical phase of the fighting that the Indians had their baptism of fire in Europe, and it is in this region that their principal activities have since had scope. Their arrival in the concentration area in the middle of October relieved the German pressure south of the Lys and gave much needed rest to their British comrades, who had sustained a gallant fight for weeks against a numerically superior enemy. Ypres, Hellebeke, Festubert, La Bassée and Neuve Chapelle are now classical names in Indian history, and stir the same pride in Indian minds as Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde and Malplaquet stirred in the minds of Englishmen in the reign of Queen Anne.

### THE ROLE OF THE NATIVE STATES.

The Native States of India have attracted to themselves considerable attention as a result of their splendid loyalty to the Empire in the war. Politicians both in India and in England anticipate a sensible advancement in their status and are really concerned with the problem of according such status with the democratic ideals prevalent in British India. In the opinion of the *Indian* :—

The real importance of the states arises, not from their extent or population, but from the fact that, taken as a whole, they constitute a microcosm of the history of all India, or, in other words, that in some or other of them are enshrined and safeguarded all those ideas which India is destined to contribute to the common stock.

There is a growing conviction that the India that is to be—that future India of which men dream, and for which men work and suffer to-day—that India will not be built up solely of Western ideas. The West will, without doubt, make a material contribution to the structure, but the success of the whole will depend on the degree in which East and West are harmonised and combined. The British administration is the most effective single agent at work in the production of this harmony, but its very efficiency involves the risk that the balance may not be truly held. For evidence that this risk is real, our contemporary enters into an examination of the current doctrines of Indian politics as expressed by so many of those who claim to speak for the people of India. It writes :—

We have the highest admiration for these gentlemen, who spend their time and their intellect so freely in the service of their country; but no impartial observer can fail to note the fact that in many cases they have absorbed so completely the views of other nations that the Indian standpoint is almost entirely ignored, and that the doctrine which they offer can best be described as democracy *in vacuo*, the creed of the political philosopher who has fallen a victim to his logical processes and has discarded the essential in attempting to reveal it. Should such doctrines as these prevail, the practical result would be to dress India in other people's clothes, and since in the West political values are changing rapidly, these clothes would be not merely second-hand, but already worn and stained and moth eaten. Now, India does not want to wear old clothes; she will, as time goes on, select her own materials and fashion from them the garments which she needs, neither ignoring nor slavishly conforming to the models of the West. Pending the time, therefore, it is of the greatest importance to preserve the older models, so that they, too, may be available for the ultimate transformation.

It is here, in the opinion of those who hold similar views, that the *raison d'être* of native states lies :—

The atmosphere of the Native States is such as to preserve and develop those peculiarly Indian ideas which

are so essential to the future of the country, but which may so easily be stunted and obscured by the competing ideas of the West. The distinctive spiritual outlook, the importance attached to personality, the character which the word "Rajput" brings before our eyes, the artistic ideals which are struggling for expression, all these must find a place in the India of the future if it is to be anything more than a puppet or a model.

The mandate of the times then would appear to be that the states should mingle intimately with the rest of the country more than before and stand forth in discussion as the champions of the distinctive ideas which have been committed to their keeping. They are not asked to maintain those ideas unchanged or to shut their minds against the new ideas which have come from outside, but to see to it that the old is not lightly discarded for the new, and that the varying experience of each part of India is brought into the common stock, so that the changes which all foresee to be inevitable shall be worked out not by any one sect or party, but by the whole of India, and in the interests of that whole, as well as those of the Empire of which it forms a part.

### VILLAGE MEDICAL RELIEF.

A practical suggestion is put forward by Mr. J. S. Chakravarty, M.A., F.R.A.S., in a paper on the "Problem of Medical Relief" submitted for discussion during the Dasara at Mysore and reprinted in the *Mysore Economic Journal*. Medical assistance is to be rendered to the villagers by Doctor-Dresser-Nurses. The idea is as follows :—

"If simple medical assistance is to come within the reach of the great mass of village population, we must think of an entirely different type of men. We must revert to something like the Native Doctor of the old times. We must have a set of men who, while able to render useful medical help in simple cases, will be satisfied to live as villagers amongst villagers on a modest income. Their education both general and professional may not be of a very high order on the theoretical side, but their training should be thoroughly practical and must have special reference to the peculiar requirements of the population amongst whom they will have to work. I think if we get hold of students who have read up to the Lower Secondary Standard and train them in a special institution for a period of two years, we may have the desired type of men."

The course of instruction is to comprise vaccination and plague inoculation, diagnosis of simple medical cases, the use of drugs, first aid in accidents, a little surgery, a little of midwifery and hygiene.



## THE GANGES.

In the October number of the *Wealth of India*, Mr. H. Stanley Jevons, M.A., University Professor of Economics, Allahabad, suggests an "eminently practicable" scheme of rendering the Ganges navigable. He writes:

Any large river with a moderate rate of fall and fairly high banks can be converted into a navigable waterway by the construction of dams across it at intervals throughout its length. Such a dam retains deep water in many miles of the channel; and by constructing a lock at every dam, vessels may pass up or down between the higher and lower-level just as in a canal.

Mr. Jevons, indeed, suggests the construction of rather a novel kind of dam, of which the upper 25 ft. or so is entirely composed of heavy wrought steel—a series of strongly buttressed pillars, holding between them heavy steel sluice gates which could quickly, when needed, be lifted up high above flood water-level, thus leaving practically no obstruction to the passage of the flood-waters above the low and solidly built masonry sill which would support the steel-work. The lock would be at the side well protected. Each dam would probably support from 20 to 100 miles of water.

The locks should be so constructed that they could accommodate easily steamers up to 3,000 tons burden. The steamers might have to be constructed of specially light draft, at least if intended to ply on the upper reaches; but it is an essential part of the scheme that they should be suitable for Indian overseas trade, if not for very long voyages. Thus there would be lines of steamers carrying goods from Cawnpore without transshipment to Rangoon, Colombo, and even as far as Singapore, Bombay, and perhaps the Mediterranean ports. For West European, Chinese and Australian ports it would probably be profitable to tranship at Colombo to larger ships. Besides the ocean-going steamers there would be thousands of flat-bottomed river-steamers, tugs and barges, etc., engaged in the internal carrying trade, supplanting the rare ways for certain classes of bulky goods, but also feeding them at certain important points with wholly new streams of trade.

The proposed series of dams would not only provide a great internal waterway, but also a great chain of immense storage reservoirs. All this water would be available for use in supplementing the normal flow at its season of lowest ebb and so its benefit in enabling the extension of irrigation would be enormous, especially in the region below Cawnpore, so much of which requires more water.

## THE TRUTH ABOUT THE BULGARS.\*

Writing in the November issue of the *English Review*, Mr. Stephen Graham, who has had personal experience of the Bulgarian frontier gives his opinion of the Bulgars and the Balkan situation with regard to them. The Bulgars are the healthiest and bravest people of the Balkans, with the exception of the Serbs; they are a peasant people with no pretence to an aristocracy or fashion of culture. They are frugal, temperate and hard-working; and their soldiers are imbued with a fine national spirit, and believe in one thing above all others—the future of Bulgaria. But the Bulgarian newspaper readers are narrow and have no wide outlook over world politics.

The point of view taken by many people with regard to Bulgaria and the war is a mistaken one. There is no great difference of opinion in Bulgaria on the question of the war. During the whole space of the war, all the Bulgars have been more or less pro-German, and have indeed been against the Allies since the Treaty of Bucharest. They are bitterly anti-Serbian and anti-Greek, and they are cold to Russia and Britain, because these latter promised the victors the fruit of victory and calmly stood by while they were adjudicated elsewhere. They consider that Germany is winning in the war and that it would be suicidal to throw in their lot with the Allies. They hate the Serbians, are afraid of Serbian ambition in the Balkans, and they know that the Serbians hate them and are afraid of their ambition. They are afraid of an alliance between the *Entente* Powers and the Greeks, and after all Greece was mainly instrumental in the stirring up of the Balkan discord. Athens has been poisoning the wells of European truth and has been mainly responsible for all news to the discredit of Bulgarian honesty.

More important than all this, English diplomacy failed, because it assumed from the first that Bulgaria could be bought, that she was offering herself for sale, and it acted with Bulgaria on this shameful basis. The sole problem for the British should have been the re-establishment of a cordial understanding and national friendship between Serbia and Bulgaria. Bulgaria and Serbia are probably being kept apart more by German machinations than by real grievances; and more estranged by the insulting things said of each other than by the original grievance. Their mutual accommodation should not have been difficult for a vigorous and true diplomacy.



### THE FUNCTION OF CHRISTIAN COLLEGES.

In a lecture delivered by Mr. A. W. Davies and printed in the November issue of the *St. John's College Magazine*, Agra, the speaker answers the question, "What does a Christian College stand for" with complete candour. His views may be summarised thus :

The aim of a Christian College is strikingly different from that of other important religious Colleges in India. Both Hindus and Mohammedans would define the objects of their denominational institutions as being the promotion of the educational and religious welfare of their communities.

Any such explanation of the Christian Colleges of India is manifestly inadequate. The object of a Christian College in India is not simply to promote the welfare of the Christian community. The Christian Colleges, and St. John's among them, are definitely and with conviction trying by every lawful and fair means in their power to hasten the day when India from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin shall become a Christian land.

Mr. Davies after quoting a saying of St. Augustine, one of the leading figures in the early history of Christianity—*Magna est veritas et prevalebit*, 'Great is Truth and it shall conquer,' says :

It is in that spirit, in that faith that our Christian Colleges are founded. That is why we claim our place in the educational system of this country. We have no desire to teach a Christian version of history, a Christian biology, a one-sided Christian philosophy. The truest history, the most accurate biology, the most profound philosophy must be Christian, or Christianity is false.

### INDIA IN INDIAN & FOREIGN PERIODICALS.

THE SUGAR QUESTION. By Mr. Alfred Chatterton, C.I.E. ["Mysore Economic Journal," October 1915.]

ELEMENTARY EDUCATION IN THE UNITED PROVINCES.

By Rao Bahadur A. C. Pranatartihara Aiyar. ["Local Self-Government Gazette," November 1915.]

ABDUR RAZZAK. By V. Rangachari, M.A. ["The Theosophist," December 1915.]

NEWSPAPERS AND PERIODICALS. By H. W. B. Moreno, B.A. ["The Century Review," July-December 1915.]

INDIA AND THE IMPERIAL CONFERENCE. By S. K. Sarma. ["The Wealth of India," November 1915.]

RESEARCH IN INDIAN HISTORY. By S. Krishnaswamy Aiyengar. ["The Educational Review," November 1915.]

THE WAR AND GERMAN MISSIONS. By the Rev. Bernard Lucas. ["The Harvest Field," November 1915.]

### STARVING OUT GERMANY.

Admiral Sir Cyprian raises an interesting point in the *Pall Mall Gazette* in connection with the action of the British Fleet in wiping German maritime trade off the seas. That Germany is feeling, though not effectively, the economic pressure imposed on her resources by the superior sea power possessed by England, is undoubted. Germany's economic isolation is complete with the last of her piratical submarines sunk by the Allied ships. The Admiral describes the position and the possible risks attendant on employing this method :

The weaker Navy tries to bring economic pressure on the enemy country by cutting off its sea-borne supplies and interrupting its general maritime commerce. The attempt has always failed, and has never failed more notably than it has when made by the Germans of late. The stronger navy, that is to say, the possessor of sea-power, has always been able—as has happened in this war—to sweep its enemy's commerce from the ocean. The recent activity of British submarines in the Baltic has seriously hampered German maritime trade, in contrast with the insignificant effect on our trade of the action of German submarines.

This is likely to encourage people who, in spite of all belligerent history, believe that economic pressure based on superior sea-power will soon end a war to persist in their belief. The fact is that economic pressure never has ended a great war. It probably would do so if continued long enough ; but its operation is very slow. It operates so slowly that military action finishes the contest before economic pressure forces one side to give in. The latter pressure ought to be exerted and never relaxed ; but it must be looked upon as only a subsidiary belligerent method. Economic pressure exerted through sea-power will usually involve neutrals in its sphere of influence : and the belligerent who can employ it effectively will from time to time have to consider whether the advantage expected from any particular employment of it will outweigh inconveniences that may arise from the estrangement of neutrals who believe that their interests have been impaired.

# QUESTIONS OF IMPORTANCE

---

## KING'S MESSAGE TO INDIAN TROOPS.

## OF WHAT ACCOUNT IS INDIA ?

---

A Delhi Press *communique* says :—

The message below from His Majesty the King-Emperor to the troops of the Indian Army Corps leaving France was delivered by the Prince of Wales on November 21:—

“Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Indian Army Corps. — More than a year ago I summoned you from India to fight for the safety of my Empire and the honour of my pledged word on the battlefields of Belgium and France. The confidence which I then expressed in your sense of duty, your courage and your chivalry you have since then nobly justified. I now require your services in another field of action. But before you leave France, I send my dear and gallant son, the Prince of Wales,— who has shared with my armies, the dangers and hardships of the campaign,—to thank you in my name for your services and to express to you my satisfaction.

“British and Indian comrades in arms, yours has been a fellowship in toils and hardships, in courage and endurance, often against great odds, deeds nobly done in days of an ever memorable conflict. In a warfare waged under new conditions and in peculiarly trying circumstances you have worthily upheld the honour of the Empire and the great traditions of My Army in India.

“I have followed your fortunes with the deepest interest and watched your gallant action with pride and satisfaction. I mourn with you the loss of many gallant officers and men. Let it be your consolation, as it was their pride, that they freely gave their lives in a just cause for the honour of their Sovereign and the safety of My Empire. They died as gallant soldiers, and I shall ever hold their sacrifice in grateful remembrance.

“You leave France with a just pride in honour of deeds already achieved and with my assurance of confidence that your proved valour and experience will contribute to further victories in the fields of action to which you go. I pray God to bless and guard you and to bring you back safely when the final victory is won, each to his own home, there to be welcomed with honour among his own people.”

At a time when the resources of the Empire are being strained to the utmost in order to cope with the new combinations which the successful diplomacy of the enemy has been able to bring against us, one would naturally imagine that it would be to India, as well as to Australia and other parts of the Empire, that the Government would turn for new armies drawn from the numerous fighting races with which the country teems. Recruiting in India is of course going on, but not for armies in the European sense of the word. The present war is no more ‘scrapping’ guerrilla of the Frontier or Boer War type. Millions of men are engaged in it, and unless one counts in millions there is no use in imagining that the path is clear. The spontaneous response of India to the call to arms, and the traditional dash and daring displayed by the men of Hindustan in every action, have for all time put an end to the fallacy advanced in some quarters that the Indian soldier was not equal to his comrades in arms in Europe. When war broke out we were told by certain people that the withdrawal of troops from this country for service at the Front was a grave mistake; indeed the tone of some, who should have known better, was at times so tragic that one was left with the impression that they intended immediately to barricade themselves behind their doors and carry on a miniature siege until their valiant defenders, against the cherished bogies, should return to restore calm and rest. Well, we are still alive and far from perishing, and it is time that the nonsensical idea about the formation of great Indian armies should be dropped, so that another expeditionary force, worthy of India, both as to fighting material and numbers can be sent in the service of the King-Emperor to fight his enemies, instead of ploughing their fields in the Punjab and the Konkan, simply because a certain number of sensation-loving people see a danger in the raising of a great Indian force.

An Army from India is not representative of India when it is counted in hundreds of thousands. We have to remember that there are three hundred millions from which it is drawn,

There is no lack of loyalty or enthusiasm in India, but only a failure on the part of authority to appreciate the desire of thousands in this country to serve in a manner in keeping with India's position in the Empire. Apart from the question of recruiting for the regular Indian Army, which must necessarily be slow, being for long service, there is the attitude of the authorities towards the volunteering of services by private individuals. A damper was put on the idea of raising regiments of Indian volunteers at the beginning of the war. But had the enthusiasm and ardour of the middle classes in Bombay, Madras and, Bengal been properly utilised then, instead of being snubbed, there might by this time have been ready trained force sufficient in numbers. But apart from this the attitude of the authorities in individual cases which deserved special consideration has been entirely discouraging and at times, rude, and indifferent. Cases are frequently brought to our notice. Only yesterday we were shown the correspondence with an Indian gentleman, who, through the Collector of his district, made an application to be sent to the Front. The worthy official at once threw cold water on the suggestion and recommended the patriotic applicant, who understood telegraphy and could shoot, to subscribe to the local funds in lieu of service! Nothing daunted, the applicant petitioned both the Governor of Bombay and the Viceroy, and was told in return that only persons who had had a military training could be accepted for service at the Front. This was at least a reason, if a poor one and not an excuse on the attitude of mere indifference. We can give another instance out of many where even this reason could not be urged. A Parsi gentleman, a member of a distinguished family, with a long record of service to the Crown from the earliest day of its sway in India, immediately after the outbreak of war wrote to the Governor of this province, offering his services at the Front and stating, that he had received military instruction in the Officers' Training Corps at an English public school, was a master of several European languages, had lived in Germany, Turkey and Poland, and had seen active service as a foreign volunteer in the Balkans. He received as the reward of his energy and promptitude a stereotyped letter stating that Government House was much gratified at his loyalty, and would call upon him if the need arose. Next a formal application was made for service, through the General Officer commanding the Poona Division, to whom he was strongly recom-

mended, and who in turn endorsed the application and forwarded it to Simla. The military department after about two months sent down one of those extraordinary communications, full of dates, reference numbers and illegible signatures, common to it, which when deciphered revealed, that the name of the applicant had been noted and that he would be communicated with! A year has passed and nothing has happened, though at Simla the request to be sent to the front was backed by a member of the Executive Council. This case clearly displays that the excuse of lack of military training is not the only factor in the refusal of applications from Indians to serve.

We have no desire it is indeed very wearisome to go over all the ground we have so often covered on this subject—the blank refusal to admit Indian students in England to the Officers' Training Corps, the failure to respond to the demand for the admission of Indians to the commissioned ranks of their own Army, and the whole subject of the refusal to make practical and generous use for the military service of the Empire of the wave of loyalty which swept over the land a year ago. But we do feel that the time has again come to ask those responsible pointedly, whether they realise the probable results of this attitude of indifference in some cases and direct discouragement in others. Do they know, have they any reliable means of knowing—for the C. I. D. and the bureau of the civil service are not reliable channels, what is the effect produced on the minds of Indians, how it enters into their souls, what they say about it among themselves? They make a very grave mistake, as we said once before, if they think that, because there is comparative silence over these grievances, they have not sunk very deep into the minds of Indians as a bitter disillusion. It is necessary to say that this perpetual and constant ignoring of Indian sentiment and opinions and Indian claims, at this time, is calculated to have, and is having, a most disastrous effect. Take again the instance of the Indian Civil Service Bill, which is calmly accepted by the House of Commons in face of the protests it has aroused in every quarter of vocal India and the Secretary of State's admission that its provisions will not be required to be used until after the war. What sort of effect do the Government here and at Home suppose is produced by this deliberate flouting of Indian opinion. Are we to understand that India is of no account as a coherent member of the Empire?

—*Bombay Chronicle.*

# UTTERANCES OF THE DAY.

## SIR JAMES MESTON ON HISTORIC RESEARCH.

At the inaugural meeting of the United Provinces Historical Society recently held in Allahabad, His Honour Sir James Meston delivered the following address :—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—In what survives of the dialogue where Plato tells us of the lost Atlantis, there are passages of almost startling parallelism with the traditional history of India. He narrates the great battle of 9,000 years before his day, between those who dwelt outside the pillars of Hercules and those who dwelt within them. On the one side were the cities of Greece, led by Athens; on the other the ten kings of the island of Atlantis. It might be the story of the Mahabharat; and Atlantis itself might be the magic city which the Pandavas raised, with its moat as wide as the sea and its walls as high as the heavens, in the forest of Khandavaprastha. Equally reminiscent of our Indian classics is the picture of Athens in those proud days, when the land was the best in the world and was able to support a vast army raised from the surrounding people, and the inhabitants 'were renowned all over Europe and Asia for the beauty of their person and for the many virtues of their souls.' Several of you will recall passages of similar fervency in our Hindu epics, depicting Aryavarta in the dawn of the world. But perhaps the most striking Indian parallel is where Plato goes on to describe Athenian Society in the heroic age. It was composed, he says, of three castes, 'the artisans, the husbandmen, and also a warrior class originally set apart by divine men.' Save for the omission of the priests—a symbol of the scepticism of the Greek mind—the division is singularly akin to the three classes of the Aryan Varna, before the servile population became the fourth of the great categories on which our modern caste system is based.

### INDIAN HISTORY AND PRESENT TRANSITION PERIOD.

. What, it may be asked, is a historical society to do? What are its aims and what benefits does it offer? Before we answer these questions let us first be satisfied what history itself does for us and what it teaches. Is its study purely intellectual pleasure, or has it also a practical object? Seeley's favourite maxim, he tells us, was that

history 'should not merely gratify the student's curiosity about the past but modify his view of the present and his forecast of the future. Curiosity about the past is dormant among the masses as is the way with peasantry all the world over, but it wakes with the spirit of enquiry, and educated men in India will no longer be content with an anthropomorphic pantheon as the origin of their institutions or the builder of their ancient monuments, or the founder of their families. As pride in a bygone India spreads the demand for a better knowledge of its story will deepen. History thus has a place, a place which will steadily grow in importance among the intellectual needs of this country. But it is the latter part of Seeley's axiom which is most profoundly true of India; history, he says, if wisely read, must teach you and me to modify our view of the present and our forecast of the future. Now without touching the fringe of any controversy—for I am particularly anxious to avoid all differences of opinion this evening—I claim the assent of us all, Indians and Englishmen alike, administrators, politicians and calm philosophers, to the ineffable value of the lessons of history in these times of our transition. There is nothing more luminous in the history of any country than the permanence of human tendencies. Unless we can trace out these tendencies in Indian history, learn the various forms they assume and familiarise ourselves with their symptoms, our survey of the present runs grave risk of being distorted and our plans for the future of being misdirected. Take, for example, religious tolerance which, in spite of some historic eclipses, shines all through India's past. It has its limitations and its terms. To understand these other than empirically and precariously one must know something of the great alien invasions and their sequels, and the rise and fall of the chief reforming creeds. Take again the theory of centralization in government. If we wish to learn how far it can be carried in India, and where and why it collapses, let us not despise the experiences of the Mauryan king and the Moghul Emperors. Take almost anything with which one has to deal in ordinary life, whether it be an institution like the village panchayat or an abstraction like the intangible but priceless personal *izzat*; and history or the philosophy which is embedded therein will help us to understand it

better. To those therefore who help in administering this country, some acquaintance with the people's history is almost as essential as a knowledge of their language. To those who work whether within or without the portals of Government, for India's future, the lessons of history are no less valuable. Legends of a golden age will bring them no complacency or visionary reversions to some archaic ideal. It will be for them to study and analyse the past, and thus in patient labour to arrive at the genius of the people and the true direction in which the ages have been marching. They will clear away the cobwebs from many catchwords, and formulate their ambition with greater confidence.

#### MATERIALS FOR WORK.

If in any part of India thoughtful men may fitly combine for the study of history, it is surely in these Provinces, for it is here that great chapters of history have been made. To substantiate our claim, we can call thousands of years to witness. We can go back to the ages of the Gods, when it was at Benares that Siva found deliverance from sin, at Muttra that Vishnu became incarnate in Krishna the herdsman, and at Ajodhya that the greatest of all the incarnations came — Rama in the palace of his royal father. Or we can appeal to our epic splendours. Was not Hastinapura the cradle of the Kurus; and were not Kampil where the fair Draupadi was born, and Ahichhatra the twin capitals of the great Panchala kingdom? Or, turning from myth and legend, we can invoke historic memories of unequalled richness. In our Province lies Kanauj, in itself an epitome of India's past. Ptolemy knew of it in the first century A.D., the Chinese pilgrims described its glory in the 7th century, Mahmud of Ghazni plundered it, the Rathors held it, Akbar made it a provincial capital, the Maharrattas overran it; it shows like a geological section every stratum of history in the last 2,000 years. But Kanauj is only one of our many ancient sites and storied towns. Take down the volume of the *Imperial Gazetteer* which contains Mr. Burn's brilliant summary of the history of the United Provinces, and you will find a focus of historical interest in almost every district. Not the least of these is the venerable city in which we meet; and there is a peculiar fitness in the selection of Prayag for the seat of our society. It was in the fertile valley of the two rivers, which unite beneath our walls that the heroes of the Mahabharat were reared, that the

most famous of the old Hindu dynasties rose and fell, and that the Muhammadan invaders fixed their stately capital.

Turn from the kingdoms of this world to the empire of the human mind, and you will remember that it is on the plains of the Ganges and Jumna that the fiercest spiritual battles of India have been waged. Ours is the land which witnessed the consolidation of Brahmanism, and constituted its political and religious centre. Here also was the original home of the two great revolts against its doctrines. Jainism, in spite of its architectural legacies, left no permanent mark on these Provinces; but Buddhism has given us some of our most cherished relics. At Sarnath you can stand, not without emotion, on the very spot where the Buddha preached his first sermon and kindled, as he said himself, "the lamp of life for those that sit in the valley of the shadow." At Kasia comparatively recent excavations now allow you to see the majestic recumbent statue, clad in pure gold by devout pilgrims, which marks the place where the Buddha passed away. His faith has travelled into distant lands and left the country where he taught it; but its most ancient monuments are with us and its fragrance and something of its spirit remain. Centuries after Gautama's time a sterner proselytism began, and the creed of Islam is still a more militant spiritual force among us than in almost any other part of India. From days when Rome was young, these Provinces have been the theatre of great events in the lives and minds of men; and no single area could more aptly be chosen as a unit of historical research. There is history in its innumerable *dih*s, those shapeless mounds which dot its plains; in the mysterious ruins which lurk among its forests; in its countless shrines and crumbling tombs; in its very dust. "The soil of this place," wrote Amir Khushru about Budaun, "is so sacred, owing to its being the resting place of so many saints, that its dust should be used as collyrium for the eyes." Our faith may not be strong enough for this in the teeth of modern bacteriology; but the poet's fervour is symbolic testimony to the wealth of historical material which lies all round us.

#### RANGE OF ITS ACTIVITIES.

And now, having wearied you sufficiently with a justification of our Society and of its provincial scope, may I venture a few suggestions as to the range of its activities? In the forefront of our work, because of its relative ease, I would put the

collecting and the interpreting of literary materials. The hidden wealth of this Province in manuscripts is quite unknown: it is certainly great. After referring to coins, epigraphy, exploration, and ethnology, Sir James went on to say: 'Among caste customs some of the most significant are the practices regulating where certain domestic ceremonies, such as the *mundan* of children, should be performed, and in what directions or in what communities a son-in-law may be sought for. In these usages it always seemed to me that there lurk hints, not only of the classification of early society, but of the centre from which the settlement of the dominant races radiated, and the degree of their effective amalgamation with the earlier inhabitants. In the fantasies of folklore it is easy to waste time which many could turn to better purpose: but in parts of the country there are traditions which deserve collecting and analysing for the echoes of history they may contain. Who, for example, was Lajja Kari, whose name is used to scare the fretful child into silence in the villages of Badau?

When Lajja comes to take his toll,  
The Lord have mercy on your soul.

Was he the Herod of some distant imperial master or merely some local brigand? And what is the story of Alha and Udal, the warriors of 52 battles, who live in Bundelkhandi song? Not only in song however; for Alha like King Arthur, never tasted of death. He wanders still among the forests of Orchha and strides up the hill of Mahiyar in the dark of the moon to visit Devi's temple and light the lamp which it kept ever trimmed and ready for his coming.

The tree of history has many branches, and I must not occupy more of your time in describing them. Each of you will look for the fruit which he prefers: some of it is pleasant and easy, some has a rarer flavour and is harder to attain. But in closing may I mention one branch which has a particular attraction for a constantly growing class of students—the study of social and economic development. The range of material here is unusually wide. Sociology and political science begin in the Rigveda, and sidelights on the economics of the day are always shining through the memoirs of the past. They have at times a fantastic appositeness to our modern problems. The idea of a pilgrim tax, for example, to eke out local funds is a perennial favourite in this province and after a recent argument with one of our local authorities on the subject I chanced to open a volume of Manucci, almost at the very passage

where he describes the Moghal rule in Allahabad. In his time, it appears that every Hindu who bathed at the sacred conflux here had to pay a fee of 6½ rupees to the Imperial Exchequer—a considerably higher tariff than any we should now dream of. Similarly, when the rôle of sub-committees was being discussed the other day in connection with our impending legislation I was cheered to find that the Municipal Committee of Pataliputra, when it was Chandragupta's capital in the 3rd century B.C., conducted all its business by dividing itself into six boards or five members each, who apportioned among them the whole work of the city's Government. I may add, as a hint to our Select Committee, that their chief sources of taxation were a license tax on trades and tithes on all sales within the municipal area. But for the student there is plenty of more substantial food than these occasional titbits. There are masses of uncollected information about trade guilds and market customs and transit dues. For rural areas there is a mine of matter in our settlement reports. The chief storehouse however in this field which I would commend to the investigator is the document known as the *wajib ul arz*, or memorandum of village customs, which used to be prepared for every village when the land revenue was re-assessed. Its modern form is greatly curtailed and utilitarian, but in our older settlements it was often copious and full of interest. The customs it recorded were mostly those of tenure, succession, pre-emption and the selection of village officers. The writers however used to overflow into the side-channels of miscellaneous usages; and I have always felt that much valuable raw material awaits any one who can read and collate these lowly records with intelligence.

## WARFARE IN ANCIENT INDIA.

BY MR. P. JAGANNADHASWAMI, B.A.

In this book the author gives a vivid picture of warfare in Ancient India, the causes, methods and principles that should guide the belligerents in times of war. He has drawn largely from the ancient literature extant on the subject in Sanskrit Sukraniti and Kamandikiya, Manu, the Vedas, the Smritis; and the Epics are all quoted *extenso* to give a real picture of warfare as understood and practised in ancient India. The causes of the war, the nature of the diplomatic relations, the use of forts and fortifications, the classifications of the army, the weapons of warfare, military tactics and strategy, the legal, economic and medical aspects of war are all treated in this book with appropriate references to the original authorities. It is interesting to read these ancient precepts on war in the light of the ethics of the twentieth-century. But the aim of war is peace and the chapter devoted to the study of the aftermath of war is fruitful of many reflections. As. 4.

G. A. Natesan & Co., Sankurama Chetty Street, Madras.

## SIR HAROLD STUART'S CONVOCATION ADDRESS.

The Convocation of the Madras University was held on the 25th November, 1915. The address was given by the Hon'ble Sir Harold Stuart, K.C.S.I. We extract the following from it :—

### INCREASE OF UNIVERSITIES.

I hold it to be certain that a single University will not for long be sufficient for the needs of a population well over 50 millions. In my younger days I often discussed this subject with a dear and intimate friend of mine whose valuable life was cut short all too soon—I refer to the late Mr. Srinivasa Raghava Iyengar—and I remember that our confident planning provided two Universities—one on the Cauvery, at Kumbakonam, and the other for the Telugu country at Rajahmundry on the Godavary. I think Madras was to go altogether, and all the Colleges were to be concentrated at those two places, and we even went so far in our detailed copying of Oxford and Cambridge as to decide that the annual boat race should be rowed on the Cooum! Well, Madras need have no fear of abolition, but I shall be surprised if before many years have passed there are not Universities to the South and the North of it, and probably another on the West Coast. The impulse to the diffusion of education has always spread downwards from the top, and there is no more reason for thinking that its course will be different in this country than for believing that the waters of the Cauvery will flow backward to their source. If, to pursue the metaphor, we can create more springs in the mountains we shall provide more water to bring fertility and increase to the lands of the plain.

### EDUCATION THROUGH THE VERNACULARS.

The wonder to me is not that so many fail, but that so many succeed; for the great majority of you have been compelled to receive your education through the medium of a foreign language. This opens up a subject on which men much more competent than I am to form a sound opinion hold divergent views, but it seems to me very difficult to believe that 24 million Telugus and 18 million Tamils can receive all but the elementary stages of education through the medium of English. You cannot change the mother-tongue of populations of that magnitude, and progress in the diffusion of education must be very seriously hampered if all teaching in the higher classes is to be given in a foreign language. So much effort must be expended on trying to understand the

language of the teacher that there is little energy left for grasping the substance of the lesson, and such a system of education strikes the lay observer as not only mechanical in method and results but wasteful of valuable years—years when the youthful mind is most open to the impressions and receptive of ideas. English must of course always occupy a most prominent place in the curricula of schools and colleges, for it would be an evil day indeed for India if her doors ceased to be flung wide open to the glorious and shining influences of English literature, rich in noble ideas and glowing with inspiration to noble deeds.

### INDO-EUROPEAN FRIENDLINESS.

This terrible war has brought us all much closer together. We are whole-heartedly joined in a great fight against the tyranny of brute force. Never mind for the moment whether some of us play one part and some another. The great thing, the essential thing is that we are united in a lofty cause as we have perhaps never been united before. Let us strive our hardest to preserve that spirit of union, to carry it on into the period after the war, so that it may guide and inspire our action and deliberations with that inward friendliness which will be far more fruitful of political progress than loud denunciations of past conduct or brazen assertions of racial superiority. I hope to see Englishmen depressed by the failure of an Indian and rejoicing at his success in new positions of responsibility, as he would rejoice at the success of any other fellow-subject. I hope to see the day when, as H. H. the Aga Khan once put it to me, Indian and English newspapers will cease to give wider publicity to offences when the parties are of different races than they would give to them if they were both Indians or both Englishmen. I hope, in short, to see the day when the kindly word will on both sides be preferred to the harsh word, when we dwell rather on how much we owe to one another than on each other's shortcomings. We have, I know, a long way to travel yet, and "the impatient idealist" will think the pace slow and find plenty of matter for criticism in what I have said. Yet I believe without hesitation or misgiving that the idea I have ventured to throw out—that we should hold as to this new feeling of union and friendliness—contains our best hope for the future and offers a better prospect of steady progress than the most vigorous campaign supported or resisted by denunciations and gibes and misrepresentations.



# INDIANS OUTSIDE INDIA.

## INDENTURED EMIGRATION.

No authoritative statement is available about the Government of India Despatch on indentured emigration, but it is generally understood that it is of a most far-reaching character covering all the points raised in the report by Messrs. McNeill and Chimanlal, which was submitted to the Government of India last cold weather. This report was subsequently examined by all Local Governments and the issues narrow down to the question of whether the present system of indentured emigration, which has been so much criticised, should continue, or whether it should be abolished. It is the latter course which is believed to have been recommended by the Government of India.

## IRELAND ON INDIAN STUDENTS.

Mr. P. H. Gupta, writing to a contemporary from Kings Inns, Dublin, observes:-

Nowhere in the British Isles is the Indian student better treated than in Ireland. There is neither race prejudice nor colour bar. He receives the same kind of respect as any other foreigner. Wherever he may go, to the Protestant Ulster, to the Catholic Keiry, or to the Irish speaking Donegal, he is a welcome guest. The Irish seem to know more about India and understand Indians better than other Europeans. They are very hospitable and polite to the Indian and he feels quite at home among them.

There are universities and medical institutions of great repute in Ireland which confer degrees on all faculties in Arts and Medicine. There is the King's Inns which trains law students for the Bar and confers the degree of Barrister-at-Law on them. They are all open to the Indian student without prejudice or favour. He is not obliged by the rules of any of these institutions to be under any official guardianship. He enjoys the same privileges and breathes the same air of freedom as any student of any other nationality.

Besides facilities for education, the Indian student in Ireland has many other advantages. He lives among a people whose problems for the regeneration of their country are similar to his own. The Irish problems, industries, language, education past and present, are very instructive to him. Thus the student in Ireland besides acquiring the academical degrees, he is seeking for, has a good opportunity of gaining such knowledge and experience which will be beneficial to him later in his life,

## UNSETTLED S. A. INDIAN GRIEVANCES.

The *New India* writes a leading article on the disabilities that still remain with the Indians settled in South Africa. Two of them refer to the disfranchisement of Indians and the discrimination made in their disfavour in the administration of the Immigration Laws. A very favourite game, the journal points out, with the Municipal Councils is to refuse licenses for Indians to trade. Here is an extract from the *Natal Mercury* to illustrate the type of such mischief:

At an ordinary meeting of the Durban Town Council held on the 2nd instant, the first business before the Council was the consideration of appeals against the decision of the Licensing Officer refusing licenses to three Indians to trade in Durban.

In respect of the appeal of J. S. Rajpaul in connection with a retail license for 761, Ungeni Road, Mr. Driver appeared for the appellant. The Licensing Officer's decision was upheld, and the appeal dismissed. The Council retired for three minutes.

V. N. Naik appealed against the decision of the Licensing Officer for 135, Victoria Street. Mr. Cowley appeared for appellant. The decision of the Licensing Officer was upheld.

The refusal of the Licensing Officer to grant a manufacturer's license for L. Ellappa at 133, Queen Street, was the subject of an appeal. Mr. Leisegang appeared for the appellant. The appeal was rejected.

We also learn from the same authority that the Immigration Officer has recently notified that if any Indian there should wish to get back his wife or minor child from this country, he should submit duplicate copies of his photograph along with the identification certificates. The photographs are not required by law, nor are the identification certificates, which the Indians obtain of their own free-will with a view to facilitate administrative convenience. The Immigration Officer is not to issue the certificates, and the problem of identification is for the Magistrates in India to solve.

The *Indian Opinion* of Natal is quoted as pointing out the injustice of the practice.

The *New India* writes: The demand is both insulting and worrying. The Immigration Officer obviously suspects that South African Indians are importing others on the false plea that they are their nearest blood relations and that the Magistrates here are now permitting such fraud. Moreover, identification by photograph had always been resented by Indians and the withdrawal of that practice had been achieved after a severe passive resistance struggle.

## A WHITE LABOUR EXPERIMENT.

A special correspondent of the *Rand Daily Mail* of South Africa contributes a column on the subject of a white labour experiment on a sugar estate in Natal. Unfortunately, he says, it has only been conducted on a small scale, and the war has interfered with an extension. But the result has nevertheless been distinctly encouraging in the opinion of the gentleman who controls the estate, and one came from him with the impression that the sugar industry affords greater scope for the employment of white labour than has hitherto been considered possible.

Twelve months ago or thereabouts eleven white men, with no previous experience of sugar estates, were put to work. To-day half a dozen still remain on the property and this fact in itself is regarded as an excellent indication. Most of the men were British, and they were given jobs previously performed by Indians. They were provided with free quarters, and as regards pay they were started on twice the wages that the Indians had been receiving.

To-day the six who are still there are getting considerably higher remuneration than when they commenced their engagement. No figure was given, but it was inferred that the men could not be altogether dissatisfied with their lot. And as sugar planters are not philanthropists, but regard things from the practical point of view, it has to be assumed that in this particular case the replacement of the Indians was not unsuccessful.

Naturally there are those connected with the white labour movement who hold that the sugar plantations should be worked for the benefit of the white man rather than for the Indian.

## IS INDIAN LABOUR IN MALAYA FREE?

A writer asks through the columns of the *Malay Mail* whether Indian labourers could really be said to be free in the face of these difficulties:—

"If the discharge ticket system, which I admit has some advantages, were adopted and managers of estates were in a position to give or refuse them, could the Indian labourer's position, in this country be described as a free one, which it is at present, I understand, so advertised in India.

Then again, if a coolie finds himself on an unhealthy estate where he is unable to do a full month's work owing to sickness and does not find that he has arrived in that land of promise that the recruiter led him to believe, is he to be prevented or hindered from going elsewhere, even if he has been on the estate two months, provided of course he has given a full month's notice?"

## INDO-AUSTRALIAN ENTENTE.

It is interesting to hear of the fraternal relations existing between the Australian Contingent and the Indian Mountain-Batteries at Gallipoli. Since they fought side by side at Gaba Tepe, the Australians have expressed the greatest admiration for the gallantry displayed by their Indian Allies, and intercourse between them is now of the most friendly nature. There is a good deal of speculation in the Dominion as to the possible effect of this *entente cordiale*. Australia is a white man's country entirely, the colour line being most rigidly observed by the immigration officers; but at the same time it has frequently been urged that the proper development of the great Northern Territory cannot be effected without cheap labour, and cheap labour in Australia means something other than white labour.

## INDIANS IN FIJI.

Messrs. C. F. Andrews and W. W. Pearson who are now in Adelaide are interesting the Australian public as well as the responsible officials of the colony favourably towards the Indian question in Fiji. The splendid loyalty of India has also very greatly impressed the public mind. There has been on all sides recently a growing consideration for the claims of India to be taken to a wider comradeship than that of arms. The future of Fiji is vital to Australia because it is the advanced naval base in the Pacific, almost equi-distant between Australia and New Zealand. It forms, as it were, the "Heligoland" of Australia, and thoughtful Australians feel that its population should be given the best possible conditions of life and work. It was pointed out that this could not be achieved under the indenture system, which had proved itself morally injurious in Natal and elsewhere.

It is reported that H. E. the Governor of New South Wales expressed sympathy with India in the matter of the Fiji labour question. There is considerable probability that after the war is over, a "Greater Australia" may be formed, or an "Australian Dominion", which will include Fiji along with other islands. There is certain, in any case, to be a closer connection every year between the Australian Continent and the Fiji Islands, as they are the first stopping place on the journey to America across the Pacific. Australian sympathy therefore with the abolition of indenture is of importance for India, and will greatly help matters forward.

# FEUDATORY INDIA.

## MAHARAJA OF NABHA'S GIFT.

His Highness Maharaja Ripundaman Singh Malvinder Bahadur of Nabha, who has for some time been on a tiger-shooting excursion in the United Provinces, has lost no time in making the patriotic and princely gift of a complete armoured aeroplane costing Rs. 75,000 to be called the *Sutlej* to the Punjab Aeroplane Fleet Fund. Among the notable donations of the current year will be remembered the Maharaja Sahib's donation of one lakh of rupees to the funds of the Hindu University at Benares and Rs. 45,000 to those of the Malwa Khalsa High School, Ludhiana. While His Highness' present gift will considerably lighten the self-elected task of the organisers of the Punjab Aeroplane Fleet Fund, it brings appreciably nearer the day on which the Punjab, which has readily poured its warriors on the several fronts with a devotion worthy of her, will be able to hand over the fleet of armoured aeroplanes to the King Emperor for active service in the field.

## THE MYSORE UNIVERSITY.

The present position about the Mysore University Scheme may in view of somewhat contradictory news already published be stated as follows:—The idea of a new University was started some three years ago. After preliminary local investigation it was resolved to send two officers (one European and one Indian) to travel abroad visiting all older and new Universities of Europe, America and Australia. After visiting these Universities these officers drew up and submitted reports which have since been under the careful consideration of the Government who are known to be anxious to forward its progress. At the present moment a final scheme for submission to the Government of India is under consideration. The Committee of Local Educational Officers are being consulted in regard to the form it should finally take. It is not expected that there will be much delay in the preparation of the scheme, the Government and the people being equally anxious to advance matters with great celerity. The scheme as finally drawn up will be published for general information by the Government. If the present rate of progress is kept up it is not improbable that matters will be pushed through to make it possible for Lord Hardinge to accord final sanction to the proposal in which he has so far evinced an abiding interest.

## THE VICEROY AND INDIAN PRINCES.

His Excellency the Viceroy in speaking at the banquet at Bikaner on the 28th of November said:—

"Viceroys are no more immune than other people from the ills that flesh is heir to and at times there comes a hatred for work and files and an almost irresistible desire for a little rest and relaxation from the incessant stream of knotty problems and the inexorable weight of unceasing responsibility that are their lot. . . . There are not many months left now before I finally leave India, but the time has not yet arrived for a farewell speech. Nevertheless, I should like to say that among all the memories that I shall carry away from India, some of them sad and some of them happy, there is none that will so constantly remain with me an unalloyed pleasure as the friendships I have had the privilege of forming with some of the rulers of Indian States, with whom my high office has brought me into such close and intimate contact."

## THE PUDUKKOTTAI STATE.

Pudukkottai is the third in importance of the Native States in direct political relations with the Government of Madras, its area being 1,178 sq. miles. According to the latest Administration Report on the administration of the State, namely, that for the *fusli* 1324 (1914-15), its revenue rose by about 15,000 rupees in the *fusli*, the increase being contributed by excise, stamps, forests and land revenue. The expenditure exceeded that of *fusli* 1323 by Rs. 4,92,301. The chief factors in this increase are an expenditure of Rs. 2,31,500 in donations to war funds, rise of Rs. 43,301 in the expenditure on irrigation, and a rise of Rs. 2,52,327 on other public works. The present ruler only recently concluded an extensive tour through Western countries, and he is sure to place the valuable experience gained thereby at the service of the small domain for its augmented welfare.

## MARBLE QUARRIES IN PATIALA.

An interesting indigenous enterprise has, we learn, come into existence in Patiala where deposits of finely coloured marble are now being worked with the latest appliances by the State. The principal quarries are situated in Narnaul which is within easy access of the railway, so that there should be no difficulty in making use of the product for building purposes in India.

### THE PROPOSED MYSORE RAILWAY.

The Mysore Government have decided to make a survey for a line of railway from Shimoga to Bhatkal Port in North Canara and accordingly notified the acquisition of land in the districts through which the line passes. Survey Officers are being authorised to exercise powers of land acquisition. The new officer deputed in connection with the Bhatkal Railway Scheme is expected to arrive early next month. Work is expected to be finished expeditiously, Government being anxious that a definite conclusion should be come to in regard to it without further delay.

### RANA JODHA JANG.

Rana Jodha Jang, a nephew of the Prime Minister of Nepal, has been wounded in Flanders. This nobleman was in the Imperial Cadet Corps, and received a Commission as 2nd-Lieutenant in the Native Indian Land Forces in 1913. He was Commandant of the Imperial Service Sappers in the State of Tehri when war broke out. Volunteering his services, he was attached to the 1st Battalion of the 39th Garhwalis. He had been through the heavy fighting in Flanders with them as a company officer, and was reported as having behaved with gallantry and coolness. He was wounded in the arm on the 12th October and stuck to his men. On the 13th he was struck in the neck by the fragment of a high explosive shell and was taken to England. In the Queen Alexandra Military Hospital, Millbank, he has been successfully operated on for the removal of a splinter from his throat and is doing well.

### THE RULER OF NABHA ON MR. GOKHALE

In giving Rs. 1,500 to the All-India Gokhale Memorial Fund, H. H. the Maharaja of Nabha wrote as follows: "I had the privilege of counting the late lamented Mr. G. K. Gokhale among my personal friends and of being associated with him for some time as a colleague in the Imperial Legislative Council. I thus often came in touch with his charming and brilliant personality and had the opportunity of observing the great powers of head and heart which in his comparatively short public career, so thoroughly won for him the confidence and affection of his countrymen. India has, indeed, suffered an irreparable loss in his premature death, and it is but fit and proper that the memory of that true and great patriot be perpetuated in a suitable manner by his grateful countrymen."

### THE MAHARAJA OF BIKANER.

H. E. Lord Hardinge paid a well-merited tribute to H. H. the Maharaja of Bikaner for his enlightened administration of the state on the occasion of the unveiling ceremony of the statue of the late Maharaj Sri Lall Singhji of Bikaner. Addressing the present ruler, his Excellency remarked:—

"I need not enumerate all the measures that were undertaken during that period. Sufficient to say that the income of the state was doubled, that shape was then first given to the schemes for railway development, an impetus was afforded to educational and medical institutions, while in 1879 the same spirit which is at the present moment so conspicuous in Bikaner as well as in other stations manifested itself in the supply of camels to the Government of India in connection with the expedition to Kabul. Could Maharaj Sri Lall Singhji have lived to see this day to appreciate the character of his gallant son, to watch his career and note the position he has won for himself in the Empire and then to realise the filial affection that that son has gained for his memory, his heart would have been full to overflowing with joy and pride."

### MYSORE CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT.

The following Order is issued by the Mysore Government.—As some misapprehension seems to exist as to the extent to which officers can give their support to the Co-operative movement, the following instructions are laid down for guidance: Government officers will be allowed actively to assist the movement as far as they can, without prejudice to their legitimate duties and in their spare hours. They may become members of Co-operative Societies, taking shares in them, and serve on the committees of management of such institutions, but will not be allowed to accept any remuneration without special sanction of the Government. In the case of officers whose salaries are Rs. 100 and above, and of heads of departments concerned in other cases, it should be distinctly understood that whenever any officer of whatever grade joins these societies and helps them in their work, he is expected to do so in his private capacity as citizen, and he should not use his official position or influence in any manner which would militate against their own non-official character.

# INDUSTRIAL & COMMERCIAL SECTION

## THE PERSIAN GULF TRADE.

In the monthly sea-borne trade returns of British India published by the Department of Statistics, the trade between India and Asiatic Turkey—Persian Gulf (which includes Basra) is of considerable interest. The principal articles of imports and exports of private merchandise from and to the Persian Gulf ports in Asiatic Turkey during September, 1915, are dealt with in the following note: The exports do not include exports of Government stores or goods bought by Government or shipped on Government or chartered vessels.

Imports of dates into British India showed a heavy increase from nearly 300 cwts., in September, 1914, to 27,000 cwts., in September, 1915, and 74 horses were imported as against only 1 in September, 1914; 2,300 lbs. of aniline dyes and 13 cwts. of raw hides were received as against nil in September, 1914. As regards exports from British India to that part of the Persian Gulf all the principal articles showed noticeable increases. In September, 1914, there were no export of coffee, coir goods, cordage and rope, wheat flour, butter, spices, jute, gunny cloth and tobacco—unmanufactured; but in September, 1915, these articles were exported from British India in the following quantities: Coffee nearly 100 cwts., coir goods over 600 cwts., cordage and rope over 700 cwts., wheat flour nearly 400 tons, butter over 7,600 lbs., spices nearly 36,000 lbs., jute gunny-cloth 1,99,000 yards, and tobacco—unmanufactured over 218,000 lbs. Exports of husked rice increased from 8 cwts. in September, 1914, to 1,900 cwts., in September, 1915; tea black from nearly 1,100 lbs. to over 76,500 lbs.; cotton twist and yarn from 7,600 lbs. to 10,300 lbs.; cotton piece-goods from 6,240 yards to 65,980 yards; and jute gunny bags from 2,400 in number to nearly 34,100.

## TATA IRON AND STEEL COMPANY.

The yearly report up to the 30th June, 1915, of the Tata Iron and Steel Co., Ltd., is an interesting document covering as it does so many activities and such varied sources of income. The quantity of fuel used by this huge undertaking is very considerable. Its two collieries raised 107,300 tons, and 342,779 tons were purchased from outside. The Company employs no less than 12,866 hands in all. Its capital is Rs. 1,31,28,052.

## THE SUGAR QUESTION.

Under this heading, Mr. Alfred Chatterton has contributed an interesting article to the October number of the *Mysore Economic Journal*. In it the whole position of this industry in India is reviewed and many suggestions for its development are made. In conclusion, Mr. Chatterton writes: "The area under cane in India is large enough to provide the whole sugar requirements of the country yet because the methods of cultivation pursued are primitive and the machinery employed in crushing is inefficient, it is necessary to spend 15 crores of rupees a year in procuring a supplementary supply. This supply amounts to roughly one-third of the Indian crop. In normal years that crop is worth probably 40 crores of rupees—the next season's crop is likely to be worth double that sum. That is to say, the people of India will have to pay something like 40 crores extra for their sugar or go without it. The money will remain in the country, and it is a pity that the cane growers cannot be made subject to a special war tax and half their abnormal profits devoted to the improvement of the sugar industry in India."

## GERMAN HEMP.

"The story reads like a fable from the South Sea Bubble" is the verdict passed by some of the experts in India on the statement that the Germans are experimenting with willow fibre as a substitute for Indian hemp with a view to making the German hemp industry independent of foreign supplies. The fibre referred to is really that of the willow herb, a vegetable family appertaining to the common weed which infests nearly all garden soil. It is admitted that "some kind of hemp-like fibre" may be obtained from the willow-herb—"just as likely as that cotton can be got from cotton-sedge;" but even to hope that it could ever serve as a substitute for the hemp of commerce would be a wild flight into the realms of optimism which could only lead to financial disaster, if, indeed, there is left sufficient spare capital in Germany to venture upon the unknown. The Indian industry has nothing much to fear from such a rival the *Indiaman* assures us, but the proposal is of more than usual interest as showing that one at least of the many stories regarding the shortage of raw material in the Fatherland is true.

### JAPANESE MILL COMPETITION.

The export of Indian cotton to Japan by Japanese firms has resulted in the import into Bombay of manufactured goods from Japanese mills. Indian mill-owners have been aware of the successful competition of Japanese manufactures against Lancashire goods. Bombay spinners are however now finding to their consternation bales containing grey goods including drills, chaddars and dhooties in Bombay harbour bearing Japanese labels and trade marks. It is possible that the imports of general merchandise from Japan may lessen after the war on account of the recontinuance of British and foreign imports into India. There is however serious doubt, writes the *Indian Textile Journal*, if peace would ever improve matters for the Indian mills against Japanese competition as, with longer hours, cheap labour and state support of one kind or another, the Japanese will be able to compete with India in yarn and cloth manufactured out of Indian cotton just as the Germans could ship coarse goods and flannelles made of Indian waste cotton. The coloured or fancy goods, hosiery, etc., which have been already imported from Japan shew how successfully these enterprising friends of ours can set to work and take advantage of opportunities which the Indian mill-owners would have been slow to avail themselves of under similar circumstances. Thus we have both coarse and fancy goods actually in our markets made out of our own raw material and sold at a price which puzzles the buyers.

### INDIAN TRADE WITH RUSSIA.

The opportunities created by the war for British and Colonial business men to increase their trade connections with Russia are emphasised by the Russo-British Chamber of Commerce, and it is suggested that they should be taken the fullest advantage of. It is pointed out that so far the British colonies have done very little business comparatively with Russia, and that hitherto the majority of colonial products which have found their way to the Russian market have generally done so through the medium of German firms. The present antagonism towards Germany is considered to open the way for direct colonial commercial connections; and the Russo-British Chamber is desirous of promoting this end. They accordingly ask for the co-operation of merchants in India, and suggest that lists of those firms desirous of extending their business connections with Russia should be compiled and supplied to them.

### INTERNAL TRADE OF INDIA.

The internal trade of India has been affected by the war. The province of Bihar and Orissa, for example, in the matter of its trade carried by rail and river in 1914-15, showed an increase in exports of 7.1 per cent. in volume, but the value decreased by 1.6 per cent. owing to the fall in the prices of jute, linseed and hides. These commodities could not, of course, be exported from India to enemy countries which formerly took them in large quantities, and the scarcity of shipping and high freights interfered with transactions with neutrals. As to imports the province took more goods than in the preceding year by 4.7 per cent. in volume and 1.3 per cent. in value. Trade in both directions is mainly with Calcutta, the bulk of the imports being piece-goods, while coal is exported in very large quantities from the numerous collieries that now lie within provincial limits. The movement of food-grains is also of interest, not only to and from Bengal but other provinces. Thus Bihar and Orissa exported nearly 303 lakhs worth of grain and pulse during the year, but received 410 lakhs in return. The winter rice crop was affected by deficient rainfall in the autumn, and the *rabi* crops were below the average. Prices rose in consequence and hence supplies came in from outside.

### INDIA'S SILK INDUSTRY.

A Press *communiqué* says:—The steady decline of the silk industry in India, a striking evidence of which is furnished by the figures of imports and exports of recent years, and the possibility of reviving an industry once so important in this country, have for some time past engaged the attention of the Government of India. It has been decided that the first step to be taken in the employment of a qualified expert, who, after a careful study of the conditions, not only in India but in other silk-producing countries, will formulate recommendations for the consideration of the Government. With the approval of the Secretary of State, Mr. H. Maxwell Lefroy, formerly Imperial Entomologist, and now Professor at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, South Kensington, has been appointed to the temporary post of Imperial Silk Specialist created in accordance with the decision. Mr. Lefroy will spend the ensuing cold weather in studying the conditions at the silk centres in India, after which he may possibly visit Japan and French Indo-China.

## ESSENTIAL OILS OF TRADE.

Patchouli oil is still largely used for scenting soap though it is less popular in high-class perfumery. It is chiefly cultivated in the Straits Settlements. The Java oil is considered inferior to that derived from Singapore, and is probably obtained from a different plant.

Oil of Vettiver or *cuscuta* root is derived from the root of an Indian grass found in Mysore, Bengal, Burma and the Punjab, and also in Mauritius and Bourbon. The oil is used for blending with violet and orris extracts.

Oil of Ylang Ylang is distilled from the flowers of a species of *Cananga* found in the Malay Archipelago and in Java. The plant is cultivated and the oil distilled in the Philippine Islands and in Madagascar, whence large shipments of the finest Ylang Ylang oil are received.

Sandalwood oil, which is used in perfumery as well as for medicinal purposes, is distilled from the wood of an Indian tree which is largely cultivated in Mysore and Madras on Government plantations, the wood being sold by auction after classification.

Caraway and Dill oils are principally used in medicine as carminatives. Caraway is one of the oldest spices known; the plant is largely cultivated in Holland and in most European countries.

Camphor is prepared from the oil obtained by distillation of the wood of the camphor tree, which grows in China, Japan and Formosa. More than half the camphor produced is used in the manufacture of celluloid, a smaller proportion being utilized in the preparation of disinfectants and in medicinal preparations.

## WAR AND INDIAN COMMERCE.

The Indian trade returns for last year just issued are eloquent of the effects of the war on commerce in this part of the world. It is curious to note, for instance, how though there has naturally been a decline in the volume of trade throughout India, some parts have suffered much more acutely than others. In the Bombay Presidency, for example, the decline is estimated at 31 per cent., in Bengal it was only 24.9 per cent., while Madras was let off with a decrease of no more than 16.3 per cent. On the whole, the set-back is not so considerable as might have been expected, especially bearing in mind that the extensive trade which existed with Germany and Austria-Hungary was completely cut off from the moment that war broke out, and that trade with Turkey, too, with which country India has ever done a valuable amount of business, is now similarly impossible.

## ENGLAND'S WEALTH AND INDIA'S.

In the Banking number of the *Statist* there is a mass of information testifying to the enormous money power of the United Kingdom. The wealth of the United Kingdom in 1814 was computed at about £2,500,000,000, while a conservative estimate would place it now at about £17,000,000,000, a six-fold increase while the population has grown less than two and a half fold or 130 per cent. The income of the British people in this period has increased about eight-fold, from £300,000,000 to £2,400,000,000. No other country has prospered so well except the United States, while France and even Germany take lower places. The wealth of France has expanded five-fold from £2,000,000,000 to nearly £10,000,000,000, while her income has risen from £250,000,000 to about £1,200,000,000. But the increase in French population is only 33 per cent. as compared with the increase in British population which is 130 per cent. Germany's income is estimated at £2,000,000,000, and her accumulated wealth at £16,000,000,000. What India's income is and how much accumulated wealth she possesses, no one has estimated. It is, however, presumed that an incredible amount of gold and silver has been imported, but buried and rendered inaccessible for productive purposes. During twelve years, 1900 to 1911 alone, £116,000,000 of gold and 1,600,000,000 tolas of silver have been imported as compared with £27,000,000 of gold and 1,150,000,000 tolas of silver in the twelve years prior to 1900. If all this still remains in the country, the accumulation of precious metals in 24 years represents 143 million pounds worth of gold and 114 million pounds worth of silver, or a total of £267,000,000. Large as this accumulation appears to be in the aggregate, it only gives 16 shillings per head of population as compared with £55 per head of population in the United Kingdom.

## WOLFRAM.

The annual report of Dr. Hayden, Director of the Geological Survey of India, contains an interesting reference to wolfram. It figures under the head of tungsten ore and its production is confined to Burma. The output rose from 1,688 tons in 1913 to 2,326 tons in the past year, the value increasing from £127,762 to £178,543. It is said that but for the temporary dislocation of the arrangements for disposing of ore during the latter part of the year, the output would probably have been considerably higher.



# AGRICULTURAL SECTION

## POTATOES IN ASSAM.

The potato crop has been the subject of experiments at Upper Shillong every year since the opening of the Farm in 1898. The experiments last year included trials of varieties and of different seed rates. On the average of the past four as well of the past seven years, the varieties known as "King of Potatoes" and "Magnum Bonum" are reported to have given the best yields. These two varieties have been grown for some years past for the purpose of distributing seed in the Khasi Hills and in the Province generally. The highest yield, namely, that from the year 1914, was given by a kind of potato called the "British Queen."

## MANURE FROM ONE COW.

In experiments conducted at the Louisiana Agricultural Experiment Station to determine the amount of manure and urine produced by the daily herd of twenty cows in one year, it was found to be 175 tons of manure and 70 tons of urine. The average amount of manure produced by one cow in a year was 17,520 lbs. (a little less than 9 tons), and the average amount of urine produced by one cow in a year was 6,935 lbs., or a little less than 3½ tons. It takes little thought to see the value of a cow from the fertilising standpoint, or to see the profit in preventing unnecessary waste of manure.

## FODDER POISONING.

Casualties from fodder poisoning are by no means confined to the effects from grazing off plants belonging to the Sorghum family, which at certain stages of growth develop prussic acid in sufficient quantities to prove fatal. Other plants such as thistles, blue couch grass (*canodon incompletus*), melilot, the swainsonas, hemlock, wild parenip, stinkwort, pimpernel, castor-oil plant, cape tulip, &c., have more or less poisonous properties which have seriously affected stock. In ordinary seasons, the danger is not noticed as stock avoid these plants; but when other feed is non-existent some plants become dangerous, which in small quantities and mixed with other feed are innocuous. There is besides great danger of poisoning from mouldy lucerne, ensilage, and hay. Rusty and smutty hay, mouldy oats and maize are often employed in seasons of high prices by people who would not dream of using them when good fodder is obtainable.

As a matter of fact, it is just at a time like this that these mouldy fodders are likely to do most harm. Stock weak and emaciated from a long period of drought are pre-disposed to the ill-effects of mould fungus. Breeding ewes appear to be particularly liable to this form of poisoning. As a precaution where such fodders must be used, they should be steamed thoroughly and mixed with other food if possible. The general symptoms of toxic poisoning are contraction of the pupil, paralysis, diminution of respiration, loss of power of muscular contraction, drowsiness and convulsions. Colic and diarrhoea are sometimes present and inflammation of the bowels. Abortion has been known to occur from grains affected with smut as well as through ergot fungus. The best treatment is change of food, and getting rid of the food in the intestines by epsom salts or other purgatives. Acidity in horses can be relieved by ½ oz. bicarbonate of soda in damp feed two or three times a week.

## COTTON CULTIVATION IN BURMA.

Work aiming at the extension of cotton cultivation continues in Burma. According to the latest report of the provincial agricultural department, in 1914-15 work on cotton was undertaken both at Tatkon and Padu. At the former station a preliminary examination of Burma cotton has resulted in the obtaining of a large number of single plant selections which are being grown this year. Botanically speaking the crop shows three distinct types, a yellow flowered type, a white flowered type which occurs as a constituent in relatively small proportions, and a type obtained from samples received from the Shan States which shows marked red colouration of the stems and leaves, and possesses a silkier fibre than the first two. Variations in ginning percentage were found from 25 per cent. to 40 per cent. and several single plant selections of specially high ginning percentage have been isolated both in the case of *waggi* and *wagale* and are being cultivated. In the case of *wagale* the determinations of ginning percentage made up to date seem to indicate that the white flowered type has a higher ginning percentage than the yellow. The Shan States type showed the lowest ginning percentage. Variation in staple length was also studied, but no definite results obtained. In no case was a staple length exceeding one inch observed, and the average of the plant is ¾ inch or less.

## THE MANGO.

Considering that the mango has been known and cultivated from remote ages, it is curious to note that a scientific classification of its varieties is only now being attempted. About five hundred have been collected. One or two have been carefully studied, but as a whole they have not been examined with a view to classification—a process which is necessary if we are to have any definite knowledge as to the types of this fruit and their distribution and possibilities. This is pointed out in a paper by Dr. W. Burns, Economic Botanist to the Government of Bombay, and Mr. S. H. Prayag, of the Bombay Agricultural Department, which is published in the *Agricultural Journal of India*. Dr. Burns and his colleague have initiated the task of scientific classification by suggesting points by which different classes of the fruit may be determined. They admit that the method which they propose is artificial and arbitrary, but think that the results may lead some little way towards determining the ancestral type or types from which our existing mango varieties have sprung; and this will not only be of great scientific interest but may also be of practical value in assisting the production of new forms.

## • CO-OPERATION IN BURMA.

The history of the co-operative credit movement in Burma is by no means a record of unqualified success. Its connection with agricultural development has been fruitful—so much that Sir Harvey Adamson hopes soon to be in a position to group the agricultural and co-operative credit departments under one head—but, addressing the Agricultural and Co-operative Conference at Mandalay recently, Sir Harvey was obliged to admit reluctantly that little or no progress had been made in the matter of sale societies and non-agricultural credit societies. He attributes the failure of the latter to the fact that “in Upper Burma villages the sense of interdependence and community of interests is much stronger than in the majority of Lower Burma villages, and in this respect towns are even more backward than Lower Burma villages.” From subsequent observations it appears that Sir Harvey Adamson sighs for “the establishment of one successful popular bank” as an indispensable preliminary to the prosperity of non-agricultural co-operative movement in the province. So far it is regrettable, he has sighed in vain.—*The Statesman*.

## AGRICULTURE IN INDIA.

The report on agriculture in India by Mr. James MacKenna, I.C.S., recently published, gives an interesting narrative of the recent developments in the Department's activities. The progress achieved hitherto has been not merely material. The scientific side of agriculture has claimed good deal of attention. A worthy suggestion put forward by Mr. MacKenna is the combination of the co-operative credit movement with the agricultural, as both the problems relate to the economic advancement of the country. In the foreword to the report written by Sir Robert Carlyle, the late member in charge of the revenue and agricultural department, says:—

Mr. MacKenna's book brings out very clearly that although a certain amount of work, spasmodic and intermittent in character, was done before 1905, it is only within the last ten years that scientific agriculture has been seriously taken up in India. Ten years ago Lord Curzon, greatly assisted by Sir Edward Law and Sir Denzil Ibbetson, organized the department on its present lines and although a great deal of spade work had to be done, an excellent beginning had been made and results of real value have already within this short period been achieved. The band of zealous workers who labour to benefit the people of India have before them great opportunities and if the work so well begun be steadily continued, an economic revolution should within the next twenty years be effected in this country especially if the co-operative organisation be utilized to the full in making known the results of research and experiment.

## • MOSAIC DISEASE OF TOBACCO.

One of the chief things now engaging the earnest attention of tobacco-growers in all parts of the world is mosaic disease of tobacco. Microscopic examination has failed to detect the presence of a parasitic organism and the suggestion has been made that the disease develops when certain oxidising enzymes normally present in the plant increase in amount or in activity as a result of various external conditions affecting nutrition and growth. An interesting experiment bearing on the subject has been conducted by Mr. H. A. Allard. The author concludes that there must be something in the virus quite extraneous to the protoplasmic constitution of healthy plants and that the theory of a parasitic origin of the disease more consistently accounts for all the facts than any enzymic conception yet evolved.

## LORD WILLINGDON ON AGRICULTURE.

Presiding at the prize distribution of the Poona Agricultural College recently, H. E. Lord Willingdon made an interesting speech on the subject of agriculture in India, in the course of which he said :—

When I first came to India with some experience of farming in England, I thought I was going to show you all how land should be farmed here so as to attain the best possible results, but after two and a half year's life in this country, I have come to the conclusion that we have little to teach the Indian farmer as to the main principles of his occupation, for he has the experience of many generations behind him.

The general principles employed in the education of young men to a knowledge of agriculture are very much alike in India and my own country, but there are points of dissimilarity in the main principles of farming in the two countries to which I should like to draw your attention.

In the first place, in England land is owned entirely by individual landlords ; in India, and I am now talking about British India, while I admit there are exceptions, the supreme landlord and owner is generally the Government. In the second place, the English landlord is in very many cases a farmer himself, and has a home farm, where he cultivates his own crops and breeds his own estate. In India, while I am aware that many instances can be found where the landlord takes an active interest in the agricultural development of his property, there are too many cases where the great landowner is merely a rent receiver and knows little of the practical nature of this great industry from which most of his income is derived.

The farmer in England is in most cases an independent man with independent means, who makes his living out of his farm and can bring up and educate his children to such professions as they are best fitted. The small yeoman and peasant farmer in India is, as we all know, very largely in the hands of the money-lender, and has no independence from year to year in the cultivation and sale of his crop.

His Excellency concluded by saying that we could not teach the farmer much in the matter of what he has to grow, but we could help him by showing him many improved methods, which would add to the productivity of the soil.

## MILCH CATTLE IN SIND.

The regular purchase for export to Ceylon, Straits Settlements, Japan and Colonies in increasing numbers of the best breed of Karachi milch cattle has now attracted the Government attention. The real milch cattle are only found in a tract extending from the west border of the Indus delta to the Kohistan hills and across the Hub river into the Las Bela State. The value of Karachi milch cows has risen ten-fold within the past fifteen years, Rs. 500 being now asked for a good animal. It is generally alleged that continual export of select cattle is responsible for some deterioration of this famous breed. Mr. G. S. Henderson, Deputy Director of Agriculture in Sind, reports there is need of an urgent systematic measure. Placing a few stud bulls at various points in the district he considers it would not relieve the situation. He recommends establishing a breeding and dairy farm near Karachi. The Report enumerates that soil in the Karachi district being of light sandy nature is favourable for raising good fodder as maize, guar. With subsoil water within ten feet of the surface a perennial supply of green fodder could be cheaply grown and water pumped by engine power from open or tube wells, 100 acres of well cultivated fodder crops would amply suffice thirty cows with young stock and bulls. Necessary buildings with iron and corrugated sheds are to be constructed. Some 200 to 400 additional acres of ground are to be provided for ample exercise and good grazing after rains. The proposed farm is to be either in the sole charge of the Civil Veterinary Department or in the joint charge of that and the Agricultural Department.

## POTASH FROM PRICKLY PEAR.

In the course of operations for the destruction of prickly pear on a block of 10,000 acres of infested land in Queensland, it was noticed that the ash obtained by burning 5 acres of prickly pear amounted to half a ton of 80% potassium carbonate. Seeing that the material was valued at £22 a ton a year ago in America and has now, owing to the War and the consequent shutting up of the Stassfurt mines, risen in value to £90, it was thought worth while to clear infested land from prickly pear which it would not pay to touch otherwise, as the recovery of the potash would pay for the clearing. Prickly pear ash contains 15% Potash. — *Chemical News*.

## Literary

### DR. JOHNSON AS A PROPHET.

A writer in the *Pall Mall Gazette* draws attention to a passage in *Rasselas* which proves the worthy Dr. Johnson to have been a prophet of no mean order. The engineer in the story foresaw the dangers of giving the secrets of his invention to a world not ready:

Why, said Rasselas, should you envy others so great an advantage? All skill ought to be exerted for universal good; every man has owed much to others, and ought to repay the kindness that he has received.

If men were all virtuous, returned the artist, I should with great alacrity teach them to fly. But what would be the security of the good, if the bad could at pleasure invade them from the sky? Against an army sailing through the clouds, neither walls, mountains, nor seas could afford security. A flight of northern savages might hover in the wind, and light with irresistible violence upon the capital of a fruitful region. Even this valley, the retreat of princes, the abode of happiness, might be violated by the sudden descent of some of the naked nations that swarm on the coast of the southern seas!

The passage is peculiarly apposite just now, and "the northern savages" have certainly done their best to "light with irresistible violence on the capital of a fruitful region".

### THE GIFT OF INDIA.

Is there aught you need that my hands withhold,  
Rich gifts of raiment or grain or gold?  
Lo! I have flung to the East and West  
Priceless treasures torn from my breast,  
And yielded the sons of my stricken womb  
To the drum-beats of duty, the sabres of doom.  
Gathered like pearls in their alien graves  
Silent they sleep by the Persian waves,  
Scattered like shells on Egyptian sands  
They lie with pale brows and brave, broken hands,  
They are strewn like blossoms mown down by

[chance

On the blood-brown meadows of Flanders and

[France.

Can ye measure the grief of the tears I weep  
Or compass the woe of the watch I keep?  
Or the pride that thrills thro' my heart's despair  
And the hope that comforts the anguish of prayer?  
And the far sad glorious vision I see  
Of the torn red banners of Victory?  
When the terror and tumult of hate shall cease  
And life be refashioned on anvils of peace.  
And your love shall offer memorial thanks  
To the comrades who fought in your countless  
And you honour the deeds of the deathless ones  
Remember the blood of my martyred sons!

### THE PEARL.

How long will it suffice  
Merely to hoard in thy unequalled rays,  
The bright sequestered colour of the sun,  
O Pearl beyond all price,  
And beautiful beyond all meed of praise.  
World-coveted but yet possessed of none,  
Content in thy lone self-dominion?

Shall not some ultimate  
And unknown hour deliver thee and attest  
Life's urgent and inviolate claim  
To bind and consecrate  
Thy glory on some pure and bridal breast,  
Or set thee to enhance with flawless flame  
A new-born nation's coronal of fame?

Or wilt thou self-denied,  
Forego such sweet and sacramental ties  
As wild Love's delicate bonds of ecstasy,  
And in a barren pride  
Of cold, unfruitful freedom that belies  
The inmost secret of fine liberty  
Return unblest into the primal sea?

SAROJINI NAIDU.

### THE NEW INDIAN NATION.

Labouring along a desolate mountain track  
And upward, ever upward climbing slow,  
The shelving rocks we mounted; all was bare,  
The steep slopes gave no footing to the pine,  
The scanty grass was withered, here and there  
In sheltered crannies tender clinging plants  
Peeped, but in deeper clefts the winter frost  
Still lingered sunless. Wearily at length  
We reached the height, when all at once there

[blazed

A glory as if heaven had touched the earth  
And earth itself were heaven; in dewy beds,  
Bathed in pure crystal rills from melted snows,  
Always nodding their gay heads, spread o'er the  
[ground

Of shining raiment—white anemones,  
Like fleecy clouds, inwoven with clearest blue.  
Leaders whose passionate yearning to be free,  
Bids you breast forward scale the barrier rocks  
Of age-long prejudice and apathy,  
Rousing your country from its wintry sleep,  
Take heart of faith; for though the track be

[rough,

The way long and the people cold in death,  
Ye yet shall reach those radiant mountain heights,  
Where, from the grave of winter, shall arise  
The spring flowers of a nation's second birth.

—C. F. ANDREWS IN THE *Albani*.

## Educational

### CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY LECTURES.

The syndicate of the University of Calcutta have invited the following gentlemen to deliver a course of lectures next cold weather on some subject that they may select :—

Dr. Sir Rabindranath Tagore ; Dr. J. C. Bose ; Dr. P. C. Roy ; and Mahamahopadhyaya Hara Prasad Shastri.

### INDIAN WOMEN AND MEDICINE.

The Secretary of State has sanctioned, on the recommendation of the Government of India, the institution from Imperial revenues of a State Scholarship of two hundred pounds (£200) to be awarded annually to an Indian woman graduate, and tenable in the United Kingdom, or with special sanction in a foreign country for three, four or five years. The scholarship will usually be awarded for the study of medicine, but it may occasionally be available for training in certain other subjects. Further details of the scheme will shortly be published in a resolution.

### THE PAY OF THE EDUCATION SERVICES.

Pending the decision of the Public Services Commission, the Government of India have decided to grant certain compensation in cases where hardship seemed to be involved. For this purpose allowances ranging in value from Rs. 50 to Rs. 150 a month or enhancement of pay were suggested for the Provincial Educational Service, and on the 10th March 1913, Local Governments were invited to dispose of the cases falling within the powers recently delegated to them, the remaining cases being reported to and sanctioned by the Secretary of State. As regards the Indian Education Service, the Secretary of State sanctioned on the 2nd February 1915, allowances up to a maximum total of Rs. 34,800 a year, which the Provincial Governments were asked to bestow in accordance with certain principles laid down by the Government of India. The allowances may vary in value from Rs. 100 to Rs. 250 a month and are liable to be withdrawn on the occurrence of any reorganisation of the service.

### DR. J. C. BOSE.

The Secretary of State has created a new appointment in research for Dr. J. C. Bose in recognition of his contributions to science. The cost of the new appointment will be defrayed by the Imperial Government.

### THE FIRST INDIAN I. C. S.

For the third time during the past four years, says *New India*, an Indian has stood first in the final examination for the I. C. S. Mr. G. S. Bajpai, the fortunate candidate, comes from Upper India, and was 38th in the open competition. The other six Indians, too, have done well in the final examination:

Mr. H. B. Shivdasani (Bombay) was thirtieth in the open competition, and is fifth in the final examination ; Mr. V. S. Bhide (Burma) has improved his position from 56th to 11th ; Mr. S. P. Desai (Bengal and Assam) has gone up from 49th to 14th ; and Mr. B. K. Gokhale (Behar and Orissa) has done perhaps best of all, for he has progressed from 82nd to 20th. The two remaining candidates, Mr. S. K. Haldar (Bombay) and Mr. N. C. Mehta (Upper Bengal), were 67th and 37th respectively in the open competition, they have obtained the 29th and 30th places in the final. As already stated, the ultimate seniority in each case will be determined by the results of both examinations.

It was stated some time ago that Behar, Bombay, and the Punjab had more Civilians than were necessary, and consequently there was a block in promotions which had to be nullified by supplementary increases in pay. But still those Provinces will receive 23 out of 52 recruits for the whole country.

### NEW HINDU COLLEGE.

At a public meeting of the Punjab Sanatan Dharma Sammilan recently a resolution in favour of the establishment of a Santan Dharma College was adopted. Among the donations for this object that were promised were Rs. 50,000 each from the Maharaja of Darbhanga and Raja Fattah Singh of Sheikhpura, and a gift of land worth Rs. 50,000 from R. B. Ram Saran Das.

### EDUCATION IN TRAVANCORE.

The Travancore Government have sanctioned the proposals of the Director of Public Instruction for opening three new elementary schools in the State. The scheme is chiefly intended to give relief to overcrowded schools. The financial effect of the changes resulting from the scheme is a net increase of over half a lakh in expenditure of the current Malayalam year. The Durbar hope with this substantial increase in the number of elementary schools all complaints regarding non-admission of pupils will cease.

# Legal

## STUDY OF INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS.

A Council for the Study of International Relations has been formed, whose aim is "to encourage the study of the national, social, economic and ethical problems raised by the War." The President is Lord Bryce, assisted by a Council containing many well-known names, among them the Marquess and Marchioness of Aberdeen and Temair, Mrs. S. A. Barnett, the Rev. R. J. Campbell, Mr. Arthur Henderson, the Bishop of Hereford, the Rev. Canon Scott-Holland, Sir Oliver Lodge, the Rev. and Hon. E. Lyttelton, Sir Frederick Pollock, Sir Richard Stapley, etc.

The introductory pamphlet says:

The great issues raised by the War need an educated democracy for their right solution. This Council has accordingly been formed for the special purpose of providing a wider and deeper education in international relationship. Rightly to aid the people to an understanding of these vitally important questions is true national service. The Council, therefore, makes a strong appeal to all men and women of broad outlook for help in an educational campaign. The aim should be not only to study the many problems which the War will bequeath to the world, but also the larger task of education in true feeling and insight.

The most convenient method of study is, it is thought, that of Study and Discussion Groups. Books and pamphlets are recommended for the use of Study Groups.

Some useful hints are also given as to how to conduct a Study Circle, which are applicable to all debating or discussion meetings. They run:—

Keep to the main issues. Hammer them out. Don't lose yourself in byways. Keep in touch with facts, but try and see where they lead. Many points will rise for discussion, but most groups will do well to concentrate on one or two, remembering all the time that all the problems are inter-related and have but one ultimate end—the good Government and highest well-being of men and women.

As a result of the activity of this Council for the Study of International Relations, Study Circles are being formed all over England. The correspondence in the Press since War has been with us shows how very much many people need to study the subject of diplomacy and international relations. Some people seem to think these subjects quite easy of solution, but as heresaid:—

As soon, however, as the student begins to seriously investigate these subjects, he finds that he has embarked upon a study of immense range and complexity. He finds that it is useless merely to lay the blame upon individuals, but that he must consider the traditions of national policy and the whole character and temper of nations.

The Council accordingly directs itself to three main objects:—

(1) To stimulating and organising the desire for an understanding of international relations amongst the general public, and to assist in the provision of opportunities for study.

(2) To co-ordinating and developing research into various aspects of international relations.

(3) To encouraging and assisting the growth of similar activities in other countries and in the dominions.

In fact, the scheme of work of the Council for the Study of International Relations seems to have been very ably and very practically worked out, and, if followed, would add enormously to a clearer understanding of this very complicated subject. If the democracy has a clearer understanding than many have to-day of the dangers and difficulties which the expert has to manipulate much will have been gained.

## WAR AND THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

The *Pioneer's* law correspondent in London says that the war which, according to some pessimists, was going to bring legal business to a standstill and ruin lawyers, has so far affected but slightly the judicial business of the country. Cause lists were not of the same dimensions as at the beginning of the legal year twelve months ago, but they were far heavier than most people expected. There has actually been an increase in the business of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. Twelve months ago its list contained 26 appeals. When it resumed its sitting on October 19, there were 37 appeals down for hearing, a number which has been rarely exceeded in normal times. On the other hand, the Court of Appeal has been affected unfavourably, for the lists contain only 236 appeals as against 308 a year ago. But causes for hearing number 1,447, which is a slight increase, while there is pretty considerable falling off in the King's Bench Division. Of the appeals to be heard by the Judicial Committee during Michaelmas sittings, 21 are from India.



## Medical

### SYSTEMS OF MEDICINE.

In the course of a speech at Indore, Sir Pardey Lukis, the Director General of the I. M. S., said:—

"I now wish to say a few words as regards your attitude towards the Unani and Ayurvedic systems of medicine, and here I wish to impress upon you most strongly that you should not run away with the idea that everything that is good in the way of medicine is contained within the ring-fence of Allopathy or Western medicine. The longer I remain in India, and the more I see of the country people, the more convinced I am that many of the empirical methods of treatment adopted by the Vaid and Hakims are of the greatest value; and there is no doubt whatever that their ancestors knew ages ago many things which are now-a-days being brought forward as new discoveries. For instance during the last few years there has been a considerable amount of talk about what is known as "dechlorination," that is to say, the depriving of the system of salt. This arose from certain experiments carried out by Widal and Javal, as a result of which it is recognized that in all cases of dropsy the greatest benefit can be obtained by restricting your patients to an entirely salt-free dietary. There is nothing new in this. This was known thousands and thousands of years ago in the East, and any Vaid or Hakim could have told you long before Widal and Javal made their experiments that salt is contra indicated in all dropsical affections."

### HONORARY PHYSICIANS.

Some three years ago the Lieutenant-Governor of the United Provinces directed the appointment of Honorary Physicians and Surgeons at certain of the most important Hospitals in the Provinces. In a Government resolution, published in a recent issue of the *United Provinces Gazette*, it stated that the experience gained has fully justified not only the continuance of the system, but also its extension. The Lieutenant-Governor has, therefore, directed that the system shall be gradually extended to other State Hospitals, wherever suitable. Private Medical Practitioners are available for the appointment as Honorary Physicians and Surgeons, and are willing to undertake the duties attaching to the posts.

### SOME CHOLERA EXPERIENCES.

Major R. Bryson's article in the *Indian Medical Gazette* on the above subject has been reprinted in pamphlet form. It is a brief, interesting, and instructive narrative of his experiences as a doctor in Madras of the difficulties that arise in carrying the cure to the victims of this epidemic. Not to mention statistics, the success of the Major's operations is marvellous. He states that spread over two months about 300 cases were brought under his notice, of whom about 230 went home sound and well. The figures for the town had previously shown the usual mortality of about 75 to 80 per cent., and "we were rather pleased," he writes, "at getting a recovery rate of nearly 85 per cent. straight off in the first part of the outbreak which covered 200 odd cases." After this it is matter for no surprise that a healthy impression has been produced by Major Bryson's institution on the thickly populated part of Madras in its neighbourhood. As the Major puts it, "it was a triumph for the treatment."

### IMPORTANCE OF SANITATION.

The latest *Tropical Diseases Bulletin* issued from the Imperial Institute, London, is a "Sanitation Number," devoted entirely to applied hygiene in the tropics, Colonel W. G. King, C.I.E., I.M.S., (Retired), being the editor. One article points out that while the great reduction in the mortality among British and Indian troops in India is often quoted as an illustration of the possibilities of sanitation, the improvement in the jails is in some respects even more gratifying. The troops are a picked body of men in the prime of life under discipline without the mental handicap of imprisonment. Indian prisoners, on the other hand, are ordinarily of a lower type, both mentally and physically, and are of both sexes and of mixed ages. In the Bengal Presidency, in 1861, the death-rate among prisoners was 96.7 per 1,000 per annum. By the beginning of this century the death-rate among prisoners in all India had been reduced to 25 per thousand, and it is now a little over 16. These figures are all the more creditable in view of the fact that there are still in use buildings that are not in accord with modern ideas of hygiene and in which the water supply is not above suspicion. The death-rate in the Assam jails is still very high (43.53 for 1914), this being due mainly to dysentery; but the Assam jails form so small a portion of the total that their returns have not a very great effect on the general statistics.



## Science

### CHEMICAL RESEARCH IN INDIA.

In the course of a notable address Dr. P. C. Ray, President of the Chemical Section, at the annual general meeting of the Indian Association for the cultivation of science, said :—

It is more than a quarter of a century that I have had the privilege of teaching chemistry in this country and almost every one of you present here was born within that period. During the last quarter of the century it has been my happy lot to witness almost revolutionary changes in the progress of the study of chemistry in this country. When I first joined the Presidency College, Mr. Pedler, now Sir Alexander Pedler, was the solitary worker on the subject. It was he who prepared the way. The pursuit of chemistry has since been very active and highly encouraging. About the year 1901, the Government of Bengal for the first time instituted a few research scholarships tenable at the various colleges and open to graduates who wanted to continue their studies and run their career in research under favourable circumstances. I believe under the new rules Jatindra Nath Sen was the first to take advantage of the offer. You know he did very good work at the Presidency College, and was awarded the Raychand and Premchand Scholarship in that branch. I am glad—you are already perhaps aware of it—he is in the Imperial Service of the Agriculture Department. Then again, I had, associated with me, Professor Panchanan Neogi, who has done good work and kept up the traditions of the Laboratory. We had several other workers and each year we found more and more enthusiastic workers following in the footsteps of their predecessors. There is the spirit of emulation abroad. The late lamented Atul Chandra Ghose began with brilliant promise, but his premature death has been a great blow to me personally and also to the cause of chemistry.

It is already a matter of history that some of our most brilliant workers had their initiation at the Presidency College Laboratory.

On the Dacca side under the fostering care and stimulating enthusiasm of Professor Watson another school of chemistry is springing up, a representative of which is present to-day in the person of Anukul Chandra Sarkar. . . . There are others who have done research work at the Dacca Laboratory as is evidenced by the publication of numerous papers. We feel proud in

their achievements and hope that in course of time they will prove to be valued members of the Association.

### TELEPHONE FOR AEROPLANE.

The rush of the wind and the deafening roar of the propeller discourage conversation between the pilot and the passenger in an aeroplane. A special telephone equipment made by a well-known electrical manufacturing concern makes such conversation possible. The apparatus consists of two double-head telephone receivers and two special types of chest transmitters. The receivers are held against the ears by the spring head-band, so that practically all of the disturbing noises are excluded. The spring tension, however, is such so that the entire outfit is not uncomfortable. The special transmitters are provided with soft rubber caps, and are strapped to the chest at a point below the collar-bone and above the third rib. In speaking, the chest muscles transmit the voice vibration to the transmitter, thus enabling a telephone conversation to be carried on between the two occupants of the aeroplane.

The receivers and transmitters are connected by suitable cords which terminate in a small plug. As the aviator or passenger takes his seat, the plug is inserted in a jack mounted in the framework of the aeroplane. One of these jacks is provided for each occupant. The battery required consists of three standard telephone dry batteries, which will provide continuous service for 100 hours without any appreciable loss of transmission quality.

The simplicity and efficiency of this apparatus is likely to find favour in aviation circles, especially in the military branch of aerial work.—*Indian Industries and Power.*

### MINE EXPLODING BY WIRELESS.

From France came news a few months ago of success in the art of exploding ocean mines by wireless impulses, but the news was received with suspicion. Now we have an official report by United States Consul, Benj. F. Chase, of Leghorn, Italy, that he personally witnessed two successful explosions of mines in the bay by wireless impulses. He states that Manrico Compare, the inventor, operated the mines at a distance of 2,500 feet, with many intervening obstructions. There are strong probabilities that the wireless-controlled mine will still make its appearance in the present war.

## Personal.

SON OF H. H. THE BEGUM OF BHOPAL

Prince Hameedullah, the youngest son of H. H. the Begum of Bhopal, after taking his B.A. degree from the Aligarh College has joined the College for M.A. in Economics and L.L.B. degrees.

THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.

The Hon'ble Sir Edward MacLagan has been appointed Secretary to the Government of India, Education Department. Sir Edward was formerly Secretary to the Government of India in Revenue Department, and is now the Chief Secretary to the Punjab Government.

MR. KURUVILA.

Mr. Kuruvila, son of Mr. Zachariah, Municipal Secretary, Calicut, has been appointed by the Secretary of State for India as Professor of Political Science and Political Philosophy in the Calcutta Presidency College in the Indian Education Service. Mr. Kuruvila while in England as a student was a Government of India scholarship holder. He has secured this year a first class in the Honours Schools at Oxford in Modern History and Economics.

DR. J. C. BOSE.

The Secretary of State has accepted the proposal of the Government of India for the employment of Dr. J. C. Bose on Research work for a further period of five years. He will be given a recurring grant of over Rs. 50,000 inclusive of his pay and those of his Assistants. He has been allowed a lump grant of Rs. 25,000 for a workshop and will also have the use of the Laboratory in the Presidency College. The Government will also allow the use of a garden near Calcutta and also another near Darjeeling, for carrying on his experiments on plant life.

G. K. MHATRE.

We offer no apology to make mention of the name of this Indian artist in these columns once more. We wonder whether really artistic statuary work is much appreciated in India; but one of the reasons for the popular indifference may be that there are not a large number of professional statuists in this country. That Mr. Mhatre has been successful in winning a good deal of recognition is entirely due to his artistic genius. We have no doubt that his name will be remembered when memorials in stone are thought of to embalm public gratitude by  
 /ians

MRS. SAROJINI NAIDU ON SIR P. M. MEHTA.

Presiding at a memorial meeting held at Secunderabad recently the gifted lady said that Sir Pherozeshah was not exactly what some called 'the apostle of righteousness,' but the one man who laid his life at the altar of his motherland. "His one great lesson to India was," she emphasised, "his indomitable courage. He was made of the stuff that will die but not yield, when he said 'I stand to represent the country's honour.'" The poetess is also of opinion that Sir Pherozeshah was the golden link between the experience of the older and the enthusiasm of the younger generation; and the younger generation must now learn to combine with their enthusiasm the qualities which made Sir Pherozeshah great.

MR. TATA'S OFFER TO SWAMI VIVEKANANDA.

A contemporary has unearthed a letter addressed by Mr. J. N. Tata to Swami Vivekananda. The letter reveals the imaginative yet practical genius of the writer and will be read with genuine interest:—

"Dear Swami Vivekananda,—I trust you remember me as a fellow-traveller on your voyage from Japan to Chicago. I very much recall at this moment your views on the growth of the ascetic spirit in India and the duty, not of destroying, but of diverting it into useful channels.

"I recall these ideas in connection with my scheme of Research Institute of Science for India, of which you have doubtless heard or read. It seems to me that no better use can be made of the ascetic spirit than the establishment of monasteries or residential halls for men dominated by this spirit, where they should live with ordinary decency and devote their lives to the cultivation of sciences, natural and humanistic. I am of opinion that if such a crusade in favour of an asceticism of this kind were undertaken by a competent leader, it would greatly help asceticism, science, and the good name of our common country; and I know not who would make a more fitting general of such a campaign than Vivekananda. Do you think you would care to apply yourself to the mission of galvanising into life our ancient traditions in this respect? Perhaps, you had better begin with a fiery pamphlet rousing our people in this matter. I should cheerfully defray all the expenses of publication.

"With kind regards, I am, dear Swami, Yours faithfully, Jamsetji, N. Tata, 23rd November, 1898, Esplanade House, Bombay."

## Political

### INDIA'S RESPONSE.

In a leading article on "The Response of the Sons," the *Standard* says that the best cure for gloomy doubts is to look at the Dominions, and ask whether the cause which has so attracted them can possibly fail. The answer of the Dominions, however, is the call of the blood, and India's response is far more remarkable:—

"In India the Germans, with that ignorance of mankind which is so noticeable in their character, believed that they would find . . . an alien folk, burning to rid themselves of an intolerable tyranny. But India has sent her sons by the hundred thousand and her wealth by the million to uphold the cause of the supposed oppressor. . . . We do know that things can never be again as they were, and that the sons who have responded so nobly to the call must be given due voice in the council chamber. In realising that the quarrel that we were called upon to fight was as much theirs as ours, they did but grasp a great truth which they would have failed to see at their peril. We shall not, therefore, insult them with any fulsome expressions of gratitude.

### RETRENCHMENT IN INDIA OFFICE EXPENDITURE.

We learn that, as a result of the appointment of a Committee under the presidency of Lord Islington to scrutinise expenditure in the India Office retrenchments have been effected.

### MUSLIM METHODS OF WARFARE.

Before the conquest of Syria, Abubaker, the successor of the prophet, said: "Avoid injustice and oppression; consult with your brethren, and study to preserve the love and confidence of your troops. When you fight the battles of the Lord, acquit yourselves like men without turning your backs; but let not your victory be stained with the blood of women or children. Destroy no palm-trees, nor burn any fields of corn. Cut down no fruit-trees, nor do any mischief to cattle. As you go on, you will find some religious persons who live retired in monasteries, and purpose to themselves to serve God that way; let them alone, and neither kill them nor destroy their monasteries." In war time, it is mentioned, Muslim soldiers were not even permitted to milk any milch-cow belonging to others.

### CONGRESS AND OFFICIALS.

We are amazed, writes the *Leader*, by the statement of the Bombay Government, made in reply to a question in the Legislative Council, that officials may not attend the Congress as visitors. From the action of the Governor of Madras last year in visiting the Congress to this declaration in the Bombay Legislative Council is a long descent indeed. It is unfortunate as it is unnecessary, and every loyal Indian will feel bound to condemn the decision of his Excellency Lord Willingdon's Government.

### COST OF INDIAN ADMINISTRATION.

Mr. J. B. Pennington writes to us under date 17th November:—Sir, I notice a statement by Mr. Ambica Charan Mazumdar on page 773 of the "Review" for September last to the effect that the 'administrative machinery' in India is "universally admitted to be the costliest in the world," whilst on page 100 of 'Truths about India' it is roundly asserted that the Government of India is the cheapest in the world. As I am primarily responsible for the last assertion which, as far as I know, has never been contradicted, I should be much obliged if Mr. Mazumdar would explain how he calculates the cost of the Indian Administration.

I notice that he still trots out the familiar old myth about the "150 years of British Rule in India" as if it was an historical fact.

### SECURITY FROM THE "SIKH REVIEW."

The *Sikh Review*, Delhi, contains an editorial note announcing that on the 10th July last the keeper of the press was called upon to deposit a security of Rs. 2,000 or 'to stop paper and press within twenty-four hours.' The offending pages were stated to be contained in pages 31, 61, 65, 82, 83 and 84 of the issue for May and June, but the passages themselves were not indicated to the editor. Now comes the old question—How is the editor to avoid similar trouble in future if he is not to know wherein lurks danger? asks the *Lahore Tribune*. The Press Act in its present form is a dangerous trap for unwary writers and the *Sikh Review* furnishes the latest instance of it. We read the pages mentioned and wondered whether the demand of a security was necessary and whether a warning would not have served the purpose. But it is useless to labour the point. The Press Act is there, and officials find it easier to act as they do. We do not blame them. The Indian section of the press should unite to ask for a reasonable modification of the Act.

## General

### STATUE TO MISS CAVELL.

The first statue in memory of Nurse Cavell is to be erected on an island site between the National Portrait Gallery and St. Martin's Church in London. The serene figure of the martyred nurse will stand in the midst of a constant swirl of traffic. St. Martin's Lane, Charing Cross Road, Chandos-Street, the Strand, Trafalgar-Square, and Pall Mall are all contributing their numbers to the streams of pedestrians and vehicles that speed steadily past this island site.

Sir George Frampton, R.A., has promised to execute the statue as a free gift—or as a "labour of love" as he himself expresses it.

### HONOUR FOR A MAHARATTA.

Jamadar Dittajirav Khanvilkar, of the 110th Maharatta Infantry, has been awarded the Military Cross for good work in the field. He is the first Maharatta to get the distinction in the operations near the Persian Gulf. Jamadar Dattajirav Khanvilkar is related to some of the best Maharatta families in Kolhapur and was given a direct commission and made a Jamadar in the Indian Army on the recommendation of Lieut.-Col. F. Wodehouse, C.I.E., Resident, Kolhapur and Political Agent, Southern Mahratta Country.

### MR. GANDHI'S BOLD STEP.

The Bombay correspondent of the *Tribune* writes:—

Some flutter was caused a few days ago in the dovecoats of Guzerat orthodoxy by the bold step which Mr. M. K. Gandhi took in the matter of social reform. A Pariah approached Mr. Gandhi and expressed his wish to join his Ashram with his wife. He was admitted into the Ashram and was given the same treatment as was given to the other members, there were already one or two Pariah boys from Madras (whose fathers were among the passive resisters in South Africa) in the Ashram, but the presence of a Guzerati Pariah excited a lot of criticism against the Ashram. But Mr. Gandhi was firm; not only that, he asked his new Pariah disciple to remain firm, and informed the supporters of the Ashram and the parents of the children thereof the unusual step he had taken. So far as I know, only one high caste gentleman removed his son from Ashram, and Mr. Gandhi's new Pariah disciple is living in the Ashram with his wife and child.

Mr. Gandhi did not want to struggle him in, and therefore he informed his supporters and the parents of the children of the presence of the new recruit. Guzerat is an extremely caste-ridden province, and it is certainly to Mr. Gandhi's credit that he took this bold step and succeeded in making a breach in the fortified position of orthodoxy. Mr. Gandhi is looked upon as a saint in Guzerat, and it was possible for a powerful personality like his to overcome the opposition of the higher classes so successfully.

### A SEPOY ON LONDON.

In a recent issue of the *Daily Mail*, Mr. Edmund Candler gives a striking description of a sepoy's impressions gathered on one of the frequent tours round the sights of London:—

"When we arrived at the station," he said, "we were taken to a motor car by a sahib in civilian clothes whom everybody addressed as colonel, and wherever we drove all day the whole of the traffic was stopped, and we were allowed to go on as not to waste any time, and nowhere was any money paid or passes asked for or shown. Sahib, this was a great honour. In Hindustan they do not stop the carriages of big men to let little men pass. And never, sahib, have I seen so many vehicles, great and small. . . . When we had finished our meals we went to the garden of the animals and saw a tortoise that had lived 800 years, and a snake which could eat a goat and sleep for a month afterwards. . . . But, sahib, the most wonderful event which happened was this. At a certain place we left our motor in the street and entered a small room full of pictures, which at a moment when I was thinking of other things began to move, sinking downwards into the earth, and suddenly we were surprised to find ourselves underground. I had a very terrible feeling when the room began to go down, for I could not believe that such things could happen out of dreams. To indulge our wonder, the Colonel Sahib consented that we should leave the motor and return to the big station by means of one of these staircases which move silently. . . . Many curious pictures are attached to the walls; nevertheless one is not permitted to stand and observe these for any length of time, but is always carried forward hurriedly. For the English sahibs in their own country are all busy workers. It is a city without rest. Sahib, is it true that in all London there is no idle man? I have seen London now. More than I have seen cannot exist elsewhere, and I do not wish to see any other city."

